TO THE MOST HIGH AND

Mightie Prince, IAMES, by the grace of God, King of Great BRITAIN, FRANCE and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translatours of the BIBLE, wish Grace, Mercie and Peace, through IESUS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraign) which Almightie God, the Father of all mercies bestowed upon us the people of England, when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starr Queen Elizabeth of most happy memorie, some thick and palpable clouds of darknesse would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it should hardly be known, who way to direct the unsetled State: the appearance of your Majestie, as of the sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort, especially when we beheld the government established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillitie at home and abroad.

But amongst all our joyes there was no one that more filled our hearts then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred Word amongst us, which is that ineffimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it self, not onely to the time spent in this transitorie world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternall happinesse which is above in heaven. Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the Truth of Christ, and propagating it far and neer, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your Majesties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe what the zeal of your Majestie towards the house of God, doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it self abroad in the furthest parts of Christendome, by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the Word preached, bycherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Majestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this work, which now with all humilitie we present unto your Majestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deep judgement apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own and other forrein languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Majestie did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the work might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercie of God, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of England shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duetie to offer it to your Majestie, not onely as to our King and Soveraigne, but as to the principall mover and authour of the work: Humbly craving of your most sacred Majestie, that since things of this qualitie have ever been subject to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince as your Highnesse is: whose allowance and acceptance of our labours, shall more honour and encourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, because we are poor instruments to make Gods holy truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darknesse: or if on the other side, we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren, who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocencie of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; and sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Majesties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against bitter censures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth blesse your Majestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular and extraordinarie graces; so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the honour of that great God, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and onely Saviour.

1645

BOD
-8 MAR 1965
LIBR

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF all the Books of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	The Proverbs hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leviticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Jeremiah	52
Joshua	24	Lamentations	5
Judges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
I. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
II. Samuel	24	Joel	3
I. Kings	22	Amos	9
II. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
I. Chronicles	29	Jonah	4
II. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Esther	10	Zephaniah	3
Job	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zechariah 14 — Malachi	4

The Books of the new Testament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	II. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Mark	16	I. Timotheus	6
Luke	24	II. Timotheus	4
John	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrews	13
I. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of James	5
II. Corinthians	13	I. Peter	5
Galatians	5	II. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	I. John	5
Philippians	4	II. John	1
Colossians	4	III. John	1
I. Thessalonians	5	Jude 1 — Revelation	22

The

GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the Sun, Moon, and Stars,* 20 *of fish and fowl,* 24 *of beasts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 29 *Also the appointment of food.*

IN * the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided † the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters; and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament; and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: & it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde; and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide † the day from the night: & let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeers.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to * rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‡ moving creature that hath † life, and fowl *that* may fly above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattell and creeping thing and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let us make man in our Image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattell, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own Image, in the Image of God created he him; * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing ſeed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, * to you it ſhall be for meat:

30 And

---

* Pſalm 33. 6. and 136. 5. Acts 14. 15. and 17. 24. Heb. 11. 3.

* 2 Cor. 4. 6.

† *Heb.* between the light and between the darkneſſe.

† *Heb.* and the evening was, and the morning was, &c.

* Pſalm 136. 5. Jerem. 10. 12. and 51. 15.

† *Heb.* expanſion.

* Pſalm 33. 7. and 136. 6. Job 38. 8.

† *Hebr.* tender graſſe.

* Deut. 4. 19. Pſalm 136. 7.

† *Hebr.* between the day and between the night.

† *Heb.* for the rule of the day, &c.

* Ier. 31. 35.

* 2 Eſd. 6. 47.

‡ Or, creeping.

† *Heb.* ſoul.

† *Hebr.* face of the firmament of heaven.

* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

* Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. Wiſd. 2. 23. 1 Cor. 11. 7. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.

* Matth. 19. 4.

* Chap. 9. 1.

† *Hebr.* creepeth.

† *Heb.*

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

† *Hebr.* a living soul.

31 And * God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

* Ecclus 39, 16.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 * And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: And he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

* Exod. 20, 11. and 31, 17. Deut. 5. 14. Heb. 4. 4.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God † created and made.

† *Hebr.* created to make.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens.

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 † But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

‡ *Or*, a mist which went up from &c.

† *Hebr.* dust of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * *of* the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a living soul.

* 1 Cor. 15, 47. Ecclus 17, 1. & 1 Cor. 15, 45.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there *is* gold.

* Ecclus 24, 25.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* Bdellium and the Onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† *Hebr.* Cush.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth ‡ toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates.

‡ *Or*, eastward to Assyria.

15 And the LORD God took ‡ the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keep it.

‡ *Or*, Adam.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, of every tree of the garden † thou mayest freely eat:

† *Hebr.* eating thou shalt eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the day that thou eatest thereof, † thou shalt surely die.

† *Hebr.* dying thou shalt die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help † meet for him.

† *Hebr.* as before him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought *them* unto ‡ Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

‡ *Or*, the man.

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattell, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

† *Hebr.* called.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

† *Hebr.* builded.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

* 1 Cor. 11, 8.

24 * Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

* Matth. 19, 5. Mark 10, 7. 1 Corin. 6, 16. Eph. 5, 31.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife; and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankinde. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made; and he said unto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

† *Hebr.* Yea because, &c.

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

* 2 Cor. 11, 3. 1 Tim. 2, 14.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise; she took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

† *Heb.* a desire. * Ecclus 25, 24. 1 Tim. 2, 14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves ‡ aprons.

‡ *Or*, things to gird about.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the † cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

† *Hebr.* winde.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the gar-

garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, the serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattell, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* ‡ to thy husband, and he shall * rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name ‖ Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever;

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, & a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 11 *The curse of Cain.* 17 *Enoch the first city.* 19 *Lamech and his two wives.* 25 *The birth of Seth,* 26 *and Enos.*

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother † Abel: and Abel was ‖ a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD:

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had * respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not ‡ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the door. And ‡ unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and * slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: *Am* I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voyce of thy brothers † blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, ‡ My punishment *is* greater then I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to passe, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived and bare † Enoch: and he builded a city; and called the name of the city, after the name of his sonne, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael; and Mehujael begat Methusael; and Methusael begat † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattell.

21 And his brothers name *was* Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal Cain, an † instructer of every artificer in brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voyce, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for ‡ I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man ‡ to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

25 ¶ And

‡ *Or*, subject to thy husband.
* 1 Cor. 14, 34.

† *Heb.* cause to bud.

† *Heb.* Chavah.

† *Hebr.* Hebel.
‖ *Hebr.* a feeder.
† *Hebr.* at the end of dayes.

† *Hebr.* sheep or goats.
* Hebr. 11, 4.

‡ *Or*, have the excellencie?
‡ *Or*, subject unto thee.

* Wisd. 10, 3. Matth. 23, 35. 1 John 3, 12. Jude 11.

† *Hebr.* bloods.

‡ *Or*, mine iniquitie is greater, then that it may be forgiven.

Heb. Chanoch.

† *Hebr.* Lemech.

† *Heb.* whetter.

‡ *Or*, I would slay a man in my wound, &c.
‡ *Or*, in my hurt.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a sonne; and he called his name † Enos: then began men ‡ to call upon the Name of the LORD.

† *Heb.* sheth.
† *Heb.* Enosh.
‡ *Or*, to call themselves by the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam unto Noah.* 24 *The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.*

THis *is* the * book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the * likenesse of God made he him:

2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeers, and begat *a sonne* in his own likenesse, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred yeers, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years, and he died

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeers, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven yeers, and begat sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years, and he died

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety years, and begat † Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and five yeers, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy yeers, and begat † Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourty yeers, and begat sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeers, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five yeers, and begat † Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety & five years, & he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two yeers, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five yeers, and begat † Methuselah.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred yeers, and begat sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he *was* not; for God took him.

25 ¶ And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty & nine years, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a sonne.

29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

† *Gr.* Mahaleel.
† *Heb.* Jered.
† *Gr.* Mathusala.
† *Gr.* Noe.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years, & he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeers old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednesse of the world, which provoked Gods wrath, and caused the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 14 *The order, form, and end of the Ark.*

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they *were* fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes strive with man; for that he also *is* flesh, yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeers.

4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* unto them; the same *became* mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And GOD saw that the wickednesse of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* ‡ every imagination of the thoughts of his * heart *was* only evil † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, † both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a just man *and* ‡ perfect in his generations *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sonnes, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‡ with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Ark of Gopher wood: † rooms shalt thou make in the Ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it of: the length of the Ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, and the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Ark, and

‡ *Or*, the whole imagination. *The Hebrew word signifieth not onely* the imagination, *but also* the purposes and desires.
* Chap. 8, 21. Matth. 15, 19.
† *Heb.* every day.
† *Heb.* from man unto beast.
* Ecclus 44, 17. 2 Pet. 2, 5.
‡ *Or*, upright.
‡ *Or*, from the earth.
† *Heb.* nests.

* 1 Chro. 1, 1.
* Wild. 2, 23.
* 1 Chro. 1, 1, &c.
* Ecclus 44, 16. Hebr. 11, 5.

and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the Ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: *with* lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it

17 And behold I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; *and* every thing that *is* in ỹ earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the Ark; thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the Ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

* Hebr. 15,7.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family and the living creatures enter into the Ark.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.*

* 2 Pet. 2, 5.

AND the * LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

† Hebr. seven seven.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee † by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.

† Hebr. blot out.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah *was* six hundred years old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him, into the Ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

‡ Or, an the seventh day.

10 And it came to passe ‡ after seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth yeer of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ‡ windows of heaven were opened.

‡ Or, floud-gates.

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

13 In the self same day entred Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the Ark.

14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattel after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † sort.

† Hebr. wing.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the Ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the Ark, & it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the Ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hils, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

* Wisd. 10, 4.

21 * And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

† Hebr. the breath of the spirit of life.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry land, died.

* Wisd. 10, 4. 2 Pet. 2, 5.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of ỹ ground, both man, and cattel, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; & they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah only remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the Ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters asswage.* 4 *The Ark resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The raven and the dove.* 15 *Noah, being commanded,* 18 *goeth forth of the Ark* 20 *He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice,* 21 *which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.*

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattel that *was* with him in the Ark: and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged;

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes the waters were abated.

† Hebr. in going and returning.

4 ¶ And the Ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth *moneth*, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

† Hebr. were in going and decreasing.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Raven, which went forth † to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

† Hebr. in going forth and returning.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the Ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and

took her, and † pulled her in unto him into the Ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the Ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive leaf pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundreth and first year, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked; and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the Ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattel, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD smelled † a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God blesseth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder are forbidden.* 8 *Gods covenant,* 13 *signified by the rainbow.* 18 *Noah replenisheth the world,* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken, and mocked of his son,* 25 *curseth Canaan,* 26 *blesseth Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Iapheth,* 29 *and dieth.*

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all ỹ fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the * green herb have I given you all things.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: * for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattell, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the Ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And * I will establish my covenant with you, neither shal all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetuall generations:

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me, and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me & all flesh that *is* upon ỹ earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the Ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham *is* the father of † Canaan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father; & their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be ‡ his servant.

27 God shall ‡ enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty yeers.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeers, and he died.

CHAP

† *Hebr.* caused her to come,

† *Hebr.* families.

† *Hebr.* a savour of rest.

* Chap. 6, 5. Matth. 15, 19

† *Hebr.* as yet all the dayes of the earth.

* Chap. 1, 28. and 8, 17

* Chap. 2, 19.

* Levit. 17, 14.

* Matth. 26, 52. Revel. 13, 10

* Chap. 8, 21.

* Isa. 54, 9.

* Ecclus 43. 11, 12.

† *Hebr.* Chenaan,

‡ *Or,* servant to them.

‡ *Or,* perswade.

CHAP. X.

1 *The generations of Noah.* 2 *The sons of Iapheth.* 6 *The sons of Ham* 8 *Nimrod the first monarch.* 21 *The sons of Shem.*

NOw these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 *The sons of Japhet; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomar; Ashkenas, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the Isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ *And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land ‡ went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the ‡ city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same *is* a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firstborn, and Heth,

16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar unto † Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The * children of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah; and Salah begat Eber.

25 * And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided; and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Zephar a mount of the East.

31 These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.*

AND the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Go to, let us built us a city and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven, & let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of ȳ whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, ȳ people *is* one, & they *have* all one language: & this they begin to do; & now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called ‡ Babel, * because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem; Shem *was* an hundred yeers old, and begat Arphaxad two yeers after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeers, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxed lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeers, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

16 * And Eber lived four and thirty yeers, and begat * Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg ‡ four hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeers, & begat Reu:

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And

---

* 1 Chro. 1, 5.

* 1 Chro. 1, 8.

† *Greek*, Babylon

‡ *Or*, he went out *into* Assyria. ‡ *Or*, the streets of the city.

† *Hebr.* Tzidon.

† *Heb.* Azzah.

* 1 Chro. 1, 17. † *Hebr.* Arpachshad. † *Hebr.* Shelah.

* 1 Chro. 1, 19.

† *Heb.* lip.

† *Hebr.* words.

† *Hebr.* a man said to his neighbour. † *Hebr.* burn them to a burning.

‡ *That is*, confusion. * *Wisd.* 10, 5.

* 1 Chro. 1, 17.

* 1 Chro. 1, 19. * Called Luke 3, 35: *Phalec.*

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeers, and begat * Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeers, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeers, and begat * Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy yeers, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she had no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife; and they went forth with them from * Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeers: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He journeyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Fear maketh him fain his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

NOw the * LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: And Abram *was* seventy and five yeers old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, * Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an * Altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an Altar unto the LORD, and called upon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, † going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there: for the famine *was* grievous in y land.

11 And it came to passe, when he was come neer to enter in to Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou *art* a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptian shall see thee, that they shall say, This *is* his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my sister; that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she *was* very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and hee-asses, and men servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, & said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She *is* my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God renueth the promise to Abram. 18 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattell, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the * place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattell and the herdmen of Lots cattell, and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And

* Luke 3, 35. Sarug.
* Luke 3, 34. Thara.
* Iosh. 24, 2. 1 Chron. 1, 26.
* Nehem. 9, 7. Iudeth 5, 7. Acts 7, 4.
* Acts 7, 3.
* Chap. 18, 18. and 22, 18. Acts 3, 25. Gal. 3, 8.
* Chap. 13, 15.
† Chap. 13, 4.
† Hebr. in going and journeying.
* Chap. 12, 7.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we *be* † brethren.

† *Hebr.* men brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, *then* I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed east; and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched *his* tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked, and sinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

* Chap. 12, 7. and 26, 4. Deut. 34, 4.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed *his* tent, and came and dwelt in the † plain of Mamre which *is* in Hebron, and built there an Altar unto the LORD.

† *Heb.* plains.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battel of four Kings against five.* 12 *Lot is taken prisoner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Melchisedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Abram giveth him tithe.* 22 *The rest of the spoil, his partners having had their portions, he restoreth to the King of Sodom.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 *That these* made warre with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve yeers they served Chedorlaomer, & in the thirteenth yeer they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‡ Shaveh Kiriathaim,

‡ *Or,* the plain of Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir unto ‡ El-Paran, which is by the wilderness.

‡ *Or,* the plain of Paran.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same *is* Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim *was full of* slime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot Abrams brothers son (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these *were* confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he ‡ armed his ‡ trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, & pursued *them* unto Dan.

‡ *Or,* led forth.

‡ *Or,* instructed.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hoba, which *is* on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that *were* with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the * kings dale.

* 2 Sam. 18, 18.

18 And * Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the priest of the most high God.

* Hebr. 7, 1.

19 And he blessed him and said, Blessed *be* Abram of the most high God possessour of heaven and earth:

20 And blessed *be* the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him * tithes of all.

* Hebr. 7, 4.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the † persons, and take the goods to thy self.

† *Hebr.* souls.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto ỹ LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a shoelatchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram complaineth for want of an heir.* 4 *God promiseth him a son, and a multiplying of his seed.* 6 *Abram is justified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a signe,* 12 *and a vision.*

AFter these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

* Psalm 16, 5.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou

thou give me, seeing I go childlesse, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir, but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them: And he said unto him, * So shall thy seed be.

* Rom. 4, 18.

6 And he * beleeved in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

* Rom. 4, 3. Gal. 3, 6. Jam. 2, 23.

7 And he said unto him, I *am* the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeers old, and a she-goat of three yeers old, and a ram of three yeers old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horrour of great darknesse fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety * that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them, & they shall afflict them four hundred yeers:

* Act. 7, 6.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went down and it was dark, behold a smoaking furnace, and † a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

† *Heb.* a lamp of fire.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, * Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river the river Euphrates.

* Chap. 12, 7. and 13, 15. and 26, 4. Deut. 34, 4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giveth Hagar to Abram. 6 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 9 An Angel sendeth her back to submit her self. 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Ishmael is born.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid an Egyptian, whose name *was* Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may † obtain children by her: and Abram hearkned to the voyce of Sarai.

† *Heb.* be builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeers in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: And when she saw that she had conceived, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosome; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

† *Hebr.* that which *is* good in thine eyes. † *Hebr.* afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderneſse, by the fountain in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarais maid, Whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? and she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistresse, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with childe, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name ‡ Ishmael, because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‡ *That is*, God shall hear.

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand *will be* against every man, and every mans hand against him: * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25, 18.

13 And she called the Name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called * ‡ Beer-lahai-roy; behold, *it is* between Cadesh and Bered.

* Chap. 24, 62. ‡ *That is*, the well of him that liveth and seeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 ¶ And Abram *was* fourscore & six yeers old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the covenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 16 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

ANd when Abram was ninety yeers old & nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; * walk before me, and be thou ‡ perfect.

* Chap. 5, 22. ‡ *Or*, upright, or, sincere

2 And I will make my covenant between me & thee, & will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face; and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations:

† *Hebr.* multitude of nations.

5 Neither shall thy Name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; * for a father of many nations have I made thee.

* Rom. 4, 17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull,

full, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

† *Hebr.* of thy sojournings.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This *is* my covenant which ye shall keep between me, and you, and thy seed after thee; * every man-child among you shall be circumcised.

* Acts 7, 8.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be *a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

* Acts 7, 8. Rom. 4, 11.

12 And † he that is eight dayes old * shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed.

† *Hebr.* a son of eight dayes. * Levit. 12, 3. Luke 2, 21. John 7, 22.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and † she shall be a *mother* of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

† *Hebr.* she shall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred yeers old? and shall Sarah that is ninety yeers old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

* Chap. 18, 10. and 21, 2.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 25, 16.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next yeer.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the self same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety years old and nine when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen yeers old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the self same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodome is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sate in the tent door in the heat of the day.

2 * And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

* Hebr. 18, 2.

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread; and † comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

† *Heb.* stay. † *Hebr.* you have passed.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

† *Hebr.* haston.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; & lo, * Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent door, which *was* behind him.

* Chap. 17, 19. and 21, 2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah *were* old, *and* well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my * lord being old also?

* 1 Pet. 3, 6.

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life; and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

* Chap. 22, 3. and 22, 18. Act. 3, 25. Gal. 3, 8.

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they

they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neer, & said, Wilt thou also destroy ỹ righteous with ỹ wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city; wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be farre from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which *am but* dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he said, If I finde there fourty and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shalbe fourty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for fourties sake.

30 And he said *unto him*, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two angels.* 4 *The vitious Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse.* 12 *Lot is sent for safety into the mountains.* 18 *He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar.* 24 *Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed.* 26 *Lots wife is a pillar of salt.* 30 *Lot dwelleth in a cave.* 31 *The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sate in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and * wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

* Chap. 18, 4.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread; and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them, as *is* good in your eyes: onely unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a Judge: Now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came neer to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men * that *were* at the door of the house with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to finde the door.

* Wisd. 19, 17.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city; bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place; because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

* Chap. 18, 20.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are here; lest thou be consumed in the ‡ iniquity of the city.

† *Hebr.* are found.
‡ *Or*, punishment.

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

* Wisd. 10, 6.

17 And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my Lord:

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city *is* neer to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: Oh let me escape thither,

thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this citie, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun was † risen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then *the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoak of the countrey went up as the smoak of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar; and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and there *is* not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose and lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same *is* the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same *is* the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

† *Heb.* thy face.

† *Heb.* gone forth.

* Deu. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. Isa. 13. 19. Jer. 50. 40. Amos. 4. 11. Jude 7.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her.* 3 *Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream.* 9 *He rebuketh Abraham;* 14 *restoreth Sarah,* 16 *and reproveth her.* 17 *He is healed by Abrahams prayer.*

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south countrey, and dwelled between Kadesh & Shur, & sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She *is* my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she *is* † a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neer her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my sister? and she, even she her self said, He is my brother: in the ‡ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me; therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he *is* a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore *her* not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? Thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet indeed *she is* my sister; she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindnes which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, *say of me, He *is* my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men servants, and women servants, and gave *them* unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee; dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid servants; and they bare *children*.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

† *Heb.* married to an husband.

‡ *Or,* simplicitie, *or* sincerities.

* Chap. 12. 18.

† *Heb.* in good in thine eyes.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Isaac is born:* 4 *He is circumcised.* 6 *Sarahs joy.* 9 *Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth.* 15 *Hagar in distresse.* 17 *The Angel comforteth her.* 22 *Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.*

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had spoken.

* Chap. 17. 19. and 18. 10.

2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a ſon in his old age, at the ſet time, of which God had ſpoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſonne that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſonne Iſaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeers old, when his ſonne Iſaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to laugh, *ſo that* all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And ſhe ſaid, Who would have ſaid unto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould have given children ſuck? for I have born *him* a ſonne in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the *ſame* day that Iſaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhe had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore ſhe ſaid unto Abraham, * Caſt out this bond-woman, and her ſonne: for the ſonne of this bond-woman ſhall not be heir with my ſonne, *even* with Iſaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſonne.

12 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and becauſe of thy bond woman. In all that Sarah hath ſaid unto thee, hearken unto her voyce: for in Iſaac ſhal thy ſeed be called

13 And alſo of the ſonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, becauſe he *is* thy ſeed.

14 And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Hagar (putting it on her ſhoulder) and the childe, and ſent her away: and ſhe departed, and wandered in the wilderneſſe of Beer-ſheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottle, & ſhe caſt the child under one of the ſhrubs.

16 And ſhe went, and ſat her down over againſt *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow-ſhot: for ſhe ſaid, Let me not ſee the death of the childe. And ſhe ſat over againſt *him*, and lift up her voyce, and wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad. And the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and ſaid unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he *is*:

18 Ariſe, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I wil make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and ſhe ſaw a well of water; and ſhe went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderneſſe, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderneſſe of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt ſpake unto Abraham, ſaying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doeſt.

23 Now therefore ſwear unto me here by God, † that thou wilt not deal falſly with me, nor with my ſon, nor with my ſons ſon: *but* according to the kindneſſe that I have done unto thee, thou ſhalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſojourned.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſwear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelechs ſervants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it* but to day.

27 And Abraham took ſheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeven ew-lambs of the flock by themſelves.

29 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeven ew-lambs, which thou haſt ſet by themſelves?

30 And he ſaid, For theſe ſeven ew-lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, ‡ they may be a witnes unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place ‡ Beer-ſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-ſheba: then Abimelech roſe up, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‡ grove in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſojourned in the Philiſtines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Iſaac.* 3 *He giveth proof of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The Angel ſtayeth him.* 13 *Iſaac is exchanged with a ram.* 14 *The place is called Iehovah-jireh.* 15 *Abraham is bleſſed again.* 20 *The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid unto him, Abraham. And he ſaid, † Behold, *Here I am*.

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſon, thine onely *ſon* Iſaac, whom thou loveſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and took two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſon, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and roſe up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and ſaw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham ſaid unto his young men, Abide you here with the aſſe; and I and the lad will go yonder and worſhip, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid *it* upon Iſaac his ſon: and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake unto Abraham his father, & ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here *am I*, my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold the fire & the wood: but where *is* the ‡ lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, God will provide himſelf a lamb for a burnt-offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there,

* Acts 7, 8. Galat. 4, 22. Hebr. 11, 11.

* Chap. 17, 12.

* Gal. 4, 30.

† *Heb.* it thou ſhalt lie unto me.

‡ *That is*, he well of the oath.

‡ *Or*, tree.

* *Hebr.* 1, 17.

† *Hebr.* behold me.

† *Hebr.* behold me.

‡ *Or*, kid.

there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and * laid him on the Altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine onely *son* from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering, in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‡ Jehova-jireh: as it is said *to* this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, * By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine onely *son*:

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the starres of the heaven, and as the sand which *is* upon the sea † shore; and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

18 *And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voyce.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beersheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whose name *was* Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah.* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty yeers old: *these were* the yeers of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath arba; the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I *am* a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord; thou *art* † a mighty Prince amongst us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest burie thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field, for † as much mony as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *wilt give it*, I pray thee hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take *it* of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land *is worth* four hundred shekels of silver; what *is* † betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field, and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made sure.

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that *is* therein were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham sweareth his servant.* 10 *The servants journey:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His signe.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him.* 18 *fulfilleth his signe,* 22 *receiveth jewels,* 23 *sheweth her kindred,* 25 *and inviteth him home.* 26 *The servant blesseth God.* 29 *Laban entertaineth him* 34 *The servant sheweth his message.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approve it* 58 *Rebekah consenteth to go.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was old *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:

* James 2, 21.

‡ *That is,* the LORD will see, or, provide.

* Psalm 105, 9. Eccl. 44, 21. Luke 1, 73. Heb. 6, 13.

† *Hebr.* lip.

* Chap. 12, 3. and 18, 18. Eccl. 44, 22. Acts 3, 25. Galat. 3, 8.

* Called Rom. 9, 10: Rebecca.

† *Hebr.* a prince of God.

† *Hebr.* full money.

† *Hebr.* eares.

† *Hebr.* gone into dayes.

* Chap. 47, 29.

4 But thou ſhalt go unto my countrey, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my ſon Iſaac.

5 And the ſervant ſaid unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſon again unto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſon thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kindred, and which ſpake unto me, and that ſware unto me, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed will I give this land; he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife unto my ſon from thence.

* Chap. 12, 7. and 13, 15. and 15, 18. and 26, 4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my ſon thither again.

9 And the ſervant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſervant took ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed (‡ for all the goods of his maſter *were* in his hand) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

‡ Or, and.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time † that women go out to draw *water*.

† Heb. that women which draw *water* go forth.

12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe unto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand *here* by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

* Verſ. 43.

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink alſo: *let the ſame be* ſhe *that* thou haſt appointed for thy ſervant Iſaac; and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe unto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, ſon of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her ſhoulder.

† Heb. good of countenance.

16 And the damſell *was* † very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her; and ſhe went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the ſervant ran to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drink, my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when ſhe had done giving him drink, ſhe ſaid, I will draw *water* for thy camels alſo, untill they have done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ‡ ear-ring, of half a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold;

‡ Or, well ſet the forehead.

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers houſe for us to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid unto him, I *am* the daughter of Bethuel the ſon of Milcah, which ſhe bare unto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreover unto him, We have both ſtraw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not let deſtitute my maſter of his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damſell ran, and told *them of* her mothers houſe, theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw the ear-ring and bracelets upon his ſiſters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I have prepared the houſe, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and he ungirded his camels, and gave ſtraw and provender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, & the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eat: but he ſaid, I will not eat, untill I have told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speak on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſervant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and ſilver, and gold, and men ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſon to my maſter when ſhe was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſwear, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſon of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt go unto my fathers houſe, & to my kindred, & take a wife unto my ſon.

39 And I ſaid unto my maſter, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will ſend his angel with thee, & proſper thy way; & thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſon of my kindred, & of my fathers houſe

41 Then ſhalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou cometh to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou do proſper my way which I go:

43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Give

* Verſ. 13.

Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let* the same *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down mine head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now if you will deal kindly & truly with my master, tel me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, the thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah *is* before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* to the earth.

† *Hebr.* vessels.

53 And the servant brought forth † jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, * Send me away unto my master.

* Verse 56. and 59.

55 And her brother, and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us ‡ *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

‡ *Or*, a full yeer or ten *moneths.*

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou *art* our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south countrey.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11.

63 And Isaac went out to ‡ meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels *were* coming.

‡ *Or*, to pray.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camell.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man *is* this that walketh in the field to meet us? and the servant had said, It *is* my master: therefore she took a vail & covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothes *death.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sons of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The division of his goods:* 7 *His age and death:* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael:* 17 *His age and death.* 21 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 22 *The children strive in her womb.* 24 *The birth of Esau and Iacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Esau selleth his birth-right.*

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name *was* Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Ioksan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, & Shuah.

3 And * Ioksan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

* 1 Chron. 1. 32.

4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah: all these *were* the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) east-ward, unto the east-countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the years of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of *years*; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

* Chap. 23. 16.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 24. 62.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs hand-maid, bare unto Abraham.

13 And * these *are* the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael; Nebajoth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

* 1 Chron. 1. 29.

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These *are* the sons of Ishmael, and these *are* their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve Princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven yeers: and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards

Assyria; *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children strugled together within her: and she said, If *it be* so, why *am* I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations *are* in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: & *the one* people shall be stronger then *the other* people; and * the elder shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairie garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand took hold on Esaus heel; and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac *was* threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob *was* a plain man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he *was* faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, I with that same red *pottage*; for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birth-right.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I *am* † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birth-right do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day. And he sware unto him; and * he sold his birth-right unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 26 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esaus wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee and unto thy seed * I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and he said, She *is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she *was* fair to look upon.

8 And it came to passe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac *was* sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What *is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same year an hundred-fold, and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew until he became very great:

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‡ servants: And the Philistines envied him.

15 For all the wels which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, & pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, & dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wels of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water *is* ours: and he called the name of the well ‡ Esek, because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also; and he called the name of it ‡ Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, & digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ‡ Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I *am* with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed for my servants Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then

† *Hebr.* fell.

* Rom. 9, 12.

* Hos. 12, 3.

† *Hebr.* venison *was* in his mouth.

† *Hebr.* with that red, *with that* red *pottage.*

† *Hebr.* going to die.

* Heb. 12, 16.

* Chap. 23, 15. and 25, 18.

* Chap. 22, 3. and 22, 18.

† *Hebr.* found.

† *Hebr.* went going.

‡ *Or*, husbandrie.

† *Hebr.* living.

‡ *That is*, contention.

‡ *That is*, hatred.

‡ *That is*, room.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his armie.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, *even* betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou *art* now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it ‡Shebah: therefore the name of the city *is* ‡Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeers old when he took to wife Iudith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which * were † a grief of minde unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtain the blessing. 15 Iacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunitie obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: And he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and † take me *some* venison:

4 And make me savourie meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savourie meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore my son, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savourie meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* an hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, & not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me *be* thy curse, my son: onely obey my voyce, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Iacob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savourie meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How *is it* that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought *it* † to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, come neer, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went neer unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voyce *is* Jacobs voyce, but § hands *are* § hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? and he said, I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neer to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soul may blesse thee: & he brought *it* neer to him, & he did eat: & he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, come neer now, and kisse me, my son.

27 And he came neer, and kissed him, and he smelled the smell of his raiment, & blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed:

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bowe down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bowe down to thee: Cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father; and said unto his father Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I *am* thy son, thy first-born Esau.

† *Hebr.* seeing we saw.

† *Hebr.* if thou shalt, &c

‡ *That is,* an oath.

‡ *That is* the well of the oath.

* Chap. 25. 46.

† *Heb.* bitternes of spirit.

† *Heb.* hunt.

† *Hebr.* desireable, in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

† *Heb.* before me.

§ *Heb.* hands.

* *Heb.* 11, 20.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who, where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea *and* he shall be blessed.

† *Heb.* trembled with a great trembling greatly. † *Hebr.* hunted.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‡ Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

‡ *That is* a supplanter.

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn & wine have I ‡sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee my son?

‡ *Or*, supported.

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, * and wept.

* Heb. 12. 17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‡ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

* Verse. 28. ‡ *Or*, of the fatnes.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt have ỹ dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, * then will I slay my brother Jacob.

* Obad. 10.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Untill thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

* Chap. 26. 35.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan-aram.* 9 *Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael.* 12 *The vision of Iacobs ladder.* 18 *The stone of Beth-el.* 20 *Iacobs vow.*

AND Isaac called Jacob, & blessed him, and charged him, & said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

* Hos. 12. 12.

3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

† *Hebr.* an assembly of people.

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

† *Hebr.* of thy sojournings

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

† *Hebr.* were evill in the eyes, &c.

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.

* *Called*, Acts. 7. 2. Charran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them for* his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I *am* the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

* Chap. 35. 1. and 48. 3.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and * in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

† *Heb.* break forth. * Deut 12. 20. * Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. and 22. 18. and 26. 4.

15 And behold, I *am* with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, untill I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew *it* not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place! this *is* none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Iacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put *for* his pillows, and set it up *for* a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it

19 And he called the name of that place ‡ Beth-el: but the name of that city *was called* Luz at the first.

‡ *That is*, the house of God.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace; then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I have set *for* a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob covenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceived with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven yeers more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Levi, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his journey, & came into the land of the † people of the east.

† *Hebr.* list up his feet.

† *Heb.* children.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone *was* upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon ỹ wells mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? And they said, Of Haran *are* we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

† *Hebr. is there* peace to him? † *Hebr.* yet the day *is* great.

6 And he said unto them, † *Is* he well? And they said, *He is* well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattel should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, *and* feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, untill all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the stone from the wells mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother; that Iacob went neer, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel that he *was* her fathers brother, and that he *was* Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

† *Hebr.* hearing.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou *art* my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him ‡ the space of a moneth.

† *Hebr.* a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Iacob, Because thou *art* my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tel me, what *shall* thy wages *be*?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah *was* tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautifull and well favoured.

18 And Iacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him *but* a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, *for* an handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it *was* Leah: and he said to Laban, What *is* this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † countrey, to give the younger before the first-born.

† *Hebr.* place.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her week: & he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more then Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah *was* hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a son, and she called his name ‡ Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

‡ *That is,* see a son.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also: and she called his name ‡ Simeon.

‡ *That is,* hearing.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called ‡ Levi.

‡ *That is,* joyned.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‡ Judah, and † left bearing.

* Matth. 1, 2.

‡ *That is,* praise.

† *Heb.* stood from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

Rachel in grief for her barrenness giveth Bilhah her maid unto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new covenant. 37 Iacobs policy, wherby he became rich.

AN when Rachel saw that she bare Iacob no children, Rachel envid her sister, and said unto Iacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, *Am* I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also † have children by her.

† *Hebr.* be built by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife: and Iacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, & bare Iacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath given

me a son: therefore called she his name ‡Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister and I have prevailed: and she called his name ‡ * Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troup cometh: and she called his name ‡ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‡ Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, *Is it* a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me, for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‡ Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name ‡ * Zebulun.

21 And afterward she bare a daughter, and called her name ‡ Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name ‡ Ioseph; and said, The LORD shall adde to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to passe, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go; for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, If I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it*.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattel was with me.

30 For *it was* little which thou hadst before *I came*, and it is *now* † increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? and Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock:

32 I will passe through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattel, and all the brown cattel among the sheep, & the spotted and speckled among the goats: and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answer for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that *is* not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be accounted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he goats, that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the she goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave *them* into the hands of his sons.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasel and chesnut-tree; and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves; and put them not unto Labans cattel.

41 And it came to passe whensoever the stronger cattel did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, he *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iacob upon displeasure departeth secretly* 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policy to hide the images.* 36 *Iacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The covenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our fathers; and of *that* which *was* our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee:

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And

‡ *That is* judging.

† *Heb.* wrestlings of God.

‡ *That is* my wrestling.

* Called Matth. 4. 13: Nephthalim.

‡ *That is* a troup, or company.

† *Heb.* in my happinesse.

‡ *That is* happy.

‡ *That is* an hire.

‡ *That is* dwelling.

* Called Matth. 4. 23: Zabulon.

‡ *That is* judgement.

‡ *That is* adding.

† *Hebr.* broken forth.

† *Hebr.* at my foot.

† *Heb.* to morrow.

† *Hebr.* as yesterday and the day before.

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straged shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattel ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the‡ rams which leaped upon the cattel *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled.

‡ *Or*, he-goats.

11 And the Angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jacob: & I said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattel *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled: for I have seen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, * where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, & return unto the land of thy kinred.

* Chap. 28, 18.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattel, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattel of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the † images that *were* her fathers.

† *Hebr.* teraphim.

20 And Jacob stole away † unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

† *Heb.* the heart of Laban.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven dayes journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob † either good or bad.

† *Heb.* from good to bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steal away from me? and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, & with songs, with tabret, & with harp?

† *Hebr.* hast stolen me.

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longest after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, & into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred in Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† *Hebr.* felt.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custome of women *is* upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered, and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sin that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuff? set *it* here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years *have* I *been* with thee, thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten:

39 That which was torn *of beasts*, I brought not unto thee: I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, *whether* stolen by day, or stolen by night.

* Exod. 22, 12.

40 *Thus* I was, in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house: I served thee fourteen yeers for thy two daughters, and six yeers for thy cattel; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction & the labour of my hands, & rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, *These* daughters *are* my daughters, and *these* children *are* my children, and *these* cattel *are* my cattel, and all that thou seest *is* mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witnesse between me and thee.

45 And

45 And Jacob took a ſtone, and ſet it up *for* a pillar.

46 And Jacob ſaid unto his brethren, Gather ſtones: and they took ſtones, and made an heap; and they did eat there upon the heap.

‡ *That is,* the heap of witneſſe.

47 And Laban called it ‡ Iegar-ſahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban ſaid, This heap *is* a witneſſe between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

‡ *That is,* a beacon or watch-tower.

49 And ‡ Mizpah: for he ſaid, The LORD watch between me and thee when we are abſent one from another.

50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters, or if thou ſhalt take *other* wives beſides my daughters, no man *is* with us; See, God *is* witneſſe betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban ſaid to Jacob, behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have caſt betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap *be* witneſſe, and *this* pillar *be* witneſſe, that I will not paſſe over this heap to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob ſware by the fear of his father Iſaac:

‡ *Or,* killed beaſts.

54 Then Iacob ‡ offered ſacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban roſe up, and kiſſed his ſons and his daughters, and bleſſed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs viſion at Mahanaim. 3 His meſſage to Eſau. 6 He is afraid of Eſaus coming. 9 He prayeth for his deliverance. 13 He ſendeth a preſent to Eſau. 24 He wreſtleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Iſrael. 31 He halteth.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob ſaw them, he ſaid, This *is* Gods hoſt: and he called the name of that place ‡ Mahanaim.

‡ *That is* two hoſts or camps.

3 And Jacob ſent meſſengers before him to Eſau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† *Hebr.* field.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeak unto my lord Eſau; Thy ſervant Jacob ſaith thus, I have ſojourned with Laban, and ſtayed there until now:

5 And I have oxen, and aſſes, flocks, and men-ſervants, and women-ſervants: and I have ſent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Jacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo he cometh to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;

8 And ſaid, If Eſau come to the one company and ſmite it, then the other company which is left ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Jacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the LORD which ſaidſt unto me, * Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

* Chap. 31, 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant; for with my ſtaff I paſſed over this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

† *Hebr.* I am leſſe then all, &c.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I fear him, leſt he will come and ſmite me, *and* the mother † with the children.

† *Hebr.* upon.

12 And thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely do thee good, and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night; and took of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother,

14 Two hundred ſhe-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine and ten buls, twenty ſhe-aſſes and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his ſervants, every drove by themſelves; and ſaid unto his ſervants, Paſſe over before me, and put a ſpace betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded ŷ foremoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, & asketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe *art* thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe *are* theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They *be* thy ſervant Jacobs; it *is* a preſent ſent unto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo he *is* behinde us.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droves, ſaying, On his manner ſhall you ſpeak unto Eſau, when you finde him.

20 And ſay ye moreover, Behold, thy ſervant Jacob *is* behinde us: for he ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before me, and afterward I will ſee his face; peradventure he will accept † of me.

† *Hebr.* my face.

21 So went the preſent over before him: and himſelf lodged that night in ŷ company.

22 And he roſe up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women ſervants, and his eleven ſons, and paſſed over the ford Iabbok.

23 And he took them, and † ſent them over the brook, and ſent over that he had.

† *Heb.* cauſed to paſſe.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, untill the † breaking of the day.

† *Hebr.* aſcending of the morning.

25 And when he ſaw that he prevailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he ſaid, * I will not let thee go, except thou bleſſe me.

* Hoſ. 12, 4.

27 And he ſaid unto him, What *is* thy name? and he ſaid, Iacob.

28 And he ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Jacob, but Iſrael: for as a Prince haſt thou power with God and with men, and haſt prevailed.

* Chap. 35, 10.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and ſaid, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name: and he ſaid, Wherefore *is* it, *that* thou doeſt ask after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place ‡ Peniel: for I have ſeen God face to face, and my life is preſerved.

‡ *That is,* the face of God.

31 And as he paſſed over Penuel the Sun roſe upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 There-

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Iacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-elohe-israel.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, untill he came neer to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him; and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who *are* those † with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came neer, they and their children, & they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came neer, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph neer and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this drove, which I met? And he said, *These are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough; my brother, † keep that thou hast unto thy self.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee: If now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me; and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattel that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure; untill I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me: And he said, † What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattel: therefore the name of the place is called ‡ Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a city of * Shechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‡ pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it ‡ El-elohe-israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is ravished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sons of Iacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sons of Iacob upon that advantage slay them, 27 and spoil their city. 30 Iacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, *which* she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite prince of the countrey saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake † kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sons were with his cattel in the field) and Jacob held his peace untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved, & they were very wroth: because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, the soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, *and* give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, & what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister;

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that *were* a reproch unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he *was* more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And

† *Hebr.* to thee.

† *Heb.* what *is* all this band to thee?
† *Hebr.* be that to thee that is thine.

† *Heb.* according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.
† *Heb.* set, *or* place.
† *Hebr.* wherefore *is* this?
‡ *That is,* booths.
* Called Acts 7, 16: Sychem.

† Called Acts 7, 16: Emmor.
‡ *Or,* lambes.
‡ *That is,* God the God of Israel.

† *Heb.* humbled her.
† *Heb.* to her heart.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men *are* peaceable with us: therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.

23 *Shall* not their cattel, and their substance, and every beast of theirs *be* ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and * slew all the males.

* Chap. 49, 6.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the † edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

† Hebr. mouth.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I *being* few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Iacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an altar at Beth-el. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-bachuth. 9 God blesseth Iacob at Beth-el. 16 Rachel travaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sons of Iacob. 27 Iacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

* Chap. 27, 43.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the strange gods that *are* among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, & *all their* earrings which *were* in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which *was* by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Beth-el) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and * called the place ‡ El beth-el, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

* Chap. 28, 19.

‡ *That is*, the God of Beth-el.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: & the name of it was called ‡ Allon-bachuth.

‡ *That is*, the oak of weeping.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram; and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jacob; thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, * but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

* Chap. 32, 28.

11 And God said unto him, I *am* God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee and kings shall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but † a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

† Hebr. a little piece of ground.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to passe as her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called his name ‡ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‡ Benjamin.

‡ *That is*, the son of my sorrow.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that *is* ‡ pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

‡ *That is*, the son of the right hand.

21 And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel went in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

* Chap. 49, 4.

23 The sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacobs first born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid; Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which *is* Hebron) where Abraham & Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore yeers.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and * was gathered unto his people, *being* old and

* Chap. 25, 8.

and full of dayes: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Esaus three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sons. 15 The dukes which descended of his sons. 20 The sons and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these *are* the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite; and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite.

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

* 1 Chro. 1, 35. 4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these *are* the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

† *Hebr.* souls. 6 And Esau took his wives and his sons, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattel, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Cannaan, and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattel.

* Josh. 24, 4. 8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau *is* Edom.

† *Heb.* Edom. 9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

* 1 Chro. 1, 35, &c. 10 These *are* the names of Esaus sons; *Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these *were* the sons of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first born *son* of Esau; Duke Teman, Duke Omar, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* Duke Amalek: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esaus son; Duke Nahath, Duke Zerah Duke Shammah, Duke Mizzah. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sons of Bashemath Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife; Duke Jeush, Duke Jaalam. Duke Korah: these *were* the Dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sons of Esau (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their Dukes.

* 1 Chro. 1, 38. 20 ¶ *These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the Dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this *was that* Anah, that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these; Uz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the Dukes *that came* of the Horites; Duke Lotan, Duke Shobal, Duke Zibeon, Duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, Duke Ezer, Duke Dishan: these *are* the Dukes *that came* of Hori, among their Dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth *by* the river reigneth in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanon the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau; and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the Dukes *that came* of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; Duke Timnah, Duke Alvah, Duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram: these *be* the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he *is* Esau the father of † the Edomites.

† *Hebr.* Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Joseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saveth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmaelites. 31 His father, deceived by the bloudy coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in ỹ land of Canaan.

† *Hebr.* of his fathers sojournings.

2 These *are* the generations of Jacob; Joseph *being* seventeen yeers old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad *was* with the

the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his fathers wives; and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more then all his children, because he *was* the son of his old age: & he made him a coat of many ‡colours.

‡ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; & behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, & for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the Sun and the Moon, and the eleven Stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bowe down our selves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, Here *am I*.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† Heb. see the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, *he was* wandring in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, even before he came neer unto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh:

† Heb. master of dreams.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*; and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him.

* Chap. 42, 22.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‡*colours* that *was* on him.

‡ Or, pieces.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren † were content.

† Heb. hearkened.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant men; and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, * and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

* Psalm 105, 17. Wisd. 10, 13. Acts 7, 9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph *was* not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The childe *is* not; & I, whither shall I go?

† Chap. 44, 28.

31 And they took Josephs coat, & killed a kid of the goats, & dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether *it be* thy sons coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my sons coat: an * evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many dayes.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † ‡ captain of the guard.

† Heb. eunuch, But the word doth signifie not onely eunuches, but also chamberlains, courtiers, and officers.

† Heb. chief of the slaughtermen, or executioners.

‡ Or, chief marshal.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah.* 6 *Er marrieth Tamar.* 8 *The trespasse of Onan.* 11 *Tamar playeth for Shelah:* 13 *She deceiveth Iudah;* 27 *She beareth twins, Pharez and Zarah.*

AND it came to passe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name *was* * Shuah, and he took her, and went in unto her:

* 1 Chro. 2, 3.

3 And she conceived and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4 * And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

* Numb. 26, 19.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er, Judahs first-born, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.

* Numb. 26, 19.

8 And

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to passe, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled *it* on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

† *Heb.* was evill in the eyes of the LORD.

10 And the thing which he did, † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be grown: (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren *did*) & Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

† *Hebr.* the dayes were multiplied.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sat in † an open place, which *is* by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

† *Hebr.* the door of eyes, or of Enajim.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send *thee* † a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou send *it*?

† *Hebr.* a kid of the goats

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that *is* in thine hand: and he gave *it* her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from ‡ womans hand: but he found her not.

‡ *Or*, in Enajim.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the harlot, that *was* † openly by the wayes side? and they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot finde her; and also the men of the place said, *That* there was no harlot in this *place*.

† *Heb.* become a contempt

23 And Judah said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we † be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also behold, she *is* with childe by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she *was* brought forth, she sent to her father in law saying, By the man whose these *are*, *am* I with childe: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous then I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travail, that behold twins *were* in her womb.

28 And it came to passe when she travailed, that *the one* put out *his* hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and she said, ‡ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ‡ * Pharez.

‡ *Or*, Wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?

‡ *That is*, a breach.

* 1 Chro. 2. 4. Mat. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet threed upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joseph advanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresses temptation. 13 He is falsely accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him; and he made him overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly *person*, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 *There is* none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee; because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickednesse, and sin against God?

10 And it came to passe as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that *Joseph* went into the house to do his businesse, and *there was* none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a † loud voyce.

† *Hebr.* great.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voyce and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift up my voyce and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners *were* bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

† *Heb.* extended kindnesse unto him.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand; because the LORD *was* with him: and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison.* 4 *Joseph hath charge of them.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreams:* 20 *They come to passe according to his interpretation* 23 *The ingratitude of the butler.*

AND it came to passe after these things, *that* the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wrath against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph *was* bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which *were* bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold; they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † look ye *so* sadly to day?

† *Hebr.* *are* your faces evil?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, *Do* not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me;

10 And in the vine *were* three branches; and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup *was* in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This *is* the interpretation of it: the three branches *are* three dayes;

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‡ lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

‡ *Or*, reckon.

14 But † think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

† *Hebr.* remember me with thee.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also *was* in my dream; and behold, *I had* three ‡ white baskets on my head.

‡ *Or*, full of holes.

17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

† *Heb.* meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker or cook.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This *is* the interpretation thereof: the three baskets *are* three dayes;

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‡ lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

‡ *Or*, reckon thee, *and take thy office* from thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he ‡ lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

‡ *Or*, reckoned.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreams.* 9 *Joseph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giveth Pharaoh counsel.* 38 *Josephs advanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeers, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the *other* kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill favoured and lean-fleshed kine, did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, † rank and good.

† *Heb.* fat.

6 And behold, seven thin ears and blasted with

with the east winde sprung up after them.
7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream.
8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise-men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.
9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.
10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, *both* me, and the chief baker.
11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.
12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him; and he *interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.
13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.
14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.
15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ‡ thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.
16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.
17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.
18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed in a medow.
19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.
20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first-seven fat kine.
21 And when they had † eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.
22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.
23 And behold seven ears ‡ withered, thin and blasted with the east winde, sprung up after them.
24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none ẏ could declare *it* unto me.
25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh *is* one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he *is* about to do.
26 The seven good kine *are* seven yeers; and the seven good ears *are* seven yeers: the dream *is* one.
27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, *are* seven yeers; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east-winde, shall be seven yeers of famine.
28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God *is* about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.
29 Behold, there come seven yeers of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.
30 And there shall arise after them seven yeers of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land
31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grievous.
32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing *is* ‡ established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.
33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt
34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ‡ officers over the land, and take up the fift part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous yeers.
35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeers that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.
36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven yeers of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land † perish not through the famine.
37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.
38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?
39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art*.
40 * Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people † be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater then thou.
41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.
42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Josephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‡ fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.
43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, ‡ † Bowe the knee: and he made him *ruler* over all the land of Egypt.
44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I *am* Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.
45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‡ priest of On: and Joseph went out over *all* the land of Egypt.
46 ¶ (And Joseph *was* thirty yeers old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.
47 And in the seven plenteous yeers the earth brought forth by hand fuls.
48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven yeers, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which *was* round about every city, laid he up in the same.
49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand

* Chap. 40. 12, &c.

* Psalm 105, 20.
† *Hebr.* made him run.

‡ *Or*, when thou hearest a dream, thou canst interpret it.

† *Hebr.* come to the inward parts of them.
‡ *Or*, small.

† *Hebr.* heavie.

‡ *Or*, prepared of God.

‡ *Or*, overseers.

† *Hebr* be not cut off.

* Psalm 105 21. 1 Macc. 2, 53. Acts 7, 10.
† *Hebr.* be armed; *or*, kisse.

‡ *Or*, silk.

‡ *Or*, tender father.
† *Hebr.* Abrech.

‡ *Or*, prince.

of the ſea, very much, until he left numbring: for *it was* without number.

50 * And unto Joſeph were born two ſons, before the yeers of famine came: which Aſenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah ‡ prieſt of On, bare unto him.

51 And Joſeph called the name of the firſt-born ‡ Manaſſeh: for God, *ſaid he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and al my fathers houſe.

52 And the name of the ſecond called he ‡ Ephraim: for God hath cauſed me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the ſeven yeers of plenteouſneſſe that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the ſeven years of dearth began to come, according as Joſeph had ſaid; and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cryed to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid unto all the Egyptians Go unto Joſeph: what he ſaith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth; and Joſeph opened † all the ſtore-houſes, and ſold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joſeph for to buy *corn*; becauſe that the famine was *ſo* ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Iacob ſendeth his ten ſons to buy corn in Egypt.* 6 *They are impriſoned by Joſeph for ſpies.* 18 *They are ſet at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin.* 21 *They have remorſe for Joſeph.* 24 *Simeon is kept for a pledge.* 25 *They return with corn, and their money.* 29 *Their relation to Iacob.* 36 *Iacob refuſeth to ſend Benjamin.*

NOw when * Jacob ſaw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob ſaid unto his ſons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he ſaid, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joſephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joſephs brother, Jacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure miſchief befall him.

5 And the ſons of Iſrael came to buy *corn* among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joſeph *was* the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that ſold to all the people of the land: and Joſephs brethren came, and bowed down themſelves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joſeph ſaw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himſelf ſtrange unto them, and ſpake † roughly unto them; and he ſaid unto them, Whence come ye? and they ſaid, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joſeph * remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and ſaid unto them, Ye *are* ſpies; to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

10 And they ſaid unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy ſervants come.

11 We *are* all one mans ſons: we *are* true men; thy ſervants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid unto them, Nay, but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſervants *are* twelve brethren, the ſons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngeſt *is* this day with our father, and one *is* not.

14 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, That *is it* that I ſpake unto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby ye ſhall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye ſhall not go forth hence, except your youngeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhall be † kept in priſon, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or elſe by the life of Pharaoh ſurely ye *are* ſpies.

17 And he † put them all together into ward, three dayes.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If ye *be* true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houſes.

20 But * bring your youngeſt brother unto me; ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die. And they did ſo.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, we *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoul, when he beſought us; and we would not hear: therefore is this diſtreſſe come upon us.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not unto you, ſaying, Do not ſin againſt the childe; and ye would not hear? therefore behold alſo, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Joſeph underſtood *them*; for † he ſpake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himſelf about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joſeph commanded to fill their ſacks with corn, and to reſtore every mans money into his ſack, and to give them proviſion for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſack to give his aſſe provender in the inne, he eſpied his money: for behold it *was* in his ſacks mouth.

28 And he ſaid unto his brethren, My money is reſtored; and lo, *it is* even in my ſack: and their heart † failed *them*, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, ſaying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to us, and took us for ſpies of the countrey.

31 And we ſaid unto him, We *are* true men; we are no ſpies.

32 We *be* twelve brethren, ſons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey ſaid unto us, Hereby ſhall I know that ye *are* true men; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food for* the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngeſt brother unto me:

* Chap. 46, 20. and 48, 5.
‡ Or, prince.
‡ *That is*, forgetting.
‡ *That is*, fruitfull.
* Pſalm 105, 16.
† *Hebr.* all wherein *was*.
* Acts 7, 12.
† *Hebr.* hard things with them.
* Chap. 37, 5.
† *Hebr.* bound.
† *Hebr.* gathered.
* Chap. 43, 5.
* Chap. 37, 21.
† *Hebr.* an interpreter *was* between them.
† *Hebr.* went forth.
† *Hebr.* with us hard things.

me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, *but* that you *are* true men: *so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved *of my children*: Joseph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you: or his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin.* 15 *Ioseph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *He maketh them a feast.*

AND the famine *was* sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Iudah spake unto him, saying, The man did † solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye *so* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these words. † Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Iudah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, *and* also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned ‡ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If *it must be* so now, do this, take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: ‡ If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring *these* men home, and † slay, and make ready: for *these* men shall † dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may † seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bond men, and our asses.

19 And they came neer to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, * † we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the inne, that we opened our sacks, and behold, *every* mans money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God and the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house, and * gave *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* † welfare, and said, † *Is* your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? *Is* he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, & made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers son, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? and he said, God be gracious unto thee my son.

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep, and he entred into *his* chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest accor-

† *Hebr.* protesting he protested.
* Chap. 42, 20.
† *Heb.* asking he asked us.
† *Heb.* mouth.
† *Hebr.* Knowing could we know?
* Chap. 44, 32.
‡ *Or*, twice by this,
‡ *Or*, and I, as I have been, &c.
† *Hebr.* kill a killing.
† *Heb.* eat.
† *Hebr.* roll himself upon us.
* Chap. 42, 3.
† *Heb.* coming down we came down.
† *Hebr.* your money came to me.
* Chap. 18, 4. and 24, 32.
† *Hebr.* peace.
† *Heb.* *Is there* peace to your father?

according to his youth: and the men marvelled one another.

34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins messe was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and † were merry with him.

† *Heb.* they drank largely.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Josephs policie to slay his brethren.* 14 *Iudahs humble supplication to Joseph.*

AND he commanded † the steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans mony in his sacks mouth.

† *Heb.* him that *was* over his house.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou doest overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 *Is* not this *it*, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‡ divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

‡ *Or*, maketh triall.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom *soever* of thy servants it be found, *both* let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also *let* it *be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found shal be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his asse, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house (for he *was* yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly ‡ divine?

‡ *Or*, make triall.

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we *are* my lords servants, both we, and *he* also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came neer unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidest unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidest unto thy servants, * Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.

* Chap. 43, 3.

24 And it came to passe, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, *and* buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother *be* with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sons*:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, * Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

* Chap. 37, 33.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life.)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die; and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, * If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

* Chap. 43, 9.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall † come on my father.

† *Heb.* finde my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren.* 5 *He comforteth them in Gods providence.* 9 *He sendeth for his father.* 16 *Pharaoh confirmeth it.* 21 *Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord.* 25 *Iacob is revived with the news.*

THen Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cryed, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

† *Hebr.* gave forth his voice in weeping.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, * I *am* Joseph; Doth my father yet live? and his brethren could not answer him: for they were ‡ troubled at his presence.

* Acts 7. 13.

‡ *Or*, terrified.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come neer to me, I pray you: and they came neer: and he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

† *Heb.* neither let there be anger in your eyes.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, † nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you, to preserve life.

* Chap. 50, 20.

6 For

6 For these two yeers *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there are* five yeers, in the which *there shall* neither *be* earing nor harvest.

† *Heb* to put for you a remnant.

7 And God sent me before you, † to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neer unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet *there are* five yeers of famine) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen; and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

† *Heb.* was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

† *Hebr.* let not your eye spare, &c.

20 Also † regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.

† *Heb.* mouth.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the † commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.

† *Heb.* carrying.

23 And to his father he sent after this *manner*; ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

† *Hebr.* his.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, *It is* enough; Joseph my son *is* yet alive: I wil go & see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioseph meeteth Iacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here *am* I.

3 And he said, I *am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up *again*: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Iacob, and all his seed with him:

* Josh. 24. 4. Psalm 105, 23. Isa. 52, 4.

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sons: * Reuben Iacobs first-born.

* Exod. 1, 1. and 6, 14.

9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

* Num. 26, 5.

10 ¶ And * the sons of Simeon; Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

1 Chron. 5. 1.

11 ¶ And the sons of * Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod. 6, 15. 1 Chron. 4, 24.

12 ¶ And the sons of * Iudah; Er, and Onan and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

* 1 Chro. 6. 1. * 1 Chro. 2. 3. and 4, 21. Chap. 38, 3.

13 ¶ * And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Iob, and Shimron.

* 1 Chro. 7, 1.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Iacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, *were* thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad; Ziphion, & Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sons of Asher; Iimnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

* 1 Chr. 7, 30.

18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Iacob, *even* sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel Iacobs wife; Ioseph, and Benjamin.

20 And unto Ioseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, * which

* Chap. 41, 50.

‡ *Or,* prince.

Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‡ priest of On bare unto him.

* 1 Chro. 7,6. and 8,1.

21 ¶ * And the sons of Benjamin *were* Belah, and Becher, & Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These *are* the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls *were* fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan; Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali; Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These *are* the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, & she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls *were* seven.

† *Heb.* thigh.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loins, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six;

* Deut 10. 22.

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: * all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, *were* threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meat Israel his father, to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, & wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me:

† *Heb.* they are men of cattel.

32 And the men *are* shepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattel; and they have brought their flocks and their herds and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What *is* your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattel, from our youth even untill now, both we *and* also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

¶ Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattel, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Iacobs age: 29 He sweareth Ioseph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they *are* in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, *even* five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What *is* your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants *are* shepherds, both we *and* also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine *is* sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwel: and if thou knowest any man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattel.

7 And Joseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

† *Hebr.* how many *are* the dayes of the yeers of thy life? *Heb. 11,9, 13.*

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, † How old *art* thou?

9 And Iacob said unto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeers of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty yeers: few and evil have the dayes of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeers of the life of my fathers in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‡ † according to *their* families.

‡ *Or,* as a little childe is nourished.

13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the land: for the famine *was* very sore, so that the land of Egypt and *all* the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

† *Hebr.* according to the little ones.

14 And Ioseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Ioseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Give your cattel, and I will give you for your cattel, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattel unto Ioseph, and Ioseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattel of the herds, and for the asses; and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattel, for that yeer.

† *Hebr.* led them.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattel; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* seed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of

Egypt

Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the ‡ priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion *assigned them* of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

‡ *Or*, princes.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall give the fifth *part* unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

‡ *Or*, princes.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, *that* Pharaoh should have the fifth *part*; except the land of the ‡ priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and seven years.

† *Heb.* the dayes *of* the yeers of his life.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truely with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

* Chap. 24, 2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And * Israel bowed himself upon the beds head.

* Hebr. 11, 21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *Joseph with his sons visiteth his sick father* 2 *Jacob strengtheneth himself to blesse them.* 3 *He repeateth the promise.* 5 *He taketh Ephraim and Manesseh as his own* 7 *He telleth Joseph of his mothers grave.* 9 *He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh.* 17 *He preferreth the younger before the elder.* 21 *He prophesieth their return to Canaan.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that *one* told Joseph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And *one* told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

* Chap. 28. 13. & 35, 6.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, *for* an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sons, Ephraim & Manasseh, which were born unto thee in ‡ land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben & Simeon, they shal be mine.

* Chap. 41. 50. Josh. 13, 7.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, *and* shal be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, * Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same *is* Bethlehem.

* Chap. 35, 19.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They *are* my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see) And he brought them neer unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

† *Hebr.* heavy.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neer unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger; and his left hand upon Manassehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first-born.

15 ¶ And * he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

* Hebr. 11, 21.

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, blesse the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them † grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

† *Hebr.* as fishes do increase.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manassehs head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly his younger brother shall be greater then he, and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.

† *Heb.* fulnesse.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Jacob calleth his sons to blesse them.* 3 *Their blessing in particular.* 29 *He chargeth them about his burial.* 33 *He dieth.*

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tell you *that* which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selves together, and hear, ye sons

sons of Jacob, and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou *art* my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest up to thy fathers bed, then defiledst thou *it*: ‡ He went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon & Levi *are* brethren, ‡ instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret: unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they ‡ digged down a wall.

7 Cursed *be* their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel. I will divide them in Jacob, & scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children shall bowe down before thee.

9 Judah *is* a lions whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a Law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come, and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be*:

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his asses colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eye *shall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea, and he *shall be* for an haven of ships: and his border *shall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar *is* a strong asse, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, † an adder in the path; that biteth the horse-heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troup shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali *is* a hinde let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joseph *is* a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, *whose* † branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at *him*, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: from thence *is* the Shepherd, the stone of Israel.

25 *Even* by the God of thy father who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors, unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hils; they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall ravine *as* a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these *are* the twelve tribes of Israel: and this *is it* that their father spake unto them, and blessed them, every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them and said unto them, I *am* to be gathered unto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham & Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that *is* therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 *The mourning for Iacob.* 4 *Ioseph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him.* 7 *The funerall.* 15 *Ioseph comforteth his brethren who craved his pardon* 22 *His age.* 23 *He seeth the third generation of his sons.* 24 *He prophesieth unto his brethren of their return.* 25 *He taketh an oath of them for his bones.* 26 *He dieth, and is chested.*

AND Joseph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him three score and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

5 * My father made me swear, saying Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their heards, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots & horsemen, & it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floor of Atad, which *is* beyond Iordan, and there they mourned

† *Heb.* do not thou excell. * Chap. 35, 22. 1 Chron 5, 1.

‡ *Or*, my couch is gone.

‡ *Or*, their swords *are* weapons of violence.

‡ *Or*, haughed oxen.

† *Heb.* an arrow-snake.

† *Heb.* slaughters,

* Chap. 47, 30.

* Chap. 23, 16.

† *Hebr.* wept.

* Chap. 47, 29.

mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This *is* a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‡ Abel-Mizraim, which *is* beyond Jordan.

‡ *That is* the mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For* his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham* bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Acts 7 16.
* Chap. 23, 16.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

† *Hebr.* charged.

16 And they † sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sin: for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespasse of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them,* Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

* Chap. 45, 1.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me, *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindly unto them.

† *Hebr.* to their hearts.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten yeers.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children, of the third *generation*: * the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were † brought up upon Josephs knees.

* Numb. 32, 39.
† *Hebr.* born.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and * God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

* *Hebr.* 11, 22.

25 And * Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

* Exod. 13, 19.

26 So Joseph died, *being* an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

The second book of MOSES, called EXODUS.

CHAP. 1.

1 *The children of Israel after Josephs death do multiply* 8 *The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply.* 15 *The godlinesse of the midwives in saving the men-children alive.* 22 *Pharaoh commanded the male-children to be cast into the river.*

* Gen. 46, 8. Chap. 6, 14.

NOw * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

† *Hebr.* thigh. * Gen. 46, 27. Deut. 10, 22.

5 And all the souls that came out of the † loins of Jacob, were * seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

* Acts 7 17.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel *are* moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there falleth out any warre, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.

† *Hebr.* and as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter, with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one *was* Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see *them* upon the stools; if it *be* a son, then ye shall kill him, but if it *be* a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian women: for they *are* lively, & are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, & every daughter ye shal save alive.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is born, 3 and in an ark cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproveth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah 22 Gershom is born. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

AND there went * a man of the house of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived and bare a son: and when she saw him that he *was a* goodly *childe*, she * hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid *it* in the flags by the riversbrink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her self at the river, and her maidens walked along by the riversside: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This *is one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Go. And the maid went & called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the childe grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name ‡ Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burthens; and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that *there was* no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

16 Now the ‡ priest of Midian had seven daughters; and they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How *is it that* you are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, and where *is* he? Why *is* it *that* ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man; and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare *him* a son, and he called his name * Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cryed; and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * covenant with Abraham, *with* Isaac, and *with* Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God † had respect unto *them*.

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Iethro's flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9 He sendeth him to deliver Israel. 14 The name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flock of Iethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God *even* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a * flame of fire out of the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here *am* I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, * I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows:

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land & a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who *am* I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee;

* Chap. 6 20 Num. 26, 59. * Acts 7. 20. Hebr. 11, 23.

‡ *That is* drawn out.

† *Hebr.* a man, a prince.

‡ *Or,* prince.

* Chap. 18, 3.

* Gen. 15, 14. & 46, 4. † *Hebr.* knew.

* Acts 7, 30.

* Iosh. 5, 15. Acts 7, 33.

* Matth. 22, 32. Act. 7, 32.

thee; and this *shall be* a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this *is* my name for ever, and this *is* my memoriall unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voyce: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, ‡no not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, & smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: & after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to passe, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 *But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment; and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil ‡ the Egyptians.

‡ *Or*, but by strong hand.

* Chap. 11,2. and 12,35.

‡ *Or*, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

Moses rod is turned into a serpent 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loath to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her son. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people beleeveth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voyce: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he took it out, Behold, his hand *was* leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome again. And he put his hand into his bosome again, and plucked it out of his bosome, & behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, If they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the first signe, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve also these two signes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour *it* upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, † shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not †eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, & teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‡ wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth; and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and * thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which *are* in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Iethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an asse, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see *that* thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel *is* my son, *even* my first-born.

† *Heb.* shall be and shall be.

† *Hebr.* a man of words.

† *Hebr.* since yesterday, nor since the third day.

* Matth. 10, 19. Mark 13. 11. Luke 12. 11.

‡ *Or*, shouldest.

* Chap. 7. 1.

23 And

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, *even* thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

‡ Or, knife.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp ‡ stone, and cut off the fore-skin of her son, and † cast *it* at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband *art* thou to me.

† Hebr. made it touch.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband *thou art*, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wildernesse to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He increaseth the Israelites task. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out upon Moses and Aaron 22 Moses complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wildernesse.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who *is* the LORD, that I should obey his voyce to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

* Chap. 3, 18.

3 And they said, *The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? Get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them; you shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and* sacrifice to our God.

† Hebr. let the work be heavie upon the men.

9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the task-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfill your works, *your* † daily tasks, as when there was straw.

† Hebr. a matter of day in his day.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cryed unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, *and* do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see *that* they *were* in evil *case*, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because you have made our savour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hands to slay us.

† Hebr. to stink.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou *so* evil intreated this people? why *is* it *that* thou hast sent me?

† Heb. delivering, thou hast not delivered.

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; † neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promise by his name IEHOVAH 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I *am* the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God Almighty, but by my name IEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel,

rael, *I am* the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did † swear to give it, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, and I will give it you for an heritage; I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr.* lift up my hand.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel; but they hearkened not unto Moses, for † anguish of spirit, and for cruell bondage.

† *Hebr.* shortnes, or, straitnesse.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me: how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who *am* of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers houses: * The sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *be* the families of Reuben.

* Gen. 46, 9. 1 Chron. 5. 3.

15 * And the sons of Simeon; Iemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these *are* the families of Simeon.

* 1 Chron. 4, 24.

16 ¶ And these *are* the names of * the sons of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeers of the life of Levi *were* an hundred thirty and seven yeers.

* Numb. 3. 17. 1 Chron 6, 1.

17 The sons of Gershon; Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: And the yeers of the life of Kohath *were* an hundred thirty and three yeers.

* Numb. 26, 57. 1 Chron. 6, 2.

19 And the sons of Merari; Mahali and Mushi: these *are* the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram took him Iochebed his fathers sister to wife; & she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram *were* an hundred and thirty and seven years.

* Chap. 2, 2. Num. 26, 59.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and * she bare him Phinehas: these *are* the heads of the fathers of ỹ Levites, according to their families.

* Num. 25, 11.

26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these *are* that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day *when* the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I *am* the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I *am* of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a serpent. 11 The sorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth my armies, *and* my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know, that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses *was* fourscore yeers old, and Aaron fourscore and three yeers old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod and cast *it* before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise-men, and the sorcerers; now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart *is* hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink, against he come:

come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wildernes: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand, upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall loathe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become blood; and *that* there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.

† *Heb.* gathering of their waters.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift up the rod and smote the waters that *were* in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and all the * waters that *were* in the river, were turned to blood.

* Chap. 17. 5.

* Psalm 78. 44.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river, died: and the river stunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

* Wisd. 17. 7.

22 * And the magicians of Egypt did so with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Frogs are sent.* 8 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses,* 12 *and Moses by prayer removeth them away.* 16 *The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do.* 20 *The swarms of flies.* 25 *Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go,* 32 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy ‡ kneeding troughs.

‡ *Or,* dough.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, & upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

* Wisd. 7, 7.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ‡ Glory over me: ‡ when shall I entreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, † to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the river onely?

‡ *Or,* have *this* honour over me, &c.

10 And he said, ‡ To morrow And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know, that *there is* none like unto the LORD our God.

‡ *Or,* against when.

† *Hebr.* to cut off.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river onely.

‡ *Or,* against to morrow.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: lo, he cometh forth to the water, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ‡ swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they *are*.

‡ *Or,* a mixture of noisome beasts, &c.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know, that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

† *Hebr.* a redemption.

23 And I will put † a division between my people, and thy people: ‡ to morrow shall this signe be.

‡ *Or,* by to morrow.

24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and *into* his servants houses, and into

* Wisd. 16, 9.

into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‡ corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

‡ Or, destroyed.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command us.

* Chap. 5. 18.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderneſſe: onely you shall not go very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murrain of beasts.* 8 *The plague of boils, and blains.* 13 *The message about the hail* 22 *The plague of hail.* 27 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses,* 35 *but yet is hardened.*

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattel of Israel, and the cattel of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, & all the cattel of Egypt died, but of the cattel of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattel of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boils: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; * as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

* Chap. 4. 21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for * this *cause* have I † raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

* Rom. 9. 17.

† *Hebr.* made thee stand.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattel, and all that thou hast in the field: *for upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattel flee into the houses.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattel in the field

† *Hebr.* set not his heart unto.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned *this* time: the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thundrings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

† *Heb.* voices of God.

29 And Moses said unto him, Assoon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail: that thou mayest know, how that the
* Psalm 24, 1. * earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they *were* † not grown up.
† Hebr. hidden, or dark.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw, that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.
† Hebr. by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darkness. 24 Pharaoh sueth unto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: * for I have hardened his
* Chap. 4, 21. heart, and the heart of his servants; that I might shew these my signes before him.

2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy sons son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I have done amongst them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfbefore me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the
* Wisd. 16, 9. * locusts into thy coast.

5 And they shall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth; and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail; and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.
† Heb. eye.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that shall go?
† Heb. who and who, &c.

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters; with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we *must hold* a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look *to it*, for evill *is* before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east-winde upon the land all that day, and all *that* night: *and* when it was morning, the east-winde brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous *were they*: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.
† Hebr. haltened to call.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west-winde, which took away the locusts, and † cast them into the Red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.
† Heb. haltened.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darknesse over the land of Egypt, † even darknesse *which* may be felt.
† Heb. that one may feel Hark-nesse.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all
* Wisd. 18, 1. the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; onely let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give † us also sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.
† Hebr. into our hands.

26 Our cattel also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self, see my face

no more: for in *that* day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours* 4 *Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first-born.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man * Moses *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that *is* behinde the mill, and all the firstborn of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bowe down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people † that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The beginning of the yeer is changed.* 3 *The passeover is instituted.* 11 *The right of the passeover.* 15 *Unleavened bread.* 29 *The first-born are slain.* 31 *The Israelites are driven out of the land.* 37 *They come to Succoth* 43 *The ordinance of the passeover.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it *shall be* the first moneth of the yeer to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this moneth they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‡ lambe for an house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take *it* according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeer: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep or from the goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike *it* on the two side posts, and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night; roast with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning: and that which remaineth of it until the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it *is* the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the ‡ gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall: and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save *that* which every † man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread: for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a ‡ lamb, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

* Chap. 3, 22. and 12, 35.

* Ecclus 45, 1.

* Chap. 11, 29.

† Hebr. that *is* at thy feet.

† Hebr. heat of anger.

‡ Or, kid.

† Hebr. son of a year.

† Hebr. between the two evenings.

‡ Or, princes.

† Hebr. for a destruction.

† Hebr. sonl.

* Levit. 23, 5. Num. 28, 16.

‡ Or, kid.

* Hebr. 11, 28.

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip *it* in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side-posts, with the blood that *is* in the bason: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house untill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the blood upon the lintell, and on the two side posts, the LORD will passe over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

* Josh. 4, 6.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

* Chap. 11, 4. * Wisd. 18, 11. † *Hebr.* house of the pit.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, * from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that *was* in the †dungeon, and all the first-born of cattel.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for *there was* not an house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We *be* all dead *men*.

‡ *Or*, dough.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their ‡ kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

* Chap. 3, 22. and 11, 2.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

* Num. 33, 3.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children.

† *Hebr.* a great mixture.

38 And † a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattel.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * four hundred and thirty yeers.

* Gen. 15, 13. Acts 7, 6. Gal. 3, 17.

41 And it came to passe, at the end of the four hundred and thirty yeers, even the self-same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

† *Hebr.* night of observations.

42 It *is* † a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

* Num. 9, 12. John 19, 36.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

† *Hebr.* do it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neer and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self same day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the passeover is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Ioseph's bones with them. 20 They came to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Chap. 22, 29. and 34, 19. Levit. 27, 26. Num. 3, 13. and 8, 16. Luke 2, 23.

2 * Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine.

† *Hebr.* servants.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread,

bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sons in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes; that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from yeer to yeer.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 * That thou shalt † set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males *shall be* the LORDS.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a ‡ lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast; therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Philistines, although that *was* neer: For God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up ‡ harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straightly sworn the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

* Chap. 22, 29 and 34, 19. Ezek. 44, 30.

† *Hebr.* cause to passe over.

‡ *Or*, kid.

† *Hebr.* to morrow.

‡ *Or*, by five in a rank.

* Gen. 50, 25. Josh. 24, 32.

* Num. 33, 6.

* Num. 14, 14. Deut. 1, 33. Psalm 78, 14. 1 Cor. 10, 1. Nehem. 9, 19.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God instructeth the Israelites in their journey.* 5 *Pharaoh pursueth after them.* 10 *The Israelites murmure.* 13 *Moses comforteth them.* 15 *God instructeth Moses.* 19 *The cloud removeth behinde the camp.* 21 *The Israelites passe through the Red sea,* 23 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before * Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel; and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsmen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because *there were* no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egpyt?

12 * *Is* not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? for *it had been* better for us to serve the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‡ for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the mids of the sea.

17 And I, behold I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and

* Num. 33, 7.

* Josh. 24, 6. Macc. 4, 9.

* Chap. 5, 9.

‡ *Or*, for whereas you have seen the Egyptians to day, &c.

upon all his hoſt, upon his chariots, and upon his horſmen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horſmen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Iſrael, removed and went behinde them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behinde them:

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe *to them*, but it gave light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neer the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, & the LORD cauſed the ſea to go *back* by a ſtrong eaſt-winde all that night, & made the ſea dry land, & the waters were *divided.

22 And * the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea upon the dry ground, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the ſea, *even* all Pharaohs horſes, his chariots, & his horſmen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked unto the hoſt of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot wheels, ‡ that they drave them heavily: ſo that the Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee from the face of Iſrael; for the LORD fighteth for them, againſt the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the ſea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, & upon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand over the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the LORD † overthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horſmen, *and* all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked upon dry land in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead upon the ſea-ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeved the LORD, and his ſervant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moſes ſong.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree ſweeteneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelve wels, and ſeventy palm-trees.*

THen ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong unto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed glorioufly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

2 The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of war: the LORD *is* his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his hoſt hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captains alſo are drowned in the Red ſea.

5 The depths have covered them: they ſank into the bottom as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power; thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellency thou haſt overthrown them that roſe up againſt thee; thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoil: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them: I will draw my ſword, my hand ſhall ‡ deſtroy them.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy winde, the ſea covered them, they ſank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, amongſt the ‡ gods? Who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearful *in* praiſes, doing wonders?

12 Thou ſtretcheds t out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people ſhall hear, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Palſtina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mighty men of Maob, trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 * Fear and dread ſhall fall upon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arm they ſhall be *as* ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe over, O LORD, till the people paſſe over, which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, *in* the ſanctuary, O Lord, *which* thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the ſea upon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry land in the midſt of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron, took a timbrell in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed glorioufly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the Red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And

* Joſh. 4. 23. Pſalm 114, 3.
* Pſalm 78, 13. 1 Cor. 10, 1. Heb. 11, 29.
‡ *Or*, made them to go heavily.
† *Hebr.* ſhook off.
* Pſalm 106, 11.
† *Hebr.* hand.
* Wiſd. 10, 20.
‡ *Or*, poſſeſſe.
‡ *Or*, mighty ones.
* Deut. 2. 25. Joſh. 2, 9.
* Deut. 2, 25. Joſh. 2, 9.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‡ Marah.

‡ *That is,* bitterneſſe.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drink?

25 And he cryed unto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

* Eccluſ 38, 5.

26 And ſaid, if thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wels of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

* Num. 33, 9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Iſraelites come to Sin.* 2 *They murmure for want of bread.* 4 *God promiſeth them bread from heaven.* 11 *Quails are ſent,* 14 *and manna.* 16 *The ordering of manna:* 25 *It was not to be found on the ſabbath.* 32 *An omer of it is preſerved.*

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which *is* between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſat by the fleſh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people ſhall go out and gather † a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

† *Heb.* the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day, they ſhall prepare *that* which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid unto all the children of Iſrael, At even, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what *are* we, that ye murmure againſt us?

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the LORD ſhall give you in the evening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him: And what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not againſt us, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neer before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake unto the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud

* Chap. 13, 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speak unto them, ſaying, At even ye ſhall eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at even * the quails came up, & covered the camp: & in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſt.

* Num. 11, 31.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe *there lay* a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoar froſt on the ground.

* Num. 11. 7. Pſalm 78, 24. Wiſd. 16, 20.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw *it*, they ſaid one to another, ‡ It *is* manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid unto them, * This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

‡ *Or,* what *is* this? *or,* it *is* a portion. * John 6, 31. 1 Cor. 10, 3.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, *according to* the number of your † perſons, take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

† *Hebr.* by the poll, *or* head. † *Hebr.* ſouls.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

* 2 Cor. 8, 15.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not unto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred worms and ſtank: And Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the ſun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe *that* on the ſixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy ſabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake, *to day*, & ſeethe that ye will ſeethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laied it up till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eat that to day; for to day *is* a ſabbath unto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeventh day *which is* the ſabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the ſabbath, therefore he giveth you on the ſixt

sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like coriander-seed, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers *made* with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourty yeers, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of an ephah.

* Josh. 5. 12. Nehe. 9. 15.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim* 5 *God sendeth them for water to the rock in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses hands.* 15 *Moses buildeth the altar* IEHOVAH-nissi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wildernes of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 * Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

* Num. 20. 4.

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

* Chap. 7. 20.

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

* Num. 20. 9. Ps. 78. 15. & 105. 41. Wis. 11. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 4.

7 And he called the name of the place ‡ Massah, and ‡ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

‡ *That is*, tentation. ‡ *That is*, chiding, *or* strife.

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

* Deut. 25. 17. Wis. 11. 3.

9 And Moses said unto * Joshua, Chuse us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

* Called Iesus, Act. 7. 45.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands *were* heavy, and they took a stone, and put *it* under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady untill the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this *for* a memoriall in a book, and rehearse *it* in the eares of Joshua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

* Num. 24. 20. 1 Sam. 15. 3.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it ‡ JEHOVAH-nissi.

‡ *That is*, the LORD my banner.

16 For he said, ‡ † Because the LORD hath sworn *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

‡ *or*, because the hand *of Amalek is* against the throne of the LORD, *therefore*, &c. † Heb the hand upon the throne of the LORD.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons* 7 *Moses entertaineth him.* 13 *Iethros counsel is accepted.* 27 *Iethro departeth.*

WHEN * Iethro, the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

* Chap. 2. 16.

2 Then Jethro, Moses father in law, took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons, of which the * name of the one *was* ‡ Gershom (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land)

* Chap. 2. 22. ‡ *That is*, a stranger there.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‡ Eliezer (for the God of my father, *said he*, *was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh)

‡ *That is*, my God *is* an help.

5 And Jethro, Moses father in law, came with his sons and his wife, unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

† *Hebr.* peace.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the travell that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

† *Hebr.* found them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD *is* greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

* Chap. 1. 10, 16, 22. & 5. 7 & 14. 18.

12 And Iethro, Moses father in law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron

Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make *them* know the statutes of God and his laws.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavy for thee; * thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousnesse; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, *that* every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, & they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee *so*, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

† *Hebr.* a man and his fellow.

† *Heb.* lading, thou wilt fade.

* Deut. 1. 9.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The peoples answer returned again.* 10 *The people are prepared against the third day.* 12 *The mountain must not be touched.* 16 *The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.*

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they *into* the wildernes of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come *to* the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 * Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now * therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me a * kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day & to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through, whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the ‡ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at *your* wives.

16 And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the came to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoak, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoak thereof ascended as the smoak of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, & God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *up* to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, † charge *y* people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, & many of them perish.

* Acts 7. 38.

* Deut 29 2.

* Deut. 5. 2.

* Deut. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1. * 1 Peter 2. 9. Revel. 1. 6.

* Chap. 24. 3. 7. Deu. 5. 27. & 26. 17.

* Hebr. 12. 20.

‡ *Or*, cornet.

* Deut. 4. 11.

† *Heb.* I contest.

22 And let the priests also which come neer to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness *of any thing*, that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children unto the third & fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 * Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltless ŷ taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember ŷ sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9 * Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work

10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattel, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates.

11 For * in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hollowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, * Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neer unto the thick darkenesse where God *was*.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, & shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, & thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, & thine oxen: in all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakednesse be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Laws for men-servants.* 5 *For the servant whose ear is boared.* 7 *For women-servants.* 12 *For man-slaughter.* 16 *For stealers of men.* 17 *For cursers of parents.* 18 *For smiters.* 22 *For a hurt by chance.* 28 *For an ox that goreth.* 33 *For him that is an occasion of harm.*

NOw these *are* the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew servant; six yeers he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himself, he shall go out by himself; if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant † shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post, and his master shall bore his ear through with an owl, and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand; then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his

* Deut. 5, 6. Psalm 81, 10.
† *Hebr.* servants.
* Levit. 26, 1. Psalm 97, 7.
* Levit. 19, 12. Deut. 5, 11. Matth. 5, 33.
* Chap. 23, 12. Ezek. 20, 22. Luke 13, 14.
* Genes. 2, 2.
* Deut. 5, 16. Matth. 15, 4. Ephes. 6, 2.
* Matth. 5. 21.
* Rom. 7, 7.
* Hebr. 12, 18.
* Deut. 5, 24. and 18, 16.
* Deut. 27, 5. Josh. 8, 31.
† *Hebr.* build them *with* hewing.
* Levit. 25. 39. Deut. 15, 12. Jerem. 34, 14.
† *Hebr.* with his body.
† *Heb.* saying shall say.
† *Heb.* be evil in the eyes of, &c.
* Levit. 24, 17.
* Deut. 19, 3.

his neighbour, to slay him with guil; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ *And he that ‡ curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite ‡ another with a stone, or with *his* fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote *him*, be quit: onely he shall pay for the † losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely † punished:

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he *is* his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart *from her*, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the womens husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges *determine*.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eyes sake

27 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then * the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox *shall be* quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransome of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have goared a son, or have goared a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or maid-servant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an asse fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead *ox* also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of dammage.* 7 *Of trespasses.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of bestialitie.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of strangers, widows, and fatherlesse* 25 *Of usury* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reverence to magistrates.* 29 *Of the first fruits.*

IF a man shall steal an ox or a ‡ sheep, and killit, or sellit; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and * four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, *there shall be* blood *shed* for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox or asse, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thornes, so that the stacks of corn, or ỹ standing corn, or the field be consumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be* for ox, for asse, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing *it*:

11 *Then* shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept *thereof*, and he shall not make *it* good.

12 And * if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces; *then* let him bring it *for* witnesse, *and* he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow *ought* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it; he shall surely make *it* good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he shall not make *it* good: if it *be* an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed and lie with her, he shall surely endower her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He

* Levit. 20. 9. Prov. 20. 20. Matth. 15. 4. Mark 7. 10.
‡ *Or*, revileth.
‡ *Or*, his neighbour.
† *Hebr.* ceasing.
† *Heb.* avenged.
* Levit. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21. Matth. 5. 38.
* Gen. 9. 5.
‡ *Or*, goat.
* 2 Sam. 12. 6.
* Genes. 31. 39.
* Deut. 22. 28.
† *Hebr.* weigh.

20 ¶ * He that ſacrificeth unto *any* god, ſave unto the LORD only, he ſhall be utterly deſtroyed.

21 ¶ * Thou ſhalt neither vex a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ * Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they cry at all unto me, I will ſurely hear their cry:

24 And my wrath ſhall wax hot, and I will kill you with the ſword; and your wives ſhall be widowes, and your children fatherleſſe.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to *any of* my people that is poor by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an uſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay upon him uſury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliver it unto him by that the ſun goeth down.

27 For that *is* his covering only, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein ſhall he ſleep? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when he cryeth unto me, that I will hear: for I *am* gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not revile the ‡ gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay *to offer* † the firſt of thy ripe fruits and of thy † liquours: * the firſt-born of thy ſons ſhalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy ſheep: ſeven dayes it ſhall be with his dam, on the eight day thou ſhalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye ſhall be holy men unto me: * neither ſhall ye eat *any* fleſh that is torn of beaſts in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogs

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe. 3, 6 Of juſtice 4 Of charitableneſſe. 10 Of the yeer of reſt. 12 Of the ſabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feaſts 18 Of the blood and the fat of the ſacrifice 20 An angel is promiſed, with a bleſſing, if they obey him.

THou ſhalt not ‡raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witneſſe.

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil, neither ſhalt thou † ſpeak in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt *judgement*.

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poor man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it back to him again.

5 * If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, ‡ and wouldeſt forbear to help him, thou ſhalt ſurely help with him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the judgement of thy poor *in* his cauſe.

7 Keep thee far from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not juſtifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wiſe, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye know the † heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * ſix yeers thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and ſhalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the ſeventh *yeer* thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that the poor of thy people may eat; and what they leave, the beaſts of the field ſhall eat. In like manner thou ſhalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‡ olive-yard.

12 * Six dayes thou ſhalt do thy work, and on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine ox and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſon of thy hand-maid, & the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

13 And in all things that I have ſaid unto you, be circumſpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou ſhalt keep a feaſt unto me in the yeer.

15 * Thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of unleavened bread: thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread ſeven dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: * and none ſhall appear before me empty:

16 And the feaſt of harveſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſown in the field: and the feaſt of in-gathering *which is* in the end of the yeer, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeer all thy males ſhall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leavened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ‡ ſacrifice remain untill the morning.

19 * The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my name *is* in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I ſpeak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ‡ an adverſary unto thine adverſaries.

23 * For mine angel ſhall go before thee, and * bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Ieboſites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bowe down to their gods, nor ſerve them, nor do after their works: * but thou ſhalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye ſhall ſerve the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their † backs unto thee.

28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeer, leſt ŷ land become deſolate, & the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increaſed, and inherit the land.

31 And

* Deut. 13.13,14 15.
1 Mac. 2 24.
* Levit. 19, 33.
* Zach. 7, 10.
* Levit. 25, 36, 37. Deut. 23 19.
Pſa 15, 5
* Acts 23, 5.
‡ *Or*, judges.
† *Hebr.* thy fulneſſe.
† *Hebr.* teare.
* Chap. 13, 2, 12. & 34. 19.
* Levit. 22, 8. Eze. 44. 31.
‡ *Or*, receive.
† *Hebr*, anſwer.
* Deut. 22, 4.
‡ *Or*, wilt thou ceaſe to help him? *or*, & wouldeſt ceaſe to leave *thy buſineſſe* for *him*: thou ſhalt ſurely leave *it to* joyn with him.
* Deut. 16. 9. Ecclus 20 29.
† *Hebr.* the ſeeing.
† *Hebr.* ſoul.
* Levit. 25, 3.
‡ *Or*, olive-trees
* Chap. 20, 8. Deut. 5, 13. Luk. 13, 14.
* Deut. 16, 16.
* Chap. 13, 3. and 34, 18.
* Deut. 16, 16. Ecclus 35, 4.
‡ *Or*, feaſt.
* Chap. 34, 26.
* Deut. 14, 21.
* Chap. 33, 2.
‡ *Or*, I will afflict them that afflict thee.
* Chap. 33, 2.
* Ioſh. 24, 11.
* Deut. 7, 25.
* Deut. 7, 14.
† *Hebr.* neck.
* Ioſh. 24, 12.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red ſea, even unto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou ſhalt drive them out before thee.

* Chap. 34, 15. Deut. 7, 2.

32 * Thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

* Deut. 7, 16. Joſh. 23, 13. Judg. 2, 3.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſin againſt me: for if thou ſerve their gods, * it will ſurely be a ſnare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Moſes is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He ſprinkleth the blood of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the mountain, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

AND he ſaid unto Moſes, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afar off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neer the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people anſwered with one voice, and ſaid, * All the words, which the LORD hath ſaid, will we do.

* Chap. 19, 8. Verſ. 7. Deut. 5, 27.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe up early in the morning, and builded an altar unto the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent young men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt-offerings, and ſacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moſes took half of the blood, and put it in baſons, and half of the blood he ſprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaid, * All that the LORD hath ſaid, will we do, and be obedient.

* Verſ. 3.

8 And Moſes took the blood, and ſprinkled *it* on the people, and ſaid, Behold, * the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all theſe words.

* 1 Pet. 1, 2. Hebr. 9, 20.

9 ¶ Then went up Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael.

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and *there was* under his feet, as it were a paved work of a ſaphire-ſtone, and as it were the body of heaven in *his* clearneſſe.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Iſrael he laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of ſtone, and a law, and commandements which I have written; that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe up, and his miniſter Joſhua: and Moſes went up into the mount of God.

14 And he ſaid unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moſes went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it ſix dayes: and the ſeventh day he called unto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and * Moſes was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

* Chap. 34, 28. Deut. 9, 9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Iſraelites muſt offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy-ſeat with the cherubims. 23 The table with the forniture thereof. 31 The candle-ſtick with the inſtruments thereof.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, 2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they † bring me an ‡ offering: * of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.

† Hebr. take for me.

‡ Or, heave-offering.

* Chap. 35, 5.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye ſhall take of them; gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

4 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and ‡ fine linen, and goats *hair*,

‡ Or, ſilk.

5 And rams ſkins died red, and badgers ſkins, and ſhittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the light, ſpices for anointing oyl and for ſweet incenſe,

7 Onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the * ephod and in the * breaſt-plate.

* Chap. 28, 4.

8 And let them make me a ſanctuary; that I may dwell amongſt them.

* Chap. 28, 15.

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the inſtruments thereof, even ſo ſhall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they ſhall make an ark of ſhittim-wood: two cubits and an half *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

* Chap. 37, 1.

11 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou overlay it: and ſhalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings *ſhall be* in the one ſide of it, and two rings in the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaves into the rings, by the ſides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The ſtaves ſhall be in the rings of the ark: they ſhall not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the ark the teſtimony which I ſhall give thee.

17 And thou ſhalt make a mercy-ſeat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof

18 And thou ſhalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work ſhalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-ſeat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* ‡ of the mercy-ſeat ſhall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‡ Or, of the matter of the mercy-ſeat.

20 And

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from * between the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowels thereof, ‡ to cover withall: *of* pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table, shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: *of* beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, *with* a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it *shall be* one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall ‡ light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against † it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, *shall be of* pure gold.

39 *Of* a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * look that thou make *them* after their pattern, † which *was* shewed thee in the mount.

* Num. 7, 89.

* Chap. 37, 10.

‡ *Or*, to pour out withall.

* Chap. 37, 17.

‡ *Or*, cause to ascend.

† *Hebr.* the face of it.

* Acts 7, 44. Heb. 8, 5.

† *Heb.* which thou *wast* caused to see.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ten curtains of the tabernacle.* 7 *The eleven curtains of goats hair.* 14 *The covering of rams skins.* 15 *The boards of the tabernacle with their sockets and bars.* 31 *The vail for the ark.* 36 *The hanging for the door.*

MOreover thou shalt make the tabernacle *with* ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubims of † cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *hair* to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, & the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains *shall be all* of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixt curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the courtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ‡ tent together that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubit on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent, of rams skins died red, and a covering above *of* badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, *of* shittim-wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and an half *shall be* the breadth of one board.

17 Two ‡ tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side, south-ward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver, under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets

† *Hebr.* the work of a cunning workman, *or* embroiderer.

‡ *Or*, covering.

† *Heb.* in the remainder, *or* surplusage.

‡ *Heb.* hands.

sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side, *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the side of the tabernacle west-ward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

† *Heb.* twinned. 24 And they shall be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides west-ward

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold *for* places for the barres: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle * Chap. 25.9,40. Acts 7, 44. Hebr. 8,5 according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-*wood*, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy *place* and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in ỹ most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging, five pillars of shittim-*wood*, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shal be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The court of the tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the court. 20 The oyl for the lamp.

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be four-square, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brasse; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compasse of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make *it*. † *Hebr.* he shewed.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south side, south-ward: *there shall be* hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of silver.

11 And likewise for the north side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court, on the west-side, *shall be* hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side, east-ward, *shall be* fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filletted with silver: their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse. *Hebr.* fiftie by fiftie.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp † to burn alwayes. *Hebr.* to ascend up.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which *is* before the testimonie, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it *shall be* a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 The breast-plate with twelve precious stones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the mitre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sons.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue and of purple, of scarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the ‡ curious girdle of the ephod which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even* of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the *other* stone according to their birth.

11 *With the work of an ingraver in stone, *like* the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Four-square it shall be *being* doubled; a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span *shall be* the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stone: *the first* row *shall be* a ‡ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: *this shall be* the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an Emeraud, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Ligure, an Agate, and an Amethyst

20 And the fourth row, a Beryl, and an Onyx, and a Jasper: they shall be set in gold in their † inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; *like* the ingravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which *is* in the side of the ephod inward

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod, underneath towards the forepart thereof, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breast-plate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgement, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgement the Urim and the Thummim, and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven-work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergion, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the ‡ hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 * And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto ỹ holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the ingravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that

‡ *Or*, embroiderer.

* Wisd. 18, 24.

† *Heb.* fill in it fillings of stone. ‡ *Or*, rubie.

† *Heb.* fillings.

‡ *Or*, skirts.

* Ecclus 45, 9.

that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

† *Heb.* fill their hand.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover † their nakednesse: from the loins even unto the thighes they shall † reach.

† *Heb.* flesh of their nakednesse. † *Heb.* be.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neer unto the altar to minister in the holy *place*; that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It shall be* a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel*

AND this *is* the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the Priests office: * Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

* Levit. 9, 2.

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyl: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing *oyl, and poure *it* upon his head, and anoint him.

* Chap. 30, 25.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † *consecrate Aaron and his sons.

† *Hebr.* binde. † *Hebr.* fill the hand of. * Chap. 28, 41. * Levit. 8, 4.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and * Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and poure all the blood beside the bottome of the altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ‡ the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

* Levit. 3. ‡ It seemeth by anatomie, and the Hebrew doctours, to be *the midriff.*

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp; *it is* a sin-off ring.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and ‡ unto his head.

‡ *Or*, upon.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is* a burnt offering unto the LORD: it *is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that *is* upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right shoulder; for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt ‡ wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

‡ *Or*, shake to and fro.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them upon* the Altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, *even* of *that* which *is* for Aaron, and of *that* which *is* for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be

an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, *even* their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

† *Hebr.* *be* of his sons.

30 *And* † that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

* Levit. 8, 31. Matth. 12, 4.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the * bread that *is* in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

* Num. 28, 3.

38 ¶ Now this *is* that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; * two lambs of the first yeer, day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl: and the fourth part of an hin of wine *for* a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt-offering throughout your generations, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and ‡ *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

‡ *Or.* Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priests office.

* Levit. 26, 12. 2 Cor. 6. 16.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransom of soules.* 17 *The brazen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oyl.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (four-square shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

† *Hebr.* roof.
† *Heb.* wals.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two † corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall.

† *Hebr.* ribs.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the testimony; before the mercy-seat that *is* over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

* Chap. 29, 42.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon † sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it.

‡ *Or.* sumer.
† *Hebr.* incense of spices.

8 And when Aaron ‡ † lighteth the lamps † at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

‡ *Or.* setteth up.
† *Heb.* causeth to ascend.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

† *Hebr.* between the two evens.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeer, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the yeer shall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 * When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after † their number; then shall they give every man a ransome for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numbrest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

* Num. 1. 2, 5.
† *Hebr.* them that are to be numbred.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbred; half a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary (* A shekel *is* twenty gerahs) an half shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

* Levit. 27, 25. Num. 3, 47. Ezek. 45, 12.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not † give more, and the poor shall not † give lesse then half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

† *Hebr.* multiply.
† *Hebr.* diminish.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

† *H.b.* salted.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash *withall*, and

and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neer to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principall spices of pure myrrhe five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cynamon half so much, *even* two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*,

24 And of cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oyl-olive an * hin.

* Chap. 29, 40.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‡ apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyl.

‡ Or, perfumer.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimonie,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that *they* may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum: *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Heb. salted.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the work of the tabernacle.* 12 *The observation of the sabbath is again commanded.* 18 *Moses receiveth the two tables.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name, Bezaleel the * son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

* 1 Chro. 2, 20.

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdome, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdome; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that *is* thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle:

† Hebr. vessels.

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priests office:

11 And the anointing oyl, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a signe between me and you, throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD that doth sanctifie you.

14 * Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it *is* holy unto you: every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from amongst his people.

* Chap. 20, 8. Deut. 5, 12. Ezek. 20, 12.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD: whosoever doth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

† Hebr. holinesse.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetuall covenant.

17 It *is* a signe between me and the children of Israel for ever: for * in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

* Gen. 1, 31, and 2, 2.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, * two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

* Deut. 9, 10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calf.* 7 *God is angred thereby.* 11 *At the intreaty of Moses he is appeased* 15 *Moses cometh down with the tables.* 19 *He breaketh them.* 20 *He destroyeth the calf.* 22 *Aarons excuse for himself.* 25 *Moses causeth the idolaters to be slain.* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people saw that Moses delaied to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, * Up, make us gods which shall go before us: for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

* Acts 7, 40.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings, which *were* in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 * And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

* Psalm 106, 19. 1 Kings 12, 28.

5 And when Aaron saw *it*, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the * people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

* 1 Cor. 10, 7. * Deut. 9, 12.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*.

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto and said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, * I have seen this people, and behold, it *is* a stiff-necked people.

* Chap. 33, 3. Deut 9, 13.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 * And Moses besought † the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

* Psalm 106, 23. † *Heb.* the face of the LORD.

12 * Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

* Num. 14, 13.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidest unto them, * I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

* Gen. 12, 7 and 15, 7. and 48, 16.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony *were* in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And the * tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God graven upon the tables.

* Chap. 31, 18.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *There is* a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of *them that* shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of *them that* cry for † being overcome: *but* the noise of *them that* sing, do I hear.

† *Heb.* weakness.

19 ¶ And it came to passe assoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 * And he took the calf which they had made, and burned *it* in the fire, and grownd *it* to powder, and strawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*.

* Deut. 9, 21.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people that they *are set* on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break *it* off: so they gave *it* me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people *were* naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto *their* shame, amongst † their enemies)

† *Heb.* those that rose up against them.

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who *is* on the LORDS side? *let him come* unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 ‡ For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his son, and upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

‡ *Or*, And Moses said, Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, because every man *hath been* against his son, and against his brother, &c. † *Heb.* Fill your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the*

the place of which I have ſpoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel ſhall go before thee; Neverthleſſe, in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to go, as he had promiſed, with the people. 4 The people mourn thereat. 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I ſware unto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed will I give it.

* Geneſ. 12, 7. * Deut. 7, 22. Joſh. 24, 11.

2 * And I will ſend an angel before thee: and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Iebuſite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midſt of thee, for thou *art* a * ſtiff-necked people: leſt I conſume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32, 9. Deut. 9, 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto the children of Iſrael, Ye *are* a ſtiff-necked people: I will come up into the midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And it came to paſſe, *that* every one which ſought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe up, and ſtood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moſes, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe, as Moſes entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the door of the tabernacle, and *the LORD* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the tabernacle door: and all the people roſe up and worſhipped, every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his ſervant Joſhua, the ſon of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people; and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therfore, I pray thee, If I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: & conſider that this nation *is* thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall go *with thee*, and I will give thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? *Is it* not in that thou goeſt with us? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken; for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, & I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

* Rom. 9, 15.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and live.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock; and will cover thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my back-parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 8 Moſes intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeting certain duties of the firſt table. 28 Moſes after fourty dayes in the mount, cometh down with the tables. 29 His face ſhineth, and he coveret h it with a vail.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Hew thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt: and I will write upon *theſe* tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt.

* Deut. 10, 1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelf there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall * come up with thee, neither let any man be ſeen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

* Chap. 19, 12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt; and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion and ſin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*.

* Chap. 20, 5. Deut. 5, 9. Jer. 32, 18.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us, (for it *is* a ſtiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, * I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, ſuch as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou *art*, ſhall ſee the work of the LORD: for it *is* a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebuſite.

12 * Take heed to thy ſelf, leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitance of the land whether thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, break their † images, and cut down their graves.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name *is* Jealous, *is a* * jealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do ſacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his ſacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters unto thy ſons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feaſt of * unleavened bread ſhalt thou keep: ſeven dayes ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and every firſtling among thy cattel, *whether* ox or ſheep, *that is male*.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a ‡ lamb: and if thou redeem *him* not, then ſhalt thou break his neck. All the firſtborn of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeem: and none ſhall appear before me * empty.

21 ¶ * Six dayes thou ſhalt work, but on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing-time and in harveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt fruits of wheat-harveſt, and the feaſt of in-gathering at the † yeers end.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeer ſhall all your menchildren appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeer.

25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of paſſeover be left unto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a * kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write thou * theſe words: for after the tenor of theſe words I have made a covenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten † commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came down from mount Sinai (*with* the two tables of teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the skin of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the skin of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him; and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vail on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out: And he came out and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, *that* which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the skin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vail upon his face again untill he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The ſabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the tabernacle.* 20 *The readineſſe of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.*

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

2 * Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an holy day, a ſabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doth work therein, ſhall be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the ſabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the LORD: * whoſoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold and ſilver, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rams ſkins died red, and badgers ſkins, and ſhittim-wood,

8 And oyl for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyl and for the ſweet incenſe,

9 And onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate.

10 And every wiſe-hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his ſockets,

12 The ark and the ſtaves thereof, *with* the mercy-ſeat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The

---

* Deut. 5. 2.

* Chap. 23. 32. Deut. 7, 2.

† Hebr. ſtatues.

* Chap. 20, 5.

* 1 Kings 11, 2.

* Chap. 23, 15.

* Chap. 13, 4.

* Chap. 22, 29. Ezek. 44. 30.

‡ Or, kid.

* Chap. 23, 15.

* Chap. 23, 12. Deu. 5. 12. Luke 13. 14.

* Chap. 23, 16. † Heb. revolution of the yeer.

* Chap. 23, 14. 17. Deut. 16. 16.

* Chap. 23, 18.

* Chap. 23, 19. Deut. 14. 21.

* Deut. 4, 13.

* Chap. 34. 28. Deut. 9, 9.

† Hebr. words.

* 2 Cor. 3, 13.

* Chap. 20, 9. Levit. 23. 3. Deut. 5. 12. Luke 13. 14.

† Hebr. holineſſe.

* Chap. 25. 2.

* Chap. 26. 1, &c.

13 The table and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread,

14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light,

15 * And the incenſe-altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing oyl, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the door at the entring in of the tabernacle,

16 * The altar of burnt-offering with his brazen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the door of the court.

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their coards,

19 The clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came, every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man *that* offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red ſkins of rams, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offring: and every man with whom was found ſhittim-wood for any work of the ſervice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe-hearted did ſpin with their hands, & brought that which they had ſpun, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſdom, ſpun goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet; for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate:

28 And * ſpice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdom, in underſtanding, and in knowledge, & in all manner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deviſe curious works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones to ſet *them*, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are delivered to the workmen.* 5 *The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained.* 8 *The curtains of cherubims.* 14 *The curtains of goats hair.* 19 *The covering of ſkins.* 20 *The boards with their ſockets.* 30 *The bars.* 35 *The vail.* 37 *The hanging for the door.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſdom and underſtanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the ſervice of the ſanctuary, acording to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſdom, *even* every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought for the work of the ſervice of the ſanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the work of the ſanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſervice of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gave commandment, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the ſanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuff they had was ſufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And every wiſe-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple and ſcarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one ſize.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the uttermoſt ſide of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 * Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair*, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brasse to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, of rams skins died red, and a covering of badgers skins above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and an half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side, south-ward

24 And fourty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north-corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, † under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made * bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides west-ward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-*wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold, and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needle-work,

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: & he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets *were* of brasse.

† *Hebr.* twinned.

† *Hebr.* two sockets, two sockets under one board.

* Chap. 26, 28. and 30, 5.

† *Hebr.* the work of a needle-worker, or embroiderer.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark.* 6 *The mercy-seat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his vessels.* 17 *The candlestick with his lamps and instruments.* 25 *The altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oyl, and sweet incense.*

AND Bezaleel made * the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and an half *was* the length of it, and a cubit & an half the breadth of it, and a cubit and an half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the * mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat.

8 One cherub ‡ on the end on this side, and another cherub ‡ on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercie-seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and make a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his * dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ‡ to cover withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the * candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same,

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candle-stick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And

* Chap. 25, 10.

* Chap. 25, 17.

‡ *Or*, out of, &c.

‡ *Or*, out of, &c.

* Chap. 25, 29.

‡ *Or*, to pour out withall.

* Chap. 25, 31.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops & his flowers.
21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.
22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.
23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, of pure gold.
24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.
25 ¶ * And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (*it was* four-square) and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same
26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it; also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.
27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.
28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.
29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

* Chap. 30, 1.
* Chap. 30, 35.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering.* 8 *The laver of brasse.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The sum of that the people offered.*

AND * he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (*it was* four-square) and three cubits the height thereof.

* Chap. 27, 1.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse.
3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.
4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work, under the compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.
5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.
6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.
7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with bords.
8 ¶ And he made the laver, of brasse, and the foot of it, of brasse of the ‡ looking-glasses of *the women* † assembling which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

‡ *Or*, brazen glasses. † *Hebr.* assembling by troops.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side south-ward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.
10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of silver.
11 And for the north-side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.
12 And for the west-side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.
13 And for the east-side east-ward fifty cubits.
14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.
15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.
16 All the hangings of the court round about, *were* of fine twined linen.
17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filletted with silver.
18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.
19 And their pillars *were* four, and their sockets of brasse four, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets, of silver.
20 And all the * pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of brasse.

* Chap. 27, 19.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, *for* the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.
22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.
23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.
24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.
25 And the silver of them that were numbred of the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.
26 A bekah for † every man, *that is* half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeers old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

† *Hebr.* a poll.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver, were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.
28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels*, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filletted them.
29 And the brasse of the offering *was* seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.
30 And therewith he made the sockets to

the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the altar.

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of ſervice and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 8 The breaſt-plate. 22 The robe of the ephod. 27 The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen. 30 The plate of the holy crown. 32 All is viewed and approved by Moſes.

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, and * made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moſes. * Chap. 31, 10. & 35, 19.

2 And he made the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut *it* into wiers, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linen, *with* cunning work.

4 They made ſhoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, *was* of the ſame, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ * And they wrought onyx-ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, graven as ſignets are graven, with the names of the children of Iſrael. * Chap. 28, 9,

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a * memoriall to the children of Iſrael; as the LORD commanded Moſes. * Chap. 28, 12.

8 ¶ And he made the breaſt-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-ſquare, they made the breaſt-plate double: a ſpan *was* the length thereof, and a ſpan the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it four rows of ſtones: *the firſt* row *was* a ‡ ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row. ‡ Or, rubie.

11 And the ſecond row, an emerauld, a ſaphir, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl an onyx, and a jaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a ſignet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breaſt-plate chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breaſt-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breaſt-plate

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breaſt-plate upon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over againſt the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breaſt-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breaſt-plate might not be looſed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, *with* a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linen.

25 And they made * bels of pure good, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates. * Chap. 28, 33.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to miniſter *in*; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his ſons.

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and * linen breeches of fine twined linen, * Chap. 28, 42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown, of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a ſignet, *HOLINES TO THE LORD. * Chap. 28, 36.

31 And they tyed unto it a lace of blue, to faſten *it* on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finiſhed; and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the covering of rams-skins died red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the teſtimony, and the ſtaves thereof, and the mercy-ſeat,

36 The table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread,

37 The pure candleſtick, with the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyl for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and † the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the tabernacle door, † Heb. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his

his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons garments to minister in the priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: And Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The tabernacle is commanded to be reared,* 9 *and anointed.* 13 *Aaron and his sons to be sanctified.* 16 *Moses performeth all things accordingly.* 34 *A cloud covereth the tabernacle.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

* Chap. 26, 35. † *Heb.* the order thereof.

4 And * thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering, before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shall be an altar † most holy

† *Heb.* holinesse of holinesses.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, in the first moneth, in the second yeer, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the * tabernacle was reared up.

* Num. 7, 1.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and * set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 25, 12.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle north-ward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging, at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the * LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 30, 9.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash *withall.*

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sons, washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neer unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

* Num. 9, 15. 1 Kings 8, 10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their journeyes:

† *Heb.* journeyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

The

The third book of MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings,* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flocks,* 14 *of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moſes, and ſpake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattel, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt-ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD

* Exod. 29, 10. 4 * And he ſhall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *is* by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſons of Aaron the prieſt ſhall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs ſhall he waſh in water, and the prieſt ſhall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely* of the ſheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the alter north-ward before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall ſprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards and the legs with water: and the prieſt ſhall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 And if the burnt-ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

‡ Or, pinch off the head with the nail. 15 And the prieſt ſhall bring it unto the altar, and ‡ wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar: and the blood thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the altar.

‡ Or, the filth thereof. 16 And he ſhall pluck away his crop with ‡ his feathers, and caſt it beſide the altar on the eaſt-part, by the place of the aſhes.

17 And he ſhall cleave it, with the wings thereof, *but* ſhall not divide *it* aſunder: and the prieſt ſhall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering of flower with oyl and incenſe,* 4 *either baken in the oven,* 7 *or in a frying pan:* 12 *or of the firſt fruits in the ear.* 13 *The ſalt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering ſhall be of fine floure: and he ſhall pour oil upon it, and put frankincenſe thereon.

2 And he ſhall bring it to Aarons ſons the prieſts: and he ſhall take thereout his handfull of the floure thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof, and the prieſt ſhall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

* Eccluſ 7, 39. 3 And * the remnant of the meat-offering *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſons: *it is* a thing moſt holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it ſhall be* an unleavened cake of fine floure mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

‡ Or, on a flat plate, or ſlice. 5 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* ‡ in a pan, it ſhall be of fine floure unleavened, mingled with oyl

6 Thou ſhalt part it in pieces, and pour oyl thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-pan, it ſhall be made of fine floure with oyl

8 And thou ſhalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of theſe things unto the LORD: and when it is preſented unto the prieſt, he ſhall bring it unto the altar.

† Verſ 2. * Exod. 29, 18. 9 And the prieſt ſhall take from the meat-offering * a memoriall thereof, and ſhall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an * offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſons: *it is* a thing moſt holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye ſhall bring unto the LORD, ſhall be made with leaven: for ye ſhall burn no leaven, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

† Hebr, aſcend. 12 ¶ As for the oblation of the firſt-fruits, ye ſhall offer them unto the LORD; but they ſhall not † be burnt on the altar for a ſweet ſavour.

* Mark 9, 49. 13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering * ſhalt thou ſeaſon with ſalt; neither ſhalt thou ſuffer the ſalt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou ſhalt offer ſalt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy firſt-fruits unto the LORD, thou ſhalt offer for the meat-offering of thy firſt-fruits, green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou ſhalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincenſe thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace-offering of the herd*: 6 *of the flock*, 7 *either a lamb*, 12 *or a goat*.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering; if he offer *it* of the herd, whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, * the ‡ fat that covereth the inwards, & all the fat that *is* upon the inwards

4 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the ‡ caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul about the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sin-offering of ignorance*, 3 *for the priest*, 13 *for the congregation*, 22 *for the ruler*, 27 *for any of the people*.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (*concerning things* which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed, do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour * all the blood of the bullock at the bottome of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards:

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *it* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 * And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth † without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and * burn him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for ‡ sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And

* Exod. 29, 22. ‡ Or, suet. ‡ Or, midriff over the liver *and* over the kidneys.

* Chap. 7, 25.

* Gen. 9, 4. Chap. 7. 26. and 17, 14.

* Chap. 5, 9.

* Exod. 29, 14. Numb. 19, 5. † *Heb.* to without the camp.

* Heb. 13, 11. ‡ *Heb.* at the pouring out of the ashes.

* Chap. 5. 2, 3, 4.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail

18 And he shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done *somewhat* through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God, *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

† *Hebr.* any soul. † *Hebr.* people of the land.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while he doth *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

* Chap. 3, 14.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a * sweet savour unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

* Exod. 29, 18.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon ŷ head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse-offering, of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 or of flour. 14 The trespasse-offering in sacrilege, 17 and in sins of ignorance.*

AND if a soul sin, and hear the voyce of swearing, and *is* a witnesse, whether he hath seen or known *of it*; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattel, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleannesse of man, whatsoever uncleannesse *it be* that a man shall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with *his* lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever *it be* that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

† *Hebr.* his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lamb.

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lamb; then he shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle doves or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer *that* which *is* for the sin offering first, and * wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide *it* asunder.

* Chap. 1, 15.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the † manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, for his sin which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

‡ *Or*, ordinance.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no oyl upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it *is* a sin-offering.

12 Then

‡ *Or*, dealing. † *Heb.* putting of the hand. * Num. 5, 6.

* Chap. 5, 16. ‡ *Or*, i the hay of his being found guilty. † *Hebr.* i the day o his trespasse. * Chap. 5, 15.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *even* a memoriall thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a ſin-offering.

13 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſin that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the prieſts, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoul commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe unto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the flocks, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for a treſpaſſe-offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and give it unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſſe-offering, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoul ſin, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wiſt *it* not, yet is he guilty, and ſhall bear his iniquity.

18 And he ſhall bring a ram without blemiſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering, unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wiſt *it* not; and it ſhall be forgiven him.

19 It *is* a treſpaſſe-offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The treſpaſſe-offering for ſins done wittingly.* 8 *The law of the burnt-offering,* 14 *and of the meat-offering.* 19 *The offering at the conſecration of a prieſt.* 24 *The law of the ſin-offering.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoul ſin, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in ‡ † fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

3 Or have found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly; in any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned and is guilty, that he ſhall reſtore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the loſt thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſly; he ſhall even * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ‡ † in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the * flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering, unto the prieſt.

7 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering: (it *is* the burnt-offering, ‡ becauſe of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhall be burning in it.)

10 And the prieſt ſhall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches ſhall he put upon his fleſh, and take up the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt-offering on § altar and he ſhall put them beſides the altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar ſhall be burning in it, it ſhall not be put out: and the prieſt ſhall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he ſhall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire ſhall ever be burning upon the altar: it ſhall never go out.

14 ¶ * And this *is* the law of the meat-offering: the ſons of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincenſe which *is* upon the meat-offering, and ſhall burn *it* upon the altar, for a ſweet ſavour, *even* the * memoriall of it unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſons eat: with unleavened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they ſhall eat it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſin-offering, and as the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * every one that toucheth them ſhall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his ſons, which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anoinred; the tenth part of an * ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it ſhall be made with oyl, *and when it is* baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

22 And the prieſt of his ſons that is anointed in his ſtead, ſhall offer it: *It is* a ſtatute for ever unto the LORD, it ſhall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the prieſt ſhall be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the ſin-offering: in the place where the burnt-offering is killed, ſhall the ſin-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* moſt holy.

26 The prieſt that offereth it for ſin, ſhall eat it: in the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatſoever ſhall touch the fleſh thereof ſhall be holy: and when there is ſprinkled of the

* Chap. 2, 2.
* Chap. 4, 35.
* Chap. 4, 2.
‡ *Or*, in dealing.
† *Heb.* putting of the hand.
* Num. 5, 6.
* Chap. 5, 16.
‡ *Or*, in the day of his being found guilty.
† *Heb.* in the day of his treſpaſſe.
* Chap. 5, 15.
‡ *Or*, or the burning.
* Chap. 2, 1. Num. 15, 4.
* Chap. 2, 9.
* Exod. 29, 37.
* Exod. 16, 36.

the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 * And no sin-offering whereof *any* of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy *place*, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

* Chap. 11, 33.

* Heb. 23, 11.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the trespasse-offering*, 11 *and of the peace-offerings*, 12 *whether it be for a thanksgiving*, 16 *or a vow*, *or a free-will-offering.* 22 *The fat*, 26 *and the blood are forbidden.* 28 *The priests portion in the peace-offerings.*

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse-offering: it *is* most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespasse-offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse-offering.

6 Every male among the priest shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin-offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse-offering: *there is* one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have *it*.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and ‡ in the pan, shall be the priests that offereth it.

‡ *Or*, on the flat plate, *or* slice,

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl, of fine flour, fryed.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priest that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it untill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, * having his uncleanesse upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

* Chap. 15, 3.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, *as* the uncleanesse of man, or *any* unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

* Exo 28.2, * Exo 30, 2

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no manner fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

* Chap. 3, 17.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

† *Heb.* carcase.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

* Exo 29, 4.

26 * Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, *whether it be* of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

* Gen. 9, 4. Chap 3, 17. and 17, 14.

27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

* Exo 28, 30

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

* Exod 28.39, &c.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29, 24

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

* Eccl 45, 15. Pial. 13 2.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

† *Heb.* bound.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for *his* part.

* Exod, 29, 1

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest,

priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespasse-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons. 14 Their sin-offering. 18 Their burnt-offering. 22 The ram of consecrations. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and * the garments, and * the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, * This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he * put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD * commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot to sanctifie them.

12 And he * poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 * And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew *it*, and Moses took the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottome of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD * commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed *it*, and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; & Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour: *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew *it*, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his rigt foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all * upon Aarons hands, and upon his sons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from of their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of consecration it was Moses * part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oyl, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And

* Exod. 28. 1, 4.
* Exod. 30, 24.
* Exod. 29, 4.
* Exod. 28, 30.
* Exod. 28. 39, &c.
* Ecclus 45. 15. Psal. 133. 2.
† *Heb.* bound.
* Exod. 29, 1, &c.
* Exod. 29, 14.
* Exod. 29, 31.
* Exod. 29. 24. Lev. 8. 27.
* Exod. 29. 26.
* Exod. 29, 32.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven dayes, untill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for * seven dayes shall he consecrate you.

* Exod. 29, 35.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron for himself and the people. 8 The sin-offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himself. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.

AND it came to passe on the eighth day, *that* Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, * Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

* Exod. 29, 1.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering, and a calf, and a lamb, *both* of the first yeer, without blemish, for a burnt-offering.

4 Also a bullock and a ram, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neer and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy self and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneyes, and the caul *above* the liver of the sin-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering, and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon ỹ altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which *was* the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the ‡ manner.

‡ Or, ordinance.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, * beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

† Hebr. filled his hand out of it.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about)

* Exod. 29, 38.

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar;

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

* Ex 29, 2

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

* Gen. 4, 4. 1 Kings 18, 38. 2 Chron. 7, 1. 2 Mac. 2 10, 11.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: *which* when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

2 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sons are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

* Numb. 3, 4. and 26, 61. 1 Chron. 24, 2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come neer, carry your brethren from before the sanctuarie out of the camp.

5 So they went neer, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die;

die; for the anointing oyl of the LORD *is* upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it *is* thy due and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

* Exod. 29, 24.

14 And* the wave-breast and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy sons due, *which* are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar & Ithamar, the sons of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy *place*: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy *place*, * as I commanded.

* Chap. 6, 26.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beasts may*, 4 *and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fishes.* 13 *What fowls.* 29 *The creeping things which are unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth.

* Deut. 14, 4. Acts 10, 14.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camell, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

7 And* the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he *is* unclean to you.

* 2 Mac. 7, 1.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they *are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers; them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which *is* in the waters; they *shall be* an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon *all* four, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: The locust after his kinde, and the bald-locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which have four feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them

them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the cameleon, and the lyzard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessell *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean untill the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessell, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and * ye shall break it.

* Chap. 6, 28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessell, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean, *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

† *Hebr.* a gathering together of waters.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, †*wherein there is* plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

37 And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown; it *shall be* clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon; it *shall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, *shall be* an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they *are* an abomination.

† *Hebr.* doth multiply feet.

43 Ye shall not make your †selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

† *Hebr.* souls.

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

* Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1 Peter 1. 15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of a woman after childe birth.* 6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman have conceived seed, and born a man-childe, then she shall be unclean seven dayes: according to the dayes of § separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

* Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the * eighth day, the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

* Luke 2. 21. Iohn 7. 22.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: She shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid childe, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter; she shall bring a lamb † of the first yeer for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle dove for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

† *Hebr.* a son of his yeer.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeon; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

* Luke 2. 24. † *Hebr.* her hand finde not sufficiency of, &c.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh, a ‡rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.

‡ *Or*, swelling.

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight *be* deeper then the skin of his flesh; it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper then the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague, seven dayes.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin; the priests shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been ſeen of the prieſt for his cleanſing; he ſhall be ſeen of the prieſt again.

8 And *if* the prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab ſpreadeth in the skin; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then he ſhall be brought unto the prieſt:

10 And the prieſt ſhall ſee *him*: and behold, *if* the riſing *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* † quick raw fleſh in the riſing,

† *Heb.* the quickning of living fleſh.

11 It *is* an old leproſie in the skin of his fleſh, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean, and ſhall not ſhut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leproſie break out abroad in the skin, and the leproſie cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, whereſoever the prieſt looketh;

13 Then the prieſt ſhall conſider: and behold, if the leproſie have covered all his fleſh, he ſhall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, he ſhall be unclean.

15 And the prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw fleſh *is* unclean: it *is* a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turn again, and be changed unto white; he ſhall come unto the prieſt:

17 And the prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, *if* the plague be turned into white; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the prieſt;

20 And if when the prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it *be* in ſight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and if it *be* not lower then the skin, but *be* ſomewhat dark; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the skin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean; it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* fleſh, in the skin whereof *there is* † a hot burning, and the quick *fleſh* that burneth have a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

† *Hebr.* a burning of fire.

25 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, *if* the hair in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it *be in* ſight deeper then the skin; it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning, wherefore the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hair in the bright ſpot, and it *be* no lower then the *other* skin, but *be* ſomewhat dark; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

27 And the prieſt ſhall look upon him the ſeventh day: *and* if it be ſpread much abroad in the skin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean, it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the skin, but it *be* ſomewhat dark; it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it *be* in ſight deeper then the skin, and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry ſcall, *even* a leproſie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the prieſt look on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it *be* not in ſight deeper then the skin, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall, ſeven dayes.

32 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, & there be in it no yellow hair, & the ſcall *be* not in ſight deeper then the skin;

33 He ſhall be ſhaven, but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhave: and the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the ſcall, ſeven dayes more.

34 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the ſcall: and behold, *if* the ſcall be not ſpread in the skin, nor *be* in ſight deeper then the skin; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the skin after his cleanſing;

36 Then the prieſt ſhall look on him: and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the skin, the prieſt ſhall not ſeek for yellow hair: he *is* unclean.

37 But if the ſcall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that* there is black hair grown up therein; the ſcall is healed, he *is* clean: and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman have in the skin of their fleſh bright ſpots, *even* white bright ſpots;

39 Then the prieſt ſhall look: and behold, *if* the bright ſpots in the skin of their fleſh *be* darkiſh white; it *is* a freckled ſpot *that* groweth in the skin: he *is* clean.

40 And the man whoſe † hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald: *yet is* he clean.

† *Heb.* head is pilled.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off, from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead-bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddiſh ſore; it *is* a leproſie ſprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead;

43 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, *if* the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald fore-head, as the leproſie appeareth in the skin of the fleſh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the prieſt ſhall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a covering upon his upper lip, and ſhall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague *shall be* in him, he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone, * without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment;

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any † thing made of skin;

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of skin; it *is* a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague, seven dayes.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, *or* in any work that is made of skin; the plague *is* a fretting leprosie; it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven dayes more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it *is* unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire: it *is* † fret inward, *whether* it *be* bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it *is* a spreading *plague*: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and *shall be* clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper.* 33 *The signes of leprosie in an house.* 48 *The cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he * shall be brought unto the priest.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and behold, *if* the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‡ birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose † into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: And after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his haire off his head and his beard and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: And he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eight day he shall take two hee-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb † of the first yeer, without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one hee-lamb, and offer him for a trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and * wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for * as the sin-offering *is* the priests, *so is* the trespasse-offering: it *is* most holy.

14 And the priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take *some* of the log of oyl, and pour *it* into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oyl that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyl with his finger, seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyl that *is* in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespasse-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall pour upon ‡ head of him that is to be cleansed: & the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And

* Num. 5, 2. 2 Kings 15, 5.

† *Hebr.* work of

† *Heb.* vessel, or instrument.

† *Hebr.* whether it *be* bald in the head thereof, *or*, in the forehead thereof,

* Matth. 8, 2. Mark 1, 40. Luke 5, 12.

‡ *Or*, sparrows.

† *Hebr.* upon the face of the field.

† Heb. the daughter of her yeer.

* Exod. 29. 24.

* Chap. 7. 7.

‡ *Or*, prepare.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lamb for a trespasse-offering † to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine floure mingled with oil, for a meat-offering, and a log of oil:

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing, unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespasse-offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, *some* of the oyl that *is* in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oyl that *is* in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the blood of the trespasse-offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one o the turtle doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they ‡ empty the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague; that all that *is* in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, *if* the plague *be* in the wals of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower then the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house, to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the wals of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones, in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest † shall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 ¶ This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie, and * scall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot

57 To teach † when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The uncleanness of men in their issues.* 13 *The cleansing of them* 19 *The uncleanness of women in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak

4 *Heb.* his hand reach not.
† *Heb.* for a waving.
‡ *Or*, prepare.
† *Heb.* in coming in shall come in, &c.
* Chap. 13, 30.
† *Heb.* in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a ‡ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* unclean.

‡ *Or*, running of the reins.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

† *Hebr.* vessell.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And what sadle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth *any of* those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

12 And the * vessell of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

* Chap. 6, 28.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, & the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean untill the even

18 The woman also with whom man shall lye with seed of copulation, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seven dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean untill the even.

† *Heb.* in her separation.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it; he shall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lye with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the dayes of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his cloathes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven dayes, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eight day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that *is* among them.

32 This *is* the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sin-offering for himself. 15 The sin-offering for the people. 20 The scape-goat. 29 The yeerly feast of the expiations.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, after * the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:

* Chap. 10. 2.

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy *place* within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

* Exod. 30. 10. Heb. 9, 7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy *place*: with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these *are* holy garments; therefore shall he

he wash his flesh in water, & so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which *is* for himself, and * make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which *is* for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which *is* for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail.

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And * he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-seat east-ward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy *place*, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 * And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderness.

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land † not inhabited; and he shal let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy *place*; and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 * And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, shall *one* carry forth without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you: *that* in the seventh moneth, on the tenth *day* of the moneth, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall † consecrate to minister in the priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins, * once a yeer. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle.* 7 *They must not offer to devils.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torn.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in

* Hebr. 9, 7.

† Hebr. Azazel. † Heb. went up.

* Hebr. 9, 13, and 10. 4. * Chap. 4, 6.

† Heb. dwelleth. * Luke 1, 10.

† Hebr. a man of opportunitie. † Heb. of separation.

* Chap. 6, 30. Hebr. 13, 11.

† Hebr. fill his hand.

* Exod. 30, 10. Heb. 9, 7.

the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a * sweet savour unto the LORD.

* Exod. 29, 18. Chap. 4, 31.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh *is* in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls; for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

† *Heb.* that hunteth any hunting.

14 * For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

* Gene. 9, 4.

15 And every soul that eateth † that which died *of it self*, or that which was torn *with beasts* (*whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger) he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

† *Hebr.* a carcase.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Unlawfull marriages.* 19 *Unlawfull lusts.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements: * which if a man do he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

* Ezek. 20, 11. Rom. 10, 5. Gal 3 12.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is † neer of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I *am* the LORD.

† *Heb.* remainder of his flesh.

7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover; *she is* thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 * The nakedness of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakedness.

* Chap. 20, 11.

9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (*she is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neer kinswoman.

* Chap. 20, 19.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neer kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

* Chap. 20, 20.

15 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sons wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

* Chap. 20, 12.

16 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakedness.

* Chap. 20, 21.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedness; *for* they *are* her neer kinswoman: it *is* wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take ‡ a wife to her sister, to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness besides the other in her life *time*.

‡ *Or*, to wife to another.

19 * Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

* Chap. 20, 18.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe through *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 20, 2. 2 Kings 23, 10. * Called Acts 7, 43: Moloch.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with woman kinde: it *is* abomination.

* Chap. 20, 13.

23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit *any* of these

these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor *any* stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them*, shal be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of sundry lawes.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, & say unto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD; ye shall offer it, at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow; and if ought remain untill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not * swear by my name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him*: * the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night untill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, * nor put a stumbling block before the blinde, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement; thou shalt not * respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: *thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‡and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattel gender with a divers kinde: Thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that *is* a bond-maid ‡† betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, ‡† she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespasse-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse-offering before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three yeers shal it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeer all the fruit thereof shall be †holy to praise the LORD *with-all*.

25 And in the fifth yeer shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood: neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.

27 * Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your fleth for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuarie: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoarie head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not ‡ vex him.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 * Just balances, just † weight, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP.

* Chap. 11, 44. and 20, 7. 1 Pet. 1, 16.

* Chap. 23, 22.

* Exod. 29, 7. Deut. 5, 15. Matth. 5, 34. Jam. 5, 12.

* Ecclus 10, 6.

* Deut. 24. 4, 15. Tob. 4, 14.

* Deut. 27. 18.

* Exod. 23, 3. Deut. 1, 17. and 16, 19. Prov. 24, 23. Jam. 2, 9.

* 1 John 2, 11.

* Mat. 18, 15. Ecclus 19, 13.

‡ Or, that thou bear not sin for him.

* Matth. 5, 43. and 22, 39. Rom. 13, 9. Gal. 5, 14. Jam. 2, 8.

‡ *Or*, abused by any.

† *Heb.* reproched by, *or* for man.

‡ *Or*, they.

† *Hebr.* there shall be a scourging.

† *Hebr.* holinesse of praises to the LORD.

* Chap. 21, 5.

* Deut. 14, 1.

† *Hebr.* profane.

* Exod. 22, 21.

‡ *Or* oppresse.

* Exod. 23, 9.

* Prov. 11, 1. and 16, 11. and 20, 10.

† *Hebr.* stones.

CHAP. XX

1 *Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech.* 4 *Of him that favoureth such a one.* 6 *Of going to wizards.* 7 *Of sanctification.* 9 *Of him that curseth his parents.* 10 *Of adultery.* 11, 14, 17, 19 *Of incest.* 13 *Of Sodomy.* 15 *Of beastiality.* 18 *Of uncleanness.* 22 *Obedience is required with holiness.* 27 *Wizards must be put to death.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

2 * Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever *he be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth *any* of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shall be* upon him.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with *another* mans wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedness: both of them shall be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* upon them.

17 * And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakedness and she see his nakedness, it *is* a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakedness, he shal bear his iniquity.

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath † discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his neer kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedness: they shall bear their sin, they shall die childless.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* ‡ an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedness, they shall be childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my * statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nations, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possesse it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which have separated you from *other* people.

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing, that ‡ creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and have severed you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the priests mourning* 6 *Of their holiness* 8 *Of their estimation.* 7, 13 *of their marriages.* 16 *The priests that have blemishes must not minister in the sanctuary.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kin, that is neer unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 *But* ‡ he shall not defile himself, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 * They shall not make baldness upon their head neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread

* Chap. 18, 21.
* Chap. 18, 25.
* Chap. 18, 9.
* Exod. 21, 17. Prov. 20. 20. Matth. 15, 4.
* Deut. 22, 22. John 8, 4. 5.
* Chap. 18, 8.
* Chap. 18, 22.
* Chap. 18, 23.
* Chap. 18, 9.
* Chap. 18, 26.
* Chap. 18, 25.
* Deut. 9, 5.
* Chap. 11, 2. Deut. 14, 4.
* Chap. 19, 2. 1 Pet. 1. 16.
* Deut. 18, 11. 1 Sam. 28, 7.
* Chap. 19, 28.

† *Hebr.* made naked.
† *Hebr.* a separation.
‡ *Or*, moveth.
‡ *Or*, to leader.
‡ *Or*, being an husband among his people, he shall not defile himself *For his wife*, &c.

of their God they do offer: therefore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he ſhall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any prieſt, if ſhe profane her ſelf by playing the whore, ſhe profaneth her father: ſhe ſhall be burnt with fire.

10 And *he that is* the high prieſt among his brethren, upon whoſe head the anointing oil was poured, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himſelf for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither ſhall he go out of the ſanctuarie, nor profane the ſanctuarie of his God; for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he ſhall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane *or* an harlot, theſe ſhall he not take: but he ſhall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall he profane his ſeed among his people: for I the LORD do ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speak unto Aaron ſaying, Whoſoever *he be* of thy ſeed in their generations, that hath *any* blemiſh, let him not approch to offer the ‡ bread of his God:

18 For whatſoever man *he be* that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing * ſuperfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crook-backt, or ‡ a dwarf, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcurvy, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemiſh, of the ſeed of Aaron the prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire; he hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the moſt holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he ſhall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh; that he profane not my ſanctuaries: for I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told *it* unto Aaron, and to his ſons, and unto all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prieſts in their uncleanneſſe muſt abſtain from the holy things. 6 How they ſhall be cleanſed. 10 Who of the prieſts houſe may eat of the holy things. 17 The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh. 26 The age of the ſacrifice. 29 The law of eating the ſacrifice of thankſgiving.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his ſons, that they ſeparate themſelves from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they profane not my holy name, *in thoſe things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whoſoever *he be* of all your ſeed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanneſſe upon him, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man ſoever of the ſeed of Aaron *is* a leper, or hath * a ſtunning iſſue; he ſhall not eat of the holy things, untill he be clean. And whoſo toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* † dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him:

5 Or whoſoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanneſſe, whatſoever uncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſoul which hath touched any ſuch ſhall be unclean untill even, and ſhall not eat of the holy things, unleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the ſun is down, he ſhall be clean, and ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it ſelf, or is torn *with beaſts*, he ſhall not eat to defile himſelf therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They ſhall therefore keep mine ordinance, leſt they bear ſin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eat of the holy thing: a ſojourner of the prieſts, or an hired ſervant ſhall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the prieſt buy *any* ſoul † with his money, he ſhall eat of it, and he that is born in his houſe: they ſhall eat of his meat.

12 If the prieſts daughter alſo be *married* unto † a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the prieſts daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers houſe, * as in her youth, ſhe ſhall eat of her fathers meat; but there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he ſhall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and ſhall give *it* unto the prieſt, with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhall not profane the holy things of the children of Iſrael which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or ‡ ſuffer them to bear the iniquity of treſpaſſe, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his ſons, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Whatſoever *he be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 *Ye ſhall offer* at your own will a male without blemiſh of the beeves, of the ſheep, or of the goats.

20 * *But* whatſoever hath a blemiſh, *that* ſhall ye not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whoſoever offereth a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accompliſh *his* vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves, or ‡ ſheep, it ſhall be perfect, to be accepted: there ſhall be no blemiſh therein.

22 Blinde,

* Chap. 5. 2. *Heb.* running at the veins.

* Exod. 22, 31. Ezek. 44. 31.

† *Heb.* with the purchaſe of his money.

† *Heb.* a man a ſtranger.

* Chap. 10, 14.

‡ *Or*, lade themſelves with the iniquitie of treſpaſſe in their eating.

* Deut. 15, 21. and 17, 1.

‡ *Or*, goats.

‡ *Or*, food.

* Chap. 22. 23.

‡ *Or*, too ſlender.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

‡ Or, kid. * Chap. 21, 18.

23 Either a bullock, or a ‡ lamb that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make *any* offering *thereof* in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes *be* in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven dayes under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

‡ Or, she-goat. * Deut. 22, 6.

28 And *whether it be* cow or ‡ ewe, ye shall not kill it * and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

* Chap. 7, 15.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave * none of it untill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

† Chap. 10, 3.

32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name, but * I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The sabbath. 4 The passeover. 9 The sheaf of first-fruits 15 The feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poor. 23 The feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these *are* my feasts.

* Exod. 20, 9. Deut. 5, 13. Luke 13, 14.

3 * Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work *therein*: it *is* the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

* Exod. 12, 18, Num. 28, 16.

5 * In the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth at even, *is* the LORDS passeover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‡ † sheaf of the first fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

‡ Or, handfull. † Heb. an omer.

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an hee-lamb without blemish, of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth-deals of fine flour mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: & the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

† Hebr. rest.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, untill the self-same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *It shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

* Nun. 29, 12.

15 ¶ And * ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be compleat:

* Deut. 16, 9.

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

* John 7, 37.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth-deals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baken with leaven, *they are* the first-fruits unto the LORD.

† Heb. day of restraint.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish, of the first yeer, and one young bullock and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first yeer, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priests.

21 And ye shall proclaime on the self-same day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein*: *it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

† Heb. hunt,

22 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field, when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

* Chap. 19, 9. * Deut. 24, 19.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, in the * seventh moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

* Num. 29, 1.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Chap. 16, 30. Numb. 29, 7.

27 * Also on the tenth *day* of this seventh moneth, *there shall be* a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye

ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth *day* of the moneth at even: from even unto even shall ye † celebrate your sabbath.

† *Hebr.* rest.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth *shall be* the feast of tabernacles for seven dayes unto the LORD.

* Num. 29, 12. Deut. 16, 13.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: * on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a † solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

* John 7, 37.

† *Hebr.* day of restraint.

37 These *are* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day.

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes: on the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the † boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven dayes.

† *Heb.* fruit.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeer: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven dayes; all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths.

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 The oyl for the lamps. 5 The shew-bread. 10 Shelomites son blasphemeth. 13 The law of blasphemy. 17 Of murder. 18 Of damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oyl-olive, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lamps to burn continually.

† *Hebr.* to cause to ascend.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon * the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

* Exod. 31, 8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve * cakes thereof: two tenth-deals shall be in one cake.

* Exod. 25, 30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows six on a row upon the pure table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made fire, by a perpetuall statute.

* Exod. 29, 33. Chap. 8, 31. Matth. 12, 4.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father *was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses (and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

* Num. 15, 34. † *Hebr.* to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the LORD*, shall be put to death.

* Deut. 13, 9. and 17, 7.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

* Exod. 21, 12. Deut. 19, 21.

† *Hebr.* smiteth the life of a man.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; † beast for beast.

† *Hebr.* life for life.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as * he hath done, so shall it be done unto him:

* Exod. 21, 24. Deut. 19, 21. Matth. 5, 38.

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

† Exod. 12, 49.

22 Ye shall have * one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sabbath of the seventh yeer.* 8 *The jubile in the fiftieth yeer.* 14 *Of oppression.* 18 *A blessing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land,* 29 *of houses.* 35 *Compassion of the poor.* 39 *The usage of bondmen.* 47 *The redemption of servants.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land † keep * a sabbath unto the LORD.

† *Hebr.* rest. * Exod. 23, 10.

3 Six yeers thou shalt sowe thy field, and six yeers thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh yeer shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sowe thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine undressed: *for* it is a yeer of rest unto the land

† *Hebr.* of thy separation.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beasts that *are* in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of yeers unto thee, seven times seven yeers, and the space of the seven sabbaths of yeers shall be unto thee fourty and nine yeers.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the jubile to sound, on the tenth *day* of the seventh moneth; in the day of atonement, shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

† *Hebr.* loud of sound.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeer, and proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth yeer be unto you: Ye shall not sowe, neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it *is* the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeer of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest *ought* of thy neighbours hand; ye shall not oppresse one another:

15 According to the number of yeers after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of yeers of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of yeers thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeers thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeers* of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh yeer? Behold, we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth yeer, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeers

22 And ye shall sowe the eighth yeer, and eat yet of old fruit, untill the ninth yeer; untill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold †† for ever: for the land *is* mine, for ye *are* strangers and sojourners with me.

†† *Or*, to be quite cut off. † *Hebr.* or casting off.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away *some* of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and † himself be able to redeem it:

† *Hebr.* his hand hath attained and found, sufficiency,

27 Then let him count the yeers of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore *it* to him, then that which is sold, shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeer of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeer after it is sold: *within* a full yeer may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeer; then the house that *is* in the walled city, shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

† *Heb.* redemption belonged unto it.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Levites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if ‡ a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the *yeer of* jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites *are* their possession among the children of Israel.

‡ *Or*, *any* of the Levites redeem *them*.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it *is* their perpetuall possession.

† *Hebr.* his hand faileth, † *Hebr.* strengthen. * Exod. 22, 25. Deut. 23, 19. Prov. 28, 8. Ezek. 18, 8. and 22, 12. * Exod. 21, 2. Deut. 15, 12. Jerem. 34, 14.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and † fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt † relieve him: *yea though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 * Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee

‡ *Or*, by these *means*,

* Ex. 20, 4. Deut. 5, 8 & 16, 12. Psal. 107, 41. *Or*,

thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not † compell him to serve as a bond-servant:

40 But as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the yeer of jubile.

41 And *then* shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they *are* my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bond-men.

43 * Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you; of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession, † they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † wax rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeer that he was sold to him, unto the yeer of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of yeers, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many yeers *behind*; according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeers unto the yeer of jubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his yeers shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerly hired servant shall he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‡ in these *yeers*, then he shall go out in the yeer of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel *are* servants, they *are* my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Religiousnesse. 3 A blessing to them that keep the commandments. 14 A curse to those that break them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

YE shall make you * no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ‡ standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* ‡ † image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 * Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and * ye shall lie down, and none shall make *you* afraid: and I will † rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 * And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12 * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint † over you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague; that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall rain over you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk ‡ contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high*-wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

† *Hebr.* serve thy self with him with the service, &c.

† *Hebr.* with the sale of a bond-man.

* Ephes. 6, 9. Col. 4, 1.

† *Hebr.* ye shall serve your selves with them.

† *Hebr.* his hand obtain, &c.

‡ *Or*, by these means.

* Ex. 20, 4. Deut. 5, 8. & 16, 22. Psal. 97, 7.

‡ *Or*, figured stone. † *Heb.* a stone of picture.

* Chap. 19, 30.

* Deut. 28, 1.

* Job 5, 18.

† Job 11, 19.

† *Hebr.* cause to cease.

* John 3, 18.

* Ezek. 37, 26. 2 Cor. 6, 16.

† Deut. 28, 15. Lam. 2, 17. Mal. 2, 2.

† *Heb.* upon you.

* Prov. 28, 1.

‡ *Or*, as all adventures with me, and so verf. 24.

* 2 Sam. 22, 27. Psalm 18, 26.

24 * Then will I also walk contrarie unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrell of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 *And* when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

* Deut. 28, 53.

29 * And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

* 2 Chro. 34, 7.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odors.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shal be desolate, & your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye *be* in your enemies land; *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

† *Heb.* driven.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a † shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, & the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies, if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

* Deut. 4, 31. Rom. 11, 26.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

‡ *Or*, *the land of an Hebrewer, &c.*

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 These *are* the statutes, and judgements, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person 9 Of a beast given by vow. 14 Of an house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the person *shall be* for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be, Of the male from twenty yeers old, even unto sixty yeers old; even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if *it be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if *it be* from five yeers old, even unto twenty yeers old; then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeers old; then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeers old, and above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation; then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that *any man* giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

Exod. 29, 12.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast; then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD; then he shall present the beast before the priest.

† *Heb.* according to thy estimation priest, &c.

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valuest it *who art* the priest: so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall adde a fifth *part* thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy unto the LORD; then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And

15 And if he that ſanctified it, will redeem his houſe, then he ſhall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be his.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie unto the LORD *ſome part* of a field of his poſſeſſion; then thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſeed thereof: ‡ an homer of barley ſeed *ſhall be valued* at fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeer of jubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhall ſtand.

18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the jubile, then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the money according to the yeers that remain, even unto the yeer of the jubile, and it ſhall be abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeem it, then he ſhall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have ſold the field to another man; it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, ſhall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his poſſeſſion;

23 Then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the worth of thy eſtimation, even unto the yeer of the jubile: and he ſhall give thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeer of the jubile, the field ſhall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land *did belong*.

25 And all thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: * twenty gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſts, which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it; whether *it be* ox, or ſheep: it *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beaſt, then he ſhall redeem it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed: then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 * Notwithſtanding, no devoted thing that a man ſhall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, *both* of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* moſt holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which ſhall be devoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: *but* ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the ſeed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatſoever paſſeth under the rod; the tenth ſhall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof ſhall be holy; it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai.

‡ Or, *the land of an homer, &c.*

* Exod. 30, 13. Num. 3, 47. Ezek. 45, 12.

† *Hebr.* firſt-born, &c.

* Joſh. 6, 19.

The fourth book of MOSES, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 *God commandeth Moſes to number the people.* 5 *The princes of the tribes.* 17 *The number of every tribe.* 47 *The Levites are exempted for the ſervice of the Lord.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 * Take ye ỹ ſum of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty yeers old and upward all that are able to go forth to war in Iſrael; thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of *the tribes of* Reuben; Elizur the ſon of Shedeur

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar; Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the ſon of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud; of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher; Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the ſon of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron took theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on ỹ firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty yeers old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even*

* Exod. 30, 12.

† *Heb.* according to thy eſtimation, prieſt, &c.

of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names by their polls, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Israel, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;

46 Even all they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the strangers that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: *far* off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 ¶ And on the east-side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of

of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the children of Iudah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him, *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon, *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Iudah, *were* an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, *shall be* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, *shall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad, *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim, *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh, *shall be* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin, *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan *shall be* on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *shall be* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, *shall be* the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher, *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbred of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers; all those that were numbred of the camps throughout their hosts, *were* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of Aaron.* 5 *The Levites are given to the priests, for the service of the tabernacle,* 11 *in stead of the first-born.* 14 *The Levites are numbred by their families.* 21 *The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites,* 27 *of the Kohathites,* 33 *of the Merarites.* 38 *The place and charge of Moses and Aaron.* 40 *The first-born are freed by the Levites.* 44 *The overplus are redeemed.*

THese also *are* the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the * first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, † whom he consecrated to minister in ỹ Priests office.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazer and Ithamar ministred in the priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neer, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

* Exod. 6, 23.
† Heb. whose hand he filled.
* Levit. 10, 1. Chap. 26, 61.
1 Chron. 24, 2.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first-born *are* mine; * *for* on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: *I am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward, shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 * And these *were* the sons of Levi, by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these *are* the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi: these *are* the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these *are* the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *even* those that were numbred of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the tabernacle west-ward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of ‡ tabernacle south-ward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, *shall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle north-ward.

36 And † *under* the custody and charge of the sons of Merari, *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, & all that serveth thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their coards.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (*I am* the LORD) in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattel of the Levites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattel of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Levites in stead of their cattel, and the Levites shall be mine: *I am* the LORD.

46 And

* Exod. 13, 2. Levit. 27, 26. Chap. 8, 16. Luke 2, 23.

† *Heb.* mouth.

* Gen. 46, 11. Exod. 6, 16. Chap. 26, 57. 1 Chron. 6, 1.

† *Heb.* the office of the charge.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuarie shalt thou take them: * the shekel *is* twentie gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuarie.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Levites service.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the priests.* 21 *The carriage of the Gershonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *of the Gershonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty yeers old and upward, even untill fifty yeers old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *shall be* the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimonie with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the * table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to ‡ cover withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the * candlestick of the light, * and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oil-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skins, and shall put *it* upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the sanctuarie, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put *them* on a bar.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the ‡ basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuarie, and all the vessels of the sanctuarie, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear *it*: but they shall not touch *any* holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, *pertaineth* the oyl for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the * anointing oyl, *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things; Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families;

23 From thirty yeers old and upward, untill fifty yeers old shalt thou number them; all that enter in † to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for ‡ burdens.

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skins that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court which *is* by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* under

* Exod. 30. 13. Levit. 27. 25. Chap. 18. 16. Ezek. 45. 12.

* Exod. 25. 30.

‡ Or, pour out withall.

* Exod. 25. 31.

* Exod. 25. 37. 38.

‡ Or, bowls.

* Exod. 30. 34.

* Exod. 30. 23.

† Heb. to war the warfare

‡ Or, carriage.

† Hebr. mouth.

der the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſons of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

30 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old ſhalt thou number them, every one that entreth in to the † ſervice, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† *Hebr.* warfare.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation; * the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof,

* Exod. 26, 15.

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſerviee: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the ſons of Merari, according to all their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbred the ſons of the Kohathites after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entreth into the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And thoſe that were numbrd of them by their families, were two thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty.

37 Theſe *were* they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation; which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſons of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entreth into the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even thoſe that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand and ſix hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe *are* they that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, of all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entreth into the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, were three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe *be* thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Levites whom Moſes and Aaron and the chief of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

47 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that came to do the ſervice of the miniſtery, and the ſervice of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;

48 Even thoſe that were numbred of them were eight thouſand and five hundred and foureſcore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, every one according to his ſervice, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 *The unclean are removed out of the camp.* 5 *Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes.* 11 *The triall of jealouſie.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they put out of the camp every * leper, and every one that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoever is defiled by the * dead.

* Levit. 13, 3.
* Levit. 15, 2.
* Levit. 21, 1.

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, without the camp ſhall ye put them; that they defile not their camps in the midſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, * When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſin that men commit, to do a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guilty;

* Levit. 6, 3.

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſin which they have done: and he ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe * with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto *him* againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

* Levit. 6, 5.

8 But if the man have no kinſman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe unto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed unto the LORD, *even* to the prieſt: beſide the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhal be made for him.

9 And every ‡ offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring unto the prieſt, ſhall be his.

‡ Or, heave-offering

10 And every mans hallowed things ſhall be his: whatſoever any man giveth the prieſt, it ſhall be * his.

* Levit. 20, 10

11 ¶ And ỹ LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any mans wife go aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and *there be* no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the manner*;

14 And the ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled, or if the ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife unto the prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley-meal;

he shall pour no oyl upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her neer, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the jealousie-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness ‡ *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousie-offering out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handfull of the offering, *even* the memoriall thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to passe, *that* if she be defiled, and have done trespasse against her husband; that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This *is* the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

‡ *Or, bring in the power of thy husband.* † *Hebr.* under thy husband.

† *Hebr.* fall.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The form of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall ‡ separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

3 He shall separate *himself* from wine, and strong drink, and shall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ‡ separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no * rasour come upon his head: untill the dayes be fulfilled in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy; *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the ‡ consecration of his God *is* upon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first yeer for a trespasse-offering: but the dayes that were before shall † be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one hee-lamb of the first yeer without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first yeer without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one lamb without blemish, for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, & their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

‡ *Or,* Nazaritesship. † *Heb.* vine of the wine. * Judges 13, 5. 1 Sam. 1, 11.

† *Hebr.* separation.

† *Hebr.* fall.

18 * And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer; and shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair of* his separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall wave them * for a wave-offering before the LORD; this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle. 10 Their severall offerings at the dedication of the altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the mercy-seat.

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who *were* the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbred) offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service.

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them, *was that* they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them *were* full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a * meat-offering:

14 One spoon of ten *shekels* of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lambe of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a * sin-offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lambe of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one silver charger, of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

35 And

* Acts 21, 24.

* Exod. 29, 27.

* Levit. 2, 1.

* Levit. 4, 23.

* Exod. 40, 18.

† Heb. who stood.

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyl, for a meat offering:

38 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*.

43 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeventh day Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering *was* one ſilver charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the ſon of Ocran, prince of the children of Aſher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira ỹ ſon of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahira the ſon of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of

of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver-bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hundred *shekels* after the shekel of the sanctuary.

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first yeer twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the hee-goats sixty, the lambs of the first yeer sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with ‡ him; then he heard the voyce of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

‡ That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *The consecration of the Levites.* 23 *The age and time of their service.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou * lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

* Exod. 25, 37. & 40, 25.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof, over against the candlestick; as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 * And this work of the candlestick *was* of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* * beaten-work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

* Exod. 25, 31.
* Exod. 25, 18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and † let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

† Hebr. Let them cause a passour to passe over, &c.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oyl, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Levites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Israel; that † they may execute the service of the LORD.

† Hebr. wave.
† Heb. wave-offering.
† Heb. they may be to execute, &c.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one *for* a sin-offering, and the other *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be * mine.

* Chap. 3, 45.

15 And after that, shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them *for* an offering.

16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; in stead of such as open every wombe, *even in stead of* the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 * For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

* Chap. 3, 13. Exod. 13, 2. Luke 2, 23.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites *as* † a gift to Aaron and to his sons, from among the children of Israel; to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

† Hebr. given.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeers old, and upward, they shall go in † to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

† Hebr. to war the warfare of, &c.

25 And from the age of fifty yeers they shall † cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more:

† Hebr. return from the warfare of the service,

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The passeover is commanded again.* 6 *A second passeover allowed for them that were unclean or absent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the removings and encampins of the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep * the passeover at his appointed season.

* Exod. 12, 1, &c. Lev. 23, 5. Chap. 28, 16. Deu. 16, 1.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season † accor-

† Hebr. between the two evenings.

according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passeover.

5 And they kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passeover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afar off, yet ye shall keep the passeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, * nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passeover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passeover; even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passeover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: * ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearence of fire, untill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire, by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then after that, the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And *so* it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And *so* it was when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or *whether it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeer that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X

1 *The use of the silver trumpets.* 11 *The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran.* 14 *The order of their march.* 29 *Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leave them* 33 *The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of an whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east-parts shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south-side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: *I am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeer, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And

* Exod. 12, 46. John 19, 36.

* Exod. 12, 49.

* Exod. 40, 34.

* 1 Cor. 10, 1.

† *Hebr.* prolonged.

† *Hebr.* was.

* Exod. 40. 36, 37.

12 And the children of Iſrael took their journeys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai; and the cloud reſted in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they firſt took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

14 ¶ * In the firſt *place* went the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* * Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

15 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, *was* Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

16 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the ſon of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the ſons of Gerſhon and the ſons of Merari ſet forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

19 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the * ſanctuary; and ‡ *the other* did ſet up the tabernacle againſt they came.

22 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Ephraim ſet forward according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud.

23 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, *was* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur.

24 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Dan ſet forward, *which was* the rereward of all the camps throughout their hoſts: and over his hoſt *was* Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Aſher, *was* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

27 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the ſon of Enan.

28 † Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Hobab, the ſon of Raguel the Midianite, Moſes father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And he ſaid unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he ſaid, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knoweſt how we are to encamp in the wilderneſſe, and thou mayeſt be to us in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be, if thou go with us, yea it ſhall be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall do unto us, the ſame will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to ſearch out a reſting-place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to paſſe when the ark ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe up, LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Return, O LORD, unto the † many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer.* 4 *The people luſt for fleſh, and loath manna.* 10 *Moſes complaineth of his charge.* 16 *God divideth his burden unto ſeventy elders.* 31 *Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.*

AND *when* the people ‡ complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard *it*; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed *them that were* in the uttermoſt parts of the camp.

2 And the people cryed unto Moſes; and when Moſes prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ‡ Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them † fell a luſting: and the children of Iſrael alſo † wept again, and ſaid, * Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat?

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our ſoul *is* dried away; *there is* nothing at all, beſides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the manna *was* as coriander ſeed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mills, or beat *it* in a morter, and baked *it* in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it was as the taſte of freſh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſervant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burthen of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay unto me, Carry them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) unto the land which thou ſwareſt unto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I have fleſh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, ſaying, Give us fleſh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, becauſe *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And

---

* Chap. 2, 3.
* Chap. 2, 7.
* Chap. 4, 4.
‡ That is, the Gerſhonites, and the Merarites. See verſ. 17.
† Hebr. Theſe.
* Pſalm 68. 1, 2. Hebr. Ariſe thou: and thoſe that hate thee flee before thee.
† Hebr. thouſand thouſands.
‡ Or, were as it were complainers.
† Hebr. it was evil in the ears of, &c.
* Pſalm 78, 21. Hebr. kindled in.
† That it, burning.
* As Exod. 12, 38.
† Hebr. luſted a luſt.
* Hebr. returned and wept.
* 1 Cor. 10, 6.
* Exod. 16, 14, 31.
† Hebr. eye of it as the eye of.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchednesse

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh (for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes;

† *Hebr.* mouth of dayes.

20 *But* even a † whole moneth, untill it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am*, *are* six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

* Isaiah 50, 2. and 59, 1.

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to passe *that* when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two *of the* men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them (and they *were* of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, *one* of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Envyest thou for my sake? Would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let *them* fall by the camp, † as it were a dayes journey on this side, and as it were a dayes journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high*, upon the face of the earth.

* Exod. 16, 13. Psalm 78, 26.

† *Hebr.* as it were the way of a day.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the * flesh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed; the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

* Psal. 78. 30, 31.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‡ Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

‡ *That is*, the graves of lust.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, unto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

† *Heb.* they were in, &c.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses.* 14 *God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.*

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the ‡ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

‡ *Or*, Cushite. † *Hebr.* taken.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? Hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses *was* * very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth)

* Eccles 45, 4.

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood *in* the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, *and* will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses *is* not so, * who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

* Hebr. 3, 2.

8 With him will I speak * mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

* Exod. 33, 11.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam *became* leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cryed unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had *but* spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven dayes? let her be * shut out from the camp seven dayes, and after that let her be received in *again*.

* Levit. 13, 46.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernes of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men who were sent to search the land* 17 *Their instructions.* 21 *Their acts.* 26 *Their relation.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all those men *were* heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son Zacchur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* south-ward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it *is*, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it *be* fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak *were* (now Hebron was built seven yeers before Zoan in Egypt)

23 * And they came unto the ‡ brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

* Deut. 1, 24.

‡ *Or*, valley.

24 The place was called the ‡ brook ‡ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

‡ *Or*, valley. ‡ *That is*, a cluster of grapes

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel unto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with * milk and honey; and this *is* the fruit of it.

* Exod. 33, 3.

28 Nevertheleſſe, the people *be* strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled, *and* very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possesse it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up against the people, for they *are* stronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, the land through which we have gone, to search it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, *are* men of a great stature.

Heb. men of stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The people murmure at the news.* 6 *Iosh. and Caleb labour to still them.* 11 *God threatneth them.* 13 *Moses perswadeth God and obtaineth pardon.* 26 *The murmurers are deprived of entring in to the land.* 36 *The men who raised the evil report, die by a plague.* 40 *The people that would invade the land against the will of God, are smitten.*

AND all the congregation lifted up their voyce, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernes.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, *which were* of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake unto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed through to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they *are* bread for us: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

† Heb. ſhadow.

10 But all the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeve me, for all the ſignes which I have ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

* Exod. 32, 12.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall hear *it* (for thou broughteſt up this people in thy might from among them)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeen face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth over them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 13, 21.

15 Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man; then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will ſpeak, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he ſware unto them, therefore he hath ſlain them in the wilderneſſe.

* Deut. 9, 28. Hebr. men of ſtature.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD *is* * long-ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion, and by no mans clearing *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation*.

* Exod. 34. 6. Pſal. 103, 8. * Exod. 20. 5. and 34. 7.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiven this people, from Egypt, even ‡ until now.

‡ Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But *as truely as* I live, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which have ſeen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt and in the wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now theſe ten times, and have not hearkened to my voyce;

† Hebr. if they ſee the land. * Joſh. 14. 6.

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware unto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that provoked me, ſee it:

24 But my ſervant * Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, and hath followed me fully; him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went; & his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turn you, and get you into the wildernes, by the way of the Red ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I bear with* this evill congregation which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say unto them, * *As truely as* I live, ſaith the LORD, As ye have ſpoken in mine ears, ſo will I do to you:

* Chap. 26. 65. and 32. 10. Deut. 1. 35.

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe; and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeers old and upward, which have murmured againſt me,

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

† Hebr. lifted up my hand.

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, & they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But for you, your carcaſes they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‡ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, and bear your whoredoms, untill your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

‡ Or, feed.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *even* * fourty dayes (each day for a yeer) ſhall ye bear your iniquities, *even* fourty yeers, and ye ſhall know my ‡ breach of promiſe.

* Ezek. 4. 6. Pſal. 95. 10. ‡ Or, altering of my purpoſe.

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evill congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, & there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon the land;

37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

* 1 Cor. 10. 10. Hebr. 3. 17. Jude 5.

38 But Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Lo, we * *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned.

* Deut. 1, 41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the commandment of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you; ſy e be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, & the Canaanites *are* there before you, & ye ſhall fall by the ſword: becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheleſſe the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat-offering, and the drink-offering.* 13, 29 *The ſtranger is under the ſame law.* 17 *The law of the firſt of the dough for a heave-offering.* 22 *The ſacrifice for ſins of ignorance.* 30 *The puniſhment of preſumption* 32 *He that violated the ſabbath, is ſtoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 * Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into † the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,
3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a ſacrifice, * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your ſolemn feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:
4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering, of a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyl.
5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or ſacrifice, for one lamb.
6 Or for a ram, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth-deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.
7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:
9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oyl.
10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.
12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to every one, according to their number.
13 All that are born of the country, ſhall do theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
14 And if a ſtranger ſojourn with you, or whoſoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: as ye do, ſo he ſhall do.
15 * One ordinance *ſhall be both* for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as *ye are*, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be before the LORD.
16 One law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
18 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then it ſhall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.
20 Ye ſhall offer up a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heave-offering: as *ye do* the heave-offering of the threſhing-floor, ſo ſhall ye heave it.
21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall give unto the LORD, an heave offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not obſerved all theſe commandments which the LORD hath ſpoken unto Moſes,
23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:
24 Then it ſhall be, if *ought* be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the congregation; that all the congregation ſhall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the ‡ manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering.
25 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiven them, for it *is* ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their ſin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.
26 And it ſhall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them; ſeeing all the people *were* in ignorance.
27 ¶ And * if any ſoul ſin through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhe-goat of the firſt yeer for a ſin-offering.
28 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoul that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it ſhall be forgiven him.
29 You ſhall have one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for* him that is born amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them.
30 ¶ But the ſoul that doth *ought* † preſumptiouſly (*whether he be* born in the land, or a ſtranger) the ſame reproacheth the LORD; and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.
31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment; that ſoul ſhall utterly be cut off: his iniquity ſhall be upon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks upon the ſabbath-day.
33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him unto Moſes and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.
34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.
35 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the camp.
36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moſes.
37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
38 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and bid

* Deut. 3, 44.
* Levit. 23, 10.
* Leyit 22, 21.
† *Hebr.* ſeparating.
* Exod. 29, 18.
* Levit. 2, 1.
* Exod. 12, 49. Chap. 9, 14.
† *Hebr.* from the eyes.
‡ *Or*, ordinance.
* Levit. 4, 27.
† *Heb.* doth.
† *Heb.* with a high hand.
* Levit. 24, 12.

bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.* 23 *Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents.* 31 *The earth swalloweth up Korah, and a fire consumeth others.* 36 *The censers are reserved to holy use.* 41 *Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron.* 46 *Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.*

NOw * Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *men*.

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, * famous in the congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, † Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation *are* holy every one of them, and the LORD *is* among them: wherefore then lift you up your selves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard *it*, he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and who *is* holy; and will cause *him* to come neer unto him: even *him* whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come neer unto him.

6 This do; take you censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow; and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuse, he *shall be* holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi.

9 *Seemeth it but* a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you neer to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation, to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neer *to him*, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company *are* gathered together against the LORD: and what *is* Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come up.

13 *Is it* a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thy self altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, * Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one asse from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also and Aaron each *of you* his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine own minde.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ * And it came to passe as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them:

* Deut. 22, 12. Matth. 23, 5.

Heb. om the ves.

Or, ou inance,

* Chap. 27, 3. Ecclus 45, 18. Jude 11.

* Chap. 26, 9.

Levi 1, 27.

† Hebr. it is much for you.

† Heb. doth.

† Heb. with a high hand,

* Levit. 24, 12.

† Hebr. bore out.

* Gen. 4, 4.

† Hebr. is every man dieth.

† Hebr. create a creature.

* Chap. 27, 3. Deut. 11, 6. Psalm. 106, 17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them went down alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that *were* round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they ſhall be a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the brazen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, *which is* not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neer to offer incenſe before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may conſume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood between the dead and the living, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moſes, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes onely flouriſheth.* 10 *It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and take of every one of them a rod according to the houſe of *their* fathers, of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod *ſhall be* for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the teſtimony, * where I will meet with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mans rod whom I ſhall chuſe, ſhall bloſſom: and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, and every one of their princes gave him † a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houſes, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods.

7 And Moſes laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the tabernacle of witneſſe; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Bring * Aarons rod again, before the teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the rebels; and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoever cometh any thing neer unto the tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the prieſts and Levites.* 9 *The prieſts portion.* 21 *The Levites portion.* 25 *The heave-offering to the prieſts out of the Levites portion.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Aaron, thou and thy ſons and thy fathers houſe with thee ſhall bear the iniquity of the ſanctuary: and thou and thy ſons with thee ſhall bear the iniquity of your prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and miniſter unto thee: but thou and thy ſons with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the ſanctuary & the altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be joyned unto thee, & keep the

* Chap. 3, 45.

* Exod. 25, 22.

† Heb. a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.

* Levit. 10, 14.

† Heb. fat.

* Heb. 9, 4.

† Heb. children of rebellion.

* Levit. 27, 28. * Exod. 13, 2. an 22, 29. Levit. 27, 26. Chap. 3, 13.

* Exod. 30, 13. Levit. 27, 25. Chap. 3, 47. Ezek. 45, 12.

* Exod. 29, 26.

the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

* Chap. 3, 45. 6 And I, behold, I have * taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office *unto you, as* a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespasse-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this *is* thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto * thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

* Levit. 10, 14.

† Heb. fat. 12 All the † best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

* Levit. 27, 28. 14 * Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

* Exod. 13, 2. and 22, 29. Levit. 27, 26. Chap. 3, 13. 15 Every thing that openeth * the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, * which *is* twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30, 13. Levit. 27, 25. Chap. 3, 47. Ezek. 45, 12. 17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the * wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

* Exod. 29, 26. 19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it *is* a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: * I *am* thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

* Deut. 10, 9 and 18, 2. Josh. 13, 14, 33. Ezek. 44, 28.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, † and die.

† Hebr. to die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shal bear their iniquity: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth *part* of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† Heb. fat.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-presse.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your service, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin, by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP XIX.

1 *The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein *is* no blemish, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her * forth without the camp, and *one* shal slay her before his face.

* Heb. 13, 11.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and * sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

* Heb. 9, 13.

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight, * her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn.

* Exod. 29, 14. Levit. 4, 11, 12.

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast *it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man shall be unclean seven dayes.

† Hebr. soul.

12 He shall purifie himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purifie not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shal not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven dayes.

15 And every open vessell which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven dayes.

17 And for an unclean *person* they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and † running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

† Heb. dust. † Hebr. living waters shall be given.

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purifie himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purifie himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean *person* toucheth, shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth *it*, shall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage through Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dyeth.

THen came the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, into the desart of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people * chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died * When our brethren died before the LORD.

* Exod. 17, 2. * Chap. 11, 33.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattel should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evill place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither *is* there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeved me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel; therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 * This *is* the water of ‡ Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

* Psal. 106, 32 &c. ‡ That is strife.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the king of Edom, thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travell that hath † befallen us:

† Hebr. found.

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And

16 And when we cryed unto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we *are* in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, through thy countrey: we will not passe through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, untill we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattel drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from * Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah* 4 *The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents.* 7 *They repenting are healed by a brazen serpent.* 10 *Sundry journeys of the Israelites.* 21 *Sihon is overcome*, 33 *and Og.*

AND *when* * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place ‡ Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much ‡ † discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for *there is* no bread, neither *is there* any water, and * our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And * the LORD sent fiery-serpents among the people; and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery-serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to passe that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‡ Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which *is* before Moab, toward the sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, ‡ what he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring up, O well, ‡ Sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the lawgiver, with their staves. And from the wilderness *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‡ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‡ Jeshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe through thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings *high*-way, untill we be past thy borders.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And * Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of

‡ *Or*, grieved. † *Hebr.* shortned

* Chap. 11, 6. * Wisd. 16. 1, 5. 1 Cor. 10, 9.

* 2 Kings 18, 4. John 3, 14.

* Chap. 33, 43. ‡ *Or*, heaps of Abarim.

‡ *Or*, Vaheb in Suphah. † *Hebr.* leaneth.

† *Hebr.* Ascend. ‡ *Or*, answer.

† *Hebr.* field. ‡ *Or*, hill.

‡ *Or*, the wilderness. * Deut. 2, 27. Judg. 11, 19. * Deut. 29, 7. * Josh. 12, 2. Psal. 135. 10, 11. Amo. 2, 9.

Exod. 7, 2. Chap. 1, 33.

* Chap. 33, 37.

† *Hebr.* mouth. * Chap. 33, 38. Deut. 32, 50.

* Deut. 10, 6. and 32, 50.

* Chap. 33, 40.

* Psal. 106, 34. &c. ‡ *That is* utter destruction

Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Hebr. daughters.

26 For Heshbon *was* the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab; thou art undone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

* 1 Kings 11.7,33.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battel at Edrei.

* Deut. 3.1, and 29.7.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, & all his people, and his land; and * thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

* Psalm 135.10, 11.

35 So they smote him and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An angel would have slain him, if his asse had not saved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they *were* many: and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this companie lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the grasse of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

* Josh. 24.9.

5 * He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

† Heb. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they *are* too mightie for me: peradventure I shall prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blessest, *is* blessed, and he whom thou curssest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men *are* these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peradventure † I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

† Hebr. I shall prevail in fighting against him.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they *are* blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, † Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

† Hebr. Be not thou letted from &c.

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, * If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do lesse or more.

* Chap. 24.13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarrie ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversarie against him; now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And * the asse saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: & Balaam smote the asse to turn her into the way.

* 2 Pet. 2.16. Jude 11.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *was* no

no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left

27 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Baalam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

† *Hebr.* who hast ridden upon me ‡ *Or,* ever since thou wast, &c

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † upon which thou hast ridden ‡ ever since *I was* thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? and he said, Nay.

‡ *Or,* bowed himself.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and ‡ fell flat on his face.

† *Heb.* to be an adversarie unto thee.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is perverse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: unlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned, for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me back again.

† *Hebr.* be evil in thine eyes.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but onely the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

‡ *Or,* a city of streets.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ‡ Kirjath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII

1, 13, 28 *Balaks sacrifice* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‡ he went to an high place.

‡ *Or,* he went solitarie.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying,* Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hils I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

† *Heb.* my soul, *Or,* my life.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Israel? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

‡ *Or,* the hill.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‡ Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the LORD* yonder.

* Chap. 22, 35.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to blesse; and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them.

* Chap. 24. 8.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

‡ *Or,* in.

23 Surely *there is* no inchantment ‡ against Jacob, neither *is there* any divination against

Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Iacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak. Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Balaam leaving his divinations, prophesieth the happinesse of Israel.* 10 *Balak in anger dismisseth him.* 15 *He prophesieth of the star of Iacob, and the destruction of some nations.*

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, he went not as at * other times, † to seek for inchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderneſse.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes, and the Spirit of God came upon him.

3 * And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man † whose eyes are open, hath said,

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the rivers side, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome shall be exalted.

8 * God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrows.

9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandement of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own minde; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore*, *and* I will advertise thee, what this people shall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a star out of Iacob, and a scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall ‡ smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek *was* ‡ the first of the nations, but his latter end ‡ *shall be* that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless, † the Kenite shall be wasted, ‡ until Asshur shal carry thee away captive

23 And he took up his parable and said, Alas, who shall live when God doth this!

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Israel at Shittim commit whoredom and idol try.* 6 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi.* 10 *God therefore giveth him an everlasting priesthood.* 16 *The Midianites are to be vexed.*

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of al the congregation of the children of Israel, who *were* weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from

* Chap. 23. 3, 15
† Heb. to the meeting of inchantments.
* Chap. 23. 7, 18.
† Heb. who had his eyes shut, but now open.
* Chap. 23, 22.
* Genes. 49, 9.
‡ Or, smite through the princes of Moab.
‡ The first of the nations that warred against Israel, Exod. 17.
‡ Or, *shall be* even to destruction.
† Heb. Kain.
‡ Or, how long *shall it be ere* Asshur carrie thee away captive?
* Chap. 33, 49.
* Deut. 4, 3. Josh. 22, 17.
* Psalm 106, 30. 1 Macc. 2, 54.

from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And * those that died in the plague, were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 * Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Medianitish woman, *was* Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of † a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 * Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The sum of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab.* 52 *The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land* 57 *The families and number of the Levites.* 63 *None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioshua.*

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeers old and upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan *neer* Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum of the people*, from twenty yeers old and upward; as the LORD * commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is that* Dathan and Abiram *which were* * famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad according to those that were numbred of them, fourty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ * The sons of Judah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Iudah after their families were; of Shelah; the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzithes: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the sons of Pharez were; of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Judah according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand & five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sons of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: & of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And

* 1 Cor. 10, 8.

* Psalm 106, 30.

* Ecclus 45, 24. 1 Mac. 2 54

† *Heb.* house of a father.

* Chap. 31, 2.

* Chap. 1, 3.

* Chap. 2, 1.

* Genes. 46, 8. Exod. 6, 14. 1 Chron. 5, 1.

* Chap. 16, 2.

* Gen. 38. 2, &c. and 46, 12.

* Josh. 17, 1.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

* Chap. 27. 1.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of ŷ Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher *was* Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbred of them; *who were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These *were* the numbred of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † give the lesse inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbred of him.

* Chap. 33. 54. † *Heb.* multiply his inheritance.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be * divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

† *Hebr.* diminish his inheritance.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbred of the Levites, after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

* Chap. 33. 54. Josh. 11, 23. and 14. 2. * Exod. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19.

58 These *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife *was* * Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

* Exod. 2. 1, 2. and 6. 20.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

* Levit. 10. 2. Chap. 3. 4. 1 Chron. 24. 2.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wilderness: and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

* Chap. 14, 28. 1 Cor. 10. 5, 6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.* 12 *Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour.* 18 *Joshuah is appointed to succeed him.*

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

* Chap. 26, 33. Josh. 17, 3.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation saying,

3 Our father * died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

* Chap. 14, 35. and 26, 64, 65.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

† *Heb.* diminished,

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpake right: thou ſhalt ſurely give them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe unto them.
8 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and have no ſon, then ye ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe unto his daughter.
9 And if he have no daughter, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his brethren.
10 And if he have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.
11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his kinſman that is next to him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael a ſtatute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael.
13 And when thou haſt ſeen it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered unto thy people, as *Aaron thy brother was gathered.
14 For ye *rebelled againſt my commandment (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.
15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the LORD, ſaying,
16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man over the congregation,
17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as ſheep which have no ſhepherd.
18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take thee Joſhua the ſon of Nun, a man in whom *is* the ſpirit, and lay thine hand upon him.
19 And ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their ſight.
20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.
21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the prieſt, who ſhall aſk *counſel* for him, * after the judgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they go out, and at his word they ſhall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Iſrael with him, even all the congregation.
22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joſhua and ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before all the congregation.
23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings are to be obſerved.* 3 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 9 *The offering on the ſabbath,* 11 *on the new moons,* 16 *at the paſſeover,* 26 *in the day of firſt-fruits.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for † a ſweet ſavour unto me, ſhall ye obſerve to offer unto me in their due ſeaſon.
3 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire which ye ſhall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot, † day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.
4 The one lamb ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb ſhalt thou offer † at even.
5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of flour for a * meat-offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of an * hin of beaten oil.
6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.
7 And the drink offering thereof *ſhall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.
8 And the other lamb ſhalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou ſhalt offer *it*, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
9 ¶ And on the ſabbath day, two lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot, and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof.
10 *This is* the burnt-offering of every ſabbath, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.
11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot,
12 And three tenth-deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oil, for one ram,
13 And a ſeverall tenth-deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering, unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.
14 And their drink-offerings ſhall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lamb: This *is* the burnt-offering of every moneth throughout the moneths of the yeer.
15 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering unto the LORD ſhall be offered, beſides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.
16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth *is* the paſſeover of the LORD.
17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feaſt: ſeven dayes ſhall unleavened bread be eaten.
18 In the * firſt day *ſhall be* an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no manner of ſervile work *therein*.
19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer, they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.
20 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of flour mingled with oil: three tenth-deals ſhall ye offer

* Deut. 32. 49.
* Chap. 20. 24.
* Chap. 20. 24.
* Exod. 17. 7.
* Exod. 28. 30.
† Hebr. ſavour of my reſt.
* Exod. 29. 38.
† Hebr. in a day.
† Hebr. between the two evenings.
* Levit. 2. 1.
* Exod. 29. 40.
* Exod. 12. 15. Lev. 23. 5.
* Levit. 23. 7.

offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram,

21 A severall tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offring unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of ỹ first yeer.

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

29 A severall tenth-deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their souls, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of tabernacles.*

AND in the seventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: *it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

* Levit. 23, 24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

* Levit. 16, 29. and 23, 27.

7 ¶ And * ye shall have on the tenth *day* of this seventh moneth an holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein*.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour, one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first yeer, they shall be unto you without blemish.

9 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals to one ram,

10 A severall tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer, they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a severall tenth-deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first yeer without spot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner.

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without spot.

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the

* Levit. 23, 36

‡ Or, offer.

† Heb. profane.

† Heb. her vows were upon her.

the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

* Levit. 23, 36. 35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a *solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

‡ Or, offer. 39 These things ye shall ‡ do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 Of a wives, 9 Of a widows, or her that is divorced.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to binde his soul with a bond; he shall not † break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

† Heb. profane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her self* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

† Heb. her vows were upon her. 6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; then whatsoever proceedeth out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make them void after that he hath heard *them*; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter *being yet* in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers, for saving the women alive. 19 How the souldiers with their captives and spoil, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered unto thy people.

* Chap. 25, 17. * Chap. 27, 13.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

† Heb. a thousand of a tribe a thousand of a tribe. 4 † Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye sent to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, * Evi, and Rekem, and Zur and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

* Josh. 13, 21.

9 And the children of Israel took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattel, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan *neer* Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the † battel.

† *Heb.* host of war.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsel of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

* Chap. 25, 2. * 2 Pet. 2, 15.

17 Now therefore * kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with † him.

* Judges 21, 11. † *Heb.* a male.

18 But all the women children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven dayes: whosoever hath killed any person, and * whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie *both* your selves and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.

* Chap. 19. 11, &c.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all † that is made of skins, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

† *Hebr.* instrument, or vessell of skins.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battel, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

† *Heb.* of the captivity.

26 Take the sum of the prey † that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them who went out to battel, and between all the congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war, which went out to battel: one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the ‡ flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

‡ *Or*, goats.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep;

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand *and* seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons)

47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came neer unto Moses:

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which *are* under our † charge, and there lacked not one man of us.

† *Heb.* hand.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

† *Heb.* found.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them: *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

† *Heb.* heave-offering.

53 (*For* the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the

the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial all for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iordan. 6 Moses reproveth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattel: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place *was* a place for cattel;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon;

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, *is* a land for cattel, and thy servants have cattel.

5 Wherefore, said they, If we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us not over Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

9 For * when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, * from twenty yeers old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Iacob, because they have not † wholly followed me:

12 Save Caleb the son of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness fourty yeers, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neer unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattel, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwel in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Iordan east-ward.

20 ¶ And * Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war, * Josh. 1. 13.

21 And will go all of you armed over Iordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel, and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep, and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattel, shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 * But thy servants will passe over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battel, as my lord saith. * Josh. 4. 12.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Ioshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you over Iordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land shal be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe over with you armed they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, as ỹ LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will passe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan *may be* ours.

33 And * Moses gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Ioseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *even* the cities of the countrey round about. * Deut. 3. 12. Josh. 13. 8. and 12. 4.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealah, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto ỹ cities which they builded. † Hebr. they called by names the names of the cities.

39 And the children of * Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and * Gen. 50. 23.

I dispos-

dispossessed the Amorite which *was* in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

* Deut. 3, 14. 41 And * Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-Jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourty journeys of the Israelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be destroyed.*

THese *are* the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and these *are* their journeys according to their goings out:

* Exod. 12, 37. 3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the passeover, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firstborn, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

* Exod. 13, 20. 6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

* Exod. 15, 22. 8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and * passed through the midst of the sea, into the wilderness, and went three dayes journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15, 27. 9 And they removed from Marah, and * came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

* Exod. 16, 1. 11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the * wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wildernes of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

* Exod. 17, 1. 14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink

* Exod. 19, 1. * Chap. 11, 34. ‡ That is, the graves of lust. * Chap. 11, 35. 15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‡ Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth.

* Deut. 10, 6. 31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah

34 And they removed from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderness of Zin, which *is* Kadesh.

* Chap. 20, 1. 37 And they removed from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

* Chap. 20, 22. 38 And * Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first *day* of the fifth moneth.

* Chap. 20, 25. Deut. 10. 39 And Aaron *was* an hundred and twenty & three yeers old, when he died in mount Hor.

* Chap. 21, 1. 40 And * king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

* Chap. 21, 4. 41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‡ Ije-abarim, in ŷ border of Moab.

‡ Or, heaps of Abarim. 45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almond-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

† Hebr. shoulder 48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho.

‡ Or, plains of Shittim. * Chap. 25, 1. 49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jesimoth, even unto ‡ * Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab

* Deut. 5. Josh. 13, 32. 50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, * When ye are passed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images,

images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants of* the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possesse it.

54 And * ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, *and* to the moe ye shall † give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall ‡ give the lesse inheritance: every mans *inheritance* shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to passe, that those which ye let remain of them, *shall be* * pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to passe, *that* I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall divide the land.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof)

3 Then * your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south-border shall be the outmost coast of the salt-sea east-ward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-adder, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the west-ern-border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west-border.

7 And this shall be your north-border; from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Z phron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall be your north-border.

10 And ye shall point out your east-border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east-side of Ain; and the border shall descend and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth east-ward.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which ỹ LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, & to the half tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan *neer* Jericho, east-ward, toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And ỹ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: * Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: of ỹ tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel ỹ son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan ỹ son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel ỹ son of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and fourty cities for the Levites with their suburbs, and measure thereof.* 6 *Six of them are to be cities of refuge.* 9 *The laws of murder.* 31 *No satisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho, saying,

2 * Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give *also* unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattel, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east-side two thousand cubits, and on the south-side two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits, and on the north-side two thousand cubits: and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *there shall be* * six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and † to them ye shall adde fourty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, *shall be* fourty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give, *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall give many;

* Chap 26, 53. † Heb. multiply his inheritance. ‡ Heb. diminish his inheritance.
* Deut. 10, 6.
* Josh. 23, 13. Judg 2, 3.
* Chap. 20, 1. * Chap. 20, 22.
* Josh. 15, 1.
* Chap. 20, 25. Deut. 32.
* Chap. 21, 1. 82.
* Chap. 21, 4.
‡ Or, heaps of Abarim.
† Heb. shoulder
‡ Or, plains Shittim. * Chap. 25, 1.
* Deut. 3. Josh. 11. 23.
* Chap. 32, 33. Josh. 14. 2, 3.
* Josh. 19, 51.
* Josh. 21, 2.
* Deut. 19, 2. Josh. 20, 2. and 21. 3.
† Heb. above them ye shall give.

but from them that have few, ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

† *Hebr.* they inherit.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them; * When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

* Deut. 19, 2. Josh. 20, 2.

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at unawares.

† *Heb.* by error.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-slayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, *which* shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he die) he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

* Exod. 21, 14.

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

† *Hebr.* with a stone of the hand,

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But * if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

* Deut. 19, 11.

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly * without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait;

* Exod. 21, 13.

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing *him* not, and cast *it* upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of blood, according to these judgements.

25 And the congregation shal deliver ỹ slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood:

† *Heb.* no blood *shall be* to him.

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

* Deut. 17, 6. & 19, 15. Matth. 18, 16. 2 Cor. 13, 1. Hebr. 10. 28.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* † guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

† *Heb.* faultie in life.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye *are*: for blood it defileth the land: and † the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

† *Heb.* there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters,* 5 *is remedied by marrying in their own tribes,* 7 *lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sons.*

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came neer and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, * the LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

* Num. 27, 2. Chap. 27, 1. Josh. 17, 3.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel; then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe † whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† *Heb.* unto whom they shall be.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

† *Heb.* all his neighbours.

† *Heb.* given.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Ioseph hath said well.

*Gen. 15, 18. and 17, 7, 8.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they think best; * only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry:

† *Heb.* be wife. * Tob. 6.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall † keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† *Heb.* cleave, &c.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel,

† *Heb.* give,

Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sons.

12 *And* they were married † into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the commandments and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho.

* Chap. 27. 1.

† Hebr. to some that were of the families

The fifth book of MOSES, called DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moses speech in the end of the fourtieth yeer, briefly rehearsing the story* 6 *of Gods promise,* 9 *of giving them officers,* 19 *of sending the spies to search the land,* 34 *of Gods anger for their incredulity,* 41 *and disobedience.*

THese *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Iordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against ‡ the Red *sea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‡ Or, Zoph.

2 (*There are* eleven dayes *journey* from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadeshbarnea)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeer, in the eleventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them.

4 * After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei.

* Num. 21. 24.

5 On this side Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river the river Euphrates.

† Hebr. all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I have † set the land before you: go in and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

† Hebr. given.

* Gen. 15. 18. and 17. 7, 8.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you *are* this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, and blesse you as he hath promised you)

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 † Take ye wise men and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

† Hebr. give.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, *is* good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

† Hebr. gave.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and * judge righteously between *every* man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

* John 7. 24.

17 * Ye shall not † respect persons in judgement, *but* you shall hear the small as well as the great; you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement *is* Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring *it* unto me, and I will hear it.

* Levit. 19. 15. Chap. 16. 19. 2 Sam. 14. 17. Prov. 24. 23.

† Hebr. acknowledge faces.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us: and we came to Kadeshbarnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up, *and* possesse *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neer unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and * I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

* Num. 13. 3.

24 And * they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

* Num. 13. 24.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought *it* down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, *It is* a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have † discouraged our heart, saying, The people *is* greater and taller then we, the cities

† Hebr. melted.

are great & walled up to heaven, & moreover we have seen the sons of the* Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shal fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou haſt ſeen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his ſon, in all the way that ye went, untill ye came into this place

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, in fire by night to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, and was wrath, and ſware, ſaying,

35 * Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of this evil generation ſee that good land, which I ſware to give unto your fathers;

36 Save Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, becauſe he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, Thou alſo ſhalt not go in thither.

38 *But* Ioſhua the ſon of Nun which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall go in thither. Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, & your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they ſhall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

41 Then ye anſwered and ſaid unto me, * We have ſinned againſt the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I *am* not among you; leſt ye be ſmitten before your enemies.

43 So I ſpeak unto you, and you would not hear, but rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD, and † went preſumptuouſly up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out againſt you, and chaſed you as bees do, and deſtroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 *The ſtory is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites. 24 But Sihon the Amorite was ſubdue: by them.*

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea, as the LORD ſpake unto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

3 Ye have compaſſed this mountain long enough: turn you north-ward.

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye *are* to paſſe through the coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall be afraid of you: take ye god heed unto your ſelves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, † no not ſo much as a foot-breadth, * becauſe I have given mount Seir unto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.

6 Ye ſhall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderneſſe: theſe fourty yeers the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, ‡ Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given Ar unto the children of Lot *for* a poſſeſſion.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, & many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Eſau ſucceeded them, when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‡ ſtead, as Iſrael did unto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now riſe up, *ſaid I*, and get you over * the ‡ brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh-barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, *was* thirty and eight yeers; untill all the generation of the men of war were waſted out from among the hoſt, as the LORD ſware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſt, untill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of war were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe over through Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And *when* thou comeſt nigh over againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given it unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and

* Numb 13. 28.

* Exod. 13. 21.

* Num. 14. 29.

† *Hebr.* fulfilled to go after.

* Num. 20, 12. and 27, 14. Chap. 3, 26. and 4, 21. and 34, 4.

* Num. 14, 40.

† *Hebr.* you were preſumptuous, and went up.

† *Hebr.* even to the treading of the ſole of the foot.

* Genel. 36, 8.

‡ *Or*, vex no hoſtilitie a. gainſt Moab.

* Gen. 36, 20. *Hor.* inherited them.

‡ *Or*, room.

* Num. 21, 12. ‡ *Or*, valley.

* Numb. 21, 33.

† *Hebr.* every city of men, and women, and little ones.

* Numb. 21. 33. &c. Chap. 29.

* Numb. 21, 24.

and dwelt in their stead, even unto this day:
23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)
24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and passe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse it, and contend with him in battel.
25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.
26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,
27 * Let me passe through thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.
28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only I wil passe through on my feet:
29 (As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me) untill I shall passe over Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.
30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.
31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.
32 * Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Iahaz.
33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.
34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:
35 Only ŷ cattel we took for a prey unto our selves, & the spoil of the cities which we took
36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and *from* the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.
37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Iabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan 11 The bigness of his bed. 12 The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moses prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it.

THen we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battel at Edrei.
2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.
3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands * Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him untill none was left to him remaining.
4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.
5 All these cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates and bars, beside unwalled towns a great many.
6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.
7 But all the cattell and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves.
8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that *was* on this side Iordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon:
9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)
10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan:
11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead *was* a bedstead of iron: *is* it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man
12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.
13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.
14 Iair the son of Manasseh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri; and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Bashan* havoth-jair, unto this day.
15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.
16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:
17 The plain also, and Iordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, ‡ under Ashdoth Pisgah east-ward.
18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possesse it: * ye shall passe over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meet for the war.
19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattel (*for* I know that ye have much cattel) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;
20 Untill the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and untill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Iordan: and *then* shall ye * return every man unto his possession which I have given you.
21 ¶ And * I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings

† Hebr. begin, possesse.
* Numb. 21, 21. 22
* Numb. 21, 33.
† Hebr. every city of men, and women, and little ones.
* Numb. 21, 33. &c. Chap. 29. 7
* Numb. 21, 24.
* Numb. 32, 33. Iosh. 13. 8. &c.
* Numb. 32, 41.
‡ Or, under the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.
* Num. 32, 20.
† Hebr. sons of power.
* Iosh. 22. 4.
* Numb. 27, 18.

kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see the good land that *is* beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of ‡ Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward, and east-ward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAP. IV.

¶ *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 * Ye shall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of * Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possesse it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them*, for this *is* your wisdome and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes and judgements *so* righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons sons:

10 *Specially* the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neer and stood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the † midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the words, but saw no similitude, † only ye *heard* a voyce.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possesse it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest ye corrupt *your selves*, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, *even* all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‡ divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed unto your selves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeness of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the * LORD thy God *is* a consuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possesse it: ye shall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And

* Num. 20, 12. Chap. 1. 37.

‡ *Or*, the hill.

* Chap. 12. 32. Josh. 1. 7. Proverb. 30. 6. Revel. 22. 18.

* Numb. 25. 3, &c.

* Exod. 19. 18. † *Heb.* heart.

† *Heb.* have found. thee.

† *Heb.* have a voyce.

‡ *Or*, imparted.

* Chap. 9. 3. Hebr. 12. 29.

* Josh. 20. 8.

28 And there ye shal serve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

† Hebr. have found thee.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come upon thee, *even* in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, & shalt be obedient unto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and *ask* from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voyce of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he *is* God; *there is* none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou *art*, to bring thee in to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that the LORD, he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, & with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which ỹ LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

* Josh. 20, 8.

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain-country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Jordan in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

* Numb. 21, 24. Chap. 2, 4.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land * of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which *were* on this side Jordan, toward the sun rising;

* Numb. 21, 33. Chap. 3, 3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan east-ward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the * springs of Pisgah.

* Chap. 3, 17.

CHAP. V.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandements.* 22 *At the peoples request Moses receiveth the law from God.*

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgements which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and † keep and do them.

† Hebr. keep to do them.

2 * The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

* Exod. 19, 5.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ * I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

* Exod. 20, 2, &c. Lev. 26, 1. Psalm 81, 10.

† Hebr. servants.

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bowe down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto ỹ third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,

* Exod. 34, 7.

10 * And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.

* Jerem. 32, 18.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltless that taketh his Name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day *is* the * sabbath of the Lord thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

* Gen. 2, 2. Heb. 4, 4.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand and by a stretched-out arm:

therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the ſabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteal.

20 Neither ſhalt thou bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou covet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſervant, or his maid-ſervant, his ox, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD ſpake unto all your aſſembly in the mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkneſſe: *with* a great voyce, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of ſtone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to paſſe when ye heard the voyce out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neer unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed us his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * we have heard his voyce out of the midſt of the fire: we have ſeen this day that God doth talk with man, and he * liveth.

25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume us. If we † hear the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.

26 For who *is there of* all fleſh that hath heard the voyce of the living God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?

27 Go thou neer, and hear all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and * ſpeak thou unto us all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeak unto thee, and we will hear *it*, and do *it*.

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words when ye ſpake unto me; and the LORD ſaid unto me, I have heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they have ſpoken unto thee: they have well ſaid all that they have ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go ſay to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeak unto thee all the commandments and the ſtatutes and the judgements which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerve to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turn aſide to the right hand or to the left.

33 You ſhall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

* Matth. 5, 21.
* Luke 18, 20.
* Rom. 13, 9.
* Rom. 7, 7.
* Exod. 19, 19.
* Chap. 4, 33.
† Heb. adde to hear,
* Exod. 20, 19.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe *are* the commandments, the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye † go to poſſeſſe it:

2 That thou mighteſt fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his ſtatutes & his commandments which I command thee; thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerve to do *it* that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And * thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy might.

6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, and ſhalt talk of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne upon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them upon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall have brought thee into the land which he ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and wells digged which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and olive-trees which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt have eaten and be full;

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

13 Thou ſhalt * fear the LORD thy God, and ſerve him, and ſhalt ſwear by his Name.

14 Ye ſhall not go after other gods, of ỹ gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.

17 You ſhall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt do that which is right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt go in and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers;

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 *And* when thy ſon aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* the teſtimonies and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then

† Heb. paſſe over.
* Chap. 10, 12. Matth. 22, 37. Mark 12, 30. Luke 10, 27.
* Chap. 11, 18.
† Heb. whet, or sharpen.
* Chap. 8, 10, &c.
† Heb. bondmen, or ſervants.
* Chap. 10, 12, 20. and 13, 4.
* Matth. 4, 7.
* Exod. 17, 2.
† Heb. to morrow.

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if we observe to do all these commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the nations is forbidden,* 4 *for fear of idolatry,* 6 *for the holinesse of the people,* 9 *for the nature of God in his mercy and justice,* 17 *for the assurednesse of victory which God will give over them.*

WHen the* LORD thy God shal bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, & hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier then thou;

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee: thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their † images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 * For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were moe in number then any people (for ye *were* the fewest of all people)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God he *is* God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if ye hearken to these judgements, and keep and do them; that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, & the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, & thine oyl, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: * there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickneſſe, and will put none of the * evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee, thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that *will be* a * snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations *are* moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, untill they that are left and hide themselves from thee be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them † unto thee, & shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, untill they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, untill thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods * shall ye burn with fire: thou * shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thy house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it, * for it *is* a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that

† Hebr. evill.

* Chap. 31. 3.

* Exod. 23, 32. and 34. 12.

† Hebr. statues, or pillars.

† Chap. 14, 2. and 26, 19

* Exod. 19. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

† Hebr. because.

* Exod. 23, 26. &c.

* Exod. 9. 14 and 15, 26.

* Exod. 23, 33.

* Exod. 23, 28. Josh. 24. 12.

† Hebr. pluck off.

† Hebr. before thy face.

* Chap. 12, 3.

† Josh. 7. 1, 21.

‡ Mac. 12. 40.

* C 3, 25.

that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbld thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna (which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know) that he might make thee know that man doth * not live by bread only, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

* Matth. 4, 4. Luke 4, 4.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell theſe fourty yeers.

* Nehem. 9, 21.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſon, *ſo* the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat and barley, and vines, and fig-trees and pomegranates, a land † of oil olive, and honey,

† *Hebr.* of olive-tree of oil.

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eat bread without ſcarceneſſe, thou ſhalt not lack any thing in it, a land whoſe ſtones *are* iron, and out of whoſe hills thou mayeſt dig braſſe.

10 * When thou haſt eaten and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

* Chap. 6, 11, 12.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt *when* thou haſt eaten and art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy ſilver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderneſſe, *wherein were* fiery ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; * who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

* Numb. 20, 11.

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe with * manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee to do thee good at thy latter end)

* Exod. 16, 15.

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his covenant which he ſware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it ſhall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, & walk after other gods, and ſerve them, and worſhip them, I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhal ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall ye periſh: becauſe ye would not be obedient unto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their own righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeverall rebellions.*

HEar, O Iſrael, thou *art* to paſſe ever Jordan this day, to go in to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelf, cities great and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, * the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and *of whom* thou haſt heard *ſay*, Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

* Num. 13, 28, 33.

3 Underſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth over before thee *as* a * conſuming fire: he ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them down before thy face: ſo ſhalt thou drive them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid unto thee.

* Chap. 4, 24. Hebr. 12, 29.

4 Speak dot thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the uprightneſſe of thine heart doeſt thou go to poſſeſſe their land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob.

6 Underſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for thou *art* a ſtiff-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not how thou provokeſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

* Exod. 24, 18, and 34, 28.

10 * And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of ſtone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

* Exod. 31, 18.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fourty dayes and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto me, * Ariſe, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

* Exod. 32, 7.

13 Fur-

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it *is* a ſtiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water, becauſe of all your ſins which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground *it* very ſmall, even until it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brook that deſcended out of the mount.

* Num. 11. 2, 3. * Exod. 17. 7. * Num. 21, 34.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Maſſah, and at * Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-barnea, ſaying, Go up and poſſeſſe the land which I have given you; then you rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You have been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the firſt*; becauſe the LORD had ſaid he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſervants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, look not unto the ſtubbornes of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſin:

* Num. 14, 16.

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt us out, ſay, * Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.

29 Yet they *are* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power and by thy ſtretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in reſtoring the two tables,* 6 *in continuing the prieſthood,* 8 *in ſeparating the tribe of Levi,* 10 *in hearkening unto Moſes his ſuit for the people.* 12 *An exhortation unto obedience.*

AT that time the LORD ſaid unto me, * Hew thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

* Exod. 34. 1.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of ſhittim-wood, and hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the firſt writing, the ten † commandments, which the LORD ſpake unto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

† Hebr. words.

5 And I turned my ſelf and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to * Moſera: * there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his ſon miniſtred in the prieſts office in his ſtead.

* Numbers 33. 30. * Num. 20, 28.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of riverſ of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his name, unto this day.

9 * Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

* Numbers 18, 20.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the ‡ firſt time, fourty dayes and fourty nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo, *and* the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

‡ Or, former dayes.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, † take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give unto them.

† Hebr. go in journey.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, What doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to ſerve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy ſoul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *alſo* with all that therein *is*.

* Pſalm 24. 1. * 2 Chron. 2, 6. Job 38. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 3, 1. Gal. 2, 6. Eph. 6, 9. Col. 3, 25. 1 Pet. 1, 17.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he choſe their ſeed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreſkin of your heart, and be no more ſtiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

* Deut. 10, 17. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2, 11. Gal. 2, 6. Eph. 6, 9. Col. 3, 25. 1 Pet. 1, 17.

18 He

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou * cleave, and swear by his name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt, * with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heaven for multitude.

* Chap. 6, 13. Matth. 4, 10. Luk. 4, 8.
* Chap. 13, 4.
* Gen. 46, 27. Exod. 1, 5
* Genes. 15, 5.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their own experience of Gods great works, 8 by promise of Gods great blessings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wildernesse, untill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them up, and their households and their tents, and all the ‡ substance that † *was* in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, *is* not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to possesse it, *is* a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeer, even unto the end of the yeer.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul;

14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields, for thy cattel, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and *lest* ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart & in your soul, & * binde them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 * And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, & when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 * Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the river the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

28 And a * curse, if you will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other Gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 *Are* they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe over Jordan to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possesse it and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe * to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

* Num. 16, 31. and 27, 3. Psal. 106. 17.
‡ *Or*, living substance which followed them.
† *Heb. was at their feet.*

† *Hebr.* give.

* Chap. 6, 8.

* Chap. 4. 10. and 6, 7.

* Josh. 1, 3.

* Chap. 28, 2.

* Chap. 28, 15.

* Chap. 27, 12, 13.

Josh. 8, 33.

* Chap. 5, 32.

CHAP

CHAP. XII.

1 *Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed.* 5 *The place of Gods service is to be kept.* 16, 23 *Blood is forbidden.* 17, 20, 26 *Holy things must be eaten in the holy place.* 19 *The Levite is not to be forsaken.* 29 *Idolatry is not to be enquired after.*

THese *are* the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 * Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall ‡ possesse served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And * you shall † overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto ỹ LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall * choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherin the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all † your choice vowes which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy self that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 * Onely ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will offerings, or heave-offering of thy hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 * Take heed to thy self that thou forsake not the Levite † as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Onely † be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood *is* the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

30 Take heed to thy self that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP.

* Chap. 7. 5. ‡ Or, inherit.
* Judg. 2. 2. † Heb. break down.
* 1 Kings 8. 29. 2 Chron. 7. 12.
† Heb. the choice of your vows.
* Chap. 10. 9.
* Chap. 15. 23.
* Chap. 4. 27. Eccles. 7. 30. † Heb. all thy dayes.
* Genes. 28. 14. Chap. 15. 6.
† Heb. be strong.
Heb. inherit-eth, or possesseth them. Heb. after them. Heb. abomination of the.
* Chap. 4. 2. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6 Revel. 22. 18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Enticers to idolatry.* 6 *how near soever unto thee,* 9 *are to be stoned to death.* 12 *Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.*

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a signe or a wonder,

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voyce, and you shall serve him, and * cleave unto him.

* Chap. 10, 20.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death (because he hath † spoken to turn *you* away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

† *Heb.* spoken revolt against the LORD.

6 ¶ If thy brother the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which *is* as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods (which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers)

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

* Chap. 17, 7.

9 But * thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

† *Hebr.* bondmen.

11 And *all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is, among you.

* Chap. 17, 13.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certain men, ‡ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods (which ye have not known)

‡ *Or*, naughtie men.

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and ask diligently: and behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattel thereof with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy god: and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the ‡ cursed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and mukiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

‡ *Or*, devoted.

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning.* 3 *What may, and what may not be eaten,* 4 *of beasts,* 9 *of fishes,* 11 *of fowls.* 21 *That which dieth of it self, may not be eaten.* 22 *Tithes of divine service.* 23 *Tithes and firstlings of rejoycing before the Lord.* 28 *The third yeers tithes of alms and charity.*

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * ye shall not cut your selves, nor make any baldnesse between your eyes for the dead.

* Levit. 19, 28.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

* Chap. 7, 6. and 26, 18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

* Levit. 11. 2, &c.

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow deer, and the wilde goat, and the ‡ † pigarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois.

‡ *Or*, pison. † *Hebr.* dishon.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts; that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

* Levit. 25, 2, 4.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins & scales shall ye eat:

* Levit. 11, 9.

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, & the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * bat.

* Levit. 11, 19.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, *it* is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it self: thou shalt give it unto the stranger

that

that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayeſt ſell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

22 Thou ſhalt truely tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yeer by yeer.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chooſe to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firſtlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayeſt learn to fear the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place be too far from thee which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to ſet his name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then thou ſhalt turn *it* into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt rejoyce, thou and thine houſhold.

27 And * the Levite that *is* within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeers thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeer, and ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eat and be ſatisfied; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The ſeventh yeer a yeer of releaſe for the poor.* 7 *It muſt be no let of lending or giving.* 12 *An Hebrew ſervant,* 16 *except he will not depart, muſt in the ſeventh yeer go forth free and well furniſhed.* 19 *All firſtlings males of the cattell are to be ſanctified unto the Lord.*

AT the end of * *every* ſeven yeers thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

2 And this *is* the manner of the releaſe: Every † creditour that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe *it*, he ſhall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact *it again*: but *that* which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 ‡ Save when there ſhall be no poor among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow; and thou ſhalt reign over many nations, but they ſhall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 * But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeer, the yeer of releaſe is at hand: and thine eye be evill againſt thy poor brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſin unto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand unto.

11 For the poor ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, beſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſix yeers; then in the ſeventh yeer thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine preſſe: *of that* wherewith ŷ LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhal be if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee (becauſe he loveth thee and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee)

17 * Then thou ſhalt take an aul and thruſt *it* through his ear unto the door, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired ſervant to thee, in ſerving thee ſix yeers: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

19 ¶ * All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeer by yeer, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe, thou and thy houſhold.

21 * And if there be *any* blemiſh therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or have* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

23 * Only thou ſhalt not eat ŷ blood thereof: thou ſhalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The feaſt of the paſſeover,* 9 *of weeks,* 13 *of tabernacles.* 16 *Every male muſt offer, as he is able, at theſe three feaſts.* 18 *Of judges and juſtice.* 21 *Groves and images are forbidden.*

OBſerve the * moneth of Abib, and keep the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God:

* Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26.
* Or, de oted.
* Levit. 25. 2, 4.
† Hebr. maſter of the lending of his hand.
‡ Or, to the end that there be no poor among you.
* Chap. 28. 12,
* Matth. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34.
† Hebr. word.
‡ Hebr. belial.
* Exod. 21. 2. Jeremiah 34. 14.
* Exod. 21. 6.
* Exod. 34. 19.
* Levit. 22, 20. Chap. 17. 1.
Eccluſ 35. 12.
* Chap. 12. 16, 23.
* Exod. 12. 2, 8.

* Exod. 13, 4.

for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

* Chap. 12, 5.

* Exod. 12, 15.

3 * Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction: (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

* Exod. 34, 25.

4 * And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven dayes, neither shall there *any thing* of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

‡ *Or*, kill.

5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the passeover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passeover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eat *it* in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

† *Hebr.* restraint.

8 Six dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day *shall be* a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein*.

* Levit. 23, 15.

9 ¶ * Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corn.

‡ *Or*, sufficiencie.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with ‡ a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give *unto the LORD thy God*, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, & thy daughter, & thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, & the Levite that *is* within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

† *Hebr.* floor, and thy wine-presse.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corn, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

* Exo. 23, 14. and 34, 23.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeer shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and * they shall not appear before the LORD empty.

* Eccles. 35, 4.

17 Every man *shall give* † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

† *Hebr.* according to the gift of his hand.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: & they shall judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ‡ words of the righteous.

* Exod. 23, 8.

‡ *Or*, matters.

20 † That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

† *Hebr.* justice, justice.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neer unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

* Levit. 26, 1.

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee up any ‡ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

† *Heb.* statue, *or* pillar.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 8 Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a king.

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or ‡ sheep, wherein *is* blemish, *or* any evil-favouredness: for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

‡ *Or*, goat.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

* Num. 35, 30. Chap. 19, 15. Matth. 18, 16. Joh. 8, 17. 2 Cor. 13, 1. Hebr. 10, 28.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choose) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they enform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the

* Num. 18, 20. Chap. 10, 9. * 1 Cor. 9, 13.

the judgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, † and will not hearken unto the priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall choose: *one* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which *is* not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdom, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance.* 3 *The priests due.* 6 *The Levites portion.* 9 *The abominations of the nations are to be avoided* 15 *Christ the prophet is to be heard.* 20 *The presumptuous prophet is to die.*

THE priests the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, *shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether *it be* ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyl, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside † that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter * to passe through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 *Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * necromancer.

12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‡ perfect with the LORD thy God

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‡ possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do*.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, *Let me not hear again the voyce of the LORD my God; neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken that* which they have spoken.

18 * I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee and will put my words in his mouth, and he shal speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The priviledge thereof for the man-slayer.* 14 *The land-mark is not to be removed.* 15 *Two witnesses at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witnesse.*

WHEN the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

† Heb. not to hearken.

* Num. 18, 20. Chap. 10, 9. * 1 Cor. 9, 13.

Exod. 3, 8. Or, utterest. Heb. stice, stice. Levit. 6, 1. Heb. lly ue, or illar.

Or, oat.

* Num. 35, 30. Chap. 19, 15. Matth. 18, 16. Joh. 8, 17. 2 Cor. 13, 1. Hebr. 10, 28.

Heb. cord- ng to the it of is hand.

† Heb. his sales by the fathers.

* Levit. 18, 21.

* Levit. 20, 27. * 1 Sam. 28, 7.

‡ Or, upright, or sincere. ‡ Or, inherit.

* John 1, 45. Acts 3, 22. and 7, 37.

* Exod. 20, 19.

* John 1, 45. Acts 3, 22. and 7, 37.

* Chap. 12, 29. † Heb. inherit it, or possesse.

2 *Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherite) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this *is* the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not †in time past,

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the †head slippeth from the †helve, & †lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities and live.

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and †slay him, whereas he *was* not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not †in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God * enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) *then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and *so* blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him †mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die

13 Thine eye shall not pitty him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man to testifie against him ‡*that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controversie *is*, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, *if* the witnesse *be* a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 * Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put ŷ evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pitty, *but* * life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP XX.

1 *The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battel.* 5 *The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the war.* 10 *How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace.* 16 *What cities must be devoted.* 19 *Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.*

WHen thou goest out to battel against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battel, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, you approach this day unto battel against your enemies: let not your hearts †faint, fear not and do not †tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet †eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man eat of it.

7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battel, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart †faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies †to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaime peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therin, shal be tributaries unto thee, and they shal serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattel, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou †take unto thy self: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which ŷ LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But

* Exod. 21, 13. Num. 35. 30. Iosh. 20, 3.

† *Heb.* from yesterday the third day.
‡ *Heb.* iron.
† *Heb.* wood.
† *Hebr.* findeth.
† *Heb.* smite him *in* life.
† *Hebr.* from yesterday third day.
* Chap. 12, 20.

* Iosh. 20, 7.

† *Heb.* *in* life.

* Num. 35, 30. Chap. 17, 6. Matth. 18. 16. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Hebr. 10. 28.
‡ *Or*, falling away.

* Prover. 19, 5, 9. Dan. 13. 62.

* Exod. 21, 23. Levit. 24. 20. Mat. 5. 38.

‡ Or, lor
man, the tree of the field *is* to be em ployed i the siege
† *Hebr.* to go from be fore the
† *Hebr.* to come down.

† *Heb.* be tender,
† *Heb.* make haste.

† *Hebr.* made it common: See Lev. 19. 23.
* Chap. 24. 5.

* Iudges 7. 3.

† *Hebr.* melt.

† *Hebr.* to be in the head of the people,

† *Hebr.* mouth.

† *Heb.* in the midst

* Iosh. 8. 2.
† *Hebr.* spoil.

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (‡ for the tree of the field *is* mans *life*) † to employ *them* in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, untill † it be subdued.

‡ Or, for a man, the tree of the field *is* to be employed in the siege † Hebr. to go from before thee † Hebr. it come down.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an uncertain murder.* 10 *The usage of a captive taken to wife.* 15 *The first-born is not to be disinherited upon private affection.* 18 *A stubborn son is to be stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF *one* be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come neer (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to blesse in the name of the LORD) and by their † word shall every controversie and every stroke be *tried*.

† Hebr. mouth.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain *man*, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † unto thy people of Israels charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

† Hebr. in the midst

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and ‡† pare her nails.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

‡ Or, suffer to grow. † Hebr. make, or dresse.

14 And it shall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the first-born son be hers that was hated;

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the son of the beloved, first-born, before the son of the hated, *which is indeed* the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he *is* the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born *is* his.

† Hebr. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and *that* when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voyce; *he is* a glutten, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for * he that is hanged, *is* † accursed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal. 3. 13. † Hebr. the curse of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanity toward brethren.* 5 *The sex is to be distinguished by apparell.* 6 *The dam is not to be taken with her young ones.* 8 *The house must have battlements.* 9 *Confusion is to be avoided.* 12 *Fringes upon the vesture.* 13 *The punishment of him that slandereth his wife.* 20, 22 *Of adultery.* 25 *Of rape,* 28 *and of fornication.* 30 *Incest.*

THou * shalt not see thy brothers ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

* Exod. 23. 4.

2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee untill thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he

he hath loſt, and thou haſt found, ſhalt thou do likewiſe: thou mayeſt not hide thy ſelf.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy ſelf from them: thou ſhalt ſurely help him to liſt *them* up again.

5 ¶ The woman ſhall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither ſhall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do ſo *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds neſt chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones, or egges, and the dam ſitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou ſhalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine houſe, if any man fall from thence.

† Heb. fulnes of thy ſeed.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſow thy vineyard with divers ſeeds: leſt the † fruit of thy ſeed which thou haſt ſown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plow with an ox and an aſſe together.

* Levit. 19, 19.

11 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not wear a garment of diverſ ſorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

* Numb. 15. 38. † Hebr. wings

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee * fringes upon the four † quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou coverest *thy ſelf*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occaſions of ſpeech againſt her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and ſay, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damſell, and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens of* the damſels virginity, unto the elders of the city in the gate.

16 And the damſels father ſhall ſay unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet theſe *are the tokens of* my daughters virginity: and they ſhall ſpread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city ſhall take that man and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amerce him in an hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and give *them* unto the father of the damſell, becauſe he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Iſrael: and ſhe ſhall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and the tokens of* virginity be not found for the damſell:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damſell to the door of her fathers houſe, and the men of her city ſhall ſtone her with ſtones that ſhe die: becauſe ſhe hath wrought folly in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo ſhalt thou put evil away from among you.

* Levit. 20, 10.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they ſhall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ſo ſhalt thou put away evil from Iſrael.

23 ¶ If a damſell *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye ſhall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye ſhall ſtone them with ſtones that they die; the damſell, becauſe ſhe cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, becauſe he hath humbled his neighbours wife: ſo thou ſhalt put away evill from among you.

‡ Or, take ſtrong hold of her.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damſell in the field, and the man ‡ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, ſhall die.

26 But unto the damſell thou ſhalt do nothing, *there is* in the damſell no ſin *worthy* of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him, even ſo *is* this matter.

† Hebr. naked of any thing.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damſell cryed, and *there was* none to ſave her.

* Exod. 22. 16. † Hebr. is good for him ‡ Or, S domi- teſſe.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damſell *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her ſhall give unto the damſels father fifty *ſhekels* of ſilver, and ſhe ſhall be his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

* Levit. 18, 8.

30 ¶ * A man ſhall not take his fathers wife, nor diſcover his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleanneſſe to be avoided in the hoſt. 15 Of the fugitive ſervant. 17 Of filthineſſe. 18 Of abominable ſacrifices. 19 Of Uſury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of treſpaſſes.

* Exod. 21, 25. Levit 25 36. Pſalm 15, 5.

HE that is wounded in his ſtones, or hath his privy member cut off, ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

* Ecclus 5, 4.

* Nehe. 13, 1.

3 * An Ammonite or Moabite ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and * becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſon of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

* Numb 22, 5, 6.

5 Nevertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing unto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loved thee.

* Matth. 12, 1. Mark 2, 23. Luke 6, 1.

† Hebr. good.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeek their peace, nor their † proſperity all thy dayes for ever.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhor an Edomite, for he *is* thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhor an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

* Matth. 5, 31. and 19, 7. Mar. 10. 4

9 ¶ When the hoſt goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

† Hebr. matter of nakedneſs

10 ¶ If

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he go abroad out of the camp, he ſhall not come within the camp,

† Heb: turneth upward.

11 But it ſhall be when evening † cometh on, he ſhall waſh *himſelf* with water: and when the ſun is down, he ſhal come into ỹ camp *again*.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt have a place alſo without the camp, whither thou ſhalt go forth abroad

13 And thou ſhalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it ſhall be when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelf abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

† Hebr, ſitteſt down.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy camp be holy, that he ſee no † unclean thing in thee, [and turn away from thee.

† Heb. nakedneſs of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliver unto his maſter, the ſervant which is eſcaped from his maſter unto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in that place which he ſhall chooſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

† Hebr, is good for him.

17 ¶ There ſhall be no ‡ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſons of Iſrael.

‡ Or, Sodomiteſſe.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both theſe *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury to thy brother; uſury of mony, uſury of victuals, uſury of any thing that is lent upon uſury.

* Exod. 22, 25. Levit. 25, 36. Pſalm 15, 5.

20 Unto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend upon uſury, but unto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would be ſin in thee.

* Eccluſ 5, 4.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbear to vow, it ſhall be no ſin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keep and perform; *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou haſt vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

25 When thou comeſt into the ſtanding corn of thy neighbours, * then thou mayeſt pluck the ears with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not move a ſickle unto thy neighbours ſtanding corn.

* Matth. 12, 1. Mark 2, 23. Luke 6, 1.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Of divorce.* 5 *A new married man goeth not to war.* 6, 10 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of man-ſtealers.* 8 *Of leproſie.* 14 *The hire is to be given.* 16 *Of juſtice.* 19 *Of charitie.*

WHen a * man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhe finde no favour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found † ſome uncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

* Deut. 22, 13.

† Hebr. cutting off.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe, or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not go out to war, † neither ſhall he be charged with any buſineſſe: *but* he ſhall be free at home one yeer, and ſhall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

* Chap. 20, 7.

† Hebr. nor any thing ſhal paſſe upon him.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the upper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him; then that thief ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed, in * the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerve diligently, and do according to all that the prieſts the Levites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerve to do.

* Levit. 13, 2.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

* Num. 12, 10.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not go into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

† Hebr. lend the loan of any thing to, &c.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend ſhall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man *be* poor, thou ſhalt not ſleep with his pledge.

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliver him the pledge again when the ſun goeth down, that he may ſleep in his own raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſneſſe unto thee before the LORD thy God

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſervant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou ſhalt give *him* his hire, neither ſhall the ſun go down upon it, for he *is* poor, and † ſetteth his heart upon it: leſt he cry againſt thee unto the LORD, and it be ſin unto thee.

* Levit. 19, 13. Tob. 4, 14.

† Heb. he liſteth his ſoul unto it.

16 * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man ſhall be put to death for his own ſin.

* 2 King. 14, 6. 2 Chron. 25, 4. Jer. 31. 29, 30. Ezek. 18, 20.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not pervert the judgement of the ſtranger, *nor* of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt down thine harveſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a ſheaf in the field, thou ſhalt not go again to fetch it: it

* Levit. 19, 9. and 23, 22.

shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, † thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it † afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

† *Hebr.* thou shalt not bough *it* after thee. † *Hebr.* after thee.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Stripes must not exceed fourty.* 4 *The ox is not to be muzzled.* 5 *Of raising seed unto a brother.* 11 *Of the immodest woman.* 13 *Of unjust weights.* 17 *The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.*

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them, then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 * Fourty stripes he may give him, *and* not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out *the corn*.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no childe, the wife of the dead shal not marry without unto a stranger: her ‡ husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, *that* the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‡ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel: he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stande *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neer for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitty *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag † divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house † divers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy daies may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, *that* thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The confession of him that offereth the basket of first-fruits.* 12 *The prayer of him that giveth his third yeers tithes.* 16 *The covenant between God and the people.*

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those dayes, and say unto him, I professe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signes and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing

* 2 Cor. 11, 24.

* 1 Cor. 9, 9. 1 Tim. 5, 18. † *Heb.* thresheth. * Matth. 22, 24. Mark 12, 19. Luke 20, 28. ‡ *Or*, next kinsman. ‡ *Or*, next kinsmans wife. * Ruth 4, 7.

† *Hebr.* a stone and a stone. † *Heb.* an ephah and an ephah.

* Chap. 24, 18.

* Isaiah 65, 15.

* Chap. 7, 6.

* Josh. 4, 1.

* Exod. 20, 25. Josh. 8, 31.

ing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeer, *which is* * the yeer of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean *use*, nor given *ought* thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkned to the voyce of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 * Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voyce.

18 And * the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the law upon stones;* 5 *and to build an altar of whole stones.* 11 *The tribes divided on Gerizzim and Ebal.* 14 *The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moses with the elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day * when you shall passe over Iordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Iordan, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: * thou shalt not lift up *any* iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law, very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizzim to blesse the people, when ye are come over Iordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal † to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And * the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voyce,

15 Cursed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in a secret place: and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife; because he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 * Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 * Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The blessings for obedience.* 15 *The curses for disobedience.*

AND it shall come to passe, * if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 14, 28.
* Exod. 7, 8.
* Isaiah 63, 15.
* Chap. 7, 6.
* Josh. 4, 1.
* Exod. 20, 25. Josh. 8, 31.
† Heb. for a curning.
* Dan. 9, 11.
* Ezek. 22, 12.
* Gal. 3, 10.
* Levit. 26, 3.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattel, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

‡ *Or*, dough, or kneading troughs.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ‡ ſtore.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe up againſt thee to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeven wayes.

‡ *Or*, barns.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing upon thee in thy ‡ ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto: and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people unto himſelf, as he hath ſworn unto thee, if thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

* Chap. 30.9, &c. ‡ *Or*, for good. † *Hebr.* belly.

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‡ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open unto thee his good treaſure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the work of thine hand: and * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

* Chap. 15,6.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou ſhalt be above onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day to obſerve and to do *them*:

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to ſerve them.

* Levit. 26, 14. Lam. 2, 17. Mal. 2, 2. Baruch 1, 20.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all his commandments and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day; that all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend upon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto, † for to do; untill thou be deſtroyed, and untill thou periſh quickly; becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

† *Hebr.* which thou wouldeſt do.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleave unto thee, untill he have conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

* Levit. 26, 16.

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extream burning, and with the ‡ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee untill thou periſh.

‡ *Or*, drought.

23 And the heaven that *is* over thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that *is* under thee *ſhall be* iron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the rain of thy land powder and duſt: from heaven ſhall it come down upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt go out one way againſt them, and flee ſeven wayes before them; and ſhalt be † removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

† *Hebr.* for a removing.

26 And thy carcaſe ſhall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſs, and blindeneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noon dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darkneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled evermore, and no man ſhall ſave *thee*.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

* Chap. 20,6. † *Heb.* profane, or uſe it as common meat.

31 Thine ox *ſhall be* ſlain before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe *ſhall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheep *ſhall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt have none to reſcue *them*.

† *Hebr.* ſhall not return to thee.

32 Thy ſons and thy daughters *ſhall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes ſhall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there ſhall be* no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eat up: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway;

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees and in the legs, with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known, and there ſhalt thou ſerve other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall lead thee.

* 1 Kings 9, 7. Jer. 24, 9. and 25, 9. * Micah 6, 15. Haggai 1, 6.

38 * Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather *but* little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt have olive trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelf* with the oyl: for thine olive ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſons and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enjoy them: for they ſhall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſt ‡ conſume.

43 The ſtranger that *is* within thee ſhall get up above thee very high; and thou ſhalt come down very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his ſtatutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be upon thee for a ſigne and for a wonder, and upon thy ſeed for ever.

47 Becauſe thou ſervedſt not the LORD thy God with joyfulneſſe and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerve thine enemies which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of all things: and he ſhall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as ſwift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † underſtand:

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhal not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew favour to the young.

51 And he ſhall eat the fruit of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be deſtroyed: which *alſo* ſhal not leave thee *either* corn, wine or oyl, *or* the increaſe of thy kine, or flocks of thy ſheep, until he have deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou truſtedſt, throughout all thy land: and he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And * thou ſhalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the fleſh of thy ſons and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the ſiege and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee:

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you and very delicate, his eyes ſhall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eat: becauſe he hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to ſet the ſole of her foot upon the ground for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye ſhall be evil towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſon, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which ſhe ſhall bear: for ſhe ſhall eat them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemy ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obſerve to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayeſt fear this glorious and fearfull name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleave unto thee.

61 Alſo every ſickneſſe, and every plague which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD † bring upon thee, until thou be deſtroyed.

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the ſtars of heaven for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; ſo the LORD will rejoyce over you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye ſhall be plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other, and there thou ſhalt ſerve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot have reſt; but the LORD ſhall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt fear day and night, and ſhalt have none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were even: and at even thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt fear, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt again, with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake unto thee, thou ſhalt ſee it no more again: and there ye ſhall be ſold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man ſhall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have ſeen. 10 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelf in his wickedneſs. 29 Secret things belong unto God.

THeſe *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael, in the land of Moab, beſide the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called unto all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, * Ye have ſeen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his ſervants, and unto all his land;

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have ſeen, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to ſee, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeers in the wildernes: your clothes are not waxen old upon you,

* Hebr. they ſhall not be thine.
‡ Or, poſſeſſe.
† Hebr. cauſe to aſcend.
* Chap. 10, 22.
† Hebr. bear.
† Hebr. ſtrong of face.
* Levit. 26, 29. 2 Kings 6, 29. Lam. 4, 10. Baruch 2, 3.
† Hebr. belly.
† Hebr. aker-birth.
* Exod. 19, 4.

you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that *I am* the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

* Chap. 4, 5. 1 King. 2, 3. Josh. 1, 7. 9 * Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

† Hebr. passe. 12 That thou shouldest † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their † idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which *were* among them)

† Hebr. dungy gods. 18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth ‡ † gall and worm-wood,

‡ Or, a poisonfull herb † Hebr. Rosh. ‡ Or, stubbornnesse. † Heb. the drunken to the thirsty. 19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the ‡ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkennesse to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that † are written in this book of the law:

† Heb. is written. 22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid upon it;

† Heb. wherewith the LORD hath made it sick. 23 *And that* the whole land thereof *is* brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, *that* it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

* Genes. 19. 24, 25. 24 Even all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

* 1 King. 9, 8. Jer. 22, 8. 25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and ‡ *whom* he had not † given unto them.

‡ Or, who had not given to them any portion. 27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

* Heb. divided. 29 The secret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX

1 Great mercies promised unto the repentant. 11 The commandment is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whether the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

* Chap. 4. 26, 2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

* Nehem. 1, 9. 4 * If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

* Num. 20, 12. Chap. 3. 27. 6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

* Num. 27, 21. 7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voyce of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

* Chap. 28, 11. * Chap. 7. 13. 9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments

mandments, and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it *is* not hidden from thee, neither *is it* far off.

12 * It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, & bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is it* beyound the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shal go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, ỳ we may hear it, & do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that † command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in ỳ land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, *and that* ye shall not prolong *your* dayes upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan, to go to possesse it.

19 * I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people, 7 He encourageth Joshua, 9 He delivereth the law unto the priests, to read it in the seventh yeer to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joshua, 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep 28 He maketh a protestation to the elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I *am* an hundred & twenty yeers old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, * Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed

5 And * the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee neither forsake thee: fear not neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven yeers, in the solemnity of the * yeer of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: thou shalt read this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, & children, and the stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may hear and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Joshua and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* not amongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnes for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and hony; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song

Genes. 9.24,25.
1 Kings 8.
Deut. 22,8
* Rom. 10.6, &c.
Or, who
ad not
ven to
em *any*
sion.
Heb.
vided,
* Chap. 4.26,
Nehem. 9.
* Num. 20, 12. Chap. 3. 27.
* Num. 27, 21.
Chap. 8, 11,
* Chap. 7. 2.
† Chap. 5. 1.
Hebr. y down
† *Hebr.* finde them.

song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, untill they were finished.

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: Behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your selves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moses song which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance* 46 *He exhorteth them to set their hearts upon it.* 48 *God sendeth him up to mount Nebo to see the land and die.*

GIve ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; & hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse unto our God.

4 *He is* the Rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: a God of trueth, and without iniquity, just and right *is he*.

5 † They have corrupted themselves, ‡ their spot *is* not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? *Is* not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeers of † many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORD'S portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: he ‡ led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck hony out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jesurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatnesse*; then he forsook God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, ‡ not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindefull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he ‡ abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie with *that which is* not God, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and *I will move them to jealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‡ shall burn unto the lowest hell, and ‡ shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, & devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour † within shall † destroy both the young man and ‡ virgin the suckling *also* with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Where it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should say, ‡ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they *are* a nation void of counsel, neither *is there* any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would consider their latter end.

† *Hebr.* before.

† *Hebr.* do.

* Josh. 1. 6.

† *Heb.* he hath corrupted to himself.

‡ *Or, that they are* not his children, *that is* their blot.

† *Hebr.* generation and generation.

† *Hebr.* coard.

‡ *Or,* compassed him about.

‡ *Or, which were* not God.

‡ *Or,* despised.

* Rom. 10, 19.

‡ *Or,* hath burned.

‡ *Or,* hath consumed.

† *Heb.* burning coals.

† *Heb.* from the chamber.

† *Heb.* bereaved.

‡ *Or,* an high hand, and not the LORD hath done all this.

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves *being* judges.

32 For their vine ‡*is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine *is* the poison of dragons, and the cruell venime of aspes.

34 *Is* not this laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me *belongeth* * vengeance, and recompence, their foot shall slide in *due* time: for the day of their calamity *is* at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, * and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they trusted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, *and* be † your protection.

39 See now that I, *even* I *am* he, and *there is* no God with me: * I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgement; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood (and my sword shall devour flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 ‡ * Rejoyce, O ye nations *with* his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be mercifull unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he and ‡ Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said unto them, *Set your hearts unto all the words which I testifie among you this day; which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you: because it *is* your life; and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* dayes in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

48 * And the LORD spake unto Moses that self-same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that *is* over against Jericho; and behold, the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because * ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‡ Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Majestie of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelve tribes.* 26 *The excellency of Israel.*

AND this *is* the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, the LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand *went* † a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his Saints *are* in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; *every one* shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jesurun, when the heads of the people *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voyce of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, * *Let* thy Thummim and thy Urim *be* with thy holy One, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ‡ They shall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Israel thy law: ‡ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; *and the LORD* shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, * Blessed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that * was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of Unicorns: with them he shall push the people together:

‡ *Or*, strife at Kadesh.

† *Heb.* a fire of law.

* Exod. 28, 30.

‡ *Or*, let them teach, &c.
‡ *Or*, let them put incense.
† *Heb.* at thy nose.

* Genes. 49, 25.

† *Heb.* thrust forth.
† *Heb.* moons.

* Gen. 49, 26.

together to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the lawgiver *was he* † seated; and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgement with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, *Let* Asher *be* blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyl.

25 ‡ Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brasse; and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ *There is* none like unto the God of Jesurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemie from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: Who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who *is* the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies ‡ shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

† Heb. smiled.

‡ Or, under thy shoes *shall be* iron.

* Jerem. 23, 6.

‡ Or, shall be subdued.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land.* 5 *He dieth there.* 6 *His buriall.* 7 *His age.* 8 *Thirty dayes mourning for him.* 9 *Joshua succeedeth him.* 10 *The praise of Moses.*

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of ‡ Pisgah, that *is* over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, * This *is* the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see *it* with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses *was* an hundred and twenty yeers old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his † naturall force † abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: so the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun *was* full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

‡ Or, hill.

* Chap. 3, 27.

* Mac. 2, 49.

* Gen 12, 7. and 13, 15.

* Num. 33, 38.

† Heb. marshalled by him.

† Heb. moisture.

† Heb. fled.

The book of JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses.* 3 *The borders of the promised land.* 5, 9 *God promiseth to assist Joshua.* 8 *He giveth him instructions.* 10 *He prepareth the people to passe over Iordan.* 12 *Joshua putteth the two tribes and half in minde of their promise to Moses.* 16 *They promise him fealty.*

NOw after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses * minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

3 * Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: * I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 * Be strong and of a good courage: for ‡ unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Onely be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: * turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest ‡ prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do

* Deut. 1, 38.

* Deut. 11, 24. Chap. 14, 9.

* Heb. 13, 5.

* Deut. 31, 23.

‡ Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land, &c.

* Deut. 5, 32. and 28, 14.

‡ Or, do wisely.

do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‡ have good successe.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three dayes ye shall passe over this Iordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember *the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land:

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattel shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

15 Until the LORD hath given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Iordan toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will he hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebell against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 *Rahab receiveth and conceleth the two spies sent from Shittim.* 8 *The covenant between her and them.* 23 *Their return and relation.*

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go, view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they *were*:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon ŷ roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the foords: and assoon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD * dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt; and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Jordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And assoon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither † did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse unto my fathers house, & give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, & my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, & all that they have, & deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a coard through the window: for her house *was* upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selves there three dayes, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We *will be* blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltlesse: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, until the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Iosh̃ua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them;

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truely the

LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do ‡ faint because of us.

† Hebr. melt.

CHAP. III.

1 Joshua cometh to Iordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The Lord encourageth Ioshua. 9 Ioshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are divided.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neer unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way † heretofore.

† Hebr. since yesterday, and the third day. * Levit. 20, 7. Numbers 11, 18. Chapter 7, 13. 1 Samuel 16, 5. * Chap. 3, 5.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, * Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God *is* among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant, of the Lord of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above: and they * shall stand upon an heap.

* Psalm 114, 3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jordan, and the priests bearing the * ark of the covenant before the people;

* Acts 7, 45.

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water (for * Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest)

* 1 Chron. 12, 15. Ecclus 24, 26.

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood *and* rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, untill all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IV.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Iordan. 10, 19 The people passe over. 14 God magnifieth Ioshua. 20 The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when all the people were clean passed * over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto * Joshua, saying,

* Deut. 27, 2. * Chap. 3, 12.

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children ask *their fathers* † in time to come, saying, What *mean* you by these stones?

† Hebr. to morrow.

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memoriall unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

* Numb. 32, 27.

13 About fourty thousand ‡ prepared for war, passed over before the LORD unto battel, to the plains of Jericho.

‡ Or, ready armed.

14 ¶ On

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimoney, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to passe when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midst of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests feet were † lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth *day* of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, * which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Canaanites are afraid.* 2 *Joshua reneweth circumcision.* 10 *The passeover is kept at Gilgal.* 12 *Manna ceaseth.* 13 *An angel appeareth to Joshua.*

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites, which *were* on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which *were* by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel until we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee ‡ * sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the ‡ hill of the foreskins.

4 And this *is* the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, *even* all the men of war died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourty yeers in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that * he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‡ Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passeover, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passeover unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the self same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeer.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood * a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* ‡ captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS host said unto Joshua, * Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, *is* holy: and Joshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Jericho is shut up.* 2 *God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it.* 12 *The city is compassed.* 17 *It must be accursed.* 20 *The walls fall down.* 22 *Rahab is saved.* 26 *The builder of Jericho is cursed.*

NOw Jericho † was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all ye men of war, *and* go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six dayes.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams horns: and the seventh day ye shall compasse the city seven times, and the priest shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long *blast* with the rams horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the

Deut. 7. 2. Chap. 12.

† Heb. plucked up.

† Heb. went.

† Heb. to morrow,

† Heb. to morrow.

* Exod. 14. 21.

† Heb. all dayes.

‡ Or, knives of flints.

* Exod. 4. 25.

‡ Or, Gibeah-haraloth.

* Numb. 32. 13.

‡ Or, ready armed.

* Numb. 14. 23.

† Hebr. When the people had made an end to be circumcised.

‡ That is, rolling.

‡ Or, prince.

* Exod. 3. 5. Acts 7. 33.

† Hebr. did shut up, and was shut up.

people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down † flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

† *Heb.* under it

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the rereward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† *Heb.* gathering *host*.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

† *Hebr.* make your voice to be heard.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seven times: onely on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to passe at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

‡ *Or,* devoted.

17 ¶ And the city shall be ‡ accursed, *even* it and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because * she hid the messengers that we sent.

* Chap. 2, 4.

18 And you, in any wise keep *your selves* from the accursed thing, lest ye make *your selves* accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

† *Hebr.* holinesse.

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brasse and iron, *are* † consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that * the wall fell down † flat, so that the people went up into the citie, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

* Heb. 11, 30. † *Hebr.* under it.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, * as ye sware unto her.

* Chap. 2, 14. Heb. 11, 31.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

† *Hebr.* families.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: onely the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed *be* the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth the city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it.

* 1 King. 16, 34.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was *noised* throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Ioshuas complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BUt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

* Chap. 22. 20. Chron. 2.

‡ Or, wickednesse.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which *is* beside Beth-aven, on the east-side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let † about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few.

† *Hebr.* about two thousand men, or about three thousand men.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them ‡ in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

‡ Or, in Morad.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, untill the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

† *Heb.* tongue.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O Lord,

8 O Lord, what ſhall I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their † backs before their enemies!
9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall hear *of it*, and ſhall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?
10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Get thee up, wherefore † lieſt thou thus upon thy face?
11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they have alſo tranſgreſſed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accurſed thing, and have alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and they have put it even amongſt their own ſtuff.
12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.
13 Up, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *There is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.
14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall be brought according to your tribes: and it ſhall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds; and the houſhold which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.
15 And it ſhall be, that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the covenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought ‡ folly in Iſrael.
16 ¶ So Joſhua roſe up early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes: and the tribe of Judah was taken:
17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken:
18 And he brought his houſhold man by man, and Achan the ſon of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.
19 And Joſhua ſaid unto Achan, My ſon, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion unto him; and tell me now what thou haſt done, hide *it* not from me.
20 And Achan anſwered Joſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I have ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus have I done.
21 When I ſaw among the ſpoils a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſilver under it.
22 ¶ So Joſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the ſilver under it.
23 And they took them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them unto Joſhua, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and † laid them out before the LORD.
24 And Joſhua and all Iſrael with him, took Achan the ſon of Zerah, and the ſilver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.
25 And Joſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled us? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire after they had ſtoned him with ſtones.
26 And they raiſed over him a great heap of ſtones unto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of ‡ Achor, unto this day.

† *Heb.* poured.

‡ *That is,* trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God encourageth Joſhua.* 3 *The ſtratagem whereby Ai was taken.* 29 *The king thereof is hanged.* 30 *Joſhua buildeth an altar,* 32 *writeth the law on ſtones,* 33 *propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, * Fear not, neither be thou diſmayed: take all the people of war with thee, and ariſe, go up to Ai: ſee, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.
2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didſt unto * Jericho and her king: onely * the ſpoil thereof, and the cattel thereof ſhall ye take for a prey unto your ſelves: lay thee an ambuſh for the city behinde it.
3 ¶ So Joſhua aroſe and all the people of war, to go up againſt Ai: and Joſhua chooſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night.
4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the city, *even* behinde the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:
5 And I, and all the people that *are* with me, will approach unto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt us, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them.
6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before us, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.
7 Then ye ſhall riſe up from the ambuſh, and ſeiz upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.
8 And it ſhall be when ye have taken the city, *that* ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD ſhall ye do. See, I have commanded you.
9 ¶ Joſhua therefore ſent them forth; and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the weſt-ſide of Ai: but Joſhua lodged ſ night among the people.
10 And Joſhua roſe up early in the morning and numbred the people, and went up, he and the elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.
11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that *were* with him, went up and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-ſide of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai.

* Deut. 1. 21. and 7. 18.

* Chap. 6. 21.
* Deut. 20. 14.

† *Heb.* pulled.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side ‡ of the city.

‡ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that *was* on the north of the city, and † their liers in wait on the west of the city: Ioshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

† Heb. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw *it*, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battell, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wist not that *there were* lyers in ambush against him, behinde the city.

15 And Ioshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſse.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Ioshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left ‡ city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Ioshua, Stretch out the spear that *is* in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Ioshua stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran assoon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

‡ Heb. hand.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſse turned back upon the pursuers.

† Heb. hands.

21 And wen Ioshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they * let none of them remain, or escape.

* Deut. 7, 2.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And it came to passe when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſse wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, untill they were consumed, that al the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, untill he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Ioshua.

* Num. 31.22,26.

* Verse 2.

28 And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree untill eventide: and assoon as the sun was down, Ioshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and * raise thereon a great heap of stones *that remaineth* unto this day.

* Chap. 7, 26.

30 ¶ Then Ioshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

* Exod. 20, 25. Deu. 27, 5.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizzim, and half of them over against mount Ebal: * as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

* Deut. 11, 29, 27, 12,

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Ioshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, * with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that † were conversant among them.

* Deut. 31, 12,

† Heb. walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The kings combine against Israel.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league,* 16 *For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to passe, when all the kings which *were* on this side Jordan, in the hils, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, & the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Ioshua, and with Israel, with one † accord.

† Heb. mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottels, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far countrey: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Ioshua, We *are* thy servants. And Ioshua said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far countrey thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to us, saying, Take victuals † with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldie:

13 And these bottels of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And ‡ the men took of their victuals, and asked not *counsell* at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities *were* Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had * promised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very far from you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye *are* cursed, and there shall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

1 Five kings war against Gibeon. 6 Joshua rescueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with hailstones. 12 The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua. 16 The five kings are mured in a cave. 22 They are brought forth. 24 scornfully used. 26 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Joshua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to passe, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (* as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great citie, as one of the † royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: *they were* more which died with hailstones, then *they* whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sun, † stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And

† Heb. in your hand.

‡ Or, they received the men by reason of their victuals.

† Heb. cities of the kingdom.

* Chap. 8. 15.

* Chap. 8. 3.

* Isa. 28. 21. Eccles. 46. 4.

† Heb. be silent.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, untill the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. *Is* not this written in the book of ‡ Jasher? so the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

‡ *Or*, the upright.

14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them.

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

† *Hebr.* cut off the tail.

20 And it came to passe when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war, which went with him, Come neer, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came neer, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of the sun, *that* Joshua commanded, and they *took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, *which remain* untill this very day.

* Deut. 21. 23. Chap. 8, 29.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Jericho.

* Chap. 6, 21.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities therof, and all the souls that *were* therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, & they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded.

* Deut. 20, 16, 17.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadeshbarnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the countrey taken by Joshua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And

4 And they went out, they and all their host with them, much people, even as the sand that *is* upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto ‡ great Zidon, and unto ‡ † Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh east ward, and they smote them, untill they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bad him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, * as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely; *that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, untill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so * did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: † he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hils, and all the south-countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, & the valley of the same:

17 *Even* from ‡ the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save * the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battel.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battel, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, * according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two kings whose countreys Moses took and disposed of.* 7 *The one and thirty kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.*

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river *of* Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Bethjeshimoth: and from the ‡ south, under ‡ * Ashdoth-pisgah.

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of * the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, & in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the servant of the LORD, gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these *are* the kings of the countrey which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto * the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions;

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderneſſe, and in the south countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Beth-el, one:

10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth el, one:

Hebr. assembled by appointment.

‡ Or, Zidon-rabbah. † Or, salt pits. † Hebr. burnings of waters.

† Hebr. any breath.

* Numb. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 2. and 20 16, 17.

† Hebr. of their heap.

* Exod. 34. 11. * Deut. 7. 2. † Hebr. he removed nothing.

‡ Or, the smooth mountain.

* Chap. 9. 3.

* Numb. 21. 24. Deut. 3. 6.

‡ Or, Teman. ‡ Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill. * Deut. 3. 12. and 4. 48. * Deut. 3. 11. Chap. 13. 12. * Numb. 32. 29. Deut. 3. 12. Chap. 13. 8.

* Chap. 11. 17.

* Chap. 6. 2. * Chap. 8. 29. * Chap. 10. 23. * Chap. 10. 33. * Chap. 10. 38.

* Chap. 10. 29. * Chap. 10. 28.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‡ Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

2 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half. 14, 33 The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slain 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the half tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Joshua was old *and* stricken in yeers, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in yeers, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which *is* before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron north-ward, *which is* counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‡ Mearah that *is* beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, * which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan east ward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

9 From Aroer that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwel among ỹ Israelites until this day.

14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, *are* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dibon, and ‡ Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * ‡ Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in ỹ country.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the ‡ sooth-sayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan and the border *thereof*. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, & all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that *is* before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Cinnereth, on the other side Jordan east-ward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the half tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which *are* in Bashan, three score cities:

31 And half Gilead, & Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og king in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the * children of Machir by their families.

32 These *are the countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward.

33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave

‡ *Or*, Sharon.
* Chap. 11, 10.
* Genes. 14, 1.
† *Heb.* to possesse it.
‡ *Or*, the cave.
* Num. 32, 33. Deut. 3, 12, &c. Chap. 22, 4.
* Deut. 3, 11. Chap. 12, 4.
‡ *Or*, the high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon.
* Deut. 3, 17.
‡ *Or*, springs of Pisgah, *or* the hill.
* Numb. 31, 8.
‡ *Or*, diviner.
* Numb. 18, 20.
* Numb. 16, 17.
* Numb. 15, 2. Chap. 54.
* Numb. 35, 2. Chap. 2, 24.
† *Heb.* walked.
* Eccles. 46, 9.
* Chap. 21, 12. 1 Mac. 2, 56.
* Chap. 15, 1.
* Numb. 32, 39.
* Chap. 18, 7.

For

not any inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, * as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them.

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Fourty yeers old *was* I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espie out the land; and I brought him word again, as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely, the land whereon thy feet have troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five yeers, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while *the children of* Israel † wandred in the wilderness: and now lo, I am this day fourscore and five yeers old.

11 * As yet I *am* as strong this day, as I *was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for war, both to go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if so be the LORD *will be* with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And * the name of Hebron before, *was* Kirjath-arba, *which Arba was* a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Calebs portion and conquest.* 16 *Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah Calebs daughter to wife* 18 *She obtaineth a blessing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Judah.* 63 *The Jebusites not conquered.*

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, * even to the border of Edom; the * wilderness of Zin south-ward, *was* the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south-border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the † bay that looketh south-ward.

3 And it went out to the south-side to ‡ Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, & ascended up on the south-side unto Kadesh-barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, & fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

4 *From thence* it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south-coast.

5 And the east-border *was* the salt sea, *even* unto the end of Jordan: and *their* border in the north-quarter, *was* from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so north-ward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at * En-rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebusite, the same *is* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, west-ward, which *is* at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the waters of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which *is* Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah west-ward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim, (which *is* Chesalon) on the north-side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west-border *was* to the great sea, and the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, *even* * the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city is* Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence * the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabi-

tance

Num. 26. 30.

* Numb. 26. 17.

Numb. 35. and 36. 54.

‡ *Or*, the high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon.

* Deut. 1. 37. ‡ *Or*, springs of Ifgah, whe hill.

* Numb. 35. 2. Chap. 21. 2.

Numb. 1, 2. ‡ *Or*, liviner.

*Numb. 14. 24.

† *Heb.* walked.

* Ecclus 46. 9.

* Chap. 21. 12. 1 Macca. 2. 56.

* Chap. 15. 13.

Numb. 13. 39.

Chap. 8. 7.

* Numb. 4. 3. Numb. 3. 36.

† *Hebrongue.*

‡ *Or*, the going up to Acrabbim.

* 1 Kings 1. 9.

* Chap. 14. 15. ‡ *Or*, Kirjath-arba. * Judges 1. 10.

tants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe, as she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field, and she lighted off *her* asse; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water; and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom south-ward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which *is* Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, & Adullam, Socoh, & Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‡ and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkah, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that *lay* † neer Ashdod with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which *is* Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And ‡ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and * Kirjath-arba, (which *is* Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Jebusites ỹ inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sons of Ioseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Joseph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto ỹ water of Jericho on the east, to ỹ wildernes that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el,

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to * Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

3 And goeth down west-ward, to the coast of Japh-leti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of ỹ children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east side, was Ataroth-adar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about east-ward unto Taanath-shiloh, & passed by it on the east to Janohah:

7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 7 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtain another lot.*

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he *was* the * first-born of Ioseph) *to wit*, for * Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

3 There

‡ Or, or,

† Hebr. by the place of.

‡ Or, anum.

* Chap. 14. 15.

† Heb. went forth.

* Judges 1. 26.

‡ Or, brook of reeds.

‡ Or. Reuben.

* Genes. 41. 51. and 46. 20.

* Genes. 50. 23. Numbers 32. 39.

2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male-children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neer before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that *lieth* before Shechem, & the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En tappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the ‡ river Kanah, south-ward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north-side of the river, and the out-goings of it were at the sea.

10 South-ward *it was* Ephraims, and north-ward *it was* Manasseh's, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, *and* the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo & her towns, *even* three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood *countrey*, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‡ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, *both they* who *are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and *they* who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it *is* a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts. 10 Joshua divideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts, in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north-side, and went up through the mountains west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went out from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which *is* Beth-el) south-ward, & the border descended

10.

to Araroth-ader, neer the hill that *lieth* on the south side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea south-ward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This *was* the west-quarter.

15 And the south-quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which *is* over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan, the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against ‡Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north † bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan: This *was* the south-coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side: This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which *is* Jerusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

* Chap. 15, 6.

‡ *Or*, the plain.

† *Hebr.* ongue.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon*, 10 *of Zebulun*, 17 *of Issachar*, 24 *of Asher*, 32 *of Naphtali*, 40 *of Dan*. 49 *The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south: This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid east-ward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-‡methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hanathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan, sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel west-ward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turned toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Sidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the out-goings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the

‡ *Or*, which is drawn.

‡ *Or*, over against. † *Or*, Joppa, Acts 9. 36.

* Judges 18. 29.

* Chap. 24. 30. * Numb. 34. 17.

* Exod. 21, 13. Numb. 35. 6, 11, 14. Deut. 19. 2.

† Heb. Tzor.

the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: *even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the out-goings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And *then* the coast turneth west-ward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, & Baalath

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‡ before ‡ Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, *Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts; the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, *even* *Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 * These *are* the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, *Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand, because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* * until the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kadesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which *is* Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward, they assigned * Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites. 43 God gave the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THEN came neer the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattel.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And

‡ Or, which is drawn.

‡ Or, over against.

‡ Or, Joppa, Acts 9. 36.

* Judges 18. 29.

* Chap. 24. 30.

* Numb. 34. 17.

* Exod. 21. 13. Numb. 35. 6, 11, 14. Deut. 19. 2.

† Heb. sanctified.

* Numb. 35. 25.

* Deut. 4. 43. 1 Chron. 6. 78.

* Numb. 35. 2.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

† Hebr. called,

10 Which the children of Aaron *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

11 And they gave them ‡ the city of Arba the father of Anak (which *city is* Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

‡ Or, Kirjath-arba.

12 But * the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

* Chap. 14. 14. 1 Chron. 6. 56.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with their suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for ‡ slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

‡ the slayer

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Ajjalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities:

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.

36 And out of ‡ tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

‡ the tribe

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: & Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel, *were* forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

* Chap. 23. 14.

† Hebr. house of the fathers

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home.* 9 *They build the altar of testimony, in their journey.* 11 *The Israelites are offended thereat.* 21 *They give them good satisfaction.*

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

† Num. 32. 4.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession, * which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

* Num. 32. 33. Chapter 13. 8.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, * to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

* Deut. 10. 12.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

* Chap. 1. 16.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bashan: but

but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Iordan west-ward. And when Ioshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with silver and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes of each † chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each on *was* an head of the house of *their* fathers, among the thousands of Israel

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespasse *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquity * of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed untill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 * Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? & that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*;

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in ℣ LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But *that* it *may be* * a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, & the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* among us, because ye have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the

† Hebr. house of the father

* Num. 25. 4.

* Chap. 7. 15.

† Hebr. to morrow

* Genes. 31. 48. Chap. 24. 27. Vers. 34.

† Hebr. it was good in their eyes.

† Heb. them.

‡ *That is a witnes*

children of Gad, called the altar ‡ Ed: for it *shall be* a witnesse between us, that the LORD *is* God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosua's exhortation before his death 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iosua waxed old *and* † stricken in age.

† *Hebr.* come into dayes.

2 And Iosua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14, 14.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea † west-ward.

† *Hebr.* at the sun-set.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, * that ye turn not aside there-from, to the right hand, or to the left,

* Deut. 5, 32. and 28, 14.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them:

* Psalm 16, 4.

8 ‡ But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

‡ *Or*, for if you will cleave, &c.

9 ‡ For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong: But as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

‡ *Or*, then the LORD will drive.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

* Levit. 26, 8. Deut. 32, 30.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your † selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

† *Heb.* souls.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* these nations from before you; * but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

* Exod. 23, 33. Numb. 33, 55. Deut. 7, 16.

14 And behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap. 21, 45.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as al good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you al evil things, untill he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Iosua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the covenant. 29 Iosua's age, death, and buriall. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Iosua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Iosua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

* Genes. 11, 31. Iudeth 5, 6, 7.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gave him Isaac.

* Genes. 21, 2.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, * Iacob and Esau: and I gave unto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it; * but Iacob and his children went down into Egypt.

* Gen. 25, 26.

* Gen. 36, 8.

* Gen. 46, 6.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

* Exod. 3, 10.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsmen unto * the Red-sea.

* Exod. 12, 37.

* Exod. 14, 9.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darknesse between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderneſse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan; * & they fought with you: & I gave them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

* Num. 21, 33.

9 Then Balak the son Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

* Num. 22, 5. Deut. 23, 4.

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Iordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

* Exod. 23, 28. Deut. 7, 20.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, & ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now

14 ¶ Now therefore, fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evill unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that *were* on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD, for he *is* our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he *is* an holy God: he *is* a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, * then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good. * Chap. 23, 15.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witnesse unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun the servant of the LORD died, *being* an hundred and ten yeers old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill of Gaash. * Chap. 19, 50, Judg. 2, 9.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel. † *Hebr.* prolonged *their* dayes after Joshua.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Jacob bought of * the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‡ pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph. * Gen. 50, 25. Exod. 13, 19. * Genes. 33, 19. ‡ *Or*, lambs.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

The book of JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek justly requited.* 8 *Ierusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Benjamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph, who take Beth-el.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having † their thumbs and their great toes cut off, ‡ gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died. † *Heb.* the thumbes of their hands and of their feet. ‡ *Or*, gleaned.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the ‡ valley. * Josh. 10, 36. and 11, 21. and 15, 13. ‡ *Or*, low countrie.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before *was* * Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai. * Josh. 15, 13.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath

jath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz Calebs younger brother took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Iudah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the * city was called Hormah)

18 Also Iudah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and ‡ he drave out *the inhabitants of* the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

20 * And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Ierusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD *was* with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Beth-el: (now the name of the city before *was* * Luz)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her towns, nor Tanaach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Cannaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Ajjalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‡ the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock and upward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickedness of the new generation after Ioshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pity towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.*

AND an ‡ angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be * *as* thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a * snare unto you.

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‡ Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, & all the dayes of the elders that † out-lived Ioshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Ioshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten yeers old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the

* Num. 21, 3.

‡ Or, he possessed the mountain.

* Numb. 14, 24. Josh. 14, 13. and 15, 13.

* Gen. 28, 19.

* Josh. 2, 14.

* Josh. 17, 11, 12.

* Josh. 16, 10.

† Heb. was heavie.

‡ Or, Maaleh-akrabbim.

‡ Or, messenger.

* Deut. 7, 2.

* Deut. 12, 3.

* Iosh. 23, 13.

* Exod. 23, 33. and 34, 12.

‡ That is, weepers.

‡ Or, sacrificed.

† Heb. prolonged dayes after Joshua.

the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which †delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the judge: (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them)

19 And it came to passe * when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and ‡ corrupted *themselves* more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bowe down unto them: †they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voyce:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‡ left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into *the* hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which were left to prove Israel.* 5 *By communion with them they commit idolatry.* 8 *Othniel delivereth them from Chushan-rishathaim,* 12 *Ehud from Eglon,* 31 *Shamgar from the Philistines.*

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left to prove Israel by them, (*even* as many *of Israel* as had not known all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof)

3 *Namely,* five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight yeers.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a † deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war; and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest fourty yeers: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeers.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, ‡ a Benjamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh,

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon *was* a very fat man,

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the ‡ quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he *was* sitting in † a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the hefts also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade: so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and ‡ the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When

* Psalm 106. 12. Iudg. 10. 7.
* Levit. 26. Deuteron. 28.
† Heb. vexed.
* Chap. 3. 12.
‡ Or, were corrupt.
† Heb. they let nothing fall of their.
‡ Or, suffered.
Heb. long dayes
Heb. Aram-naharaim.
† Heb. a saviour.
Heb. was.
Heb. Aram.
‡ Or, the son of Jemini.
† Heb. shut of his right hand.
‡ Or, graven images.
† Heb. a parlour of cooling.
‡ Or, it came out at the fundament.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw, that behold, the doors of the parlour *were* locked, they said, Surely he ‡ covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

‡ *Or*, doth his easement.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the foords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

† *Hebr.* fat.

29 ¶ And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore yeers.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Iabin and Sisera.* 18 *Iael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host *was* Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty yeers he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men, of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

* Psalm 83. 9, 10.

7 And I will draw unto thee, to the * river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, & went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali, to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, *which was* of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which *is* by Kedesh.

* Num. 10, 29.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, & all the people that *were* with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto ŷ river of Kishon.

† *Hebr.* gathered by crie, ŷ, proclamation.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And *the LORD discomfited Sisera, & all *his* chariots, and all his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet.

*Psal. 83. 9, 10.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host unto Harosheth of ŷ Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

† *Hebr.* unto one.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not: and when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a ‡ mantle.

‡ *Or*, rug, *or* blanket.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirstie: And she opened * a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

* Chap. 5. 25.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and inquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife, took a nail of the tent, & † took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep and weary) so he died.

† *Hebr.* put.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and prevailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

† *Hebr.* going, went on was hard.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THEN song Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes; I, *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD,

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *even* * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of * Jael, the high wayes were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked through † by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then *was* war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart *is* toward the governours of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: bless ye the LORD.

10 ‡ Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the † righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim *was there* a root of them against Amalek; after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley: ‡ for the divisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the blaitings of the flocks? ‡ for the divisions of Reuben, *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea ‡ shore, and abode in his ‡ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people *that* † jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the stars in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast troden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken, by the means of the ‡ pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and † with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed through the latteſſe, Why *is* his chariot so long in coming? Why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned † answer to her self:

30 Have they not sped? have they *not* divided the prey, † to every man a damsell *or* two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, *meet* † for the necks of *them that take* the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeers.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance.* 17 *Gideons present is consumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Iehovah-shalom.* 28 *Ioash defendeth his son, and calleth him Ierubbaal.* 33 *Gideons army.* 36 *Gideons signes.*

AND the children of Israel did evill in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven yeers.

2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them:

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‡ sheep, nor ox, nor asse.

5 For they came up with their cattel, and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished, because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD, because of the Midianites;

8 That the LORD sent † a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that

---

* Deut. 1, 1.
* Psalm 97, 5.
† Hebr. flowed.
* Exod. 19, 18.
* Chap. 3, 31.
* Chap. 4, 18.
† Hebr. walkers of paths.
† Heb. crooked wayes.
‡ Or, meditate.
† Hebr. righteousnesses of the LORD.
† Heb. draw with the pen, &c.
† Hebr. his feet.
‡ Or, in the divisions, &c.
† Hebr. impressions.
‡ Or, in.
‡ Or, port.
‡ Or, creeks.
† Heb. exposed to reproach.
† Hebr. paths.
‡ Or, tramplings, or plungings.
† Hebr. between.
† Hebr. destroyed.
† Hebr. words.
† Hebr. to the head of a man.
† Hebr. for the necks of the spoil.
† Heb. was strong.
‡ Or, goat.
† Hebr. a man a prophet.

oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abiezrite: and his son * Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-presse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, † my family *is* poor in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my ‡ present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry untill thou come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented *it*.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay *them* upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace *be* unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ‡ Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, ‡ even the second bullock of seven yeers old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock, ‡ in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, & did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whilest *it is yet* morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floor: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and *it be* dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, * Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; Let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Jerubbaal (who *is* Gideon) and all the people that *were* with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the

* 2 King. 17. 35, 38. Jer. 30. 8.

* Heb. 11. 32. called Bedeon.
† Hebr. to cause *him* to flee.

† Heb. my thousand *is* the meanest.

‡ Or, meat-offering.

† Hebr. a kid of the goats.

* Exod. 33. 20. Chapter 33. 22.

‡ That is, the LORD *send peace*.

† Hebr. strong place.
‡ Or, in an orderly manner.

† Heb. clothed. * Numb. 10. 3. Chapter 3. 27.
Heb. was called after him.

* Genes. 18. 32.

Or, anks by ive. Chap. 7. 33.

† Heb. t breakin thereof.

the north-ſide of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, The people that *are* with thee, *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelves againſt me, ſaying, Mine own hand hath ſaved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, ſaying, * Whoſoever *is* fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thouſand, and there remained ten thouſand.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it ſhall be, *that* of whom I ſay unto thee, This ſhall go with thee, the ſame ſhall go with thee; and of whomſoever I ſay unto thee, This ſhall not go with thee, the ſame ſhall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelf; likewiſe every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, by the three hundred men that lapped, will I ſave you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he ſent all *the reſt of* Iſrael, every man unto his tent, and retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſt of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid unto him, Ariſe, get thee down unto the hoſt, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy ſervant down to the hoſt.

11 And thou ſhalt hear what they ſay, and afterward ſhal thine hands be ſtrengthened to go down unto the hoſt. Then went he down with Phurah his ſervant, unto the outſide of the ‡ armed men that *were* in the hoſt.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the eaſt, lay along in the valley like graſhoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the ſand by the ſea ſide for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſt of Midian, and came unto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaid, This *is* nothing elſe ſave the ſword of Gideon the ſon of Ioaſh, a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the hoſt.

15 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſt of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the hoſt of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put † a trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‡ lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he ſaid unto them, Look on me, and do likewiſe: and behold, when I come to the outſide of the camp, it ſhall be that as I do, ſo ſhall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on every ſide of all the camp, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outſide of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the hoſt ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet every mans ſword againſt his fellow, even throughout all the hoſt: and the hoſt fled to Beth-ſhittah, ‡ in Zererath, *and* to the † border of Abelmeholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelves together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, come down againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Iordan.

25 And they took * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they ſlew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the winepreſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other ſide Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites.* 4 *Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieve Gideons army.* 10 *Zebah and Zalmunna are taken.* 13 *Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed.* 17 *Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna.* 22 *He refuſeth government.* 24 *His ephod cauſe of idolatry.* 28 *Midian ſubdued.* 29 *Gideons children and death.* 33 *The Iſraelites idolatry, and ingratitude.*

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid unto him, † Why haſt thou ſerved us thus, that thou calledſt us not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him † ſharply.

2 And he ſaid unto them, What have I done now in compariſon of you? *is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes

Hebr. ſtrong place. Or, in order. by man. er.

* Deut. 20. 8. 1 Mac. 3. 56.

Heb. othed. Numb. 3. 3. hapter 27. Heb. as called after him.

Or, anks by ive.

‡ Chap. 7. 33.

† Heb. the breaking thereof.

Geneſ. 3. 32.

* Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them.

‡ Or, fire brands, or torches.

* Iſa. 9. 4.

‡ Or, towards. † Hebr. lip.

* Pſalm 83. 11. Iſa. 10. 26.

† Hebr. what thing *is* this thou haſt done unto us?

* Heb. ſtrongly.

princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

† Hebr. spirit.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will† tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briers.

† Hebr. thresh.

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered *him*.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell ‡ an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

‡ Or, an hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of Nobah, and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the host.

† Heb. terrified.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battel before the sun was up.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he† described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.

† Hebr. writ.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he† taught the men of Succoth.

† Heb. made to know.

17 And he beat down the tower of *Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

*1 Kings 12, 25.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, what manner of men *were* they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou *art*, so *were* they, each one† resembled the children of a king.

† Hebr. according to the form, &c.

19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, *so is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the‡ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

‡ Or, ornaments like the moon.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy sons son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey: (for they had golden ear-rings, because they *were* Ishmaelites)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and ‡ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

‡ Or, sweet jewels.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah; and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietness fourty yeers in ȳ dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the son of Ioash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

† Heb. going out of his thigh, Heb. et.

31 And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he† called Abimelech.

† Heb. called.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to passe assoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul revealeth it. 34 Abimelech overcometh them, and soweth the citie with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slain by a piece of a milstone. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the son of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speak,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Ierubbaal (*which are* threescore and ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I *am* your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts enclined † to follow Abimelech; for they said, he *is* our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver, out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Ierubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the youngest son of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himself

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, ‡ by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cryed, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‡ go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnes, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheareth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the ‡ bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Ierubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he *is* your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truely and sincerely with Ierubbaal and with his house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeers over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sons of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liars in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‡ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we should serve him? *Is* not *he* the son of Ierubbaal, and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was ‡ kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech † privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that *were* with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ‡ Meonenim.

38 Then

---

† *Heb.* what is good? whether, &c.

† *Heb.* after.

‡ *Or*, by the oak of the pillar: See Josh. 24. 26.

‡ *Or*, go up and down for other trees.

Heb. going on of his high, † *Heb.* feet.

‡ *Or*, thistle.

† *Hebr.* cast his life.

† *Heb.* strengthened his hands to kill.

‡ *Or*, songs.

‡ *Or*, hot.

† *Heb.* craftily, *or*, to Tormah.

† *Hebr.* is thine hand shall finde.

† *Hebr.* navell.

‡ *Or*, the regarders of times.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who *is* Abimelech, that we should serve him? *Is* not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown *and* wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people *were* come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two *other* companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen I me do, make haste, *and* do as I *have done*.

† *Heb.* I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman * cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

* 2 Sam. 11, 21.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Iotham the son of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir.* 3 *Iair, whose thirty sons had thirty cities.* 7 *The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel.* 10 *In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods.* 15 *Vpon their repentance he pitieth them.*

AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‡ defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

‡ *Or,* deliver. † *Hebr.* save.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three yeers, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‡ Havoth-jair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

‡ *Or,* the villages of Jair.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And * the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

* Chap. 2, 11. and 3, 7. and 4, 1. and 6, 1. and 13, 1.

* Chap. 2, 13.

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeer they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen yeers, all the children of Israel that *were* on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which *is* in Gilead.

† *Hebr.* crushed.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did* not *I deliver you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

* Deut. 32, 15. Jer. 2, 13.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever † seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

† *Hebr.* is good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul † was grieved for the misery of Israel.

† *Hebr.* gods of strangers. † *Hebr.* was shortned.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† *Hebr.* cried together.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said

said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The covenant between Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head.* 12 *The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain.* 29 *Iephthahs vow.* 32 *His conquests of the Ammonites.* 34 *He performeth his vow on his daughter.*

NOW * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the son of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou *art* the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled ††from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Top:

6 And they said unto Iephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Iephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnesse between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Iephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Iephthah, * Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Iabbok, and unto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Iephthah, * Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness, unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: and in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And * Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, wee pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Iabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possesse? so whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possesse.

25 * And now *art* thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? Did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeers? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Iudge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Iephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands.

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‡ and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and

---

* Chap. 10, 8.

† Heb. 1, 32: *son of Iephtae.*

† Heb. a woman an harlot.

†† Heb. from the face.

† Heb. after dayes.

† Heb. be the hearer between us,

* Num. 21, 13.

* Deut. 2, 9.

* Numb 20, 14.

* Num. 21, 13. and 22, 36.

* Deut. 2, 26.

* Deut. 2, 36.

* Numb. 22, 2. Deut 23, 4. Iosh. 24, 9.

† Hebr. that which cometh forth, which shal come forth.

‡ Or, I will offer it, &c.

and unto ‡ the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus ȳ children of Ammon were subdued before ȳ children of Israel

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she *was his* onely childe: ‡† beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to mee according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two moneths: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths that she returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a ‡ customе in Israel,

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went † yeerly ‡ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite four dayes in a yeer.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites.* 7 *Iephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirty sons, and thirty daughters,* 11 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon, who had fourty sons, and thirty nephews, judged Israel.*

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselves together, and went north-ward, and said unto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites: and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was *so*, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah judged Israel six yeers: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven yeers.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten yeers.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Ajjalon in ȳ countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sons, and thirty † nephews, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts: and he judged Israel eight yeers.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel ȳ Pirathonite died, & was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel is in the hand of the Philistines.* 2 *An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered.* 24 *Samson is born.*

AND the children of Israel † * did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeers.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah, and his wife *was* barren & bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren and beарest not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and * drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and *no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah; and the Angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And

‡ *Or*, Abel.

‡ *Or*, he had not of his own, either son or daughter.

† *Hebr.* of himself.

† *Heb.* go and go down.

‡ *Or*, ordinance.

† *Hebr.* from yeer to yeer.

‡ *Or*, to talk with.

† *Hebr.* were called.

† *Hebr.* sons sons.

† *Heb:* added to commit, &c.

* Chap. 2, 11. and 3, 7. and 4, 1. and 6, 1. and 10, 6.

* Numb. 6. 2, 3.

* Numb. 6, 5. 1 Sam. 1, 11.

‡ Or, wonderful.

* Exod. 33. 20. Chap. 6, 22.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, *I am*.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † how shall we order the childe, and ‡ †*how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, untill we shall have made ready a kid † for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* ‡ secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, * We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 5 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a second journey he findeth hony in the carcase. 10 Samsons marriage-feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He spoileth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand, but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time, he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold, *there was* a swarm of bees, and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: If you can certainly declare it me, within the seven dayes of the feast, and finde *it* out, then I will give you thirty ‡ sheets, and thirty change of garments.

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? *Is it* not *so*?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him ‡ the seven dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter then honey? and what is

† *Hebr.* she is right in mine eyes.

† *Heb.* in meeting him.

‡ *Or,* shirts.

† *Hebr.* to possesse us, or to impoverish us?

‡ *Or, he wept* the seven dayes, &c.

is stronger then a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ‡ spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

‡ *Or,* apparell.

20 But Samsons wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BUt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hast utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger sister fairer then she? ‡ take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

† *Hebr.* let her be thine.

‡ *Or,* now shall I be blameles from the Philistines, though, &c.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‡ Now shall I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‡ fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

‡ *Or,* torches.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing-corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come up against us? and they answered, To binde Samson are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

† *Hebr.* went down.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines *are* rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No: but we will binde thee fast, and deliver thee nto their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

† *Hebr.* were melted. † *Hebr.* moist.

15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an asse, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

† *Hebr.* an heap, two heaps.

16 And Samson said, with the jaw-bone of an asse. † heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an asse have I slain a thousand men.

‡ *That is,* the lifting up of the jawbone, or casting away of the jawbone.

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‡ Ramoth lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in ‡ the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ‡ En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi unto this day.

‡ *Or,* Lehi.

‡ *That is,* he well of him that called or cryed.

20 And he judged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth Samson. 6 Thrice she is deceived. 15 At last she overcometh him. 21 The Philistines take him and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in unto her.

† *Hebr.* a woman an harlot.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

† *Hebr.* silent.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, † bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

† *Hebr.* with the bar.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loved a woman ‡ in the valley of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah.

‡ *Or,* by the brook.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may binde him to ‡ afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

‡ *Or,* humble.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they binde me

me with seven ‡† green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as † another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) and she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, if they binde me fast with new ropes † that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, the Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. (And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was † vexed unto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a rasour upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers womb: If I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake my self. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison-house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again ‡ after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of us.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made † them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and ‡ on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let † me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were more then they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 7 He hireth a Levite to be his priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name *was* Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears; behold, the silver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed *be thou* of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my son, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an * ephod, and * teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel,

† Heb. and who multiplyed our slain.

† Heb. before them.

‡ Or, he leaned on them.

† Heb. my soul.

* Chap. 8, 27. * Gen. 31, 19. Hose 3, 4.

† Heb. filled the hand.

* Chap. 18, 1. and 21, 25.

Israel, *but* every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who *was* a Levite and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could finde *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, † as he journeyed.

† *H. to.* in making his way.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the yeer, and ‡ a suit of apparrell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

‡ *Or*, a double suit, &c. † *Hebr.* an order of garments.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to *my* priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance.* 3 *At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are incouraged in their way.* 7 *They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope.* 11 *Six hundred men are sent to surprize it.* 14 *In the way they robe Micah of his priest and his consecrate things.* 27 *They win Laish, and call it Dan.* 30 *They set up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the priesthood.*

IN * those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

* Chap. 17, 6. and 21, 25.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, five men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

† *Hebr.* sons.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voyce of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makest thou in this *place*? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and *there was* no magistrate in the land that might put *them* to shame in any thing: and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no business with any man.

† *Hebr.* possessour, *or* heir of restraint.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and *are* ye still? Be not slothfull to go, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, † appointed with weapons of war.

† *Heb.* girded.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

† *Hebr.* asked him of peace.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which *were* of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: *Is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattel, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that *were* in the houses neer to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou comest with such a company?

† *Hebr.* that thou art gathered together.

24 And he said, ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him,

Let

Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest † angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy houshold.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people *that were* at quiet, and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it *was* far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man; and it *was* in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city *was* Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons, were priests to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

a A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He divideth her into twelve pieces, to send them to the twelve tribes.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when *there was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there ‡ † four whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak † friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsell saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsells father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsells father said unto his son in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † untill after noon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant; his father in law, the damsels father said unto him, Behold now the day † draweth towards evening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go † home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came † over against Jebus, (which *is* Jerusalem) and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, we will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Israel, we will passe over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come and let us draw neer to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for *there was* no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We *are* passing from Beth-lehem-judah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I *am now* going to the house of the LORD, and there *is* no man that † receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace *be* with thee; howsoever, *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And * the man, the master of the house went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

† Hebr. till the day declined.

† Hebr. is weak.

† Hebr. *it is* the pitching *time* of the day.

† Hebr. to thy tent.

† Hebr. to over against Jebus.

‡ Or, gathereth.

* Gen. 19. 6.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not † so vile a thing.

Heb. the matter of his folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the mans house, where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an asse, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advise, and speak *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

The Levite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong. 8 *The decree of the assembly.* 12 *The Benjamites being cited, make head against the Israelites.* 18 *The Israelites in two battels lose fourty thousand.* 26 *They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.*

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh,

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand foot-men that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickednesse?

† *Hebr.* the man the Levite.

4 And † the Levite the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: *and* my concubine have they † forced, that she is dead.

† *Hebr.* humbled.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye *are* all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But now, this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand; and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

Heb. fellows.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse *is* this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battel against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men * left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair-*breadth*, and not misse.

* Chap. 3. 15.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbred four hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battel against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battel again in aray in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And he children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him)

24 And the children of Israel came neer against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even,

even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began † to smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth up to ‡ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, they *are* smitten down before us as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city, unto the highwayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-tamar: and the lyers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even* out of the medows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battel was sore: but they knew not that evil *was* neer them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the lyers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the lyers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the lyers in wait ‡ drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‡ signe between the men of Israel † and the lyers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battel, Benjamin began † to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battel.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, & behold, † the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil † was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battel overtook them: and them which *came* out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down ‡ with ease † over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes five thousand men, and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty & five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 * But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe unto the rock Rimmon, & abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin.* 8 *By the destruction of Iabesh-Gilead, they provide them four hundred wives.* 16 *They advise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD, God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go, and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the woman and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, * Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that † hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, four hundred † young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the

† *Hebr.* to smite of the people wounded as at, &c.
‡ *Or,* Beth-el.
‡ *Or,* made a long sound with the trumpets.
‡ *Or,* time.
† *Hebr.* with.
† *Hebr.* elevation.
† *Hebr.* to smite the wounded.
† *Hebr.* the whole consumption.
† *Hebr.* touched them.
‡ *Or,* an Ambuſh, &c.
† *Hebr.* unto over against.
* Chap. 21. 13.
† *Hebr.* was found.
† *Hebr.* were found.
* Numb. 31. 17.
† *Hebr.* knoweth the lying with man.
† *Hebr.* young women virgins.

camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* † to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to ‡ call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yearly *in a place* which is on the north-side of Beth-el, on the east-side ‡ of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ‡ Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

† *Hebr.* and spak and called.
‡ *Or,* proclaim peace.
† *Heb.* from yeer to yeer.
‡ *Or,* towards the sun-rising.
‡ *Or,* on.
‡ *Or,* grantifie us in them.
* Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. and 19. 1.

The book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the judges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sons:

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeers.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may finde rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lift up their voyce, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? *Are* there yet *any moe* sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, ‡ *if* I should have an husband also to night, & should also bear sons:

13 Would ye † tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift up their voyce, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‡ Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved

† *Hebr.* judged.
† *Hebr.* were.
‡ *Or,* if I were with an husband.
† *Hebr.* hope.
† *Hebr.* I have much bitterness.
‡ *Or,* be not against me.
† *Hebr.* strengthned her self.

moved about them, and they ſaid, *Is* this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Call me not ‡ Naomi, call me ‡ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: Why *then* call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth lehem in the beginning of barley-harveſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.* 4 *Boaz taking knowledge of her,* 8 *ſheweth her great favour.* 18 *That which ſhe got, ſhe carrieth to Naomi.*

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field and glean ears of corn after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhe ſaid unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto ‡ Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and ſaid unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz unto his ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, Whoſe damſell *is* this?

6 And the ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It *is* the Moabitiſh damſell that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you let me glean, and gather, after the reapers amongſt the ſheaves: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued even from the morning untill now, that ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz unto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them, have I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, go unto the veſſels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and ſaid unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I *am* a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid unto her, It hath fully been ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done unto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewеſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‡ Let me finde favour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken friendly unto thine hand-maid, though I be not like unto one of thine hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and ſhe did eat and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her glean even among the ſheaves, and † reproach her not

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leave them that ſhe may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field untill even; and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gave to her that ſhe had reſerved, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed *be* he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the living and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man *is* neer of kin unto us, ‡ one of our next kinſmen

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid unto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my young men, until they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‡ meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harveſt, and of wheat-harveſt; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 *By Naomi her inſtruction,* 5 *Ruth lyeth at Boaz his feet.* 8 *Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman.* 14 *He ſendeth her away with ſix meaſures of barley.*

THEN Noami her mother in law ſaid unto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing-floor.

3 Waſh thy ſelf therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy ſelf known unto the man, until he ſhall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth down, that thou ſhalt mark the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt go in, and ‡ uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt do.

5 And ſhe ſaid unto her, All that thou ſayeſt unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And ſhe went down unto the floor, and

‡ *Or,* I finde favour. † *Hebr.* to the heart.

† *Heb.* ſhame her not.

‡ *Or,* one that hath right to redeem.

‡ *Or,* fall upon thee.

‡ *Or,* lift up the clothes that are on his feet.

did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‡ turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‡ *Or*, took hold on.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‡ a neer kinsman.

‡ *Or*, one that hath right to redeem.

10 And he said, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doth know, that thou *art* a vertuous woman.

† *Heb.* gate.

12 And now it is true, that I *am thy* neer kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, *as* the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet untill the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‡ vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and she went into the city.

‡ *Or*, sheet, *or* apron.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, untill he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

‡ Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 10 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the country of Moab selleth a parcell of land, which *was* our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*; but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: for *there is* none to redeem *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

† *Heb.* I said I will reveal *in* thine ear.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 * Now this *was the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man pluched off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

* Deut. 25, 7, 9.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee, so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelechs, and all that *was* Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‡ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Beth-lehem.

‡ *Or*, get thee riches, *or* power.

† *Heb.* proclaim *thy* name.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

* Genes. 38, 29. 1 Chron. 2, 4. Matth. 1, 3.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed *be* the LORD which hath not left thee this day without a ‡ kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

† *Hebr.* caused to cease unto thee.

‡ *Or*, redeemer.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sons, hath born him.

† *Hebr* to nourish.

† *Heb.* thy gray hairs.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the woman her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begat Hezron,

* 1 Chro. 2, 4. Matth. 1, 3.

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat ‡ Salmon,

‡ *Or*, Salmah.

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

The

The first book of SAMUEL, otherwise called, The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Levite having two wives worshippeth yeerly at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city * † yeerly to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave ‡ a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her wombe;

6 And her adversary also † provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And *as* he did so yeer by yeer, ‡ † when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD)

10 And she *was* † in bitternesse of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid † a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasor came upon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‡ complaint & grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe, † when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name ‡ Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yeerly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* untill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck untill she weaned him

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, *as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have ‡ lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, ‡ he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankfulnesse. 12 The sin of Elies sons. 18 Samuels ministery. 20 By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproveth his sons. 27 A prophesie against Elies house.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 *There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let

* Deut. 16. 16.
† Heb. from yeer to yeer.
‡ Or, a double portion.
† Heb. angred her.
‡ Or, from the t me that she, &c.
† Hebr. from her going up
† Heb. bitter of soul.
† Hebr. seed of men.
* Numb. 6. 5. Judges 13. 5.
† Heb. multiplied to pray.
† Hebr. hard of spirit.
‡ Or, meditation.
† Heb. revolution of dayes.
‡ That is, asked of God.
‡ Or, returned him, whom I have obtained by petition to the LORD.
‡ Or, he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.

not † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knoweledge, and by him actions are weighed.

† *Hebr.* hard.

4 The bowes of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 *They that were* full, have hired out themselves for bread, and *they that were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

* Deut. 32. 39. Wisd. 16. 13. Tob. 3. 2.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He * raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

* Psalm 113. 7.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darknes; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: The LORD shall judge the ends of ỹ earth, and he shal give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

* Chap. 7. 10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house; and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli *were* sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custome with the people *was*, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he strook *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh, unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roll for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat † presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth then he would answer him, *Nay*, but thou shalt give it *me* now; and if not, I will take it by force.

† *Hebr.* as on the day.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before ỹ LORD, *being* a childe, * girded with an linen ephod.

* Exod. 28. 4.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeer to yeer, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yeerly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the ‡ loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

‡ *Or*, petition which he asked

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at ỹ door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† *Hebr.* assembled by troops

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for ‡ I hear of your evil dealings, by all this people.

‡ *Or*, I hear evil words of you.

24 Nay my sons: for it *is* no good report that I hear; ye make the LORDS people ‡ to transgresse.

‡ *Or*, to crie out.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And ỹ childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both w the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and * did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

* Levit. 10, 14.

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shal be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‡ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which *God* shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

‡ *Or*, the affliction of the tabernacle for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

† *Hebr.* men.

34 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe *that* every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‡ one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

† *Hebr.* joyn.

‡ *Or*, somewhat about the priesthood.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house* 15 *Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD

LORD was precious in those dayes; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*:

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samoel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 ‡ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of * every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will perform against Eli, all things which I have spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‡ * For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves ‡ vile, and he † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, & opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‡ thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beersheba knew that Samuel *was* ‡ established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-ezer.* 3 *They fetch the ark, to the terrour of the Philistines.* 10 *They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain.* 12 *Eli at the newes, falling backward, breaketh his neck* 19 *Phinehas wife discouraged in her travail with Ichabod, dieth.*

AND the word of Samuel ‡ † came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and *when* † they joyned battel, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us ‡ fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, *it* may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that ‡ earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us; for there hath not been such a thing † heretofore.

8 Wo unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, * as they have been to you: † quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli *was* ninety and eight yeers old; and * his eyes † were dim, that he could not see.

16 And

‡ Or, came to passe. † Hebr. was.

† Heb. the battel was spread. † Hebr. the aray.

† Hebr. take unto us.

† Heb. yesterday or the third day.

* Judges 13, 1. † Hebr. be men.

† Heb. dieth.

* Chap 3, 2. † Heb. stood.

‡ Or, thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him

* 2 King. 21, 12.

† Heb. beginning and ending. ‡ Or, and I will tell him, &c. * Chap. 2. 29. 30. 31, &c. ‡ Or, accursed. † Hebr. frowned not upon them.

† Heb. to adde. ‡ Or, word. † Heb. all the things, or words.

‡ Or, faithfull.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, & thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel fourty yeers.

‡ *Or*, to cry out.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe *neer* ‡ to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self and travailed; for her paines † came upon her.

† *Hebr.* were turned.

20 And about the time of her death, the woman that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, † neither did she regard *it*.

† *Hebr.* set not her heart.

21 And she named the childe ‡ I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband)

‡ *That is* where *is* the glory or, *there is* no glory.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Philistines having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon.* 3 *Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods.* 8 *So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither,* 10 *and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.*

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, onely ‡ *the stump* of Dagon was left to him.

‡ *Or*, the fishie part.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavie upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * emerods, *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

* Psal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carrried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was *so*, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron; and it came to passe as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, they have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After seven moneths the Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the ark.* 21 *They send to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.*

AND the ark of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespasse-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse offering, which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague *was* on † you all, and on your lords.

† *Hebr.* them.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‡ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

‡ *Or*, reproachfully.

* Exod. 12. 31.

† *Hebr.* them.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, *then* ‡ he hath done us this great evill: but if not, then we shall know that it *is* not his hand that smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

‡ *Or*, it

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, *and* went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh *were* reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levite took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these *are* the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the ‡ great *stone of* Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone remaineth* unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 *They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his son to keep it.* 2 *After twenty yeers the Israelites by Samuels means, solemnly repent at Mizpeh.* 9 *While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Eben-ezer.* 13 *The Philistines are subdued.* 15 *Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.*

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeers: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, & *Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and *serve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel, and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD; and Samuel cryed unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‡ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew neer to battel against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, untill *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set *it* between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‡ Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeer to yeer † in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah; for there *was* his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By occasion of the evil government of Samuels sons, the Israelites ask a king.* 6 *Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God.* 10 *He telleth the manner of a king.* 19 *God willeth Samuel to yeeld unto the importunity of the people.*

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now

* Josh. 24.14,23.
* Judges 10. 13.
* Deut. 6. 13. Matth. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.
* Judges 3. 11.

† Hebr. be not silent from us from crying.

‡ Or, answered.

‡ That is, the stone of help.

† Hebr. and he circuited.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgement.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah;

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voyce of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore ‡ hearken unto their voyce: ‡ howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsmen, and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his † officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, & your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voyce, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

* Deut. 16, 19.

* Hos. 13, 10. Acts 13, 21.

† *Heb.* was evil in the eyes of Samuel.

‡ *Or*, obey.

‡ *Or*, notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.

† *Heb.* eunuchs.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsel of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.*

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name *was* * Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, ‡ a Benjamite, a mighty man of ‡ power.

2 And he had a son, whose name *was* Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; least my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man; all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way ŷ we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what † have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, † I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the Seer: for he that is now *called* a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ *And* as they went up † the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is* ‡ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice; *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about † this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now

* Chap. 14. 51. † Chron. 9. 35.

‡ *Or*, the son of a man of eminency. ‡ *Or*, substance.

Hebr. is gone out of, &c.

Hebr. is with us?

Hebr. there is found in my hand.

† *Heb.* my word is good.

† *Hebr.* in the ascent of the citie.

‡ *Or*, feast.

† *Heb.* to day.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, ſaying,

16 To morrow about this time I will ſend thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou ſhalt anoint him to be captain over my people Iſrael, that he may ſave my people out of the hand of the Philiſtines: for I have looked upon my people, becauſe their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel ſaw Saul, the LORD ſaid unto him, Behold the man whom I ſpake to thee of: this ſame ſhall † reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neer to Samuel in the gate, and ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, where the ſeers houſe *is*.

19 And Samuel anſwered Saul, and ſaid, I *am* the ſeer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye ſhall eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine aſſes that were loſt † three dayes ago, ſet not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom *is* all the deſire of Iſrael? *is it* not on thee, and on all thy fathers houſe?

21 And Saul anſwered and ſaid, *Am* not I a Benjamite of the ſmaleſt of the tribes of Iſrael? and my family the leaſt of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou † ſo to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his ſervant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them ſit in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty perſons.

23 And Samuel ſaid unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I ſaid unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the ſhoulder, and that which was upon it, and ſet *it* before Saul: and *Samuel* ſaid, Behold, that which is † left, ſet *it* before thee, *and* eat; for unto this time *hath it* been kept for thee, *ſince* I ſaid, I have invited the people: ſo Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the houſe.

26 And they aroſe early: and it came to paſſe about the ſpring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the houſe, ſaying, Up, that I may ſend thee away. And Saul aroſe, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel ſaid to Saul, Bid the ſervant paſſe on before us, (and he paſſed on) but ſtand thou ſtill † a while, that I may ſhew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *Samuel anointeth Saul.* 2 *He confirmeth him by prediction of three ſignes.* 9 *Sauls heart is changed, and he propheſieth.* 14 *He concealeth the matter of the kingdom from his uncle.* 17 *Saul is choſen at Mizpeh by lot.* 26 *The different affections of his ſubjects.*

THen Samuel took a viall of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaid, *Is it* not becauſe the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou ſhalt finde two men by * Rachels ſepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will ſay unto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeek are found: and lo, thy father hath left † the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I do for my ſon?

3 Then ſhalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there ſhall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el one carying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † ſalute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou ſhalt receive of their hands.

5 After that, thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou ſhalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a pſaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they ſhall propheſie

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when theſe ſignes are come unto thee, † *that* thou do as occaſion ſhall ſerve thee, for God *is* with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace-offerings: * ſeven dayes ſhalt thou tarrie, till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt do.

9 ¶ And it was ſo, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the ſpirit of God came upon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe when all that knew him before-time, ſaw, that behold, he propheſied among the prophets, then the people ſaid † one to another, What *is* this *that* is come unto the ſon of Kiſh? * *Is* Saul alſo among the prophets?

12 And one † of the ſame place anſwered and ſaid, But who *is* their father? therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul alſo among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle ſaid unto him, and to his ſervant, Whither went ye? And he ſaid, To ſeek the aſſes: and when we ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid unto you.

16 And Saul ſaid unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought up Iſrael out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppreſſed you

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who

† Hebr. the buſineſſe.

† Hebr. aſk thee of peace.

† Hebr. and it ſhall come to paſſe that when theſe ſignes, &c.

† Hebr. do for thee as thine hand ſhall finde.

† Chap. 3. 8.

Hebr. ſhoulder.

† Hebr. turned.

Hebr. man to his neighbour.

† Chap. 9. 24.

Hebr. from thence.

who himself saved you out of all your adversities, and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, & by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neer, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neer by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? and all the people shouted, and said, † God save the king.

† *Hebr.* let the king live.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in a book, & laid *it* up before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‡ he held his peace.

‡ *Or*, he was as though he had been deaf.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Iabesh-Gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this *condition* will I make *a covenant* with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, † Give us seven dayes respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if *there be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

† *Heb.* forbear us.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What *aileth* the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

† *Hebr.* as one man.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and ỹmen of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, To morrow by *that time* the sun be hot, ye shall have † help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

‡ *Or*, deliverance.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, to morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: & there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul & all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

ANd Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voyce in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, & gray-headed, and behold, my sons *are* with you, and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: Whose ox have I taken? or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* † bribe ‡ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

* Eccles 46, 19.

† *Heb.* ransom.

‡ *Or*, that I should hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witnesse against you, and his anointed *is* witnesse this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‡ advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

‡ *Or*, made.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and to your fathers.

† *Hebr.* righteousnesses, *or* benefits.

† *Hebr.* with.

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD * sent Moses and Aaron, which brought

* Genes. 46. 5, &
* Exod. 3, 10.

brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, & into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cryed unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and *Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us; when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell against the † commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebell against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickednesse *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins, *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickednesse, yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aside, (for then *should ye* go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they *are* vain)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider ‡ how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Sauls selected band.* 3 *He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garison Jonathan had smitten.* 5 *The Philistines great host.* 6 *The distresse of the Israelites.* 8 *Saul weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth.* 11 *Samuel reproveth him.* 17 *The three spoiling bands of the Philistines.* 19 *The policie of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.*

SAul † reigned one yeer, and when he had reigned two yeers over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that *was* in ‡ Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, & six thousand horsmen, & people as the sand which *is* on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, east-ward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some of* the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

8 ¶ * And he tarried seven dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to passe, that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, what hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not † made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded

† *Hebr.* as one man.

‡ *Or,* deliverance.

† *Hebr.* the son of one yeer in his reigning.

‡ *Or,* the hill.

† *Hebr.* did stink.

† *Hebr.* trembled after him.

* Chap. 10, 8.

† *Hebr.* blesse him.

† *Hebr.* intreated the face.

* Ecclus 46, 19.

† *Heb.* ransom.

‡ *Or,* that I should hide mine eyes at him.

‡ *Or,* made.

† *Hebr.* righteousnesses, or benefits.

† *Hebr.* with.

* Genes. 46. 5.

* Exod. 4, 16.

him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had † a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battel, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the ‡ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Jonathan, unwitting to his father, the Priest or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A divine terrour maketh them beat themselves. 17 Saul not staying the priests answer, setteth on them. 21 The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, joyn against them. 24 Sauls unadvised adjuration, hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Jonathan taken by lot, is saved by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

NOw ‡ it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him *were* about six hundred men;

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, * I-chabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one *was* Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one *was* situate north-ward over against Michmash, and the other south-ward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD, * to save by many or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, behold we will pass over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, † Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for * the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this *shall be* a signe unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: & the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‡ an half-acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, & among all the people: the garison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer *were* not *there.*

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel)

19 ¶ And it came to pass while Saul talked unto the priest, that the ‡ noise that *was* in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him, † assembled themselves, and they came to the battel: and behold, * every mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the coumtrey* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battel.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battel passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And

† *Heb.* found.

† *Hebr.* a file with mouthes.

† *Heb.* to set.

‡ *Or,* standing camp.

‡ *Or,* there was a day.

* Chap. 4. 21.

† *Hebr.* tooth.

* 2 Chro. 14. 11.

† *Heb.* be still.

* 1 Mac. 4. 30.

‡ *Or,* half a furrow of an acre of land.

Heb. a trembling of God.

‡ *Or,* tumult.

Heb. were cried together.

* Judges 7. 22. 2 Chron. 20. 23.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an honey-combe, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straightly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were ‡ faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey:

30 How much more, If haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found! for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajjalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* * with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have ‡ transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: † the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw neer hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neer hither all the * † chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For *as* the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die: But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, ‡ Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: *as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

48 And he ‡ gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz; and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner the son of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.* 6 *Saul favoureth the Kenites.* 8 *He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil.* 10 *Samuel denounceth unto Saul commending and excusing himself, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience.* 24 *Sauls humiliation.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

SAmuel also said unto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of § LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and sucking, ox and sheep, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

‡ Or, hew the innocent † Heb. went forth.

‡ Or, wrought mightily.

* Chap. 9. 16.

* Exod. 17. 8. Numb. 24. 20.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ‡ laid wait in the valley.

‡ Or, fought.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *untill* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and ‡ of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

‡ Or, of the second sort.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them untill † they be consumed.

† Hebr. they consume them.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, but didst flie upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gigal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, *to obey *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rams.

* Eccles 5, 1. Hose. 6, 6. Mat. 9. 13. and 12. 7.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

† Hebr. divination.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‡ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he *is* not a man that he should repent.

‡ Or, eternity, *or*, victory.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

* Exod. 17. 11. Num. 14. 45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul untill the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem. 6 His humane judgement is reproved. 11 He anointeth David. 19 Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his † coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

† Hebr. meeting.

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and

and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD S anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to passe before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit † down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward; so Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD ‡ troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to passe when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hands, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in ‡ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD *is* with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him; and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battel,* 4 *Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat.* 12 *David sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge.* 28 *Eliab chideth him.* 30 *He is brought to Saul.* 32 *He sheweth the reason of his confidence.* 38 *Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant.* 55 *Saul taketh notice of David.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in ‡ Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battel in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height *was* six cubites and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse upon his head, and he *was* † armed with a coat of mailes: and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* graves of brasse upon his legs, and a ‡ target of brasse between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear *was* like a weavers beam, and his spears head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, & said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battel in aray? *am* not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* * the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name *was* Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went *and* followed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three sons that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neer, morning & evening, and presented himself fourty dayes.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten † cheeses unto the ‡ captain of *their* thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now

‡ *Or*, the coast of Dammim.

† *Heb.* ranged the battel.

† *Hebr.* clothed.

‡ *Or*, gorget.

* Chap. 16. 1.

† *Hebr.* cheeses of milk.

‡ *Hebr.* captain of a thousand.

19 Now Saul, and they and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, & went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the ‡ trench, as the host was going forth to the† fight, and shouted for the battel.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battel in aray, army against army.

22 And David left† his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and† saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled† from him, & were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who *is* this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mightest see the battel.

29 And David said, What have I now done? *Is there* not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same† manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed *them* before Saul: and he † sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said unto David, thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a ‡ lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul† armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved *it*: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the ‡ brook, and put them in a shepherds† bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling *was* in his hand, & he drew neer to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neer unto David, and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, & ruddy, & of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD† deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wilde beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battel *is* the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So * David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran & stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And

‡ *Or*, place of the carriage.

‡ *Or*, battel-ray, *or* place of fight.

† *Hebr.* the vessels from upon him.

† *Hebr.* asked his brethren of peace

† *Hebr.* from his face.

* Josh. 15, 16,

† *Hebr.* word.

† *Hebr.* took him.

‡ Or, kid.

† *Hebr.* clothed, &c. with his clothes.

‡ *Or*, valley.

† *Hebr.* vessell,

† *Hebr.* shut thee up.

* Eccles. 47. 4. 1 Macc. 4. 30.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son *is* this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son *art* thou, *thou* young man? and David answered, *I am* the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jonathan loveth David.* 5 *Saul envieth his praise,* 10 *seeketh to kill him in his fury,* 12 *feareth him for his good successe,* 17 *offereth him his daughters for a snare.* 22 *David perswaded to be the kings son in law, giveth two hundred fore-skins of the Philistines for Michals dowry.* 28 *Sauls hatred, and Davids glory increaseth.*

AND it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* ‡ behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants.

6 And it came to passe as they came when David was returned from the slaughter of the ‡ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † instruments of musick.

7 And the women answered *one another* as they played, and said, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands, and *what* can he have more but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall *with it*: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David ‡ behaved himself wisely in all his wayes; and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, who *am* I? and what *is* my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law, in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the ears of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings son in law, seeing that I *am* a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry; but an hundred fore-skins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their fore-skins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and *that* Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much † set by.

‡ *Or*, prospered.

† *Hebr.* a son of valour.

† *Hebr.* was right in his eyes.

† *Hebr.* according to these words.

† *Hebr.* fulfilled.

† *Hebr.* precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jonathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill David. 4 He perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Davids good successe in a new war, Sauls malicious rage braketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take David, 22 and Saul himself, propheſie.

AND Saul ſpake to Jonathan † his ſon, and to all his ſervants, that they ſhould kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls ſon delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelf untill the morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelf:

3 And I will go out and ſtand beſide my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan ſpake good of David unto Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, Let not the king ſin againſt his ſervant, againſt David: becauſe he hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, and the LORD wrought a great ſalvation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt *it*, and didſt rejoyce: Wherefore then wilt thou ſin againſt innocent blood, to ſlay David without a cauſe?

6 And Saul hearkned unto the voyce of Jonathan: and Saul ſware, *As* the LORD liveth, he ſhall not be ſlain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his preſence, as † in times paſt.

8 And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter; and they fled from † him.

9 And the evil ſpirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he ſat in his houſe with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence, and he ſmote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers unto Davids houſe, to watch him, and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, ſaying, If thou ſave not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, and eſcaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolſter, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to take David, ſhe ſaid, He *is* ſick.

15 And Saul ſent the meſſengers *again* to ſee David, ſaying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may ſlay him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolſter.

17 And Saul ſaid unto Michal, Why haſt thou deceived me ſo, and ſent away mine enemy, that he is eſcaped? And Michal anſwered Saul, He ſaid unto me, Let me go; Why ſhould I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and eſcaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, ſaying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul ſent meſſengers to take David: and when they ſaw the company of the prophets propheſying, and Samuel ſtanding *as* appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the meſſengers of Saul, and they alſo propheſied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he ſent other meſſengers, and they propheſied likewiſe: and Saul ſent meſſengers again the third time, and they propheſied alſo.

22 Then went he alſo to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and ſaid, Where *are* Samuel and David? And *one* ſaid, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him alſo, and he went on and propheſied, untill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo, and propheſied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they ſay, * *Is* Saul alſo among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 David conſulteth with Ionathan for his ſafety. 11 Ionathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to David. 24 Saul miſſing David, ſeeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my ſin before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid unto him, God forbid; thou ſhalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or ſmall, but that he will † ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *ſo*.

3 And David ſware moreover, and ſaid, thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he ſaith, Let not Jonathan know this, leſt he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, *there is* but a ſtep between me and death.

4 Then ſaid Jonathan unto David, ‡ Whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David ſaid unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I ſhould not fail to ſit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my ſelf in the fields unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, David earneſtly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city, for *there is* a yeerly ‡ ſacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he ſay thus, *It is* well; thy ſervant ſhall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be ſure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deal kindly with thy ſervant; for * thou haſt brought thy ſervant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwith-

* Judges 9, 17. and 12, 3. Chap. 28, 21. Pſal. 119, 109.

† *Heb.* yeſterday third day.
‡ *Heb.* his face.

† *Heb.* fell.
* Chap. 10, 11.

† *Heb.* uncover mine ear.

‡ *Or,* ſay what is thy mind, and I will do, &c.
† *Heb.* ſpeaketh or thinketh.

‡ *Or,* feaſt.

* Chap. 18, 3. and 23, 18.

notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy self; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and † shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I live, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnes from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan † made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, ‡ because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty.

19 And *when* thou hast stayed three dayes, *then* thou shalt go down ‡ † quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, † when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone ‡ Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expresly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for *there is* peace to thee, and † no hurt; *as* the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which was* the second *day* of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore comest not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, *to go* to Beth-lehem.

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, ‡ † Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he † shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I shoot. *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cryed after the lad, and said, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ *And* assoon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, ‡ forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.* 7 *Doeg was present.* 8 *David taketh Goliaths sword.* 10 *David at Gath feigneth himself mad.*

THen came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the Priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him,

† *Hebr.* searched.

† *Hebr.* uncover mine ear.

Heb. ell. Chap. 0, 11.

† *Hebr.* eat.

‡ *Or*, by his love towards him.

† *Hebr.* missed. ‡ *Or*, diligently. † *Hebr.* greatly. † *Hebr.* in the day. of the business. ‡ *Or*, that sheweth the way. † *Hebr.* not any thing.

‡ *Or*, *Thou* perverse rebell. † *Hebr.* son of perverse rebellion.

† *Hebr.* is the son of death.

† *Hebr.* to passe over him.

† *Hebr.* instruments. † *Heb.* that *was* his.

‡ *Or*, *The* LORD *be* witness *of that* which &c.

Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The King hath commanded me a busines, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the busines where about I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such & such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † present

† *Heb.* found.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

* Exod. 25, 30. Levit. 24, 5. Mat. 12, 4.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women *have been* kept from us about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of ỹ young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ‡ yea though it were sanctified this day in ỹ vessel.

‡ *Or*, especially when this day there is *other* sanctified in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; & his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings busines required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it *is here* wrapt in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it*: for *there is* no other save that, here. And David said, *There is* none like that, give it me.

* Chap. 17, 2, 9.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, *Is* not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18, 7. and 29, 5. Eccles 47, 6.

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, & feigned himself mad in their hands, and ‡ scrabled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

‡ *Or*, made marks.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man ‡ is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

‡ *Or*, playeth the madman.

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad-man in my presence? Shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by God, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfulnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresse, and every one that † *was* in debt, and every one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

† *Heb.* had a creditor.

† *Heb.* bitter of soul.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a ‡ tree in Ramah having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him)

‡ *Or*, grove in a high place.

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites, will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds;

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that † sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and *there is* none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me to lie in wait, as at this day?

† *Heb.* uncovereth mine ear.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said Hear now, thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, ‡ Here I *am*, my lord.

‡ *Heb.* behold me.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

* Chap. 22, 20.

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who *is so* faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquir of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

† *Heb.* little or great.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the ‡† footmen that stood about him, turn and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the

‡ *Or*, guard. † *Heb.* runners.

the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the prieſts of the LORD.

18 And the king ſaid to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the prieſts, and ſlew on that day fourſcore and five perſons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the prieſts, ſmote he with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children and ſucklings, and oxen and aſſes, and ſheep, with the edge of the ſword

20 ¶ And one of the ſons of Ahimelech, the ſon of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar ſhewed David, that Saul had ſlain the LORDS prieſts.

22 And David ſaid unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would ſurely tell Saul: I have occaſioned *the death* of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou *ſhalt be* in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah.* 7 *God ſhewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he eſcapeth from Keilah.* 14 *In Ziph Ionathan cometh and comforteth him.* 19 *The Ziphites diſcover him to Saul.* 25 *At Maon he is reſcued from Saul by the invaſion of the Philiſtines.* 29 *He dwelleth at En-gedi.*

THen they told David, ſaying, Behold the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they rob the treſhing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid unto David, Go, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſave Keilah.

3 And Davids men ſaid unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD anſwered him and ſaid, Ariſe, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattel, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo David ſaved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſon of Ahimelech * fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand. * Chap. 22, 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, by entring into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to beſiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchief againſt him; and he ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then ſaid David, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſervant hath certainly heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the city for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy ſervant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael, I beſeech thee tell thy ſervant. And the LORD ſaid, he will come down.

12 Then ſaid David, Will the men of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? and the LORD ſaid, They will deliver thee up. † *Hebr.* ſhut up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about ſix hundred, aroſe and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was eſcaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderneſſe in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David ſaw, that Saul was come out to ſeek his life: and David *was* in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls ſon aroſe, and went to David into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt be king over Iſrael, and I ſhall be next unto thee; and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doth not David hide himſelf with us in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the ſouth of ‡ Jeſhimon? † *Hebr.* on the right hand. ‡ *Or*, the wilderneſſe?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the deſire of thy ſoul to come down, and our part *ſhall be* to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compaſſion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and ſee his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath ſeen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very ſubtilly. † *Hebr.* foot ſhall be.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himſelf, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if he be in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Judah.

24 And they aroſe, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wildernes of Maon, in the plain on the ſouth of Jeſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeek *him*; and they told David: wherfore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderneſſe of Maon: and when Saul heard *that*, he purſued after David in the wilderneſſe of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountain, and David and his men on that ſide of the mountain: and David made haſte to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compaſſed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger unto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come; for the Philiſtines have † invaded the land. † *Heb.* ſpread themſelves upon, &c.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after David, and went againſt the Philiſtines: therefore

‡ *That is*, the rock of divisions.

therefore they called that place ‡ Sela-hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life.* 8 *He sheweth thereby his innocency.* 16 *Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.*

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David *is* in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

† *Hebr.* after.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David & his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-coats by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe privily.

† *Hebr.* the robe which *was* Sauls.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid, that I should do this thing unto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

† *Heb.* cut off.

7 So David † stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and see, that *there is* neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou hunterest my soul, to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliver me out of thine hand.

† *Hebr.* judge.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, *Is* this thy voyce, my son David? And Saul lift up his voyce and wept.

17 And he said to David, thou *art* more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

† *Heb.* shut up.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Samuel dieth.* 2 *David in Paran sendeth to Nabal.* 10 *Provoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he mindeth to destroy him.* 14 *Abigail understanding the reof,* 18 *taketh a present,* 23 *and by her wisdome* 32 *pacifieth David.* 36 *Nabal hearing thereof, dieth.* 39 *David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives.* 44 *Michal is given to Phalti.*

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose and went down to the wildernesse of Paran.

* Chap. 28, 3. Ecclus 46. 13, 20.

2 And *there was* a man in Maon, whose ‡ possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

‡ *Or*, businesse.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she *was* a woman of good understanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churlish and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;

† *Heb.* ask him in my name, of peace.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds *which* were with us, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† *Heb.* shamed.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all these words

words in the name of David, and † ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants and said. Who *is* David? and who *is* the son of Jesse? there be many servants now a dayes that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they *be*.

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men. Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wildernes to salute our master; and he † railed on them.

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is such* a son of Belial, that *a man* cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched *corn*, and an hundred ‡ clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, *as* she rode on the asse, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquity *be*, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine † audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name *is*, so *is* he; Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from † avenging thy self with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this ‡ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house: because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come passe, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be † no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed *be* thy advice, and blessed *be* thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And

† *Heb.* saving thy self.

‡ *Or*, present

† *Heb.* walk at the feet of, &c.

† *Heb.* in the midst of the bought of a sling.

† *Heb.* no staggering, *or* stumbling.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an asse, with five damsels of hers that went † after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

† *Heb.* at her feet.

43 David also took Ahinoam * of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

* Iosh. 15. 56. * 2 Sam. 3. 14. 15

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against David.* 4 *David coming into the trench, slayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse.* 13 *David reproveth Abner,* 18 *and exhorteth Saul.* 21 *Saul acknowledgeth his sin.*

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah *which is* before Jeshimon?

* Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the ‡ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55. ‡ *Or,* midst of his carriages.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zerujah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

† *Heb.* shut up.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltless?

10 David said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battel, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep, because a deep sleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off (a great space *being* between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* cryest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: *as* the LORD liveth, ye *are* † worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the kings spear *is*, and the cruse of water, that *was* at his bolster.

† *Heb.* the sons of death.

17 And Saul knew Davids voyce, and said, *Is* this thy voyce, my son David? And David said, *It is* my voyce, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him † accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go serve other gods.

† *Hebr.* smell. † *Heb.* cleaving.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes; so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed *be* thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him.* 5 *David beggeth Ziklag of Achish.* 8 *He invading other countries, perswadeth Achish he fought against Iudah.*

AND David said in his heart, I shall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me, than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

† *Hebr.* be consumed.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him, unto

unto Achiſh the ſon of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he and his men, every man with his houſhold, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: & he ſought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in ſome town in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſervant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gave him Ziklag that day: Wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeer and four moneths.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up and invaded the Geſhurites, and the ‡ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the ſheep, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparrel, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‡ Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David ſaid, Againſt ſ̈outh of Judah, and againſt the ſouth of the Jerahmeelites, and againſt the ſouth of the Kenites.

11 And David ſaved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying Leſt they ſhould tell on us, ſaying, So did David, and ſo *will be* his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeved David, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael † utterly to abhorre him; therefore he ſhall be my ſervant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Achiſh putteth confidence in David.* 3 *Saul having deſtroyed the witches,* 4 *and now in his fear forſaken of God,* 7 *ſeeketh to a witch* 9 *The witch encouraged by Saul, raiſeth up Samuel.* 15 *Saul hearing his ruin fainteth.* 21 *The woman with his ſervants refreſh him with meat.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: and Achiſh ſaid unto David, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt go out with me to battel, thou and thy men.

2 And David ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſervant can do. And Achiſh ſaid to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw ſ̈hoſt of the Philiſtines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul unto his ſervants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his ſervant ſaid to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelf, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he ſaid, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me *him* up whom I ſhall name unto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid unto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul had done, how he hath cut off thoſe that have familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, *As* the LORD liveth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhall I bring up unto thee? And he ſaid, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cryed with a loud voyce: and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king ſaid unto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid unto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

14 And he ſaid unto her, † What form *is* he of? And ſhe ſaid, An old man cometh up, and he *is* covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he ſtooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelf.

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me to bring me up? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed; for the Philiſtines make war againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayeſt make known unto me what I ſhall do.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, wherefore then doeſt thou ask of me, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‡ to him, * as he ſpake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will alſo deliver Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſons be with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliver the hoſt of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou ſpakeſt unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo unto the voyce of thine hand-maid, and

† Heb. the number of dayes.
† Heb. a yeer of dayes.
‡ Or, Gerzites.
‡ Or, Againſt the ſouth ſ̈ of Judah, &c.
† Heb. utterly to ſtink.
* Chap. 25. 1.
† Heb. fell with the fulneſs of his ſtature.
† Heb. what *is* his form?
† Heb. by the hand of prophets.
‡ Or, for himſelf.
* Chap. 15. 28.
† Heb. mine hand.

and let me set a morsell of bread before thee, and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat: but his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voyce: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes or these yeers, and I have found no fault in him since he fell *unto me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, * Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battel, lest in the battel he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should* it not *be* with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host, is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, † the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been † with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battel.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

* 1 Chro. 12. 19.

* Chap. 18. 7. and 21. 11.

† *Hebr.* thou *art* not good in the eyes of the lords.

† *Heb.* do not evill in the eyes of the lords.

† *Hebr.* before thee,

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 7 David asking counsel, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 Davids law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the stuff. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him, lift up their voice and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was † grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

† *Hebr.* bitter.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troup? shall I overtake them? and he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? and he said, I *am* a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of the Cherethites, and upon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of †the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carryed away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughter, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattel, and said, This *is* Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him; and when David came neer to the people, he ‡saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of belial, of †those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battel, so *shall* his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was *so* from that day †forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel, unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, (saying, Behold a †present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD)

27 To *them* which *were* in Beth-el, and to *them* which *were* in south Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachel, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chor-ashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach.

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves. 7 The Philistines possesse the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcases. 11 They of Iabesh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Iabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‡ slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sons.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ‡ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard ‡ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and * burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and * buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

* 1 Chro. 10, 1.
‡ Or, wounded,
† Hebr. shooters, men with bows.
† Heb. found him.
‡ Or, mock me.
‡ Or, concerning him.
* Jerem. 34.
* 2 Sam. 2, 4.

The second book of SAMUEL, Otherwise called, The second book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slain.* 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and *so* it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? and he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battel, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots and horsmen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, ‡ Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for ‡ anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neer, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son,

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bow: behold *it is* written * in the book ‡ of Jasher)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell *it* not in Gath, publish *it* not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, *let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and ‡ pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battel! O Jonathan, *thou wast* slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. II.

1 *David by Gods direction, with his company, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Iudah.* 5 *He commendeth them of Iabesh-gilead, for their kindnesse to Saul.* 8 *Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel.* 12 *A mortall skirmish between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Ioabs men.* 18 *Asahel is slain.* 25 *At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat.* 32 *Asahels buriall.*

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? and he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his housholds: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 * And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That * the men of Jabesh-gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed

* 1 Sam. 30, 17.

† Heb. what was, &c.

† Heb. behold me.

‡ Or, my coat of male (or my embroidered coat) hindreth me, that my, &c.

* Chap. 3, 31, and 13, 31.

Iebr.

* Psalm 105, 15.

* Josh. 10. 13. ‡ Or, of the upright.

* Micah 1, 10.

‡ Or, sweet.

* 1 Mac. 2, 57.

* 1 Sam. 31, 13.

ed this kindneſſe unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD ſhew kindneſſe and truth unto you: and I alſo will requite you this kindneſſe, becauſe ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be ſtrengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your maſter Saul is dead, and alſo the houſe of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the ſon of Ner, captain of † Saulshoſt, took Iſh-boſheth the ſon of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Aſhurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Iſrael.

10 Iſh-boſheth Sauls ſon *was* fourty yeers old when he began to reign over Iſrael, and reigned two yeers: but the houſe of Judah followed David

11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the houſe of Judah, was ſeven yeers, and ſix moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the ſon of Ner, and the ſervants of Iſh-boſheth the ſon of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the ſon of Zeruiah, and the ſervants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon: and they ſat down, the one on the one ſide of the pool, and the other on the other ſide of the pool.

14 And Abner ſaid to Joab, Let the young men now ariſe, and play before us. And Joab ſaid, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Iſh-boſheth the ſon of Saul, and twelve of the ſervants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thruſt* his ſword in his fellows ſide; ſo they fell down together: Wherefore that place was called ‡ Helkath-hazzurim, which *is* in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very ſore battel that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Iſrael, before the ſervants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three ſons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abiſhai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde roe.

19 And Aſahel purſued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, † from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and ſaid, *Art* thou Aſahel? And he anſwered, I *am*.

21 And Abner ſaid to him, Turn thee aſide to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‡ armour. But Aſahel would not turn aſide from following of him.

22 And Abner ſaid again to Aſahel, Turn thee aſide from following me, wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? how then ſhould I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refuſed to turn aſide: Wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the ſpear ſmote him under the fifth *rib*, that the ſpear came out behinde him; and he fell down there, and died in the ſame place: and it came to paſſe, that as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell down and died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Joab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: and the ſun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themſelves together after Abner, and became one troup, & ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword devour for ever? knoweſt thou not that it will be bitterneſſe in the latter end? how long ſhall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab ſaid, *As* God liveth, unleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then † in the morning the people had ‡ gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and paſſed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids ſervants nineteen men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſervants of David had ſmitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father, which *was* in Beth-lehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

† *Hebr.* from the morning

‡ *Or*, gone away.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the war David ſtill waxeth ſtronger.* 2 *Six ſons were born to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner diſpleaſed with Iſh-boſheth,* 12 *revolteth to David.* 13 *David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner having communed with the Iſraelites, is feaſted by David, and diſmiſſed.* 22 *Ioab returning from battel, is diſpleaſed with the king, and killeth Abner.* 28 *David curſeth Ioab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long war between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David: but David waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were ſons born in Hebron: and his firſt-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe.

3 And the ſecond, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Abſalom the ſon of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the ſon of Hag-gith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſon of Abital:

5 And the ſixth, Ithream, by Eglah Davids wife: theſe were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was war between the houſe of Saul and the houſe of David, that Abner made himſelf ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name *was* *Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Iſh-boſheth* ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

* *Chap.* 21. 10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſh-boſheth, and ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Judah do ſhew kindneſſe this day unto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his

brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Sauls son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal which I espoused to me * for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from *her* husband, *even* from * Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David † in times past to be king over you.

18 Now then do *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from *pursuing* a troup, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace)

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why *is it* that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah; but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab * took him aside in the gate to speak with him ‡ quietly: and smote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of * Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he said, I and my kingdom *are* guiltless before the LORD for ever, from the † blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leaper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battel.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that *were* with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the † bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voyce, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it † pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I *am* this day † weak, though anointed king, and these men the sons of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner,* 2 *Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron.* 9 *David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheths head to be buried.*

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men *that were* captains of bands: the name of the one *was* Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin;

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls son, had a son that was lame of his feet, *and* was five yeers old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel,

* 1 Kings 2. 5.
‡ *Or*, peaceably.
* Chap. 2. 23.
† *Hebr.* bloods.
† *Hebr.* be cut off.
* Chap. 2. 23.
† *Hebr.* bed.
† *Hebr.* children of iniquity.
† *Hebr.* was good in their eyes.
† *Hebr.* tender.

* 1 Sam. 18. 25, 27.
* 1 Sam. 25. 44. Phalti.
† *Hebr.* going and weeping.
† *Hebr.* both ye yesterday and the third day

Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth *rib*; and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (†thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ‡ who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person, in his own house, upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried *it* in the * sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel. 4 Davids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Iebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to David. 13 Eleven sons are born to him in Ierusalem. 17 David directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-perazim, 22 and again at the mulbery-trees.

THen * came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David *was* thirty yeers old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned fourty yeers.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah * seven yeers, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem, unto the Jebusites, the *i*nhabitant of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‡ thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Davids soul, * *he shall be chief and captain*: ‡ wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it The city of David, and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and † masons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * David took *him* more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And * these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtlesse deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to * Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‡ Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men * ‡ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come upon them over against the mulbery-trees.

24 And let it be when thou heares the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

‡ *Or*, saying, David shall not, &c.

* 1 Chro. 11. 6.

‡ *Or*, because they had said, Even the blinde and the lame, He shall not come into the house.

† *Hebr.* went going and growing.

* 1 Chro. 14. 1.

† *Hebr.* hewers of the stone of the wall.

* 1 Chro. 3. 9.

* 1 Chro. 3. 5.

* 1 Chro. 11. 16. and 14. 8.

* Isa. 28. 21.

‡ *That is* the plain of breaches.

* 1 Chro. 14. 12.

‡ *Or*, took them away.

CHAP. VI.

1 *David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart.* 6 *Uzzah is smitten at Perez-uzzah.* 11 *God blesseth Obed-edom for the ark.* 12 *David bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him.* 17 *He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting.* 20 *Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childlesse to her death.*

AGain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And *David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ‡ whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‡ Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of* the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, ‡ accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David, and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments made of* fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen ‡ shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‡ errour, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: And he called the name of the place ‡ Perez-uzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that *pertained* unto him, because of the ark of God. * So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom, into the city of David, with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD, had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and David *was* girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had † pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, * he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows ‡ shamelesly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and ‡ of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe untill the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house,* 4 *after by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 12 *He promiseth him benefites and blessings in his seed.* 18 *Davids prayer and thanksgiving.*

AND it came to passe, * when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that *is* in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell † my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‡ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts * I took thee from the sheep-cote, † from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people over Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name,

---

* 1 Chro. 13. 5, 6.

‡ *Or*, at which the name *even* the name of the LORD of hosts was called upon.

† *Hebr.* made to ride.

‡ *Or*, the hill.

* 1 Sam. 7. 1.

† *Hebr.* with.

* 1 Chro. 13. 9.

‡ *Or*, stumbled.

‡ *Or*, rashnesse.

† *Hebr.* broken.

‡ *That is*, the breach of Uzzah.

* 1 Chro. 15. 25.

† *Hebr.* stretched.

* 1 Chro. 16. 2.

‡ *Or*, openly.

‡ *Or*, of the handmaids *of my servants*.

* 1 Chro. 17. 1.

† *Hebr.* to my servant, to David.

‡ *In the* 1 Chron. 17. 6 *any of the judges.*

* 1 Sam. 16, 11. Psalm. 78. 70.

† *Hebr.* from after.

† *Heb.* from thy face.

name, like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 * He shall built an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 * I will be his father, and he shall be my son: * if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the †manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast † revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant.

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

* John 17. 17.

† *Heb.* be thou pleased and bless.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians.* 9 *Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to bless him.* 11 *The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God.* 14 *He putteth garisons in Edom.* 16 *Davids officers.*

AND * after this it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took ‡ Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

* 1 Chro 18. 1. &c.

‡ *Or*, the bridle of Ammah.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of * Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

* Psalm 60. 2.

4 And David took ‡ from him a thousand ‡ *chariots*, and seven hundred horsmen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-*horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

‡ *Or*, of his.

‡ As 1 Chron. 18. 4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and tweny thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to † salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had wars with Toi) and *Ioram* † brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse;

† *Heb.* ask him of peace.

Heb. was a man of wars with.

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he † had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

† *Heb.* in his hand vc, c.

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him* a name when he returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

Heb: his smiting.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Iſrael, and David executed judgement and juſtice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the ſon of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt; and Jehoſhephat the ſon of Ahilud *was* ‡ recorder;

17 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts; and Seraiah *was* the ‡ ſcribe;

18 * And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was over* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and Davids ſons were ‡ chief rulers.

‡ *Or*, remembrancer, *or* writer of chronicles.
‡ *Or*, ſecretarie.
* 1 Chro. 18, 17.
‡ *Or*, princes.

CHAP. IX.

1 David by Ziba ſendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Jonathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his ſarmour.

AND David ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Jonathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſervant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king ſaid unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant *is he*.

3 And the king ſaid, *Is* there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God unto him? and Ziba ſaid unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a ſon, *which is* * lame on *his* feet.

* Chap. 4, 4.

4 And the king ſaid unto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir, the ſon of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then king David ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir, the ſon of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſon of Jonathan the ſon of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: And David ſaid, Mephibosheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſervant.

7 ¶ And David ſaid unto him, Fear not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Jonathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelf, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſervant, that thou ſhouldeſt look upon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſervant, and ſaid unto him, I have given unto thy maſters ſon all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſons, and thy ſervants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſon may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſon ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen ſons, and twenty ſervants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſervant, ſo ſhall thy ſervant do. As for Mephibosheth, *ſaid the king*, he ſhall eat at my table, as one of the kings ſons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young ſon, whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſervants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jeruſalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlain by David.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* 1 Chro. 19, 1.

2 Then ſaid David, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe unto me. And David ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſervants, for his father: and Davids ſervants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather ſent his ſervants unto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpie it out, and to overthrow it?

† *Hebr.* in thine eyes doth David.

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, He ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the king ſaid, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtank before David, the children of Ammon ſent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah a thouſand men, & of Iſh-tob twelve thouſand men.

7 And when David heard of *it*, he ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Iſh-tob, and Maacah *were* by themſelves in the field.

9 When Joab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behinde, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put *them* in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he delivered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put *them* in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the city: ſo Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jeruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered themſelves together.

16 And Hadarezer ſent and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they

they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsmen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Ioab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the news thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.*

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeer was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battel*, that * David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, & besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

† Heb. at the return of the yeer. * 1 Chro. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self, and the woman *was* very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, *Is* not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (‡ for she was * purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

‡ Or, and when she had purified her self, &c. she returned. * Levit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

† Hebr. of the peace of, &c.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

† Hebr. went out after him.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *As* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battel, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

† Hebr. strong. † Hebr. from after him.

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? Knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the son of Jerub-besheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Judges 9, 53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and *some* of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battel more strong against the city, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† Hebr. be evil in thine eyes. † Hebr. so and such.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Hebr. was evil in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Nathans parable of the ew-lamb, causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David, reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it lived. 21 Solomon is born, and named Iedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto

him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor *man* had nothing save one little ew-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosome, and was unto him as a daughter.

† *Heb.* morsell.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, ‡ shall surely die.

‡ *Or*, is worthy to die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb * fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pitie.

* Exod. 22, 1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, thou *art* the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anoined thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

* 1 Sam. 16, 13.

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosome, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

* Deut. 28, 30. Chap. 16, 22.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, * The LORD also hath put away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

* Eccles. 47, 11.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD strook the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe, and David † fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

† *Hebr.* fasted a fast.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that the childe died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voyce: how will he then † vex himself, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† *Hebr.* do hurt.

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? Thou didst fast and weep for the childe *while it was* alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and * she bare a son, and * he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

* Matth. 1, 6.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and he called his name ‡ Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

* 1 Chro. 22, 9.

‡ *That is*, beloved of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

† *Heb.* my name be called upon it.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 * And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Davids head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city † in great abundance.

* 1 Chro. 20, 2.

† *Hebr.* very great.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them passe through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon loving Tamar, by Ionadabs counsell feigning himself sick, ravisheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose.* 23 *At a sheepshearing, among all the kings sons, he killeth Amnon.* 30 *David grieving at the news, is comforted by Ionadab.* 37 *Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick

sick for his sister Tamar; for she *was* a virgin: and † Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab *was* a very subtill man.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the kings son, † lean † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid down) and she took ‡ flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refused to eat: and Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not † force me: for * † no such thing ought to be done in Israel; do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voyce: but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, *was* greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, *There is* no cause; this evil in sending me away, *is* greater then the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministred unto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And *she had* a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he *is* thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeers, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the kings sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers, Let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: ‡ have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sons arose, and every man † gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath been ‡ determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-side behinde him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, behold, the kings sons come: † as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voyce and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept † very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the

† *Hebr.* it was marvellous, hidden in the eyes of Amnon.
† *Hebr.* him.
† *Hebr.* morning by morning.
‡ *Or,* paste.
† *Hebr.* humble me,
* Levit. 18. 9.
† *Hebr.* it ought not so to be done.
† *Heb.* with great hatred greatly.
† *Heb.* set not thine heart.
† *Heb.* and desolate.
‡ *Or,* will you not, since I have commanded you?
† *Hebr.* sons of valour.
† *Heb.* rode.
† *Hebr.* mouth.
‡ *Or,* setled.
† *Heb* according to the word of thy servant.
† *Hebr.* with a great weeping greatly.

the son of ‡ Ammihud king of Geshur: and *David* mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeers.

39 And *the soul of* king David ‡ longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

‡ *Or*, Ammihur.

‡ *Or*, was consumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Ioab, suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Ierusalem.* 25 *Absaloms beauty, hair, and children.* 28 *After two yeers, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the kings presence.*

NOw Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy self with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Help, O king.

† *Hebr.* save,

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I *am* indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and *there was* † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† *Hebr.* no deliverer between them.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † upon the earth.

† *Hebr.* upon the face of the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

† *Heb.* that the revenger of blood do not multiply to destroy.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing, as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: ‡ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

‡ *Or*, because God hath not taken away *his* life, he hath also devised means, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† *Hebr.* for rest. † *Hebr.* to hear.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdome of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and † thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‡ his servant.

† *Hebr.* blessed.

‡ *Or*, thy.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owe house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

† *Hebr.* and as Absalom there was not a beautifull man in all Israel to praise greatly.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeares end that he polled *it*: because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeers in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is † neer mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

† *Hebr.* neer my place.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by fair speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Under pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conspiracie.* 13 *David upon the newes fleeth from Ierusalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leave him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark.* 30 *David and his companie go up mount Olivet weeping.* 31 *He curseth Ahithophels counsel.* 32 *Hushai is sent back with instructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fiftie men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie † came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what citie *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but *there is* ‡ no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeers, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee let me go, and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that were* called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counseller, from his city, *even* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall † appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household † after him: and the king left ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the house

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook ‡ Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, *here am* I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, *Art not* thou a *seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you: Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that *was* with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn

† Hebr. thrust.

† Hebr. choose.

* Hebr. at his feet.

† Heb. make thee wander in going.

‡ Called, Joh. 18. 1. Cedron.

* 1 Sam. 9. 9.

† Hebr. going up and weeping.

turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; *as* I *have been* thy fathers servant hitherto, so *will* I now also *be* thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat ỹ counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks *son*, and Jonathan Abiathars *son*: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance.* 5 *At Bahurim Shimei curseth David.* 9 *David with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from revenge.* 15 *Hushai insinuateth himself into Absaloms counsel.* 20 *Ahithophels counsel.*

AND when David was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? and Ziba said, The asses *be* for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse may drink.

3 And the king said, And where *is* thy masters son? and Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine *are* all that *pertained* unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

† *Hebr.* I do obeisance

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name *was* Shimei the son of Gera: ‡ he came forth and cursed still as he came.

‡ *Or*, he still came forth and cursed.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

† *Hebr.* man of blood.

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and † behold, thou *art taken* in thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloody man.

† *Hebr.* behold thee in thy evil.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this * dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1 Sam. 24, 14. Chap. 9, 8.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ‡ † affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day.

‡ *Or*, tears. † *Hebr.* eye.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills side over against him, and cursed as he went, and drew stones at him, and † cast dust.

† *Hebr.* dusted him with dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, † God save the king, God save the king.

† *Hebr.* Let the king live.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? *should* I not *serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that *are* with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

† *Hebr.* word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsel is overthrown by Hushai's, according to Gods appointment.* 15 *Secret intelligence is sent unto David.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himself.* 25 *Amasa is made captain.* 27 *David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.*

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid:

...fraid: and all the people that *are* with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest, *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying †pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise † what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his † saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † given, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be † overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty man, and *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battel in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better then the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel, and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wildernesse, but speedily passe over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not † followed, he saddled *his* asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and † put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a mans son, whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and † basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Absalom.* 6 *The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim.* 9 *Absalom hanging in an oak, is slain by Ioab, and cast into a pit.* 18 *Absaloms place.* 19 *Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to David.* 33 *David mourneth for Absalom.*

AND David numbred the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* † worth ten thou-

† *Heb.* done.

† *Heb.* gave charge concerning his house.

‡ *Or,* cups.

† *Heb.* set *their* heart on us.

† *Heb.* as ten thousand of us.

thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battel was there scattered over the face of all the countrey: and the wood † devoured more people that day, than the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David; and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should † receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldest have set thy self against *me*.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he *was* yet alive in the † midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in * the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absalom's place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath ‡ avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ‡ ready?

23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cushi.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neer.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, † Me thinketh the running of the foremost, is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, ‡† All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, † Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? and Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man *is*.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: & as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning.* 9 *The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back.* 11 *David sendeth to the priests to incite them of Iudah.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephibosheth excused.* 32 *Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his son is taken into the king's family.* 41 *The Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the king without them.*

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And

† Hebr. be to succour.

† Hebr. multiplied to devour.

† Hebr. weigh upon mine hand.

† Hebr. beware whosoever ye be, of, &c.

† Hebr. before thee.

† Hebr. heart.

* Gen. 14, 17.

† Hebr. judged him from the hand, &c.

† Hebr. be a man of tidings.

† Hebr. be what may.

‡ Or, convenient.

† Hebr. I see the running.

‡ Or, peace be to thee.

† Hebr. peace.

† Hebr. hut up.

† Hebr. is there peace?

† Hebr. tidings is brought.

2 And the † victorie that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battel.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cryed with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

6 † In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak † comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarrie one with thee this night; and that will be worse unto thee then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth untill now.

8 Then the king rose, and sat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battel: now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart of* one man, so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and * Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twentie servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry boat to carrie over the kings household, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie unto me, neither do thou remember * that which thy servant did perverslly the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know, that I *am* this day king over Israel?

23 Therfore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed, untill the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said, I will sadle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, & go to the king, because thy servant *is* lame.

27 And * he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king, but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all *of* my fathers house, were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to crie any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourscore yeers old, and * he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourscore yeers old: *and* can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing women? wherfore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, & do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt † require of me, *that* will I do for thee.

† Heb. choose.

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king and his household, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king *is* neer of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings *cost*? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye † despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

† Heb. set us at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 *By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 3 *Davids ten concubines are shut up in perpetuall prison.* 4 *Amasa made captain over Iudah, is slain by Ioab.* 14 *Ioab pursueth Sheba unto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saveth the city by Sheba's head.* 23 *Davids officers.*

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the son of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Iudah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women *his* * concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in †ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were ‡shut up unto the day of their death, ‖living in widow-hood.

* Chap. 16, 22.
† Hebr. a house of ward.
‡ Hebr. bound.
‖ Hebr. in widowhood of life.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

† Hebr. call.

5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men of* Judah; but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm then did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape us.

† Hebr. deliver himself from our eyes.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

* Chap. 8, 18.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strook him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

† Hebr. doubled not his stroke.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still?

13 When he was removed out of the high way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and ‡ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, † battered the wall, to throw it down.

‡ Or, it stood against the outmost wall.
† Hebr. marred to throw down.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; Say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neer hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neer unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‡ They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

‡ Or, they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end.

19 I *am one of them that are* peaceably *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri † by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

† Hebr. by his name.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to

Joab

Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now * Joab *was* over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* ‡ recorder:

25 And Sheva *was* Scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:

26 And Ira also the Jairite was ‡ a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeares famine for the Gibeonites, ceaseth by hanging seven of Sauls sons.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse unto the dead.* 12 *David burieth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Four battels against the Philistines, wherein four valiants of David slay four giants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David, three years, yeare after yeare, and David † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, ‡ We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that ‡ devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‡ *whom* the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give *them*.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of * the LORDS oath that *was* between them, between David, and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of ‡ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, from the men of Jabesh-Gilead, which had stollen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son, buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which *was* of the sons of ‡ the giant, (the weight of whose † spear *weighed* three hundred *shekels* of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battel, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was again a battel with the Philistines at Gob: then Sib-bechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sons of ‡ the giant.

19 And there was again a battel in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-Oregim a Beth-lehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battel in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to ‡ the giant.

21 And when he ‡ defied Israel, Jonathan the son of * Shimea the brother of David slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Psalm of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my rock and my fortresse, and my deliverer,

3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust, *he is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Saviour: thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the ‡ waves of death compassed me: the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The ‡ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my crie *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled: th: foundations of heaven moved and shook because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was seen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darknesse pavilions round about him, † dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breadth of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of ‡ many waters.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright † before him, and have kept my self from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye-sight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‡ shew thy self unsavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughtie, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my ‡ lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darknesse.

30 For by thee I have ‡ run through a troup: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, his way *is* perfect, the word of the LORD *is* ‡ tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God *is* my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands † to war: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentlenesse hath † made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: so that my † feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again untill I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battel: them that rose up against me, hast thou † subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was* none to save: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people *which* I knew not, shall serve me.

45 † Strangers shall ‡ † submit themselves unto me: assoon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It *is* God that † avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 *He is* the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercie to his anointed, unto David, and * to his seed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises, to be beyond sence or experience.* 6 *The different state of the wicked.* 8 *A catalogue of Davids mightie men.*

NOw these *be* the last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The Rock of Israel spake to me, ‡ He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God:

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds; *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house *be* not so with God, yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure: for this

‡ *Or,* cords.

† *Hebr.* by.

† *Heb.* binding of waters,

‡ *Or,* great,

† *Heb.* so him.

† *Hebr.* before his eyes.

‡ *Or,* wrestle, Psal. 18, 27.

‡ *Or,* candle.

‡ *Or,* broken a troup.

‡ *Or,* refined.

† *Hebr.* riddeth, or, looseth.

† *Hebr.* equalleth.

† *Hebr.* for the war.

† *Hebr.* multiplied me.

† *Heb.* anclest

† *Hebr.* caused to bowe.

† *Hebr.* sons of the stranger.

‡ *Or,* yeeld feigned obedience.

† *Hebr.* lie.

† *Hebr.* giveth avengement for me.

* Rom. 15, 9.

* Chap. 7, 12,

‡ *Or,* be thou ruler, &c.

this is all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sons* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be † fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: ‡ The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite) ‡ *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battel, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victorie that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoil.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‡ into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victorie.

13 And ‡ three of the thirtie chief went down and came to David in the harvest time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troup of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by the gate.

16 And the three mightie men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *Is not this* the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightie men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three; and he lift up his spear against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, & had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was ‡ more honourable then the thirtie, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his ‡ † guard.

24 * Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‡ brooks of Gaash,

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirtie and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *David tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The captains in nine moneths and twentie dayes, bring the muster of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men.* 10 *David having three plagues propounded by God, repenteth, and chooseth the three dayes pestilence.* 15 *After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Ierusalem.* 18 *David by Gods direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing-floor; where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.*

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‡ he moved David against them, to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which *was* with him, ‡ Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that lieth

‡ *Or*, honourable among the thirty.

‡ *Or*, councel.

† *Hebr.* at his command.

* Chap. 23, 18.

† 1 Chro. 11, 27.

‡ *Or*, valleys.

‡ Satan: See 1 Chron. 21, 1.

‡ *Or*, compasse.

‡ Or, valley.

‡ Or, nether land newly inhabited.

lieth in the midst of the ‡ river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‡ land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine moneth and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may *do it* unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him and said unto him, Shall seven yeers of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three daies pestilence in thy land? now advise and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‡ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‡ Or, many.

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, * the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thy hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

* 1 Sam. 15. 11.

17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said. Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, to buy the threshing-floor of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing-instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, & peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

The first book of the KINGS, Commonly called, The third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

¶ *Abishag cherisheth David in his extream age.* 5 *Adonijah, Davids darling, usurpeth the kingdom.* 11 *By the counsell of Nathan,* 15 *Bethsheba moveth the king,* 22 *and Nathan secondeth her.* 28 *David renewеth his oath to Bath-sheba.* 32 *Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Ionathan bringing these newes, Adonijahs guests flee.* 50 *Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.*

† Hebr. entred into dayes.

† Hebr. let them seek.

† Hebr. a damsel, a virgin.

† Heb. be a cherisher unto him.

NOW king David was old, *and* † stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsell throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel *was* very faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

† Heb. reign.

† Hebr. from his dayes.

† Heb. his words were with Joab.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will † be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsmen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was* a very goodly man; and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

† Heb. helped after Adonijah.

7 And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they † following Adonijah helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged

unto David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheep and oxen, and fat cattel, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which *is* by † En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſons, and all the men of Judah the kings ſervants.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan ſpake unto Bath-ſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſon of * Haggith doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counſel, that thou mayeſt ſave thine own life, and the life of thy ſon Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and ſay unto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſwear unto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I will alſo come in after thee, and † confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bath-ſheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred unto the king.

16 And Bath-ſheba bowed, and did obeiſance unto the king: and the king ſaid, † What wouldſt thou?

17 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knoweſt *it* not.

19 And he hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattel, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the ſons of the king, and Abiathar the prieſt, and Joab the captain of the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſervant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael *are* upon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhall ſleep with his fathers, that I and my ſon Solomon ſhall be counted † offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while ſhe yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himſelf before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattel, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſons, and the captains of the hoſt, and Abiathar the prieſt; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and ſay, † God ſave king Adonijah.

26 But me, *even* me thy ſervant, and Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and thy ſervant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it unto thy ſervant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David anſwered and ſaid, Call me Bath-ſheba: and ſhe came † into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king. † *Hebr.* before the king

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my ſoul out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Even as I ſware unto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne in my ſtead; even ſo will I certainly do this day

31 Then Bath-ſheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David ſaid, Call me Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid unto them, Take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſon to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon. † *Hebr.* which *belongeth* to me.

34 And let Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſave king Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come up after him, that he may come and ſit upon my throne; for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iſrael, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and cauſed Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the prieſt took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet; and all the people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‡ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them. ‡ *Or*, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the gheſts that *were* with him, heard *it* as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore *is* this noiſe of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Jonathan the ſon of Abiathar the prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou *art* a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Jonathan anſwered and ſaid to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have cauſed him to ride upon the king's mule.

45 And Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing

ing, so that the citie rang again: this *is* the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover, the kings servants came to blesse our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne: and the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that *were* with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar; and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

¶ *David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousnesse, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah, moving Bath-sheba to sue unto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.*

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his statutes *and* his commandments and his judgements and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‡ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart and with all their soul, * there shall not † fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto * Abner the son of Ner, and unto * Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and † shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse unto the sons of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, *thou hast* with thee * Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a † grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to ‡ grave with blood.

10 So * David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of David.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Israel, *were* fourty yeers: seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ * Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? and he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon ‡ king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, *I pray thee*, say me not day. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; (for he *is* mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he * promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah

‡ Deut. 29.9. Iosh. 1,7
‡ Or, do wisely.

* 2 Sam. 7, 12.
† *Heb.* be cut off from thee from the throne.

* 2 Sam. 3, 27.
* 2 Sam. 20. 10.
† *Heb.* put.

* 2 Sam. 19, 31.

* 2 Sam. 16, 5.
† *Heb.* strong.

* 2 Sam. 19, 23.

* Acts 2, 29. and 13, 36.
* 2 Sam. 5, 4. 1 Chron. 29.26,27.
* 2 Chro. 29, 23.

† *Heb.* turn not away my face.

* 2 Sam. 7, 12, 13.

Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I wil not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab, (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, *he is* by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and burie him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing *thereof, to wit,* * Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and * Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeers, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is privie to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickednesse upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the * kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon. * 2 Chron. 1, 1.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter.* 2 *High places being in use, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wisdom, obtaineth wisdom, riches, and honour.* 16 *Solomons judgement between the two harlots, maketh him renowned.*

AND * Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter and brought her into the citie of David, untill he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about. * Chap. 7, 8.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, untill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that *was* the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great ‡ mercie, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousnesse, and in uprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day. ‡ Or, bountie.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I *am* but a little childe: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in § midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, § cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 * Give therefore thy servant an † understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people? * 2 Chro. 1, 10. † Hebr. hearing. § Hebr. in the midst.

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had aſked this thing.

11 And God ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelf † long life: neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelf, nor haſt aſked the life of thine enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelf underſtanding † to diſcern judgement;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wiſe and an underſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like unto thee.

13 And I have alſo *given thee that which thou haſt not aſked, both riches, and honour: ſo that there ‡ ſhall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my ſtatutes and my commandments, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jeruſalem, and ſtood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſervants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women *that were* harlots, unto the king, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I & this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was delivered of a childe, with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered alſo: and we *were* together; *there was* no ſtranger with us in the houſe, ſave we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe died in the night; becauſe ſhe overlaid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and took my ſon from beſide me, while thine handmaid ſlept, and laid it in her boſome, and laid her dead childe in my boſome.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to give my childe ſuck, behold, it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, behold, it was not my ſon, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay; but the living *is* my ſon, & the dead *is* thy ſon: and this ſaid, No; but the dead *is* thy ſon, and the living *is* my ſon. Thus they ſpake before the king.

23 Then ſaid the king, The one ſaith, This *is* my ſon that liveth, and thy ſon *is* the dead: and the other ſaith, Nay; but thy ſon *is* the dead, and my ſon *is* the living.

24 And the king ſaid, Bring me a ſword. And they brought a ſword before the king.

25 And the king ſaid, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the living childe *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels † yerned upon her ſon) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: but the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

27 Then the king anſwered and ſaid, Give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they ſaw that the wiſdome of God *was* † in him, to do judgement.

† *Heb.* many dayes.

† *Heb.* to hear.

* Matth. 6, 33. Wiſd. 7, 11.

‡ *Or*, hath not been.

* Chap. 15, 5.

† *Hebr.* were hot.

† *Heb.* in the midſt of him.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Solomons princes.* 7 *His twelve officers for proviſion.* 20, 24 *The peace and largeneſſe of his kingdom.* 22 *His daily proviſion.* 26 *His ſtables.* 29 *His wiſdom.*

SO king Solomon was king over all Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the ſon of Zadok, ‡ the prieſt.

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the ſons of Shiſha, ‡ ſcribes: Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud, the ‡ recorder:

4 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the hoſt: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſon of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the ſon of Nathan *was* principall officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahiſhar *was* over the houſhold: and * Adoniram the ſon of Abda *was* over the ‡ tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Iſrael, which provided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeer made proviſion.

8 And theſe *are* their names: ‡ the ſon of Hur, in mount Ephraim.

9 ‡ The ſon of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-ſhemeſh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

10 ‡ The ſon of Heſed, in Aruboth, to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.

11 ‡ The ſon of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the ſon of Ahilud, to him *pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam.

13 ‡ The ſon of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead, to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities with walls, and brazen bars.

14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo *had* ‡ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he alſo took Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſon of Huſhai *was* in Aſher and in Aloth.

17 Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Paruah, in Iſſachar.

18 Shimei the ſon of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the ſon of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, & of Og king of Baſhan; and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which *is* by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And * Solomon reigned over all kingdomes, from the river unto the land of the Philiſtines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerved Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons † proviſion for one day, was thirty † meaſures of fine flour, and threeſcore meaſures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheep, beſide harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deer, & fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this ſide the river, from Tiphſah even to Azzah

‡ *Or*, the chief officer.

‡ *Or*, ſecretaries.

‡ *Or*, remembrancer.

* Chap. 5, 14.

‡ *Or*, levie.

‡ *Or*, Ben-hur.

‡ *Or*, Ben-dekar.

‡ *Or*, Ben-heſed.

‡ *Or*, Ben-abinadab.

‡ *Or*, Ben-geber.

‡ *Or*, to Mahanaim.

* Eccluſ 47, 13.

† *Hebr.* bread.

† *Heb.* cors.

Azrah over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt † safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stals of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsmen.

27 And those officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‡ dromedaries brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And * God gave Solomon wisdome and understanding, exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomons wisdome excelled the wisdome of all the children of the east countrey, and all the wisdome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyſope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdome.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto.* 7 *Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees.* 13 *The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.*

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, untill the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, *so that there is* neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto ỹ Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have † considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats, unto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and I will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeer by yeer.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, * as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a † levie out of all Israel; and the levie was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* over the levy.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‡ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons temple.* 5 *The chambers thereof.* 11 *Gods promise unto it.* 15 *The cieling and adorning of it.* 23 *The cherubims* 31 *The doors.* 36 *The court.* 37 *The time of building it.*

AND * it came to passe in the four hundred and fourscore yeer after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeer of Solomons reign over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD,

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made † windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‡ against the wall of the house he built

---

† Hebr. safely.

* 1 Chro. 22. 14.

† Hebr. fat.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chron. 22. 10.

‡ Or, camels, or, swift beasts.

* Eccles. 47. 14, 15, 16.

† Hebr. heard.

† Hebr. send.

† Hebr. cort.

* Chap. 3. 12.

† Hebr. tribute of men.

* Chap. 4. 6.

‡ Or, Giblites, as Ezek. 27. 9.

* 2 Chro. 3. 1.

† Heb. built.

‡ Or, windowes broad within and narrow without, or, skewed and closed.

‡ Or, upon, or, joyning to.

built † chambers round about *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, & the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor ax, *nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it; and covered the house ‡ with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, * which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, ‡ both the floor of the house, and the walls of the cieling: *and* he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twentie cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor, and the wals with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy *place*.

17 And the house, that *is*, the temple before it, was fourtie cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with ‡ knops, and † open flowers: all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twentie cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold, and *so* covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within ỹ oracle he made two cherubims of ‡† olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and * ‡ they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree: the lintell *and* side-posts *were* ‡ a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The ‡ two doors also *were* of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree ‡ a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doors *were* of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeer was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeer, in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the house finished ‡ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seven yeers in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house,* 2 *of the house of Lebanon,* 7 *of the porch of pillars,* 7 *of the porch of judgement,* 8 *of the house for Pharaohs daughter:* 13 *Hirams work of the two pillars,* 23 *of the molten sea,* 27 *of the ten bases,* 38 *of the ten layers,* 40 *and all the vessels.*

BUt Solomon was building his own house * thirteen yeers, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubits, and the height thereof thirtie cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that *lay* on fourtie five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and † light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

5 And all the ‡ doors and posts *were* square

† *Heb.* doors.

† *Hebr.* ribs.

† *Hebr.* narrowings, *or* rebatements.

† *Heb.* shoulder.

‡ *Or*, the vault-beams and the cielings with cedar.

* 2 Sam. 7, 13. 1 Chron. 22, 10.

‡ *Or*, from the floor of the house unto the wals, &c. *And so vers.* 16.

‡ *Or*, gourds. † *Heb.* openings of flowers.

† *Hebr.* shut up.

‡ *Or*, oily † *Heb.* trees of oil.

* Exod. 25, 20. ‡ *Or*, the cherubims stretched forth their wings.

† *Hebr.* openings of flowers.

‡ *Or*, five square. ‡ *Or*, leaves of the doors. † *Hebr.* openings of flowers.

‡ *Or*, four-square.

‡ *Or*, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

* Chap. 9, 10.

† *Hebr.* ribs. † *Hebr.* sight against sight. ‡ *Or.* spaces and pillars *were* square in prospect,

ſquare, with the windows: and light *was* againſt light in three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fiftie cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* ‡ before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam *were* ‡ before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and *it was* covered with cedar † from one ſide of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his houſe where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work: Solomon made alſo an houſe for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

9 All theſe *were* of coſtly ſtones, according to the meaſures of hewed ſtones, ſawed with ſaws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and ſo on the outſide toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of coſtly ſtones, *even* great ſtones; ſtones of ten cubits, and ſtones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* coſtly ſtones (after the meaſures of hewed ſtones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about, *was* with three rows of hewed ſtones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the houſe of the LORD, and for the porch of the houſe.

13 ¶ And king Solomon ſent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widows ſon of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and he was filled with wiſdom and underſtanding, and cunning to work all works in braſſe; and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he † caſt two pillars of braſſe of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compaſſe either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten braſſe, to ſet upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 *And* nets of checker-work, and wreathes of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; ſeven for the one chapiter, and ſeven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows, round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilie-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates* alſo above, over againſt the belly which *was* by the net-work: and the pomegranates *were* two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 * And he ſet up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he ſet up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‡ Jachin: and he ſet up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‡ Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lilie-work: ſo was the work of the pillars finiſhed.

23 ¶ And he made a molten ſea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirtie cubits did compaſſe it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compaſſing it, ten in a cubit, * compaſſing the ſea round about: the knops *were* caſt in two rows, when it was caſt.

25 It ſtood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the weſt, and three looking toward the ſouth, and three looking toward the eaſt: and the ſea *was ſet* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thouſand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten baſes of braſſe, four cubits *was* the length of one baſe, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the baſes *was* on this *manner*: They had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges, *there was* a baſe above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every baſe had four brazen wheels, and plates of braſſe: and the four corners thereof had underſetters: under the laver *were* underſetters molten, at the ſide of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of the baſe, a cubit and an half: and alſo upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, four-ſquare, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* four wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels *were* † joyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their ſpokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four underſetters to the four corners of one baſe: and the underſetters *were* of the very baſe it ſelf.

35 And in the top of the baſe *was there* a round compaſſe of half a cubit high: and on the top of the baſe, the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, *and* one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of braſſe: one laver contained fourtie baths: *and* every laver was four cubits, *and* upon every one of the ten baſes, one laver.

39 And he put five baſes on the right † ſide of the houſe, and five on the left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe caſt-ward, over againſt the ſouth.

40 ¶ And

‡ Or, according to them.
‡ Or, according to them.
† Heb. from door to door.
* Chap. 9. 24.
† Heb. the ſon of a widow, woman.
† Heb. faſhioned.
* 2 Chro. 3. 17.
‡ That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh.
‡ That is, in it is ſtrength.
† Heb. from his brim to his brim.
* 2 Chro. 4. 3.
† Heb. naked-neſſe.
† Heb. in the baſe.
† Heb. ſhoulders.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basons: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars:

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* † upon the pillars:

43 And ten bases, & ten lavers on ỹ bases:

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them † in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brasse † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread *was*,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy *place*, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things, * which David his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* upon the face.

† *Hebr.* made bright, or scoured.

† *Hebr.* in the thickness of the ground.

† *Hebr.* for the exceeding multitude.

† *Hebr.* searched.

† *Hebr.* fish-pans.

† *Heb.* holy things of David. * 2 Chro. 5, 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the temple.* 12,54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace-offerings.*

THen * Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon, in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon, at the feast in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

* 2 Chro. 5, 2.

† *Hebr.* princes.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the Oracle of the house to the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the † ends of the staves were seen out in ỹ ‡ holy *place* before the oracle, & they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 *There was* nothing in the ark * save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‡ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my name might be therein; but I chose * David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, * LORD God of Israel, *there is* no god like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

† Heb. heads. ‡ Or, ark: as 2 Chron. 5, 9. * Deut. 10, 5. ‡ Or, where.

* Exod. 40, 34.

* 2 Chro. 6, 1.

* 2 Sam. 7, 8.

* 2 Chro. 6, 12.

* 2 Mac. 2, 5.

24 Who

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael; † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou haſt walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt unto thy ſervant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much leſſe this houſe that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou reſpect unto the prayer of thy ſervant and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy ſervant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this houſe night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant ſhall make ‡ towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray ‡ towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to cauſe him to ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and juſtifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten down before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turn again to thee, and confeſſe thy name, and pray, and make ſupplication unto thee ‡ in this houſe:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy name, and turn from their ſin, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou haſt given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpiller; if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‡ cities, whatſoever plague, whatſoever ſickneſſe *there be*;

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know every man the plague of his own heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt; (for thou, *even* thou only knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live, in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but cometh out of a far countrey, for thy names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall hear of thy great name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched-out arm) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battel againſt their enemy, whitherſoever thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray unto the LORD † toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe that I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their ‡ cauſe.

46 If they ſin againſt thee, (* for *there is* no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, far or neer;

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethink themſelves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make ſupplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, ſaying, We have ſinned, & have done perverſly, we have committed wickedneſſe;

48 And *ſo* return unto thee with all their heart and with all their ſoul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their ſupplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their ‡ cauſe,

50 And forgive thy people that have ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions wherein they have tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and give them compaſſion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the midſt of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and unto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine inheritance, * as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant, when thou broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſup-

† *Heb.* thy name is called upon this houſe.
† *Hebr.* the way of the citie.
‡ *Or*, right.
* 2 Chro. 6. 36. Eccles 7. 20. 1 John 1. 8, 10.
† *Heb.* bring back to their heart.
‡ *Or*, right.
* Exod. 19. 5.

supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

† Heb. fallen.

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may encline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, & his statutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

† Heb. the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, *and that there is* none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

* 2 Chro. 7. 4.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

* 2 Chro. 7. 7.

64 * The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brazen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

‡ Or, thanked.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they ‡ blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnes that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

Gods covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable servants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house.* 25 *Solomons yeerly solemn sacrifices.* 26 *His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

* 2 Chro. 7. 11.

AND * it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

* Chap. 3. 5.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 8. 29.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightnesse, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgements,

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, * as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

* 2 Sam. 7. 12. † Chron. 22, 10.

6 *But* if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed * for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

* Jerem. 7. 14.

8 And at this house *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse; and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

* Deut. 29, 24. Jer. 22, 8.

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeers, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

* 2 Chro. 8. 1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleased him not.

† Heb, were not right in his eyes.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? and he called them the land of ‡ Cabul unto this day.

‡ That is, displeasing, or dirty.

14 And Hiram sent to the king six score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsmen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb, the desire of Solomon which he desired.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levie a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bond-men: but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsmen.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeer did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense † upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

25 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ships in Ezion-geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the Red-sea, in ỹ land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navie his servants shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred & twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

a *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of ivory.* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His chariots and horse.* 28 *His tribute.*

AND when the * queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‡ cupbearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, it was a true † report that I heard in mine own land, of thy ‡ acts, and of thy wisdome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, until I came and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: † thy wisdome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees, ‡ † pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such * almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her † of his royall bounty: so she turned and went to her own countrey, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant-men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‡ governours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round behinde: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stayes.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‡ none *were* of silver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navie of Tarshish, with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeers came the navie of Tarshish, bringing gold and silver, ‡ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisdome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdome, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

26 ¶ * And Solomon gathered together chariots, and horsmen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsmen, whom he bestowed in

R the

* Or, rails.
† Heb. a prop.
* 2 Chron. 9. 10.
† Heb. according to the hand of king Solomon.
‡ Or, captains.
* Chap. 7. 2.
† Hebr. on the hinder part thereof.
† Hebr. hands.
† Heb. sou
‡ Or, there was no silver in them.
‡ Or, elephants teeth.
† Heb. sought the face of.
* 2 Chron. 1, 14.

the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king † made silver *to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycomore-trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their means.

† *Heb.* gave.
* 2 Chro. 1. 16. and 9. 28.
† *Heb.* and the going forth of the horses which *was* Solomons.
† *Heb.* by their hand.

CHAP. XI.

¶ *Solomons wives and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons adversaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt,* 23 *Rezon, who reigned in Damascus,* 26 *and Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah propheſied.* 41 *Solomons acts, reign, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.*

BUt king Solomon loved * many strange women (‡ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, * Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel * which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

* Deut. 17. 17. Eccles 47. 19. ‡ *Or*, besides.
* Exod. 34. 16.
* Judges 2. 13.
† *Hebr.* fulfilled not after.
* Chap. 3. 5. and 9. 2.
* Chap. 6. 12.
† *Hebr.* is with thee.
* Chap. 12. 15.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: *but* will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

15 * For it came to passe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 (For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own countrey? And he answered, † Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon, the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, * when David slew them *of Zoba*: and they went to Damascus and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant, whose mothers name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field.

† *Hebr.* and me away.
† *Hebr.* Not.
* 2 Sam. 8. 3. and 10. 18.
* 2 Chro. 13. 6.
† *Hebr.* closed.
† *Hebr.* did work. † *Heb.* burden.

30 And

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgements, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a † light alway before me in Jerusalem, the citie which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt untill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‡ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over all Israel, *was* * fourty yeers.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calves.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)

3 That they sent, and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our * yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people † roughly, and forsook the old mens counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, and I will adde to your yoke; my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkned not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD * spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkned not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

† *Hebr.* strengthened himself.

19 So Israel ‡ rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

‡ *Or,* fell away.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah * onely.

* Chap. 11, 13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

* 2 Chro. 11, 2.

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkned therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up, to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: * behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 32, 8.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feast that *is* in Judah, and he ‡ offered upon the altar, (so did he in Beth-el) ‡ sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

‡ *Or,* went up to the altar, &c. ‡ *Or,* to sacrifice.

33 So he ‡ offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, *even* in the moneth which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, † and burnt incense.

‡ *Or,* went up to the altar, &c. † *Hebr.* to burn incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeroboams hand that offered violence to him that prophesied against his alter at Beth-el, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is restored. 7 The prophet refusing the kings entertainment, departeth from Beth-el. 11 An old prophet seducing him, bringeth him back. 20 He is reproved by God, 23 slain by a lion, 26 buried by the old prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophesie. 33 Jeroboams obstinacy.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar ‡ to burn incense.

‡ *Or,* to offer.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall be born unto the house of David, * Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

* 2 Kings 23, 16.

3 And he gave a signe the same day, saying, this *is* the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to passe when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored again, and became as it *was* before.

† *Heb.* the face of the LORD.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Sadle me the asse. So they sadled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak; and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *but* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which *the LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Sadle me the asse. And they sadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the asse and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase nor † torn the asse.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the asse, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but † made again of the lowest of the people, priests of the high places: whosoever would, he † consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement.* 17 *Abijah dieth, and is buried.* 19 *Nadab succeedeth Jeroboam.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reign.* 25 *Shishak spoileth Jerusalem.* 29 *Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; Behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that * I should be king over this people.

3 And take † with thee ten loaves, and ‡ cracknels, and a ‡ cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

4 And Jeroboams wife did so, and arose and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be when she cometh in, that she shall feign her self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thy self to be another? for I *am* sent to thee with † heavy *tidings*.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee; and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam * him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own

† *Hebr.* returned and made † *Hebr.* filled his hand.

*Chap. 11, 31. † *Hebr.* in thine hand. ‡ *Or*, cakes. ‡ *Or*, bottle. † *Hebr.* stood for hoarinesse.

† *Hebr.* hard.

* *Chap.* 15, 29. * *Chap.* 21, 21. 2 Kings 9, 8.

own house: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed, & came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the door, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeers: and he † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

† *Heb.* lay down.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

* 2 Chro. 12, 13.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousie with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‡ images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

‡ Or, standing images, or, statues.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all; and he took away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

* Chap. 10, 16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the † guard, which kept the door of the kings house.

† *Heb.* runners.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the Acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reign.* 7 *Asa succeedeth him.* 9 *Asa's good reign.* 16 *The war between Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad.* 23 *Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadabs wicked reign.* 27 *Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Ahijahs prophecy.* 31 *Nadabs acts and death* 33 *Baasha's wicked reign.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

* 2 Chro. 13, 1.

2 Three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheleſſe, for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a ‡ lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

‡ Or, candle.

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * save onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

* 2 Sam. 11, 4 and 12, 9.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

* 2 Chro. 13, 3.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and * Asa his son reigned in his stead.

* 2 Chro. 14, 1.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeer of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his ‡ mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

‡ That is, grandmother.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David his father.

12 And he took away the Sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; & Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

* 2 Chro. 15, 16. † Heb: cut off.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheleſſe, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver and gold, and vessels.

† Heb. holy.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And * Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

* 2 Chro. 16, 1.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the

the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and delivered them into the hand of his ſervants: and king Aſa ſent them to *Benhadad the ſon of Tabrimon, the ſon of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent unto thee a preſent of ſilver and gold; come and break thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may † depart from me.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of the hoſts, which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land o Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none *was* exempted) and they took away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha had builded, and king Aſa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheleſſe, in the time of his old age he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and * Jehoſhaphat his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſon of Jeroboam † began to reign over Iſrael, in the ſecond yeer of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned over Iſrael two yeers.

26 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him; and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab, and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeer of Aſa king of Judah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had deſtroyed him, according unto *the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſervant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Becauſe of the ſins of Jeroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was war between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes

33 In the third yeer of Aſa king of Judah, began Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah to reign over all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and four yeers.

34 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 *Iehu's propheſie againſt Baaſha.* 5 *Elah ſucceedeth him.* 8 *Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him.* 11 *Zimri executeth Iehu's propheſie* 15 *Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperately to burn himſelf.* 21 *The kingdom being divided, Omri prevaileth againſt Tibni.* 23 *Omri buildeth Samaria.* 25 *His wicked reign.* 27 *Ahab ſucceedeth him.* 29 *Ahabs moſt wicked reign* 34 *Ioſhua's curſe upon Hiel the builder of Iericho.*

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the ſon of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Jeroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſin, to provoke me to anger with their ſins:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like * the houſe of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

4 * Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the prophet Jehu the ſon of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, even for all the evil that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentie and ſixth yeer of Aſa king of Judah, began Elah the ſon of Baaſha to reign over Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeers.

9 And his ſervant Zimri (captain of half *his* chariots) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himſelf drunk in the houſe of Arza † ſteward of *his* houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty and ſeventh yeer of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when he began to reign, aſſoon as he ſat on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, ‡ neither of his kinſfolks, nor of his friends

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha † by Jehu the prophet;

13 For all the ſins of Baaſha, and the ſins of Elah his ſon, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſin, in provoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twenty and ſeventh yeer of Aſa king of Judah, did Zimri reign ſeven dayes in Tirzah: and the people *were* encamped againſt Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philiſtines.

16 And

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the citie was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died;

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve yeers: six yeers reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† *Heb.* Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel; and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeers.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that *were* before him.

† *Hebr.* was it a light thing? &c.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat; that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshuah the son of Nun.

* Iosh. 6. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah having propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiſeth the widows ſon. 24 The woman beleeveth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these yeers, but according to my word.

† *Hebr.* Eliah: Luke 4. 25. *he is called* Elias. * Eccluſ. 48. 3. Iam. 5. 17.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

† *Hebr.* at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

* Luke 4. 26 *called* Sarepta.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in, and dresse it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, until the day *that* the LORD † sendeth rain upon the earth.

† *Heb.* giveth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat ‡ *many* dayes.

‡ Or, a full yeer.

16 *And* the barrell of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sick, and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come

come unto me, to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosome, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he † stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come † into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth, *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *In the extremity of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah.* 9 *Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah.* 17 *Elijah reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets.* 41 *Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.*

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeer, saying, Go shew thy self unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab: and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which *was* † the governour of *his* house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde grasse to save the horses and mules alive, † that we leese not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I *am*: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, what have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, *He is* not *there*; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *as soon as* I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he can not finde thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets, by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, *Art* thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two ‡ opinions? if the LORD *be* God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baals prophets *are* four hundred & fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them choose one bullock for them selves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*: and I will dresse the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said † It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for your selves, and dresse *it* first; for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, ‡ hear us. But *there was* no voice, nor any that ‡ answered. And they ‡ leapt upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noun, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either † he is talking, or he † is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancers till † ỹ blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to passe, when midday was past, and they prophesied until the *time* of the † offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that *there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any † that regarded.

30 And

R 5

† *Hebr.* restored.
† *Hebr.* into his inward parts.
† *Hebr.* Obadiahu.
† *Hebr.* over *his* house.
† *Hebr.* Jezebel.
† *Hebr.* that we cut not off our *selves* from the beasts.
‡ *Or*, thoughts.
† *Hebr.* the word *is* good.
‡ *Or*, answer.
‡ *Or*, heard.
‡ *Or*, leaped up and down at the altar.
† *Heb.* with a great voice.
‡ *Or*, he meditateth.
† *Hebr.* hath a pursuit.
† *Heb.* poured out bloud upon them.
† *Heb.* ascending.
† *Heb.* attention.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come neer unto me. And all the people came neer unto him: and he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel shall be thy name.

* Gen. 32, 28.

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

2 Kin. 17, 34.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour *it* on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time: and they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time: and they did it the third time.

† Heb. went.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neer and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

‡ Or, apprehend.

40 And Elijah said unto them, ‡ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for *there is* ‡ a sound of abundance of rain.

‡ Or, a sound of a noise of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to passe at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, † Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

† Heb. tie, or binde.

45 And it came to passe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

† Heb. till thou come to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beer-sheba. 4 In the wilderness so being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a dayes journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested † for himself that he might die, and said, *It is* enough now O LORD take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

† Heb. for his life.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

† Heb. bolster.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat, because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and * I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

* Rom. 11, 3.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus:

cus: and when thou comeſt, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And * Jehu the ſon of Nimſhi ſhalt thou anoint to be king over Iſrael: and * Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, ſhalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhall Jehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Jehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.

18 * Yet ‡ I have left *me* ſeven thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kiſſed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence and found Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat, who *was* plowing with twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle upon him:

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he ſaid unto him, † Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and ſlew them, and boiled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he aroſe, and went after Elijah, and miniſtred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Ben-hadad not content with Ahabs homage, beſiegeth Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are ſlain.* 22 *As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians truſting in the valleys, come againſt him in Aphek.* 28 *By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are ſmitten again.* 31 *The Syrians ſubmitting themſelves, Ahab ſendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant.* 35 *The prophet under the parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to judge himſelf, denounceth Gods judgement againſt him.*

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoſt together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horſes, and chariots: and he went up and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael into the city, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy ſilver & thy gold is mine, thy wives alſo & thy children, *even* the goodlieſt, are mine.

4 And the king of Iſrael anſwered and ſaid, My lord O king, according to thy ſaying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the meſſengers came again, and ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Ben-hadad, ſaying, Although I have ſent unto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliver me thy ſilver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children:

6 Yet I will ſend my ſervants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſervants; and it ſhall be, *that* whatſoever is † pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Iſrael called all the elders of the land, and ſaid, Mark, I pray you, and ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchief: for he ſent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my ſilver, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people ſaid unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſaid unto the meſſengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didſt ſend for to thy ſervant at the firſt, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad ſent unto him, and ſaid, The gods do ſo unto me and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered and ſaid, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boaſt himſelf, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe, when *Ben-hadad* heard this † meſſage (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the ‡ pavilions) that he ſaid unto his ſervants, ‡ Set *your ſelves in aray*: and they ſet *themſelves in aray* againſt the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Even* by the ‡ young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battel? And he anſwered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *even* all the children of Iſrael, *being* ſeven thouſand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad *was* drinking himſelf drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out firſt, and Ben-hadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive, or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So theſe young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they ſlew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſmen.

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and chariots, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 And the prophet came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid unto him, Go ſtrengthen thy ſelf, and mark and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the return of the yeer, the king of Syria will come up againſt thee.

23 And the ſervants of the king of Syria ſaid unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hills, therefore they were ſtronger then we: but let us fight againſt them in the plain, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an armie, like the army † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and chariot for chariot: & we will fight againſt them in the plain, *and* ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then

---

* 1 Kings xix. 15, 16. * Luke iv. 27. called Elizeus.

* Rom. xi. 4.

‡ Or, I will leave.

† Hebr. go return.

† Hebr. deſireable.

† Hebr. I kept not back from him.

Hebr. at my feet.

† Hebr. word.

‡ Or, tents.

‡ Or, place the engines: and they placed engines.

† Hebr. approached.

‡ Or, ſervants.

† Hebr. binde, or tye.

† Hebr. that was fallen.

then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the return of the yeer, that Ben-hadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

† Heb. to the war with Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and ‡ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‡ Or, were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven dayes; and *so* it was, that in the seventh day the battel was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, ‡ † into an inner chamber.

‡ Or, from chamber to chamber. † Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, & ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether *anything would come* from him, and did hastily catch *it*: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: then Ben-hadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Ben-hadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And assoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, † so that in smiting he wounded *him*.

† Heb. smiting and wounding.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battel, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of silver.

† Heb. weigh.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, † he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy judgement *be*, thy self hast decided *it*.

† Heb. he was not.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22. 37.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house heavie and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved. 5 Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemie. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth judgements against Ahab and Iezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* neer unto my house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it: *or* if it † seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

† Hebr. be good in thine eyes.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Doest thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that *were* in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

† Hebr. in the top of the people.

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city *even* the elders and

and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had ſent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſat before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, *even* againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Jezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Jezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned, and was dead, that Jezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refuſed to give thee for money: for Naboth *is* not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, go down to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemy? And he anſwered, I have found *thee*: becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelf to work evill in the ſight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy poſterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and * him that is ſhut up, and left in Iſrael,

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of * Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou haſt provoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſin.

23 And * of Jezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhall eat Jezebel by the ‡ wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs ſhall eat: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did ſell himſelf to work wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‡ ſtirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard thoſe words, that he rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelf before me? becauſe he humbleth himſelf before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his ſons dayes will I bring the evil upon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlain at Ramoth-gilead.* 37 *The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahaziah ſucceedeth him.* 41 *Iehoſhaphats good reign,* 45 *his acts.* 50 *Iehoram ſucceedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs evil reign.*

AND they continued three yeers without war between Syria and Iſrael.

2 And it came to paſſe in the third yeer, that * Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah came down to the king of Iſrael.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye that Ramoth in gilead *is* ours, and we *be* † ſtill, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battel to Ramoth-gilead? And Iehoſhaphat ſaid to the king of Iſrael, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

5 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Iſrael gathered the prophets together about four hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shall I go againſt Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall I forbear? And they ſaid, Go up; for the LORD ſhall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man (Micaiah the ſon of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not propheſie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

9 Then the king of Iſrael called an ‡ officer, and ſaid, Haſten *hither* Micaiah the ſon of Imlah.

10 And the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah ſat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, until thou have conſumed them.

12 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Micaiah, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and ſpeak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, what the LORD ſaith unto me, that will I ſpeak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go againſt Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall we forbear? And he anſwered him, Go, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And

---

* 1 Sam. 25, 22. * Chap. 14, 10. * Chap. 15, 29. * Chap. 16, 3. * 2 Kings 9, 36.

‡ Or, ditch.

‡ Or, incited.

* 2 Chr. 18. 1, &c.

† Hebr. ſilent from taking it.

* 2 Kings 3. 7.

‡ Or, eunuch.

† Hebr. door.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hils, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‡ persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? and one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

‡ Or, deceive.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before ỹ LORD, & said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neer, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, * Which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

* 2 Chro. 18. 23.

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go ‡ † into an inner chamber to hide thy self

‡ Or, from chamber to chamber. † Heb. chamber in a chamber.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, ‡ I will disguise my self, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battel.

‡ Or, when he was to disguise himself and enter into the battel.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it *is* the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

ỹ Hebr. in his simplicity † Heb. joynts & the breast-plate.

34 And a certain man drew a bow † at a venture, & smote the king of Israel between the † joynts of the harnesse: wherefore he said unto ỹ driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, & carry me out of ỹ host, for I am † wounded.

† Hebr. made sick.

35 And the battel † increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the † midst of the chariot.

† H. b. ascended. † Hebr. bosome.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

† Hebr. came.

38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

* Chap. 21. 19.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And * Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth yeer of Ahab king of Israel.

* 2 Chro. 20. 31.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat ‡ made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

‡ Or, had ships.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth yeer of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeers over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

The

The second book of the KINGS,

Commonly called,

The fourth book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, *after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a latteſſe in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſick: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recover of this diſeaſe.

3 But the angel of the LORD ſaid to Eliah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, go up to meet the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay unto them, *Is it* not becauſe *there is* not a God in Iſrael, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned back unto him, he ſaid unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they ſaid unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and ſaid unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that ſent you, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is it* not becauſe *there is* not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid unto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, *He was* an hairy man, and gird with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he ſat on the top of an hill) and he ſpake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come down.

10 And Elijah anſwered and ſaid to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and conſumed him and his fifty.

11 Again alſo he ſent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he anſwered and ſaid unto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king ſaid, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered and ſaid unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and conſumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he ſent again the captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and beſought him, and ſaid unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fifty thy ſervants be precious in thy ſight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is it* not becauſe *there is* no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had ſpoken: and Jehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeer of Jehoram the ſon of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah; becauſe he had no ſon.

18 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

Elijah, taking his leave of Eliſha, with his mantle divideth Iordan, 9 and granting Eliſha his requeſt, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven. 12 Eliſha, dividing Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſour. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to ſeek Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Eliſha with ſalt healeth the unwholſome waters. 23 Bears deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.

AND it came to paſſe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah ſaid unto Eliſha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Beth-el. And Eliſha ſaid unto him, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the ſons of the prophets that *were* at Beth-el, came forth to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he ſaid, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah ſaid unto him, Eliſha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Jericho. And he ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth,

† Hebr. bowed.

† Hebr. the bed whither thou art gone up, thou ſhalt not come down from it.

† Hebr. what *was* the manner of the man.

liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

† *Heb.* in sight, or, over against.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood † to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

† *Hebr.* thou hast done hard in asking.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on, and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went up by a whirl-winde into heaven.

* Ecclus 48. 9. 1 Macc. 2. 58. * Chap. 13. 14.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cryed, * My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof: and he saw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the † bank of Jordan;

† *Heb.* lip.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were** to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him:

* Vers. 7.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now there be with thy servants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon † some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

† *Heb.* sons of strength. † *Heb.* one of the mountains.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

† *Hebr.* causing to miscarry.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two shee-beares out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Ichorams reign. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Ichoram, with Ichoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obteineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms son, raiseth the siege.

NOw Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeers.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

Hebr. statue.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendred unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wooll.

5 But it came to passe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

* Chap. 1. 1.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battel? and he said, I will go up: * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

* 1 Kings 22. 4.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seven dayes journey, and there was no water for the host, and for the cattel † that followed them.

† *Hebr.* at their feet.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into ỹ hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha

of Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, Surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattel, & your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and ‡ mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to ‡ put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood:

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely † slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‡ they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* countrey.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † only in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battel was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Elisha multiplieth the widows oyl.* 8 *He giveth a sonne to the good Shunammite* 18 *He raiseth again her dead son.* 38 *At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage.* 42 *He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.*

NOw there cryed a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? Tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oyl.

3 Then he said, Go borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels, ‡ borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her *son*, Bring me yet a vessell. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessell more. And the oyl stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oyl, & pay thy ‡ debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where *was* a great woman; and she † constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? and Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to ‡ time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And

‡ Or, cease not

‡ Or, creditor

† Heb. there was a day.

† Heb. laid hold on him,

* Genes. 18. 10.

† Heb. set-time.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *It is* neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

† *Hebr.* peace.

24 Then she saddled an asse, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; † slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

† *Heb.* restrain not for me to ride.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the childe? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neer to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

† *Heb.* by his feet.
† *Hebr.* bitter.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voice, nor † hearing, wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe *is* not awaked.

† *Heb.* attention.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therfore, & shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, & lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the childe, & the flesh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the childe neesed seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

† *Hebr.* once hither, and once thither.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and *there was* a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cryed out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal: and he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no † harm in the pot.

† *Hebr.* evil thing.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, & brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, & full eares of corn ‡ in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

‡ *Or,* in his scrip, *or* garment.

43 And his servitour said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

* John 6. 11.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie.* 8 *Elisha sending him to Iordan, cureth him.* 15 *He refusing Naamans gifts, granteth him some of the earth* 20 *Gehazi, abusing his masters name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.*

NOw Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‡ † honourable, because by him the LORD had given ‡ deliverance unto Syria: He was also a mighty man in valour, *but* he was a leper.

† *Hebr.* before.
‡ *Or,* graciously.
† *Heb.* lifted up, or accepted, in countenance.
‡ *Or,* victory.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife.

† *Heb.* was before.

3 And she said unto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the prophet that *is* in Samaria: for he would † recover him of his leprosie.

† *Hebr.* before.
† *Hebr.* gather in.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took † with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

† *Hebr.* in his hand.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when § king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, & said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherfore consider I pray you, & see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

§ *Heb.* Is there peace?

8 ¶ And it was *so*, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying,

saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, † ‡ I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and † strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not ‡ Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came neer, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do* some great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, and * he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his companie, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it*, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bowe my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bowe down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, be content, take two talents; and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‡ tower, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? and he said, Thy servant went † no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim.* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syria his counsel.* 13 *The armie which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse.* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children.* 30 *The king sendeth to slay Elisha.*

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too straight for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‡ camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, † None, my lord O king: but Elisha the prophet, that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 There-

* Heb. said.
† Or, I said with my self, I will surely come out, &c.
† Heb. move up and down.
‡ Or, Amana.
* Luke 4. 27.
† Heb. before.
‡ Or, gracious.
† Heb. lifted up, or accepted, in countenance.
‡ Or, victory.
† Heb. was before, before.
† Heb. a little piece of ground.
† Heb. in his hand.
† Heb. Is there peace?
‡ Or, secret place.
† Heb. not hither or thither.
† Heb. No.
† Heb. iron.
‡ Or, encamping.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a † great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the ‡ servant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for * they that *be* with us, *are* more then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnes. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek: but he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an asses head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord O king.

27 And he said, ‡ If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-presse?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So * we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the † next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had* sackcloth within, upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him at fast the door: *is* not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha propheseth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Four lepers venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king finding by spies the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not beleeve the propheciee of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preasse.

THen Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time *shall* a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here untill we die?

4 If we say, we will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*; and came again, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid *it*.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, † some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household.

10 So

† *Hebr.* heavie.
‡ *Or,* minister.
* 2 Chro. 32. 7.
† *Hebr.* come ye after me.
‡ *Or,* let not the LORD save thee.
* Deut. 28. 53.
† *Hebr.* other.
† *Hebr.* a lord which *belonged* to the king leaning upon his hand.
† *Heb.* we shall finde punishment.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: They know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left (in the city: (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way *was* full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to passe as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

The Shunammite, having left her country seven yeers, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elisha's miracle sake hath her land restored by the King. 7 Hazael being sent with a present by Ben-hadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the propheſie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Iehoram wicked reign in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reign. 28 He visiteth Ieharam wounded at Iezreel.

THen spake Elisha unto the woman, (whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeers.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeers.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeers end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ‡officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

‡ Or, eunuch.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present †with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

† Hebr. in his hand.

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance †stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

† Hebr. and set it.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou should est surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt *it* in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being then* king of Judah, * Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah † began to reign.

* 2 Chro. 21. 4.

† Hebr. reigned.

17 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

* 2 Sam. 7, 11. † Hebr. candle, or, lamp.

¶ 19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, *as he promised him to give him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and * Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

* 2 Chro. 22, 1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty yeers old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem; and his mothers name *was* Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab; for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab, to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

† Hebr. wherewith the Syrians had wounded † Hebr. wounded

CHAP. IX.

1 *Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth-gilead.* 4 *The prophet having done his message fleeth.* 11 *Iehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth.* 27 *Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Ierusalem* 30 *Proud Iezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner-chamber.

† Hebr. chamber in a chamber

3 Then * take the box of oyl, and pour *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

* 1 King. 19, 16.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have an errant to thee, O captain: and Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he poured the oyl on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, *at the hand of Jezebel.

* 1 Kings 21, 15.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and *I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

* 1 Kings 14, 10 & 21, 21.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the son of Ahijah.

* 1 Kings 14, 14. & 21, 22. * 1 Kings 16, 3.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well? Wherefore came this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu † is king.

† Hebr. reigneth,

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * king † Joram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians † had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Iehu said, if it be your mindes, then † let none go forth *nor* escape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Iezreel.

* Chap. 8, 29. † Hebr. Jehoram. † Hebr. smote. † Hebr. let no escaper go, &c.

16 So Iehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and he spied the company of Iehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Ioram said, Take an horsman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ‡ driving is like the driving of Iehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth † furiously.

‡ Or, marching † Hebr. in madness,

21 And

27 And Ioram said, † Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Ioram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Iudah went out each in his chariot, and they went out against Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

† Hebr. bende.

† Hebr. found.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram saw Iehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Iehoram between his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunk down in his chariot.

† Hebr. filled his hand with a bow.

† Heb. bowed.

25 Then said *Iehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the * LORD laid this burden upon him.

* 1 Kings 21, 29.

26 Surely, I have seen yesterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‡ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

† Heb. bloods.

‡ Or, portion.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and * Iehu followed after him and said, Smite him also in the chariot: *and they did so*, at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeer of Ioram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and she † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

† Heb. put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, *Had* Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‡ eunuches.

‡ Or, chamberlains.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Iezebel:

† Heb. by the hand of.

* 1 Kings 21, 23.

37 And the carcase of Iezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Iezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Iehu by his letters causeth seventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He executeth the sentence by the prophecy of Elijah. 12 At the shearing-house he slayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtiltie he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal: 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams sins. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, & sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Iezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought up Ahabs *children*, saying,

† Heb. nourishers.

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, if ye *be* † mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voyce, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up)

† Heb. for me.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messengers, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake * † by his servant Elijah.

* 1 Kings 21, 29.

† Heb. by the hand of.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his ‡ kinsfolks, and his priests, untill he left him none remaining.

‡ Or, acquaintance.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria: *and* as he *was* at the † shearing-house in the way,

† Heb. house of shepherds binding sheep.

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

† Heb. found.

† Heb. to the peace of, &c.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab *coming* to meet him, and he ‖ saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give *me* thine hand: and he gave *him* his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, † Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was ‡ full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape, *he that letteth him go*, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with † the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Beth-el, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan † east ward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) ‡ even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeers.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Iehosh, being saved by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seedroyall, is hid six yeers in the house of God.* 4 *Iehoiada giving order to the captains, in the seventh yeer anointeth him king.* 13 *Athaliah is slain.* 17 *Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.*

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons which were slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six yeers: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And * the seventh yeer Jehoiada sent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; a third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house ‡ that it be not broken down.

7 And two ‡ † parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, every man with his wapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest,

10 And to the captains over hundreds, did the priest give king Davids spears and shields that *were* in the temple.

11 And

---

† *Hebr.* found. † *Hebr.* blessed.

† *Hebr.* sanctifie.

‡ *Or,* so full *that they stood* mouth to mouth.

† *Hebr.* the mouth.

† *Hebr.* statues.

† *Hebr.* observed not.

† *Hebr.* to cut off the ends. † *Hebr.* toward the rising of the sun

‡ *Or,* even to Gilead and Bashan.

† *Hebr.* the dayes were.

* 2 Chro. 22, 10.

† *Hebr.* seed of the kingdom.

* 2 Chro. 23, 1.

‡ *Or,* from breaking up.

‡ *Or,* companies. † *Hebr.* hands.

11 And the guard ſtood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

† Hebr. ſholder.

12 And he brought forth the kings ſon, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the teſtimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

† Hebr. let the king live.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, *and* of the people, ſhe came to the people, into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhe looked, behold, the king ſtood by a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Jehoiada the prieſt commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the hoſt, and ſaid unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the ſword: for the prieſt had ſaid, Let her not be ſlain in the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and ſhe went by the way by the which the horſes came into the kings houſe, and there was ſhe ſlain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king and the people, that they ſhould be the LORDS people; between the king alſo and the people

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal, and brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and ſlew Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars: and the prieſt appointed † officers over the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. offices.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the houſe of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings houſe, and he ſat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet; and they ſlew Athaliah with the ſword *beſide* the kings houſe.

21 Seven years old *was* Jehoaſh when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iehoaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada.* 4 *He giveth order for the repair of the temple.* 17 *Hazael is diverted from Ieruſalem by a preſent of the hallowed treaſures.* 19 *Iehoaſh being ſlain by his ſervants, Amaziah ſucceedeth him.*

IN * the ſeventh yeer of Jehu, Jehoaſh began to reign; and fourty years reigned he in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beer-ſheba

* 2 Chro. 24. 1.

2 And Jehoaſh did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada the prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoaſh ſaid to the prieſts, All the money of the ‡ † dedicated things that is brought into the houſe of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that paſſeth *the account*, † the money that every man is ſet at, *and* all the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the houſe of the LORD,

‡ Or, holy things. † Heb. holineſſes.

† Heb. the money of the ſouls of his eſtimation. † Hebr. aſcendeth upon the heart of a man.

5 Let the prieſts take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the houſe, whereſoever any breach ſhall be found.

6 But it was ſo, *that* † in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoaſh, the prieſts had not repaired the breaches of the houſe.

† Heb. in the twentieth yeer and third yeer.

7 Then king Jehoaſh called for Jehoiada the prieſt and the *other* prieſts, and ſaid unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the houſe? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the houſe.

8 And the prieſts conſented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the houſe

9 But Jehoiada the prieſt took a cheſt, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and ſet it beſide the altar, on the right ſide, as one cometh into the houſe of the LORD: and the prieſts that kept the † door, put therein all the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. threſhold.

10 And it was ſo, when they ſaw that *there was* much money in the cheſt, that the kings ‡ ſcribe, and the high prieſt came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

‡ Or, ſecretarie. † Hebr. bound up.

11 And they gave the money, being told into the hands of them that did the work, that had the overſight of the houſe of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. brought it forth.

12 And to maſons, and hewers of ſtone, and to buy timber, and hewed ſtone to repair the breaches of the houſe of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the houſe to repair *it*.

† Heb. went forth.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the houſe of the LORD, bowels of ſilver, ſnuffers, baſons, trumpets, any veſſels of gold, or veſſels of ſilver, of the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the houſe of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whoſe hand they delivered the money to be beſtowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The treſpaſſe-money, and ſin-money was not brought into the houſe of the LORD: it was the prieſts.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought againſt Gath, and took it: and Hazael ſet his face to go up to Ieruſalem.

18 And Jehoaſh king of Iudah took all the hallowed things that Jehoſhaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and in the kings houſe, and ſent *it* to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ieruſalem.

† Heb. went up.

19 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Ioaſh, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his ſervants aroſe, and made a conſpiracy, and ſlew Ioaſh in ‡ the houſe of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

‡ Or, Bethmillo.

21 For Iozachar the ſon of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the ſon of Shomer, his ſervants, ſmote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reign. 3 Iehoahaz oppreſſed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Ioaſh ſucceedeth him: 10 his wicked reign. 12 Ieroboam ſucceedeth him 14 Eliſha dying, propheſieth to Ioaſh three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Eliſha's bones raiſe up a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioaſh getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeer of Ioaſh the ſon of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the ſon of Iehu began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſeventeen yeers.

† *Hebr.* the twentieth yeer and third yeer

2 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, and † followed the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſin, he departed not therefrom.

† *Hebr.* walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the ſon of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz beſought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he ſaw the oppreſſion of Iſrael, becauſe the king of Syria oppreſſed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Iſrael a ſaviour, ſo that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Iſrael dwelt in their tents, † as before-time.

† *Heb.* as yeſterday, *and* third day

6 Nevertheleſſe, they departed not from the ſins of the houſe of Ieroboam, who made Iſrael ſin, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grove alſo in Samaria)

† *Hebr.* he walked. † *Heb.* ſtood.

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horſmen, and ten chariots, and ten thouſand footmen; for the king of Syria had deſtroied them, and had made them like the duſt by threſhing.

8 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

9 And Iehoahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioaſh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and ſeventh yeer of Ioaſh king of Iudah, began Iehoaſh the ſon of Iehoahaz to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſixteen yeers.

11 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD; he departed not from all the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael ſin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the reſt of the acts of Ioaſh, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought againſt Amaziah king of Iudah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

13 And Ioaſh ſlept with his fathers, and Ieroboam ſat upon his throne: and Ioaſh was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Now Eliſha was fallen ſick of his ſickneſſe whereof he died, and Ioaſh the king of Iſrael came down unto him, and wept over his face, and ſaid, O my father, my father, the chariot of Iſrael, and the horſmen thereof.

15 And Eliſha ſaid unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he ſaid to the king of Iſrael, † Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand *upon it*: and Eliſha put his hands upon the kings hands.

† *Hebr.* make thine hand to ride.

17 And he ſaid, Open the window eaſtward: and he opened *it*. Then Eliſha ſaid, Shoot: and he ſhot. And he ſaid, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou ſhalt ſmite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have conſumed *them*.

18 And he ſaid, Take the arrows: and he took *them* And he ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Smite upon the ground: and he ſmote thrice, and ſtayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and ſaid, Thou ſhouldeſt have ſmitten five or ſix times, then hadſt thou ſmitten Syria till thou hadſt conſumed *it*: whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Eliſha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeer.

21 And it came to paſſe as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpied a band *of men*, and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Eliſha, * he revived, and ſtood up on his feet.

† *Heb.* went down. * Eccluſ 48, 14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compaſſion on them, and had reſpect unto them, becauſe of his covenant with Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and would not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them from his † preſence as yet.

† *Hebr.* face.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Ben-hadad his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Iehoaſh the ſon of Iehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the ſon of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by war: three times did Ioaſh beat him, and recovered the cities of Iſrael.

† *Hebr.* returned and took.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reign. 5 His juſtice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah provoking Iehoaſh, is overcome and ſpoiled. 16 Ieroboam ſucceedeth Iehoaſh. 17 Amaziah ſlain by a conſpiracy. 21 Azariah ſucceedeth him 23 Ieroboams wicked reign. 28 Zachariah ſucceedeth him.

IN the ſecond yeer of Ioaſh ſon of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, reigned * Amaziah the ſon of Ioaſh king of Iudah.

* 2 Chro. 25, 1.

2 He was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Ioaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he ſlew his ſervants * which had ſlain the king his father.

* Chap. 12, 20.

6 But

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

* Deut. 24. 16. Ezek. 18. 20.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and took ‡ Selah by war, and called the name of it Jokteel, unto this day.

‡ Or, the rock.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

† Hebr. at thy house.

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

† Hebr. was smitten.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeers.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

* 2 Chro. 25. 27.

20 And they brought him on horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took * Azariah, (which *was* sixteen yeers old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

* 2 Chro. 26. 1. he is called, Uzziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeer of Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Ioath king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeers.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entring of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant * Ionah, the son of Amittai the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher.

* Mat. 12. 39. 40. called Jonas.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for *there was* not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Ieroboam the son of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reign.* 5 *He dying a leaper, Iotham succeedeth.* 8 *Zachariah, the last of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is slain by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum reigning a moneth, is slain by Menahem.* 16 *Menahem strengtheneth himself by Pul.* 21 *Pekahiah succeedeth him.* 23 *Pekahiah is slain by Pekah.* 27 *Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-pileser, and slain by Hoshea.* 32 *Iothams good reign.* 36 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

IN the twenty and seventh yeer of Ieroboam king of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Iudah to reign.

2 Sixteen yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty yeers in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a severall house, and Iotham the kings son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, & Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeer of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the son of Ieroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And

10 And Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which he ſpake unto Jehu, ſaying, Thy ſons ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, unto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of * Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the ſon of Gadi, went up from Tirzah and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and the conſpiracy which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with child, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the ſon of Gadi to reign over Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeers in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

19 *And* * Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thouſand talents of ſilver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty ſhekels of ſilver, to give to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned back, and ſtaied not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeers.

24 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

25 But Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, a captain of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the reſt of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the ſon of Remaliah began to reign over Iſrael in Samariah, *and reigned* twenty years.

28 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath-pileſer king of Aſſyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſon of Elah made a conſpiracy againſt Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the ſon of Uzziah.

31 And the reſt of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶ In the ſecond year of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began * Iotham the ſon of Uzziah king of Iudah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned ſixteen yeares in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: he built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſon of Remaliah)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reigne.* 5 *Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-pileſer againſt them.* 10 *Ahaz ſending a pattern of an altar from Damaſcus to Vrijah, diverteth the brazen altar to his own devotion.* 17 *He ſpoileth the temple.* 19 *Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.*

IN * the ſeventeenth yeer of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſon of Iotham king of Iudah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned ſixteen years in Ieruſalem, and did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſon to paſſe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah ſon of Remaliah king of Iſrael, came up to Ieruſalem to war: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Iews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

---

a Chap. 10, 30.

* Matth. 1, 8, 9. *called* Ozias.

† *Heb.* a moneth of dayes.

* 2 Chro. 5, 26.

† *Heb.* caused to come forth.

* 2 Chro. 27, 1.

* 2 Chro. 28, 1.

* Iſa. 7, 1.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.
8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.
9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against † Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.
10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.
11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.
12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.
13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace-offerings upon the altar.
14 And he brought also the brazen altar which *was* before the LORD, from the fore-front of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.
15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.
16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.
17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.
18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.
19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. Dammesek.

† Hebr. which were his.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Hoshea his wicked reign.* 3 *Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt.* 5 *Samaria for their sins, is captivated.* 24 *The strange nations which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.*

IN the twelfth yeer of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria, over Israel nine yeers.
2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.
3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and † gave him ‡ presents.
4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeer by yeer: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.
5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeers.
6 * In the ninth yeer of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.
7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,
8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.
9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that *were* not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.
10 And they set them up † images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:
11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.
12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, * Ye shall not do this thing.
13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, † by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, * Turn ye from your evil wayes, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.
14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but * hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.
15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanitie, and became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.
16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.
17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire, and used divination and inchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the

† Hebr. rendred. ‡ Or, tribute.

* Chap. 18, 10.

† Hebr. Statues.

* Deut. 4, 19.

† Hebr. by the hand of all. * Jer. 18, 11. and 25. 5. and 35, 15.

* Deut. 31, 27.

* Exod. 32, 8. 1 Kings 12, 28.

of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, untill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And *so* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the god of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succothbenoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations, ‡ whom they carried away from thence

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, * whom he named Israel;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bowe your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII

1 *Hezekiah his good reign.* 4 *He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth.* 9 *Samaria is carried captive for their sins.* 13 *Sennacherib invading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute.* 17 *Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, soliciteth the people to revolt.*

NOw it came to passe in the third yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* * Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Iudah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the † images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the * brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those dayes the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced citie.

9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Hezekiah, (which *was* the seventh yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And

* Gen. 32. 28. 1 King. 12, 31. * Iudges 6, 10.

* 2 Chro. 28, 27. & 29, 1. He is called Ezekias, Mat. 1, 9.

† Hebr. statues. * Numb. 21, 9.

† Hebr. from after him.

* Chap. 17. 3.

* Zeph. 2. 5. ‡ Or, who carried them away from thence.

10 And at the end of three yeers they took it, *even* in the sixth yeer of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeer of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, † did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish, to king Hezekiah with a † great host against Jerusalem: and they went up and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high way of the Fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the ‡ scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‡ sayest, (but *they are but* † vain words) ‡ *I have* counsel and strength for the war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou † trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ‡ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsmen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand *it*) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink † their own pisse with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, †† Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ‡ cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive, and of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ‡ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? Have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Esaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer.* 20 *Isaiah his prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 35 *An angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 36 *Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.*

AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the eldere

* Chap. 17.6.

* 2 Chro. 32. 1. Isa. 36. 1. Ecclus 48. 18.

† Heb. Sanherib.

† Hebr. them.

† Heb. heavy.

‡ Or, secretary.

‡ Or, talkest.

† Hebr. word of the lips.

‡ Or, but counsell and strength *are* for the war.

† Hebr. trustest thee.

‡ Or, hostages.

† Hebr. the waters of their feet?

‡ Or, seek my favour.

† Hebr. make with me a blessing.

‡ Or, pit.

‡ Or, deceiveth.

* Isaiah 37. 1.

elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to * Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke and ‡ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteſt, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: & shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bowe down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched, and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproched the LORD, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down † the tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* ‡ the forrest of his carmel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ‡ besieged places.

25 ‡ Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* ‡ grasse on the house tops, & *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy ‡ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeare such things as grow of themselves, and in the second yeare that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeer sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And

---

* Luke. 3. 4. *called* Esaias.

‡ *Or*, provocation.

† *Hebr.* found.

† *Hebr.* given.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of

† *Hebr.* the talnes, &c.

‡ *Or*, the forrest *and* his fruitfull field,

‡ *Or*, fenced.

‡ *Or*, hast thou not heard *how* I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, *and* fenced cities *to be* ruinous heaps?

† *Hebr.* short of hand,

‡ *Or*, sitting.

† *Hebr.* the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.

† *Hebr.* the escaping.

* Isa. 37. 36. Ecclus 48. 21. 1 Mac. 7. 41. 2 Mac. 8. 19.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer * his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The sun goeth ten degrees backward, for a signe of that promise.* 12 *Berodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures.* 14 *Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.* 20 *Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.*

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‡ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servants Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cryed unto the LORD, and * he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † dial of Ahaz.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them the house of his ‡ precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‡† armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures, that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, * shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, ‡ *Is it* not *good*, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Manasseh his reign.* 3 *His great idolatry.* 10 *His wickednesse causeth prophecies against Iudah.* 17 *Amon succeedeth him.* 19 *Amons wicked reign.* 23 *He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people, Iosiah is made king.*

MAnasseh * *was* twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzi-bah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places * which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And * he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, * in Jerusalem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son passe through the fire, and observed times, and used inchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, * In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave

* Chap. 24. 13. & 25. 13.
* Jer. 27. 22.
‡ Or, shall there not be peace and truth? &c.
* 2 Chro. 33. 1.
* Chap. 18. 4.
* Jered 32. 34.
* 2 Sam. 7. 13.
* 1 Kings 8. 29. & 9. 3. Chap. 23. 27.

their fathers; onely if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 * Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, behold, I *am* bringing *such* evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both * his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as *a man* wipeth a dish, † wiping *it*, and turning *it* upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem † from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon *was* twenty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned two yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and * Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

* Jer. 15. 4.

* 1 Sam. 3. 11.

† *Hebr.* he wipeth and turneth *it* upon the face thereof.

† *Hebr.* from mouth to mouth.

* 2 Chro. 33. 20.

* Matth. 1. 10. *called* Josias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Josiah hit good reign. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheseth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time.

JOsiah * *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jedidah, ỹ daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

* 2 Chro. 34. 1.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † door have gathered of the people.

† *Heb.* threshold.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doors of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have † gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

† *Heb.* melted.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the son *of* Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem

† *Heb.* garments.

lem ‡ in the colledge) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to § king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, As touching the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iosiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly.* 3 *He reneweth the covenant of the Lord.* 4 *He destroyeth idolatry.* 15 *He burnt dead mens bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-propheſied.* 21 *He kept a moſt ſolemn paſſeover.* 24 *He put away witches, and all abomination.* 26 *Gods finall wrath againſt Iudah.* 29 *Ioſiah provoking Pharaoh Necho, is ſlain at Megiddo.* 31 *Iehoahaz ſucceeding him, is impriſoned by Pharaoh Necho, who made Iehoiakim king.* 36 *Iehoiakim his wicked reign.*

AND * the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, & all the people † both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the ‡ planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the * grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Iudah had given to the sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the ‡ chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and ‡ brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that *were* before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of ‡ the mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was* at Beth-el, *and* the high place which Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, *and* burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Iosiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the city told him, *It is* the

* 2 Chr. 34. 30.

† Heb: from small even unto great.

* Heb. caused to cease.

† Heb. chemarim.

‡ Or, twelve signes, or constellations.

* Chap. 21. 7.

† Heb. houses.

‡ Or, eunuch, or officer.

* Chap. 21. 5.

‡ Or, ran from thence.

‡ That is, the mount of olives.

* 1 Kings 11. 7

† Heb. statues.

* 1 Kings 13. 2.

sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he ‡ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, * Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this book of the covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, *wherein* this passeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‡ images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of * the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the † provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this citie Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, * My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, ‡ that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king, in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to * Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Jehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruine. 6 Jehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoiachin his evil reign. 10 Jerusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three yeers: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Iudah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eighteen yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At

† *Hebr.* to escape.

‡ *Or,* sacrificed.

* 2 Chr. 35.1. 1 Esd. 1.1.
* Exod. 12.3. Deut. 16. 2.

‡ *Or,* teraphim.

* Levit. 20.27. Deut. 18. 11.

† *Hebr.* angers.

* 1 Kings 8.29. and 9. 3. Chap. 21. 7.
* 2 Chr. 35.20.

* 2 Chr. 36. 1.

‡ *Or,* because he reigned.
† *Hebr.* set a mulct upon the land.
* Matt. 1. 11. *called* Jakim.

* Chap. 20. 17. and 23. 27.
† *Hebr.* by the hand of.

10 ¶ * At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city † was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his ‡ officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeer of his reign.

13 * And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Ierusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * he carried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his ‡ officers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he into captivity, from Jerusalem to Babylon

16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong *and* apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 * Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeers old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned eleven years in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Judah, untill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged; 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poor labourers, into captivity, 13 spoileth and carrieth away the treasures. 18 The nobles are slain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set over them that remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Evilmerodach advanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for ỹ people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the city round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Iericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they † gave judgement upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seventh *day* of the moneth (which *is* the nineteenth yeer of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‡ captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon unto Ierusalem.

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and every great *mans* house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land, to be vinedressers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits: and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen-work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chiefpriest, and Zephaniah the second priest, & the three keepers of † ỹ door

19 And out of the city he took an ‡ officer, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ‡ principall scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them,

* Dan. 1, 1.
† Hebr. came in to siege.
‡ Or, eunuchs.
* Chap. 20, 17. Isa. 39, 6.
* 2 Chro. 36, 10. Esth. 2, 6.
‡ Or, eunuchs.
* Ier. 37, 1.
* Ierem. 52, 1.
* Ier. 39, 1. and 52, 4.
* Ierem. 52, 6.
† Heb. spake judgement with him.
† Hebr. made blinde.
‡ Or, chief marshal.
† Heb. fallen away.
* Chap. 20, 17. Jer. 27, 22.
† Heb. the one sea.
* 1 Kings 7, 15. Ierem. 52, 21.
† Hebr. threshold.
‡ Or, eunuch.
† Heb. saw the kings face.
‡ Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the * captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed † royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Iews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelft moneth, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeer that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

* Jerem. 40.5,9.

Ierem. 9, 7.

¶ *Hebr.* of the kingdom.

* Jerem. 41, 2.

† *Hebr.* good things with him.

The first Book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

Adams line to Noah. 5 *The sons of Iapheth.* 8 *The sons of Ham.* 17 *The sons of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sons.* 32 *The sons of Keturah.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, & Iapheth.

* Genes. 5. 3, 9.

5 ¶ * The sons of Iapheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iavan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and ‡ Riphath and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Iavan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‡ Dodanim.

8 The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth,

14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, & the Archite, & ‡ Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sons of * Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‡ Meshech.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one *was* ‡ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

20 And * Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Ierah,

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sons of Ioktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 * Eber, Beleg, Rehu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram, the same *is* Abraham.

28 The sons of Abraham; * Isaac, and * Ishmael.

29 ¶ These *are* their generations: the * first-born of Ishmael; Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, ‡ Hadad, and Tema,

31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Ioksh an, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Ioksh an; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac; Esau and Israel.

35 ¶ The sons of * Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, ‡ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezar, and Dishan.

39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and ‡ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.

40 The sons of Shobal; ‡ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‡ Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.

41 The sons of Anah; * Dishon. And the sons

* Gen. 10, 26.

* Luke 3, 36.
* Genes. 11, 15.
* Genes. 17, 5.
* Genes. 21.2,3.
* Genes. 16, 11.
* Gen. 25, 13 to 17.

‡ *Or*, Hadar: Gen. 25, 14.

*Gen. 36, 9, 10.

‡ *Or*, Zepho: Gen. 36, 11.

‡ *Or*, Heman: Gen. 36, 22.

‡ *Or*, Alvan: Gen. 36, 23.

‡ *Or*, Shepho: Gen. 36, 23.

* Genes. 36, 25.

‡ *Or*, Diphath, *as it is in some copies.*

‡ *Or*, Rodanim, *according to some copies.*

* Genes. 10, 8.

* Deut. 2, 23.

*Genes. 10, 23. and 11, 10.

‡ *Or*, Mash, Gen. 10, 23.

‡ *That is*, division.

sons of Dishon; ‡ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, *and* ‡ Jakan. The sons of Dishon; Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now these *are* the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the son of Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

48 * And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‡ Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* ‡ Pai: and his wives name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * dukes of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The sons of Israel.* 3 *The posterity of Iudah by Tamar.* 13 *The children of Iesse.* 18 *The posterity of Caleb the son of Hesron.* 21 *Hesrons posterity by the daughter of Machir.* 25 *Ierahmeels posterity.* 34 *Sheshans posterity.* 42 *Another branch of Calebs posterity.* 50 *The posterity of Caleb the son of Hur.*

THese *are* ŷ sons of ‡ Israel; * Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Iudah, Issachar, & Zebulun,

2 Dan, Ioseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sons of * Iudah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of * Shua the Canaanitesse. And Er, the first-born of Iudah, was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Judah *were* five.

5 The sons of * Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah; ‡ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‡ Dara: five of them in all.

7 And the sons of Carmi; ‡ Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Ierahmeel, and ‡ Ram, and ‡ Chelubai.

10 And Ram * begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Iudah;

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Iesse,

13 ¶ * And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‡ Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 Whose sisters *were* Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her sons *are* these; Jether, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he was threescore yeers old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities: all these *belonged to* the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah, she *was* ŷ mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Ekar.

28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Iada the brother of Shammai; Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the sons of Ionathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name *was* Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Iarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Iehu, Iehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Mesha his first-born, which

‡ Or, Jacob.
* Gene. 29. 32. and 30. 5. and 35. 18, 22. and and 46. 8, &c.
† Gene. 38. 3. and 46. 12.
* Gene. 38. 2.
* Ge. 38. 29, 30. Mat. 1. 3.
* Ruth 4. 18.
‡ Or, Zabdi, Josh. 7. 1.
* 1 Kings 4. 31.
‡ Or, Darda.
‡ Or, Achan.
* Iosh. 6 18 and 7. 1.
‡ Or, Aram,
* Genes. 36. 37
‡ Or. Hadar, Genesis 36. 39.
‡ Or, Pau. Genesis 36. 39.
* Gene. 36. 40.
* Gene. 36. 26.
‡ Or, Achan. Genes. 36. 27.
* Genes. 36. 31.
* 1 Sam. 16. 6.
‡ Or, Shammah, 1 Sam. 16. 9.
* Exod. 31. 2.
† Hebr. took.
* Num. 32. 41. Deut. 3. 14. Iosh. 13. 30.
* Chap. 11. 41.
Mat. 1. 3. ‡ Or, Caleb, ŷ, 18. * Ruth 4. 19.

was the father of Ziph: and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb *was* * Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, had sons; ‡ Haroe, *and* ‡ half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salmah; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, ‡ Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the *Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of David.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successours of Ieconiah.*

NOw these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Iezreelitesse: the second ‡ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 These six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven yeers and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers.

5 * And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; ‡ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of ‡ Bath-shua the daughter of ‡ Ammiel.

6 Ibhar also, and ‡ Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Elishama, and ‡ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 These were all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and * Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons son *was* * Rehoboam, ‡ Abia his son, Asa his son, Iehoshaphat his son,

11 Ioram his son, ‡ Ahaziah his son, Joash his son,

12 Amaziah his son, ‡ Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, Iosiah his son.

15 And the sons of Iosiah *were*, the first-born ‡ Iohanan, the second ‡ Iehoiakim, the third ‡ Zedekiah, the fourth ‡ Shallum.

16 And the sons of * Iehoiakim; ‡ Ieconiah his son, Zedekiah * his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Ieconiah; Assir, † Salathiel * his son.

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were*, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Iushab-hesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Iesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

22 And the sons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

‡ *Or*, Uzziah, 2 Kings 15. 30.

‡ *Or*, Jehoahaz, 2 Kings 23. 30.

‡ *Or*, Eliakim, 2 Kings 23. 34.

‡ *Or*, Mattaniah, 2 Kings 24. 17.

* Matth. 1. 11.

‡ *Or*, Jehoiachin, 2 Kings 24. 6. *or* Coniah, Jer. 22. 24.

* 2 Kings 24. 17. *being his uncle*

† *Hebr.* Shealtiel. * Matth. 1. 12. † *Heb.* Hizkijahu.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 *The posterity of Iudah by Caleb the son of Hur.* 5 *Of Ashur the posthumus son of Hezron* 9 *Of Iabez, and his prayer.* 21 *The posterity of Shelah.* 24 *The posterity, and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe sons of Iudah; * Pharez, Hezron, and ‡ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And † Reaiah the son of Shobal, begat Iahath, and Iahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These *are* the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these *were* of the father of Etam; Iezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the son of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‡ Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest † keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And

* Gen. 38. 29. and 46. 12.

‡ *Or*, Chelubai, Chap. 2. 9. *or* Caleb, Chap. 2. 18.

‡ *Or*, Haroe, Chap. 2. 52.

* Chap. 2. 24.

‡ *That is*, sorrowfull.

† *Hebr.* if thou wilt, &c.

† *Heb.* do *me*.

* Josh. 15. 17.

‡ *Or*, Reaiah, chap. 4. 2.

‡ *Or*, half of the Menuchites; *or*, Hatshammenuchoth.

‡ *Or*, Atarites, *or* crowns of the house of Joab.

* Judges 1. 16.

* Jer. 35. 2.

* 2 Sam. 3. 2.

* Josh. 15. 56.

‡ *Or*, Chileab, 2 Sam. 3. 3.

* 2 Sam. 3. 5.

* 2 Sam. 5. 14.

‡ *Or*, Shammua, 2 Sam. 5. 14.

‡ *Or*, Bath-sheba, 2 Sam. 11. 3.

‡ *Or*, Eliam, 2 Sam. 11. 3.

‡ *Or*, Elishua, 2 Sam. 5. 15.

‡ *Or*, Beliada, Chap. 14. 7.

* 2 Sam. 13. 1.

* 1 Kings 11. 43. and 15. 6.

‡ *Or*, Abijam, 1 Kings 15. 1. ‡ *Or*, Azariah, 2 Chro. 22. 6. & 21. 17.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ‡ Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; ‡ Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the ‡ valley of ‡ Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, ‡ even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were*, Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife ‡ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these *are* the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

19 And the sons of *his* wife ‡ Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Shimon *were*, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were*, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah * the son of Judah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea,

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem: and *these are* ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon *were*, ‡ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons, and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, † like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at ‡ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‡ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‡ Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim: these *were* their cities, unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages *were*, ‡ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto ‡ Baal. These *were* their habitations, and ‡ their genealogie.

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Ioshah, the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Iehu the son of Iosibiah, the son of Seraia, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaacobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Iedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by *their* names, *were* princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) unto the captivity* 9 *Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chief men, and habitations of God.* 18 *The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasseh.* 23 *The habitations and chief men of that half tribe.* 25 *Their captivity for their sin.*

NOw the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he *was* the first-born, but forasmuch as he * defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Ioseph the son of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For * Iudah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the * chief ‡ ruler: but the birthright *was* Iosephs)

3 The sons, *I say*, of * Reuben the first-born of Israel *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,

5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son

6 Beerah his son, whom ‡ Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites

7 And his brethren by their families, (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son ‡ Shema, the son of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the east-*land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of * Bashan unto Salcah.

12 Ioel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meshullam, and

† *Hebr.* coming.

* Gen. 35, 22. and 49, 4.

* Gen. 49. 8, 10. * Micah 5, 2. Mat. 2, 6.

‡ *Or*, prince.

* Gen. 46, 9. Exod. 6, 14. Num. 26, 5.

‡ *Or*, Tiglath-pileser, 2 Kings 15, 29. and 16, 7.

‡ *Or*, Shemaiah, verſ. 4.

* Iosh. 13. 15, 16.

† *Hebr.* upon all the face of the east.

* Iosh. 13, 11.

Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jeroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Iahdo, the son of Buz,

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of * Sharon, upon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of * Iotham king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, † of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in war, *were* four and fourty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battel, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † took away their cattell; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh, dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan, unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, & Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, *and* heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a * whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even * Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto * Halah, and Habor, & Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sons of Levi.* 4 *The line of the priests unto the captivity.* 16 *The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the priests and Levites.*

THE sons of Levi; * ‡Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and * Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he *it is* that executed the priests office, † in the * temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‡ Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivitie*, * when the LORD carried away Judah, and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi; * ‡ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath his son, * Zimmah his son,

21 ‡ Joah his son, ‡ Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath; ‡ Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah; * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; ‡ Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,

27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel; the first-born ‡ Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,

30 Shimei his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 And these *are they*, whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the * ark had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, untill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these *are* they that † waited with their children: of the sons of the Kohathites; Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of * Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The

---

* Chap. 27, 29.
† *Heb.* their goings forth.
* 2 Kings 25 5, 32.
† *Heb.* sons of valour.
* Genes. 25, 15.
¶ *Heb.* led captive.
† *Heb.* souls of men, as Numb. 31, 35.
¶ *Heb.* men of names.
* 2 Kings 17, 7.
* 2 Kings 15, 29.
* 2 Kings 17, 6.
* Gen. 46. 11. Exod. 6, 16.
‡ Or, Gershom, verse 16.
* Levit. 10, 1.
* 2 Sam. 15. 27.
† *Heb.* in the house.
* 1 Kings 6.
2 Chro. 3.
‡ Or, Mehullam, Chap. 9. 11.
* Nehe. 11. 11.
* 2 Kings 25, 18.
* Exod. 6. 16.
‡ Or, Gershon, verse 1, 9.
* Vers. 42.
‡ Or, Ethan, vers. 42.
‡ Or, Adaiah, verse 41.
‡ Or, Izhar, verse 2. 18.
* See verse 35, 36.
‡ Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1. 1.
‡ Called, *also* Joel, verse 33. and 1 Samuel, 8. 2.
* Chap. 16. 1.
† *Heb.* stood.
* Exod. 6. 24.

38 The ſon of Izhar, the ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi, the ſon of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *even* Aſaph the ſon of Berachiah, the ſon of Shimea,

40 The ſon of Michael, the ſon of Baaſiah, the ſon of Melchiah,

41 The ſon of Ethni, the ſon of Zerah, the ſon of Adaiah,

42 The ſon of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah, the ſon of Shimei,

43 The ſon of Jahath, the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Levi.

44 And their brethren the ſons of Merari, *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of ‡ Kiſhi, the ſon of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch,

45 The ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Amaziah, the ſon of Hilkiah,

46 The ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Bani, the ſon of Shamer,

47 The ſon of Mahli, the ſon of Muſhi, the ſon of Merari, the ſon of Levi.

48 Their brethren alſo the Levites *were* appointed unto all manner of ſevice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſons offered *upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and * on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* moſt holy, and to make an atonement for *Iſrael* according to all that Moſes the ſervant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe *are* the ſons of Aaron; Eleazar his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhua his ſon,

51 Bukki his ſon, Uzzi his ſon, Zerahiah his ſon,

52 Meraioth his ſon, Amariah his ſon, Ahitub his ſon,

53 Zadok his ſon, Ahimaaz his ſon.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places throughout their caſtles in their coaſts of the ſons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.

57 And to the ſons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, *namely* Hebron, the citie of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Jattir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbs,

58 And ‡ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,

59 And ‡ Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‡ Alemeth with her ſuburbs, and Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the ſons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half-tribe, *namely*, out of the half-*tribe* of Manaſſeh, * by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the ſons of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtalie, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the ſons of Merari *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities.

64 And the children of Iſrael gave to the Levites theſe cities, with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, the cities, which are called by *their* names

66 And *the reſidue* of the families of the ſons of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs: *they gave* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,

68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aijalon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh; Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſons of Kohath.

71 Unto the ſons of Gerſhom *were given* out of the family of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar; Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher; Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kirjathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Unto the reſt of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Iordan by Ierichо, on the eaſt-ſide of Iordan *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, and Iahzah with her ſuburbs,

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſons of Iſſachar,* 6 *of Benjamin,* 13 *of Naphtali,* 14 *of Manaſſeh,* 20, 24 *and of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is born.* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The ſons of Aſher.*

NOw the ſons of Iſſachar *were*, * Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, four.

2 And the ſons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; * whoſe number *was* in the dayes of David two and twenty thouſand and ſix hundred.

3 And the ſons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the ſons

* Ioſh. 21. 7, 34.

* Ioſh. 21, 21.

* Genes. 46, 13. Num. 26, 23.

* 2 Sam. 24. 1, 2, 9.

‡ Or, Kuſhaiah, Chap. 15. 17.

* Levit. 4, 9.

* Exod. 30, 7, 8.

‡ Or, Holon, Ioſh. 21, 15.

‡ Or, Ain, Ioſh. 21, 16

‡ Or, Almon, Ioſh. 21, 18.

* Ioſh. 21, 5.

sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishaiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers *were* bands of souldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ *The sons* of * Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these are the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Iediael; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Ieush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred souldiers, fit to go out for war *and* battel.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of ‡ Ir, *and* Hushim, the sons of ‡ Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom she bare: (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name *was* Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother *was* Seresh; and his sons *were* Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam; * Bedan. These *were* the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were; Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son.

21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattel.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his son, also Resheph, and Tela his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 ‡ Non his son, Jehoshua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, Beth-el and the towns thereof, and eastward * Naaran, and westward Gezer with the † towns thereof, Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto ‡ Gaza and the towns thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanah and her towns, * Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the son of Israel.

30 ¶ * The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sons of Iaphlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath: these *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the son of his brother Helem, Zophah, and Imna, and Sheles, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Iether; Iephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of *their* fathers house, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war *and* to battel, *was* twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sons and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The stock of Saul and Ionathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat * Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela *were*, ‡ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‡ Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these *are* the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to * Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah also and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who

‡ *Or*, Iri, vers. 7.
‡ *Or*, Ahiram, Num. 26. 38.
* 1 Sam. 12, 11.
* Gen. 46, 21.
‡ *Or*, Nun, Num. 13, 8.
* Iosh. 16, 7.
† *Heb.* daughters.
‡ *Or*, Adasa, 1 Macc. 7, 45.
* Iosh. 17, 7.
* Iosh. 17, 11.
* Gen. 46, 17.
‡ *Or*, Iehiel, Chap. 35.
* Chap. 9, 35.
‡ *Or*, chariz Chap. 27.
‡ *Or*, meam, Chap. 38.
* 1 Sam. 14, 51.
‡ *Or*, Ishbosheth, 2 Sam. 2.
‡ *Or*, Iphibosheth, 2 Sam. 4.
‡ *Or*, Tarea, chap. 9, 41.
* Nehem. 11, 2.
* Gen. 46, 21. Num. 26. 38.
‡ *Or*, Ard, Gen. 46, 21.
‡ *Or*, Shupham, Num. 26, 39.
* Chap. 2, 52.

who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,
14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jerimoth,
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah,
17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab the sons of Elpaal,
19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of ‡ Shimhi,
22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, & Elam, and Antothijah,
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel the sons of Shashak,
26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athalia,
27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sons of Jeroham.
28 These *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief *men*. These dwelt in Jerusalem.
29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‡ father of Gibeon, (whose * wives name *was* Maachah)
30 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‡ Zacher.
32 And Mikloth begat ‡ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.
33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‡ Esh-baal.
34 And the son of Jonathan was ‡ Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah
35 And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and ‡ Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,
37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his son, Elasa his son, Azel his son:
38 And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sons of Azel.
39 And the sons of Eshek his brother *were*, Ulam his first-born, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons sons an hundred and fifty. All these *are* of the sons of Benjamin.

‡ *Or*, Shema, ver. 13.
‡ *Called* Jehiel, Chap. 9. 35.
* Chap. 9. 35.
‡ *Or*, Zechariah, Chap. 9. 37.
‡ *Or*, Shimeam, Chap. 9. 38.
* 1 Sam. 14. 51.
‡ *Or*, Ish-bosheth, 2 Sam. 2. 8.
‡ *Or*, Mephibosheth, 2 Sam. 4. 4.
‡ *Or*, Tahrea, chap. 9. 42.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Israels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 the Priests, 14 and the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwelt in Ierusalem 27 The charge of certain Levites. 35 The stock of Saul and Ionathan.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Iudah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions in their cities *were*, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.
3 And in * Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, & Manasseh:
4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Iudah.
5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.
6 And of the sons of Zerah; Ieuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.
7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah,
8 And Ibneiah the son of Ieroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah.
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.
10 ¶ And of the priests; Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,
11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God.
12 And Adaiah the son of Ieroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasiai the son of Adiel, the son of Iahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer,
13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; † very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.
14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari,
15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah, the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph,
16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Ieduthun, and Berechiah, the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.
17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.
18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate eastward) They *were* porters in the companies of the children of Levi.
19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren: (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.
20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazer was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.
21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David & Samuel the Seer † did ordain in their ‡ set office.
23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.
24 In four quarters were the porters toward the east, west, north and south.

† *Heb.* mighty men of valour.
† *Heb.* threshholds.
† *Heb.* founded.
‡ *Or*, trust.

25 And

* Nehe. 11. 1.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeven dayes from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Levites, the four chief porters, were in their ‡ ſet office, and were over the ‡ chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to overſee the veſſels, and all the ‡ inſtruments of the ſanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

30 And *ſome* of the ſons of the prieſts made * the ointment of the ſpices.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites (who *was* the firſt-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‡ ſet office over the things that were made ‡ in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſons of the Kohathites, *were* over the † ſhew-bread to prepare *it* every ſabbath.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were employed in that work, day and night.

34 Theſe chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations; theſe dwelt at Jeruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whoſe wives name *was*

36 And his firſt-born ſon Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Jeruſalem, over againſt their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

40 And the ſon of Jonathan *was* Meribbaal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the ſons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz*.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his ſon, Eleaſah his ſon, Azel his ſon.

44 And Azel had ſix ſons, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Shearíah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

2 Sauls overthrow and death. 8 The Philiſtines triumph over Saul. 11 The kindneſſe of Iabeſh-gilead toward Saul and his ſons. 13 Sauls ſin: for which the kingdom was tranſlated from him to David.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down ‡ ſlain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſons, and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, and ‡ Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, the ſons of Saul.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, & thruſt me through therewith; leſt theſe uncircumciſed come, and ‡ abuſe me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid. So Saul took a ſword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw ỹ Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe on ỹ ſword, & died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſons, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that *were* in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſons were dead; then they forſook their cities, and fled: and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his ſons fallen in mount Giboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtians round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabeſh-gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul;

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſons, and brought them to Jabeſh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his tranſgreſſion which he † committed againſt the LORD, * *even* againſt the word of the LORD which he kept not, and alſo for aſking *counſel* of one that had a familiar ſpirit, * to enquire *of it*;

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the ſon of † Jeſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 David by a generall conſent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the caſtle of Sion from the Iebuſites, by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

THen * all Iſrael gathered themſelves to David unto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy fleſh.

2 And moreover † in time paſt, even when Saul was king, thou *waſt* he that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD thy God ſaid unto thee, Thou ſhalt ‡ feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be ruler over my people Iſrael.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Iſrael to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Iſrael * went to Jeruſalem which *is* Jebus, where the Jebuſites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt not come hither. Nevertheleſſe, David took the caſtle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And

‡ *Or*, truſt.
‡ *Or*, ſtore-houſes.
† *Hebr.* bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.
‡ *Or*, veſſels.
* Exod. 30.23.
‡ *Or*, truſt.
‡ *Or*, on flat plates, *or*, flices.
† *Heb.* bread of ordering.
† *Hebr.* upon them.
* Chap. 8.29.
* Chap. 8.33.
* Chap. 8.35.
* 1 Sam. 31.1, 2.
‡ *Or*, wounded.
‡ *Or*, Iſhui. 1 Sam. 14.49.
† *Heb.* ſhooters with bowes.
† *Hebr.* found him.
‡ *Or*, mock me.
† *Heb.* tranſgreſſed.
* 1 Sam. 15.23.
* 1 Sam. 28.7.
† *Hebr.* Iſai.
* 2 Sam. 5.1.
† *Heb.* both yeſterday and the third day.
‡ *Or*, rule.
† *Hebr.* by the hand of.
* 1 Sam. 16.13.
* 2 Sam. 5.6.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be † chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called ‡ it, The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ‡ strengthened themselves with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam ‡ an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains, he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who *was one* of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at ‡ Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battel, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they ‡ set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved *them* by a great ‡ deliverance.

15 ¶ Now ‡ three of the thirty captains * went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and ỹ Philistines garison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it* and brought *it* to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab; also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asah-el the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the ‡ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite.

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar ‡ the son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of ỹ Reubenites, & thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Jediael the ‡ son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to David at Ziklag.*
23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw* these *are* they that came to David to Ziklag † while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 *They were* armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of ‡ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth and Berachach, and Jehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azariel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And

---

6 That is, Zion. 2 Sam. 5. 7.
† Heb. arrived.
† Heb. went in going and increasing. 2 Sam. 23. 8.
‡ Or, held strongly with him.
‡ Or, son of Hachmoni.
‡ Or, Ephesdammim, 1 Sam. 17. 1.
‡ Or, stood.
‡ Or, salvation.
‡ Or, three captains over the thirty.
* 2 Sam. 23. 13.
† Heb. with their lives.
* 2 Sam. 23. 19, &c.
† Heb. sons of deeds.
† Heb. man of stature.
4
‡ Or, Harodite, 2 Sam. 23. 25.
‡ Or, the Haggerite.
‡ Or, Shimrite.
* 1 Sam. 27. 2.
† Hebr. being yet shut up.
‡ Or, Hasmaah

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the ſons of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelves unto David, into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, *and* men † of war fit for the battel, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* † as ſwift as the roes upon the mountains:

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Maſhmanna the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 Theſe *were* of the ſons of Gad, captains of the hoſt: ‡one of the leaſt *was* over an hundred, and the greateſt over a thouſand.

15 Theſe *are* they that went over Jordan in the firſt moneth, when it had † overflown all his* banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the eaſt, and toward the weſt.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out † to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart ſhall † be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing *there is* no ‡ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then † the ſpirit came upon Amaſai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy ſide, thou ſon of Jeſſe: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell *ſome* of Manaſſeh to David (when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battel, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philiſtines, upon adviſement, ſent him away, ſaying, * He will fall to his maſter Saul, † to *the jeapardy of* our heads)

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thouſands that *were* of Manaſſeh.

21 And they helped David ‡ againſt the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the hoſt.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, untill *it was* a great hoſt, like the hoſt of God.

23 ¶ And theſe *are* the numbers of the ‡† bands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare ſhield and ſpear, *were* ſix thouſand and eight hundred, ready ‡ armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, ſeven thouſand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, four thouſand and ſix hundred.

27 And Ichoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thouſand and ſeven hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the † kindred of Saul, three thouſand: for hitherto † the greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thouſand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteen thouſand which were expreſſed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, *which were men* that had underſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to do: the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren *were* at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, ſuch as went forth to battel, ‡ expert in war, with all inſtruments of war, fifty thouſand, which could ‡ keep rank: *they were* † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captains, and with them, with ſhield and ſpear, thirty and ſeven thouſand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war, twenty and eight thouſand and ſix hundred.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went forth to battel, ‡ expert in war, fourty thouſand.

37 And on the other ſide of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, with all manner of inſtruments of war for the battel, an hundred and twenty thouſand.

38 All theſe men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron to make David king over all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, *were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‡ meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and ſheep abundantly, for *there was* joy in Iſrael.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *David fetcheth the ark with great ſolemnity from Kirjath-jearim.* 9 *Uzza being ſmitten, the ark is left at the houſe of Obed-Edom.*

AND David conſulted with the captains of thouſands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader

2 And David ſaid unto all the congregation of Iſrael, If *it ſeem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, † let us ſend abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the prieſts and Levites *which are* † in their cities *and* ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelves unto us.

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the congregation ſaid, that they would do ſo; for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So

† *Hebr.* of the hoſt.

† *Hebr.* as the roes upon the mountains to make haſte.

‡ *Or,* one that was leaſt *could reſiſt* an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſand.

† *Heb.* filled over.

* Joſh. 3. 15.

† *Hebr.* before them.

† *Hebr.* be one.

‡ *Or,* violence.

† *Hebr.* the ſpirit clothed Amaſai.

* 1 Sam. 29. 4.

† *Heb.* on our heads.

‡ *Or,* with a band.

‡ *Or,* captains, *or,* men.

† *Heb.* heads.

‡ *Or,* prepared.

† *Hebr.* brethren

† *Hebr.* a multitude of them.

Hebr. men of names.

‡ *Or,* rangers of battel, *or* ranged in battel.

Or, ſet the battel in aray.

Heb. without a heart and a heart.

‡ *Or,* keeping their rank.

‡ *Or,* victuall of meal.

Hebr. fine.

† *Hebr.* let us break forth *and* ſend.

† *Heb.* in the cities of their ſuburbs.

† *Hebr.* bring about.

5 So * David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to * Baalah, *that is*, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the Cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, & with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing-floor of ‡ Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ‡ stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him * because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza; wherefore that place is called ‡ Perez-Uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Hirams kindnesse to David.* 2 *Davids felicity in people, wives and children.* 8 *His two victories against the Philistines.*

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took † moe wives at Jerusalem: and David begat moe sons and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and ‡ Beeliada, & Eliphalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, ‡ Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, * and come upon them over against the mulbery-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery-trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom.* 25 *He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy.* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, † None ought to carry the * ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his ‡ brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred & twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of ỹ Levites: sanctifie your selves *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries,

‡ *That is*, a place of breaches.

* 2 Sam. 5. 23.

* *Heb.* It is not to carry the ark of God, but for the Levites.

* Numb. 4. 2, 15.

‡ *Or*, kinsmen.

* Exod. 25. 14.

and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voyce with joy.

16 So the Levites appointed * Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the son of Kushaiah.

* Chap. 6. 33.
* Chap. 6, 39.
* Chap. 6, 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harps ‡ on the Sheminith to excell.

‡ Or, on the eighth to oversee.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites ‡ *was* for † song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilfull.

‡ Or, was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage.
† Hebr. lifting up.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So * David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

* 2 Sam. 6, 12, 13, &c.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‡ song, with the singers: David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

‡ Or, carriage.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 And it came to passe *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

David's festivall sacrifice. 4 He ordereth a quire to sing thanksgiving. 7 The psalm of thanksgiving. 37 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.

SO * they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

* 2 Sam. 6, 17.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel † with psalteries, and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

† Hebr. with instruments of psalteries and harps.

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered first *this psalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

* Psalm 105, 1.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 *Even of the* * *covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac:

* Gen. 17, 2. and 26, 3. and 28, 13.

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

† Hebr. the coard.

19 When ye were but † few, * even a few, and strangers in it:

† Hebr. men of number.
* Gen. 34, 30.

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reproved kings for their sakes,

* Gen. 12, 17. and 20, 3.

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine Anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

* Psalm 105, 15.

23 * Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

* Psal. 96, 2.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

* Levit. 19, 4.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence, strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto

unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let *men* say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 * O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah *to be* porters.

39 And Zadok the priest and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offrings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually † morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commmanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sons of Ieduthun *were* † porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his house, and David returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Nathan first approving the purpose of David, to build God an house,* 3 *after by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 11 *He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed.* 16 *Davids prayer and thanksgiving.*

NOw † it came to passe, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the *sheep*-cote, *even* † from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more: (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel) moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, That the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 * I will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making known all these † great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing

* Psal. 30, 1. and 118, 1. and 136, 1.

* Deut. 27, 15.

† Hebr. in the morning, and in the evening.

† Hebr. for the face.

* 2 Sam. 7. 1, &c.

† Levit. 9, 4.

† Hebr. from after.

† Hebr. greatnesse.

* 2 Sam. 7, 14.

that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it even be eſtabliſhed, that thy name may be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* the God of Iſrael, *even* a God to Iſrael: and *let* the houſe of David thy ſervant *be* eſtabliſhed before thee.

† *Hebr.* haſt revealed the ear of thy ſervant.

25 For thou, O my God, † haſt told thy ſervant, that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſervant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

‡ *Or,* it hath pleaſed thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodnes unto thy ſervant)

27 Now therefore ‡ let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and *it ſhall be* bleſſed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe David. 11 The preſents and the ſpoil, David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 14 Davids officers.

NOw after this, * it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* 2 Sam. 8. 1, &c.

2 And he ſmote Moab; and the Moabites became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David ſmote ‡ Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to ſtabliſh his dominion by the river Euphrates.

‡ *Or,* Hadadezer, *in Sam.*

4 And David took from him a thouſand chariots, and ſeven thouſand horſmen, and twenty thouſand footmen: David alſo houghed all the chariot-*horſes*, but reſerved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

† *Heb.* Darmeſek.

6 Then David put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold that were on the ſervants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jeruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from ‡ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the braſen ſea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

‡ *Called in the book of Sam.* Beta *and* Berothai.

* 1 Kings 7. 23. 2 Chron. 4. 15.

9 ¶ Now when ‡ Tou king of Hamath heard how David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

‡ *Or,* Toi, 2 Sam. 8. 9.

10 He ſent ‡ Hadoram his ſon to king David, ‡ to enquire of his welfare, and † to congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadarezer † had war with Tou) and *with him* all manner of veſſels of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe.

‡ *Or,* Ioram, 2 Sam. 8. 10. ‡ *Or,* to ſalute. † *Heb.* to bleſſe.

11 ¶ Them alſo king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the ſilver and the gold that he brought from all *theſe* nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

† *Heb.* was the man of warres.

12 Moreover, Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteen thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; and all the Edomites became Davids ſervants. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Iſrael, and executed judgement and juſtice among all his people.

15 And Joab the ſon of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt, and Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud, ‡ Recorder.

‡ *Or,* remembrancer.

16 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and ‡ Abimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts, and ‡ Shavſha *was* ſcribe.

‡ *Called* Ahimelech *in Sam.* ‡ *Called* Seraiah *in Sam. &* Shiſha, 1 King. 4. 3.

17 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſons of David *were* † chief about the king.

† *Hebr.* at the hand of the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villanouſly entreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 16 Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians, is ſlain by David.

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* 2 Sam. 10. 1, &c.

2 And David ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And David ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father: ſo the ſervants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? are not his ſervants come unto thee for to ſearch, and to overthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

† *Hebr.* In thine eyes doth David, &c.

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved them, and cut off their garments in the midſt hard by their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were ſerved; and he ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelves † odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſilver to hire them chariots and horſmen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah.

† *Hebr.* to ſtink.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelves together from their cities, and came to battel.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come, *were* by themſelves in the field.

† *Hebr.* the face of the battel was.

10 Now when Joab ſaw that † the battel was ſet againſt him, before and behind, he choſe out of all the ‡ choice of Iſrael, and put *them* in aray againſt the Syrians.

‡ *Or,* young men.

11 And the reſt of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelves in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

† *Hebr.* Abiſhai.

12 And

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God, and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battel; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‡ river: and ‡ Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battel* in aray against them: so when David had put the battel in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, *which fought in* chariots, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured.* 4 *Three giants are slain in three severall overthrows of the Philistines.*

AND * it came to passe, that † after the yeer was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battel*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David * took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set upon Davids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut *them* with saws and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there †† arose war at ‡ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, *that was* of the children of ‡ the giant, and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of ‡ Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff *was* like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again * there was war at Gath, where was † a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*: and he also was † the son of the giant.

7 But when he ‡ defiled Israel, Jonathan the son of ‡ Shimea. Davids brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it.* 9 *David having three plagues propounded by Gad, chooseth the pestilence.* 14 *After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Ierusalem.* 18 *David, by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing-floor, where having built an altar, God giveth a signe of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague.* 28 *David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.*

AND * Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beersheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the king, *are* they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah *was* four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, * I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, choose thee one of them that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Choose thee.

12 Either three yeers famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very ‡ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And

That is, Euphrates.

Or, Hadarezer, 2 Sam. 10, 16.

2 Sam. 10. 1, &c.

Hebr. the thine yes doth David, &c.

1 Sam. 11. 1. Hebr. the return of the yeer.

1 Sam. 31. 10. Heb. the right hand.

2 Sam. 21, 18. Or, afterwards. Hebr. Sippai. Or, Saph. Called also, Laahim-oreglim, 1 Sam. 17. 19. 2 Sam. 21. 20. Hebr. the son of the stature.

Hebr. he stank.

Hebr. the face of the battel was. Or, young men. Hebr. Abishai.

† Hebr. born to the giant, or Rapha. ‡ Or, reproched. ‡ Called Shammah 1 Sam. 16, 9.

*2 Sam. 24. 1, &c.

† Heb. and it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing. * 2 Sam. 24, 10. † Heb. stretch out. † Hebr. take to thee.

‡ Or, many.

15 And God sent an * angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floor of ‡ Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, *who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 ‡ And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD; nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 ¶ So * David gave to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that season in the high place at * Gibeon.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *David foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it.* 6 *He instructeth Solomon in God's promises, and his duty in building the temple.* 17 *He chargeth the princes to assist his son.*

THen David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doores of the gates, and for the joynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, * Solomon my son *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnifical, of fame, and of glory throughout all countries: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‡ Solomon, and I will give peace and quietnesse unto Israel in his dayes.

10 * He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I *will be* his Father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now my son, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, ‡ in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brasse, and iron, without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‡ workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work.

16 Of

* 2 Sam. 24, 16.

‡ *Or*, Araunah, 2 Sam. 24, 18.

* 2 Chro. 3, 1.

‡ *Or*, when Ornan turned back and saw the angel, *then he* and his four sons with him hid themselves.

† *Hebr.* give.

* 2 Sam. 24, 24.

* 1 Kings 3, 4. Chap. 16, 39. 2 Chro. 1, 3.

* Chap. 29, 1.

* Chap. 28, 3.

‡ *That is*, peaceable.

* 2 Sam. 7, 13.

‡ *Or*, in my poverty.

* As v. 3.

‡ *That is*, masons and carpenters.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brasse, and the iron *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God, arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his old age maketh Solomon king.* 2 *The number and distribution of the Levites.* 7 *The families of the Gershonites.* 12 *The sons of Kohath.* 21 *The sons of Merari.* 24 *The office of the Levites.*

SO when David was old and full of dayes, he made *Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeers and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thousand *were* ‡ to set forward the work of the house of the LORD: and six thousand *were* officers and judges.

5 Moreover, four thousand *were* porters, and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made, (*said David*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And * David divided them into † courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* ‡ Laadan and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan, the chief *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei, Shelomith, and Haziel and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*, Iahath, ‡ Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Ziza the second: but Jeush and Beriah † had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of * Amram; Aaron and Moses: and * Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn *incense* before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse in his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 * The sons of Moses *were*, Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*, * Rehabiah † the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari, Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kish:

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons but daughters: and their ‡ brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sons of * Levi after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the edge of * twenty yeers and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, ‡ that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

26 And also unto the Levites, they shall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* † numbred from twenty yeers old and above:

28 Because † their office *was* to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for * the fine flour for meat offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the ‡ pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and size.

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites divided by lot.*

NOw these *are* the divisions of the sons of Aaron: * The sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But * Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were moe chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided: among the sons of Eleazar *there were* sixteen chief

‡ *Or*, the first.
† *Heb.* were highly multiplied.
‡ *Or*, kinsmen.
* Num. 10. 17. 21.
* Num. 1, 3.
‡ *Or*, and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, &c.
† *Heb.* numbers.
† *Heb.* their station *was* at the hand of the sons of Aaron.
* Levit. 6, 20. Chap. 9, 29, &c.
‡ *Or*, flat plate.
* Levit. 10. 1, 6.
* Num. 3, 4. and 26, 61.

men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governours of the sanctuary, and governours *of the house* of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathanael the scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one † principall household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

† *Hebr.* house of the father.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abijah,

* Luke 1, 5.

11 The ninth to Ieshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the foureteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the ordrings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi *were these*: of the sons of Amram; Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Iehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth; Iahath.

23 And the sons of * *Hebron*; Ieriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

* Chap. 23, 19. and 26, 31.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel; Michah: of the sons of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari *were*, Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Iaaziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Iaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish *was* Ierahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principall fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers* 8 *Their division by lot, into four and twenty orders.*

MOreover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and ‡ Asarelah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied ‡ according to the order of the king.

‡ *Otherwise called* Iesharelah, vers. 14.

‡ *Hebr.* by the hands of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Ieduthun; Gedaliah, and ‡ Zeri, and Ieshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‡ six, under the hands of their father Ieduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

‡ *Or*, Izri, vers. 11.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Haman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‡ Uzziel, ‡ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

‡ With Shimei mentioned, ve. 17.

5 All these *were* the sons of Heman the kings seer in the ‡ words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

‡ *Or*, Azareel, vers. 18.

6 All these *were* under the hands of their father, for song *in* the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harps, for the service of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

‡ *Or*, Shubael, vers 20.

‡ *Or*, matters.

† *Hebr.* by the hands of the king.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethen *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Iesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Ieshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

22 The

32 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

33 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

34 The ſeventeenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

35 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

36 The nineteenth to Malothi, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

37 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his ſons & his brethren *were* twelve

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diviſions of the porters.* 13 *The gates aſſigned by lot.* 20 *The Levites that had charge of the treaſures.* 29 *Officers and judges.*

CONcerning the diviſions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‡ Meſhelemiah the ſon of Kore, of the ſons of ‡ Aſaph.

2 And the ſons of Meſhelemiah *were*, Zechariah the firſt-born, Jediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeventh.

4 Moreover, the ſons of Obed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the firſt-born, Jehozabad the ſecond, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the ſixth, Iſſachar the ſeventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed ‡ him.

6 Alſo unto Shemaiah his ſon were ſons born, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The ſons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren *were* ſtrong men; Elihu and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſons of Obed-edom: they and their ſons and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſervice, *were* three ſcore and two of Obed-edom

9 And Meſhelemiah had ſons and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteen.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſons; Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the firſt-born, yet his father made him the chief)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſons and brethren of Hoſah *were* thirteen.

12 Among theſe *were* the diviſions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots ‡ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot eaſt-ward fell to ‡ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his ſon (a wiſe counſellour) they caſt lots, and his lot came out north-ward.

15 To Obed-edom ſouth-ward, and to his ſons, the houſe of † Aſuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſah, *the lot came forth* weſt-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‡ up, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſt-ward *were* ſix Levites, north-ward four a day, ſouth-ward four a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar weſt-ward, four at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diviſions of the porters among the ſons of Kore, and among the ſons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treaſures of the houſe of God, and over the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſons of ‡ Laadan: the ſons of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gerſhonite *were* ‡ Iehieli.

22 The ſons of Iehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Moſes, *was* ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his ſon, and Ieſhaiah his ſon, and Ioram his ſon, and Zichri his ſon, & Shelomith his ſon.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, *were* over all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which David the king and the chief fathers, the captains over thouſands and hundreds, and the captains of the hoſt that dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoils won in battels did they dedicate to maintain the houſe of the LORD

28 And all that Samuel the ſeer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, and Abner the ſon of Ner, and Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah had dedicated, *and* whoſoever had dedicated *any thing*, *it was* under the hand of Shelomith, & of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſons *were* for the outward buſineſſe over Iſrael, for officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand & ſeven hundred, *were* † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan weſt-ward, in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſervice of the king

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeer of the reign of David, they were ſought for, & there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſeven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelve captains for every ſeverall moneth.* 16 *The princes of the twelve tribes.* 23 *The numbering of the people is hindred.* 25 *Davids ſeverall officers.*

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thouſand and hundreds, and their officers that ſerved the king in any matter of the curſes, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeer, of every curſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

2 Over the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth, *was* Iaſhobeam the ſon of Zabdiel: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

‡ Or, Shelemiah, verſ. 14.
‡ Or, Ebiaſaph, chap. 6, 37. and 9, 19.
‡ That is, Obed-edom, as chap. 13, 14.
‡ Or, as well for the ſmall as for the great.
‡ Called Meſhelemiah, v. 1.
† Hebr. gatherings.
‡ See 1 Kings 10, 5. 2 Chro. 9, 4.
† Hebr. holy things.
‡ Or, Libni, chap. 6, 17.
‡ Or, Iehiel, cha. 23, 8.
† Hebr. out of the battels and ſpoils.
† Hebr. over the charge.
† Hebr. thing.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for ỹ first moneth.
4 And over the course of the second moneth *was* ‡ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twentie and four thousand.
5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada a ‡ chief priest, and in his course *were* twentie and four thousand.
6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mightie among the thirtie, and above the thirtie: and in his course *was* Amizabad his son.
7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twentie and four thousand.
8 The fifth captain for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twentie and four thousand.
9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth moneth, *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.
10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.
11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twentie and four thousand.
12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twentie and four thousand.
13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twentie and four thousand.
14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.
15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‡ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twentie and four thousand.
16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah:
17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:
18 Of Judah, Elihu *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:
19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphthali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel:
20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah:
21 Of the half-*tribe* of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:
22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.
23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twentie yeers old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.
24 Ioab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because * there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.
25 ¶ And over the kings treasures *was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the son of Uzziah
26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the son of Chelub.
27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellers, *was* Zabd the Shiphmite.
28 And over the olie-trees and the sycomore-trees that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl *was* Joash.
29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai.
30 Over the camels also, *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.
31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Davids.
32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man, and a ‡ scribe: and Iehiel the † son of Hachmoni *was* with the kings sons.
33 And Ahitophel *was* the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.
34 And after Ahitophel, *was* Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army, *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *David in a solemn assembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God.* 9, 20 *He encourageth Solomon to build the temple.* 11 *He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.*

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministred to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and ‡ possession of the king, and of his sons, with the ‡ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jerusalem.
2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:
3 But God said unto me, * Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed † bloud.
4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen * Judah *to be* the ruler; and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father, he liked me to make *me* king over all Israel:
5 * And of all my sons (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son, to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And

‡ Or, Dodo, 2 Sam. 23. 9.
‡ Or, principal officer.
* 2 Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. Chap. 11. 22, &c.
‡ Or, Heled, chap. 11, 30.
* 2 Sam. 24, 15. Chap. 21, 7.
† Hebr. ascended.
† Hebr. over that which was of the vineyards.
‡ Or, secretarie.
‡ Or, Hachmonite.
‡ Or, cattel.
‡ Or, eunuchs.
* 2 Sam. 7. 5, 13. 1 Kings 5, 5. Chap. 22, 8.
† Hebr. blouds.
* Gen. 49. 8. 1 Sam. 16, 13. Psal. 78, 68.
* Chap. 23, 1.

6 And he said unto me, *Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

* 2 Sam. 7, 13. 1 Chron. 17, 12.

7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be †constant to do my commandments and my judgements, as at this day.

† Hebr. strong.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for *the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

* 1 Sam. 16, 7. Psalm 7, 9. and 139, 2. Jer. 11, 20 and 17, 10. and 20, 12.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat,

12 And the pattern †of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

† Hebr. of all that was with him.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service, silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick and *also* for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table, and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls and the cups: and for the golden basons *he gave* gold by weight for every bason; and *likewise* silver by weight for every bason of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the *cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

* 1 Sam. 4, 4. 1 Kings 8, 23. &c.

19 All this, *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God, and *there shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilfull man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David by his example and intreaty 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly* 10 *David's thanksgiving and prayer.* 20 *The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king.* 26 *David's reign and death.*

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

* Chap. 22, 5.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; onyx stones, and *stones* to be set, glistering stones and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble-stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withall*.

* 1 Kings 9, 28.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing †to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, & the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams; and of silver, ten thousand talents; & of brasse, eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found, gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our Father, for ever and ever.

11 *Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, & the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth, *is thine*; thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, & thou art exalted as head above all.

* Matth. 6, 13. 1 Tim. 1, 17. Apoc. 5, 13.

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand *is*

is power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give ſtrength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praiſe thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we ſhould † be able to offer ſo willingly after this ſort? for all things *come* of thee, and † of thine own have we given thee.

15 For *we *are* ſtrangers before thee, and ſojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a ſhadow, and *there is* none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this ſtore that we have prepared to build thee an houſe for thine holy name, *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know alſo, my God, that thou * trieſt the heart, and haſt pleaſure in uprightneſſe. As for me, in the uprightneſſe of mine heart I have willingly offered all theſe things: and now have I ſeen with joy, thy people which are † preſent here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‡ prepare their heart unto thee.

19 And give unto Solomon my ſon a perfect heart to keep thy commandements, thy teſtimonies, and thy ſtatutes, and to do all *theſe things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made proviſion.

20 ¶ And David ſaid to all the congregation, Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all the congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worſhipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thouſand bullocks, a thouſand rams, *and* a thouſand lambs, with their drink-offerings & ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladneſſe, and they made Solomon the ſon of David king the ſecond time, and * anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be prieſt.

23 Then Solomon ſat on the throne of the LORD as king in ſtead of David his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the ſons likewiſe of king David † ſubmitted themſelves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and * beſtowed upon him *ſuch* royall majeſty as had not been on any king before him in Iſrael.

26 ¶ Thus David the ſon of Jeſſe, reigned over all Iſrael.

27 And the time that he reigned over Iſrael, *was* fourty yeers: ſeven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *yeers* reigned he in Jeruſalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the ‡ † book of Samuel the ſeer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the ſeer,

30 With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Iſrael, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys

† *Hebr.* retain, or obtain ſtrength.
† *Heb.* of thine hand.
* Pſal. 39, 12. Hebr. 11, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
* Pſal. 90, 9.
† *Hebr.* expectation.
* Chap. 28, 9. 1 Sam. 16, 7.
† *Hebr.* found.
‡ *Or,* ſtabliſh.
† *Hebr.* gave the hand under Solomon.
* 1 Kings 3, 13. 2 Chron. 1, 12. Eccles 2, 9.
‡ *Or,* hiſtory.
† *Hebr.* words.

The ſecond book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The ſolemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choyce of wiſdom is bleſſed by God* 13 *Solomons ſtrength and wealth*

AND * Solomon the ſon of David was ſtrengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon ſpake unto all Iſrael, to the captains of thouſands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Iſrael, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

4 * But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jeruſalem.

5 Moreover, * the braſen altar that Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, had made, ‡ he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation ſought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the braſen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and ſaid unto him, Aſk what I ſhall give thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid unto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy unto David my father, and haſt made me * to reign in his ſtead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe unto David my father be eſtabliſhed: * for thou haſt made me king over a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

10 * Give me now wiſdom and knowledge, that I may * go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is* ſo great?

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt asked long life; but haſt asked wiſdom and knowledge for thy ſelf, that thou mayeſt judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wiſdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, ſuch as * none of the kings have had, that *have been* before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jeruſalem,

* 1 Kings 2, 46.
* 1 Kings 3, 4. 2 Chron 1, 3. and 2, 29.
* 2 Sam. 6, 2, 17.
† Exod. 38, 1.
‡ *Or,* was there.
* 1 Chro. 28, 5. * 1 Kings 3, 7.
† *Hebr.* much as the duſt of the earth.
* 1 Kings 3, 9. * Num. 27, 17.
* 1 Chro. 29, 25. Chap. 9. 22. Eccl. 2, 9.

rusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered chariots and horsmen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsmen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

15 * And the king † made silver and gold at Ierusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their means.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the temple.* 3 *His embassage to Huram for workmen and provision of stuff.* 11 *Huram sendeth him a kinde answer.*

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‡ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* to burn before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then that I should build him an house, save onely to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill † to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and ‡ algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, *shall be* † wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, † endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers;

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold & in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to † Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The cherubims.* 14 *The vail and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, ‡ where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of * ‡ Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeer of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he cieled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And

---

* 1 Kings 4. 26. and 10, 26. &c.
* 1 Kings 10. 27. Chap. 9 27.
† *Hebr.* gave.
* 1 Kings 10. 28. Chap. 9. 28.
† *Hebr.* the going forth of the horses which *was* Solomons.
† *Hebr.* by their hand.

‡ *Or*, Hiram, 1 Kings 5. 1.

† *Hebr.* incense of spices.

* 1 Kings 8. 27. Chap. 6. 18.
† *Hebr.* hath retained, *or*, obtained strength.
† *Hebr.* to grave gravings.

‡ *Or*, almuggim, 1 Kings 10. 11.

† *Hebr.* great and wonderfull.

† *Heb.* knowing prudence and understanding.

† *Heb.* according to all thy need.
† *Hebr.* Japho.
* As vers. 2.
† *Hebr.* the men the strangers.
* As it is vers. 2.

* 1 Kings 6. 1. &c.
‡ *Or*, which was seen of David his father.
* 1 Chron. 21. 18.
‡ *Or*, Araunah. 2 Sam. 24. 18.
* 1 Kings 6. 2.
† *Hebr.* founded.
* 1 Kings 6. 3.

† *Heb.* covered.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims ‡ of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* five cubits *also*, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: & they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‡ inward.

14 ¶ And he made the * vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and † wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillers of thirty and five cubits † high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them, *was* five cubits.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he * reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, ‡ Jachin, and the name of that on the left ‡ Boaz.

‡ *Or*, (as *some think*) of moveable work.

‡ *Or*, toward the house.

* Matth. 27, 51.

† *Hebr.* caused to ascend.

* 1 Kings 7, 15. Jerem. 52, 21.

† *Heb.* long.

* 1 Kings 7, 21.

‡ *That is*, he shall establish.

‡ *That is*, in it *is* strength.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The altar of brasse.* 2 *The molten sea upon twelve oxen.* 6 *The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables.* 9 *The courts and the instruments of brasse.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreover, he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

3 * And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‡ with flowers of lilies; *and* it received and held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: † such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they washed in them; but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

* 1 Kings 7, 23.

† *Hebr.* from his brim to his brim.

* 1 Kings 7, 24.

‡ *Or*, like a lilie flower.

† *Hebr.* the work of burnt-offering.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred ‡ basons of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the ‡ basons, and Huram † finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* † upon ‡ pillars.

14 He made also bases; and ‡ lavers made he upon the bases,

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it:

16 The pots also and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them: in the † clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set*.

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‡ basons, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doors of the house of the temple, *were* of gold.

‡ *Or*, bowls.

‡ *Or*, bowls.

† *Hebr.* finished to make.

† *Hebr.* upon the face.

‡ *Or*, caldrons.

† *Heb.* made bright, *or* scoured.

† *Hebr.* thicknesses of the ground.

† *Heb.* perfections of gold.

‡ *Or*, bowls.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *God being praised, giveth a visible signe of his favour.*

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

* 1 Kings 7, 51.

* 1 Kings 8. 2, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels, that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof, above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And ‡ there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, ‡ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy *place*: (for all the priests that were † present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course.

12 * Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren; being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests, sounding with trumpets)

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpetters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lift up their voyce with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud; *even* the house of the LORD:

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God.*
12 *Solomons prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brazen scaffold.*

THen * said Solomon, the LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thick darkenesse.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there, neither chose I any man to be ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now * it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands;

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, * *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, * † There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; * yet so, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much lesse this house which I have built?)

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer, which thy servant prayeth ‡ towards this place.

21 Hearken

‡ *Or*, they are there, as 1 Kings 8, 8.
* Deut. 10, 2, 5.
‡ *Or*, where.
† *Hebr.* found.
* 1 Chron. 25, 1.
* Psalm 136, 1.
* 1 Kings 8, 12, &c.
* Levit. 16, 2.
* 2 Sam. 7, 2. 1 Chron. 28, 2.
† *Hebr.* the length thereof, &c.
* Exod. 15, 11.
* 2 Sam. 7, 12. 1 Kings 2, 4. and 8, 25.
† *Hebr.* there shall not a man be cut off.
* Psalm 132, 12.
* Chap. 2, 6. Isa. 66, 1. Acts 7, 49.
‡ *Or*, in this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, *even* from heaven; and when thou heareſt, forgive.

† *Heb.* pray.

22 ¶ If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

† *Heb.* and he require an oath of him.

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſnes.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‡ be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; and ſhall return and confeſſe thy name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee ‡ in this houſe:

‡ *Or*, be ſmitten.

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

‡ *Or*, towards.

26 ¶ When the * heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy name, and turn from their ſin when thou doeſt afflict them:

* 2 Kings 17. 1.

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walk; and ſend rain upon the land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillars; *if* their enemies beſiege them † in the cities of their land; whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe *there be*:

* Chap. 20. 9.

† *Heb.* in the land of their gates.

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his own ſore, and his own grief, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands ‡ in this houſe:

‡ *Or*, toward this houſe.

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt: (for thou only * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men)

* 1 Chro. 28. 9.

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes † ſo long as they live † in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

† *Hebr.* all the dayes which. † *Hebr.* upon the face of the land.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger, *which is* not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a far countrey for thy great names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched-out arm; if they come and pray in this houſe:

* Ioh. 12. 20. Acts 8. 27.

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I have built, is called by thy name.

† *Heb.* thy name is called upon this houſe.

34 If thy people go out to war againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy name:

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their ‡ cauſe.

‡ Or, right.

36 If they ſin againſt thee, (for *there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and † they carrie them away captives unto a land far off or neer;

* Prov. 20. 9. Eccles 7. 20. James 3. 2. 1 Ioh. 1. 8.

37 Yet, *if* they † bethink themſelves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, we have done amiſſe, and have dealt wickedly;

† *Heb.* they that take them captives carry them away. † *Heb.* bring back to their heart.

38 If they return to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I have built for thy name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintain their ‡ cauſe, and forgive thy people which have ſinned againſt thee.

‡ *Or*, right.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, & *let* thine ears *be* attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

† *Heb.* to the prayer of this place.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the ark of thy ſtrength: let thy prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſalvation, and let thy ſaints rejoyce in goodneſſe.

* Pſal. 132. 8.

42 O LORD God, * turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy ſervant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemn ſacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feaſt of tabernacles, and the feaſt of the dedication of the altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promiſes upon condition.

NOw * when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came down from heaven and conſumed the burnt-offering, and the ſacrifice; and the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

* 1 King. 8. 54. * Levit 9. 24.

2 And the prieſts could not enter into the houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the houſe, they bowed themſelves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twenty and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep: ſo the king and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

6 * And the prieſts waited on their offices: the Levites alſo with inſtruments of muſick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praiſed † by their miniſtery: and the prieſts ſounded trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

* 1 Chro. 15. 16.

† *Hebr.* by their hand.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of

of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto * the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, * and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now * mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have * I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, & do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes & my judgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, * † There shall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Israel.

19 * But if ye turn away and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers.* 11 *Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house.* 12 *Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices.* 14 *He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places.* 17 *The navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeers, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernes, & all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with wals, gates, and barst

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsmen, and † all that Solomon desired to built in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites which were not of Israel;

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, untill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they *were* men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsmen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, *even* two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because *the places* are † holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every * day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, * three times in the yeer, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the * courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the * porters also by their courses, at every gate: for † so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and untill it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then

* 1 Kings 9. 10, &c.

† *Hebr.* all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build,

* 1 Kings 3, 1. and 7, 8.

† *Hebr.* holinesse.

* Exod. 29, 38.

* Exod. 23, 14. Deut. 16, 16.

* 1 Chro. 24, 1.

* 1 Chro. 9, 17.

† *Hebr.* so *was* the commandment of David, the man of God.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, & to ‡ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

‡ *Or*, Elath, Deut. 2, 8.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon.* 13 *Solomons gold.* 15 *His targets.* 17 *The throne of ivory.* 20 *His vessels.* 23 *His presents.* 25 *His chariots and horse.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reign and death.*

* 1 Kings 10. 1, &c. Matt. 12, 42. Luke 11, 31.

AND * when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‡ cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

‡ *Or*, butlers.

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine own land, of thine ‡ acts, and of thy wisdom:

† *Heb.* word. ‡ *Or*, sayings.

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the one half of the greatnesse of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum-trees, ‡ † terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

‡ *Or*, stayes. † *Heb.* high-wayes.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‡ governours of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

‡ *Or*, captains.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a foot-stool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stayes.

† *Heb.* hands.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‡ none *were* of silver; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon

† *Heb.* shut up. ‡ *Or*, there was no silver in them.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three yeers once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ‡ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

‡ *Or*, elephants teeth.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horse-men, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities and with the king at Jerusalem.

* 1 Kings 4, 26.

† *Heb.* laded.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, * from the ‡ river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

* Genes. 15, 18. ‡ *That is*, Euphrates. *Heb.* ave.

27 And the king † made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees, that *are* in the low plains, in abundance.

† 1 Kings 10, 28. Chap. 1, 16.

28 * And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * acts of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

† 1 Kings 11, 41. *Heb.* words. † Chap. 12, 15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, fourty yeers.

† 1 Kings 11, 29.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him.* 6 *Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.*

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

* 1 Kings 12, 1, &c.

2 And

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the
son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he
had fled from the presence of Solomon the
king) heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of
Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three daies. And ỹ people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me*, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

† Heb. laded.

11 For whereas my father † put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly: and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

* 1 Kings 11, 29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and *we have* none inheritance in the son of Iesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: *and* now David see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to *his* chariot, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Heb. strengthened himself.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and provision. 13 The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdom of Iudah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered of the house of Iudah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen *men* which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam.

* 1 Kings 12. 21, &c.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshа, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victuall, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every severall city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Iudah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

† Heb. presented themselves to him.

14 (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for * Ieroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.

* Chap. 13, 9.

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three yeers: for three yeers they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the son of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the son of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children; Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he took * Maachah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

* 1 Kings 15, 2.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives,

and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maacah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victuall in abundance: and he desired † many wives.

† *Hebr.* a multitude of wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak.* 5 *He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil.* 13 *The reign and death of Rehoboam.*

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeer of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Ierusalem, (* because they had transgressed against the LORD)

* 1 Kings 14. 24, 25.

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsmen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some ‡ deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

‡ *Or*, a little while.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Ierusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had * made.

* Chap. 9, 15.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‡ and also in Iudah things went well.

‡ *Or*, and yet in Judah there were good things.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Ierusalem, and reigned: for * Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe.

* 1 Kings 14. 21.

14 And he did evil, because he ‡ prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

‡ *Or*, fixed.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, *are* they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

† *Hebr.* words.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh war against Ieroboam.* 4 *He declareth the right of his cause.* 13 *Trusting in God, he overcometh Ieroboam.* 21 *The wives and children of Abijah.*

NOw * in the eighteenth yeer of king Ieroboam, began Abijah to reign over Iudah.

* 1 Kings 15. 1, &c.

2 He reigned three yeers in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was war between Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battel in aray with an army of valiant men of war, *even* four hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battel in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

† *Hebr.* bound together.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me thou Ieroboam, and all Israel,

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath * rebelled against his lord.

* 1 Kings 11, 26.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of David; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

* 1 Kings 12, 28.

9 * Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh † to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of *them that are* no gods.

* Chap. 13, 14.

† *Heb.* to fill his hand.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him, and the priests which minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon their business.

11 * And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the * *shew*-bread also *set they* in order upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forsaken him.

* Chap. 2, 4. * Levit. 24, 6.

12 And

12 And behold, God himself *is* with us for *our* captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked back, behold, the battel *was* before and behinde: and they cryed unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe, that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Iesanah with the towns thereof, and Ephrain with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the daies of Abijah: and the LORD strook him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‡ story of the prophet * Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Asa succeeding destroyeth idolatry.* 6 *Having peace, he strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and armies.* 9 *Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.*

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and * Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his daies the land was quiet ten yeers.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange *gods*, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Iudah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, & he had no war in those yeers; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and spears, out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battel in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, ‡ *it is* * nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou *art* our God, let not ‡ man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were † destroyed before the LORD and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Asa with Iudah and many of Israel moved by the prophecie of Azariah the son of Oded, make a solemn covenant with God.* 16 *He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry.* 18 *He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.*

AN the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Iudah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Iudah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD that *was* before the porch of ℣ LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim

‡Or, commentarie. *Chap. 12, 15.

† Kings 15.8, &c.

Hebr. statues.

Heb. sun images.

* Chap. 16, 8.

*1 Sam. 14, 6.

‡ Or, mortall man.

† Heb. broken.

† Heb. before Asa.

† Heb. beaten in pieces.

† Hebr. abominations.

and Manasseh, & out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Ierusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Asa.

† Heb. in that day.

11 And they offered unto the LORD † the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entred into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul;

* Deut. 13,9.

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an † idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

* 1 Kings 15,13. † Hebr. horrour.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the physicians. 13 His death and buriall.*

IN the six and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa, * Baasha king of Israel came up against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

* 1 Kings 15,17.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,

† Heb. Darmesek.

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

† Hebr. which *were* his

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Iudah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building, and he built therewith Geba & Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not * the Ethiopians and the Lubims † a huge host, with very many chariots and horsmen? yet, because thou didst relie on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

* Chap. 14, 9. † Hebr. in abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‡ to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them*, whose heart *is* perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

‡ Or, strongly to hold with them, &c.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; for *he was* in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

† Heb. rushed.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth yeer of his reign, was diseased in his feet, untill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one & fourtieth yeer of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres which he had † made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours and diverse kinds *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

† Hebr. digged.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captains, and armies.*

AND * Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, & strengthened himself against Israel.

* 1 Kings 15, 24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim;

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

† Hebr. gave.

6 And his heart ‡ was lift up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Iudah.

‡ That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeer of his reign, he sent to his princes, *even* to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, *even* Shemaiah and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites: and with them Elishama, and Iehoram, priests.

9 And

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

† *Hebr.* was.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred hee-goats.

‡ *Or*, palaces.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah, ‡ castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mightie men of valour, three hundred thousand.

† *Heb.* at his hand.

15 And † next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him was Amaziah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iehoshaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth-gilead.* 4 *Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.*

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

* 1 Kings 22, 2. † *Heb.* at the end of yeers

2 * And † after *certain* yeers, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

† *Heb.* yet, *or* more.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but alwaies evil: the same *is* Micaiah the son of Iimla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of *his* ‡ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Iimla.

‡ *Or*, eunuchs. † *Hebr.* hasten.

9 And the king of Israel and Iehoshaphat king of Judah, sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a ‡ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

‡ *Or*, floor.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, untill † they be consumed.

† *Hebr.* thou consume them.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

† *Hebr.* with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesie good unto me, ‡ but evil?)

‡ *Or*, but for evil.

18 Again he said, therefore hear the word of the LORD, I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entise Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a *spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

*Job 1, 6.

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entise *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, came neer, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

34 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go ‡ † into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the king's son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battel, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battel.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It *is* the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD help'd him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again † from pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † between the joynts of the harnesse: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou may'est carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

34 And the battel increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himself* up in *his* chariot against the Syrians, until the even: and about the time of the sun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoshaphat reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdom. 5 His instructions to the judges, 8 to the priests and Levites.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Should'est thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there are * good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and † he went out again through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who *is* with you † in the judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do *it*: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor * respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. † Deal couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 Jehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophesie of Iahaziel. 20 Jehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people having blessed God at Berachah, return in triumph. 31 Jehoshaphats reign. 35 His convey of ships which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, unhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battel.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-tamar, which *is* En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set † himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou God in heaven? and rulest *not* thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 *Art* not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 * If when evil cometh upon us, *as* the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * would'est

‡ *Or*, from chamber to chamber. † *Hebr.* chamber in a chamber.

† *Heb.* from after him. † *Hebr.* in his simplicitie. † *Heb.* between the joynts, and between the breast-plate. † *Hebr.* made sick.

* Chap. 17. 4, 6.

† *Hebr.* he returned and went out.

‡ *Heb.* in the matter of judgement.

* Deut. 10, 17. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Ephe. 6, 9. Col. 3, 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.

† *Heb.* take courage and do.

† *Heb.* his face.

† *Hebr.* thou.

* 1 Kin. 8, 37. Chap 6. 28.

* wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I say*, *how* they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battel *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the † cliff of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the ‡ brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battel*; set your selves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismaied; to morrow go out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, * Beleeve in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeve his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and ‡ they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away ỹ spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stript off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of ‡ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah unto this day.

27 Then they returned every man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to go again to Ierusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Iehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned over Iudah: *he was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto ỹ God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the † book of Iehu the son of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah joyn himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren.* 5 *His wicked reign.* 8 *Edom and Libnah revolt.* 12 *The prophecy of Elijah against him in writing.* 16 *Philistines and Arabians oppresse him.* 18 *His incurable disease, infamous death and buriall.*

NOw * Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sons of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he *was* the first-born.

4 Now * when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram

* Deut. 2. 9.

† Hebr. ascent.
‡ Or, valley.

* Isai. 7. 9.

† Heb. praisers.

† Heb. and in the time that they &c.
† Hebr. in singing and praise.
‡ Or, they smote one another.

† Hebr. for the destruction.

† Hebr. there was not an escaping.

‡ That is, blessing.

† Hebr. head.

* 1 Kings 22. 41, &c.

† Heb. words.
* 1 Kings 16, 1.

† Hebr. was made to ascend.

* 1 Kings 22, 50.

* 2 King 8. 16, 17.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a † light to him, and to his * sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy self:

14 Behold, with † a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neer the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sons also and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save ‡ Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe that in processe of time, after the end of two yeers, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases: and his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight yeers, and departed † without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

* Chap. 22, 2.

† *Heb.* lamp, *or* candle.

* 2 Sam. 7, 12. 1 Kings 11, 36. 2 Kings 8, 19. Psal. 132. 11, &c.

† *Heb.* hand.

* 2 King 8, 21.

† *Hebr.* a great stroke.

† *Heb.* carried captive.

‡ Or, Ahaziah cha. 22, 1, or Azariah, v. 6.

† *Hebr.* without fire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Ioram the son of Ahab, he is slain by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, save Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, usurpeth the kingdom.

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made * Ahaziah his youngest son, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Fourty and two yeers old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‡ Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 And the † destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Iehoram against Iehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed * to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 *And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him, because (said they) he *is* the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed-royall of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeers, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

* 2 Kings 8, 24, &c.

* Chap. 21, 17.

* Chap. 21, 6.

† *Heb.* wherewith they wounded him.

‡ Otherwise called Ahaziah, v. 1, and Jehoahaz, cha. 21, 17.

† *Heb.* treading down.

* 2 Kings 9, 7.

* 2 Kings 9, 27.

* 2 Kings 11, 1.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada having set things in order, maketh Ioash king. 12 Athaliah is slain. 16 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND * in the seventh yeere Iehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jero-

* 2 Kings 11, 4, &c.

Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold, the kings son shall reign, as the LORD hath * said of the sons of David

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do, A third part of you entring on the sabbath of the priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of † doors,

5 And a third part *shall be* at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Iehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Iehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put upon him the crown, and * *gave him* the testimony, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, † God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the hosts, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entring of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and * slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the * law of Moses, with rejoycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by David.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Joash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada.*
4 *He giveth order for the repair of the temple.*
15 *Iehoiada his death and honourable burial.*
17 *Ioash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the son of Iehoiada.* 23 *Ioash is spoyled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Iehozabad.*
27 *Amaziah succeedeth him.*

IOash * *was* seven yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fourty yeers in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Ioash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the priest.

3 And Iehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded † to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from yeer to yeer, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ierusalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of * Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection *that* Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wilderneſse.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced

---

2 Sam. 5. 12. 1 Kings 2. 4. and 3. 5. 2 Chap. 6. 16. and 7. 18.
† *Hebr.* thresholds.

† *Hebr.* shoulder.
† *Hebr.* house.
* Deut. 17. 18.

† *Hebr.* let the king live.

† *Hebr.* conspiracie.

* 2 Kings 12. 1. &c.

† *Hebr.* to renew.

* Exod. 30. 12. 13. 14.

† *Hebr.* a voice.

rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that *there was* much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and all such as wrought iron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

¶ *Heb* the healing went up upon the work.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and ‡ to offer *withall*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

‡ *Or*, pestile.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died; an hundred and thirty yeers old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeysance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

† *Hebr.* clothed.

20 And the spirit of God † came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

† *Heb.* in the revolution of the yeer.

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the end of the yeer, *that* the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of † Damascus.

† *Heb.* Darmesek.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgement against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these *are* they that conspired against him; ‡ Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitesse, and Jehozabad the son of ‡ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

‡ *Or*, Jozachar, 2 Kings 12, 21.

‡ *Or*, Shomer.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatnesse of the burdens *laid* upon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they *are* written in the ‡ story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

† *Hebr.* founding.

‡ *Or*, commentarie.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reign well 3 He executeth justice on the traitours. 5 Having hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Israelites discounted with their dismission, spoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serveth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonittons of the prophet. 17 He provoketh Ioash to his overthrow. 25 His reign. 27 He is slain by conspiracy.

AMaziah * *was* twenty and five yeers old *when* he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Jerusalem.

* 2 Kings 14. 1, &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdom was † established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

† *Hebr.* confirmed upon him.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did as it is* written in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

* Deut. 24, 16. 2 Kings 14, 6. Jerem. 31, 30. Ezek. 18, 20.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbred them from twenty yeers old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the armie of Israel go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battel: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the † armie of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

† *Hebr.* band.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again: wherefore their anger

† *Hebr.* to their place.

ger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home † in great anger.

† *Hebr.* in heat of anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

† *Heb.* the sons of the band.

13 ¶ But † the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battel, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

† *Hebr.* counselled.

17 ¶ Then * Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

* 2 Kings 14.9.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The ‡ thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by † a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

‡ *Or*, furbeth, or thorn.

† *Heb.* a beast of the field.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear, for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

22 And Judah was † put to the worse before Israel, & they fled every man to his tent.

† *Hebr.* smitten.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

† *Hebr.* the gate of it that turneth.

24 And *he took* all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeers.

† *Hebr.* from after.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

† *Hebr.* conspired a conspiracie.

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

‡ *That is*, the city of David, *as it is* 2 Kings 14.20.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‡ Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he invadeth the priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dieth, and Iotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Judah took * ‡ Uzziah, who *was* sixteen yeers old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

* 2 Kings 14.21, and 15,1.

‡ *Or*, Azariah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeers old *was* Uzziah, when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had understanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

† *Heb.* in the seeing of God.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‡ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

‡ *Or*, in the country of Ashdod.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name † spread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt, for he strengthened *himself* exceedingly.

† *Hebr.* went.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‡ fortified them.

‡ *Or*, repaired.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ‡ digged many wells, for he had much cattel, both in the low countrey, and in the plains: husbandmen *also*, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in ‡ Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.

‡ *Or*, cut out many cisterns.

‡ *Or*, fruitfull fields.

† *Heb.* ground.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

† *Heb.* the power of an army.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields and spears, and helmets,

mets, and habergeons, and bows, and † slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withall: and his name † spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, *that were* valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, *It* * *appertaineth* not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the * priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary, for thou hast trespassed, neither *shall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand, to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead, before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself * hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 * And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † several house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son *was* over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which *belonged* to the kings; for they said, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Iotham reigning well, prospereth.* 5 *He subdueth the Ammonites.* 7 *His reign.* 9 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

IOtham * *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, & he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‡ Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Iudah, and in the forrests he built castels and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same yeer, an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second yeer, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he ‡ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, & his wayes, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians.* 6 *Iudah being captivated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsel of Oded the prophet.* 16 *Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby* 22 *In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous.* 26 *He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

AHaz * *was* twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he ‡ burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all † valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah *that was* † next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen, and bondwomen unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the

† *Hebr.* stones of slings.

† *Hebr.* went forth.

* Numb. 18, 7.

* Exod. 30, 7.

* As Esth. 6, 12.

* 2 Kings 15, 5.

* Levit. 13, 46.

† *Hebr.* free.

* 2 Kings 15, 32, &c.

‡ *Or*, the tower.

† *Hebr.* thin.

‡ *Or*, established.

† *Hebr.* went forth.

* 2 Kings 16, 2.

‡ *Or*, offered sacrifice.

* Levit. 18, 21.

† *Hebr.* Damascus.

† *Hebr.* sons of valour.

† *Hebr.* the second to the king.

‡ *Or*, offer.

the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, * the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away † captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low-country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilpath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD: this *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, That they may help me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places ‡ to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 3 He restoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They sanctifie themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemn sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the priests.

HEzekiah * began to reign *when he was* five and twenty yeers old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeer of his reign, in the first moneth, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east-street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy *place*.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned *their* backs.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy *place*, unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, ‡ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and ‡ burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari; Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jahaleleel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah.

14 And of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, ‡ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into ŷ inner part of ŷ house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanesse that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the

* 2 Kings 18, 1.

† *Hebr.* given the neck.

† *Hebr.* commotion.

‡ *Or*, be not now deceived.

* Num. 3, 14. and 18, 2, 6.

‡ *Or*, offer sacrifice.

‡ *Or*, in the businesse of the LORD.

* 2 Deut. 34, 3.

† *Hebr.* a captivity.

† *Hebr.* Darmesek.

‡ *Or*, to offer.

the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, & on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven hee-goats, for a * sin-offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and * sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought † forth the hee-goats for the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their * hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded *that* the burnt-offering and the sin-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 * And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the prophet: for *so was* the commandment † of the LORD † by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have † consecrated your selves unto the LORD, come neer and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, *was* three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them till the work was ended, and untill the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart, to sanctifie themselves, then the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for *every* burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn Passeover on the second moneth for Iudah and Israel.* 13 *The assembly having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen dayes.* 27 *The priests and Levites blesse the people.*

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passeover in the second * moneth.

3 For they could not keep *it* at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiff-necked as your fathers *were*, *but* † yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *shall finde* com-

* Levit. 4. 14.

* Levit. 8. 14. 15. Heb. 9, 21.

† *Hebr.* neer.

* Levit. 4. 15.

* 1 Chro. 25, 4. and 25, 6.

† *Heb.* by the hand of the LORD

† *Hebr.* by the hand of.

† *Heb.* in the time.

† *Heb.* hands of instruments.

† *Hebr.* song.

† *Heb.* found,

‡ *Or*, filled your hand.

* Num. 9. 10, 11.

† *Heb.* was right in the eyes of the King.

† *Heb.* from the hand.

† *Heb.* harden not your necks.

† *Heb.* give the hand.

compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* * gracious and mercifull, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the * altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeovers, for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves; yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one.

19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were ‖ present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnesse: and the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast, seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven dayes: and they kept *other* seven dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came *up* to † his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnes in offerings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Judah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah & Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † untill they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the * law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and ‡ honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the * tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* † by heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

* Exod. 34. 6.

* Chap. 34. 24.

‖ Hebr. their standing.

‖ Hebr. found.

† Hebr. instruments of strength. † Hebr. to the heart of all, &c.

‖ Hebr. lifted up, offer-ed.

Hebr. the habi-tation of his holi-nesse.

Hebr. found. * 2 Kings 18. 4. † Hebr. statues. Hebr. untill to make an end.

* Num. 28.

† Hebr. brake forth. ‡ Or, dates.

* Levit. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 28. † Hebr. heaps heaps.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‡ chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers † under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* ‡ set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeers old and upward, *even* unto every one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeers old and upward in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ‡ set office they sanctified themselves in holiness.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, *which were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law and in the commandments to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib invading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Esaiah pray. 21 An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickness, God giveth him a signe of recovery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His errour in the embassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

AFter * these things and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

3 He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountains, and the brook that † ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made ‡ darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and † spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* moe with us, then with him.

8 With him *is* an * arm of flesh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ‡ in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeve him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand; so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voyce in the Jews speech unto the people of Ierusalem that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And

‡ *Or,* store-houses.

† *Hebr.* at the hand.

† *Hebr.* at his hand.

‡ *Or,* trust.

‡ *Or,* trust.

* 2 Kings 18. 13, &c. Isa. 36. 1, &c.

† *Hebr.* to break them up.

† *Hebr.* his face was to war.

† *Hebr.* over-flowed.

‡ *Or,* words & weapons.

† *Heb.* he spake to their heart.

* Jer. 17, 5.

† *Heb.* leaned.

* 2 Kings 18, 17.

† *Hebr.* dominion.

‡ *Or,* in the strong hold.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an angel which cut off all the mightie men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Ierusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah king of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he ‡ gave him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again, according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for † the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant jewels;

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the citie of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the businesse of* the † embassadours of the princes of Babylon, who * sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to trie him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they *are* written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‡ chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Iudah and the inhabitans of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reign. 3 He setteth up idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon 12 Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is slain by his servants. 25 The murtherers being slain, Iosiah succeedeth him.

MAnasseh * *was* twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five yeers in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the * abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Ierusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In * this house, and in Ierusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

8 * Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host † of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with ‡ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Ierusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‡ Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all

*2 Kings 19. 35. &c.

† *Hebr.* made him fall.

† *Heb.* precious things.

*2 Kings 20. 1. Isa. 38. 1.

‡ *Or.* wrought a miracle for him.

† *Heb.* the lifting up.

† *Hebr.* instruments of sheire.

† *Heb.* interpreters. *2 Kings 20. 12. Isa. 39. 1.

† *Hebr.* kindnesses.

‡ *Or*, highest.

*2 Kings 21. 1, &c.

* Deut. 18. 9.

† *Hebr.* he returned and built. * 2 Kings 18. 4.

* Deut. 12. 11. 1 Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 6. 6. and 7. 16.

* Psal. 132. 14.

* 2 Sam. 7. 10.

† *Hebr.* which were the kings.

‡ *Or*, chains.

‡ *Or*, the tower.

the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and *how God* was entreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they *are* written among the sayings of ‡ the seers.

‡ *Or*, Hosai.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon *was* two and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned two yeers in Jerusalem.

* 2 Kings 21. 19, &c.

22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon † trespassed more & more.

† *Hebr.* multiplyed trespasse.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Josiah his good reign. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheseieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time. 29 Josiah causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, reneweth the covenant with God.

* 2 Kings 22. 1, &c.

JOsiah * *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty yeers.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeer of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeer he began to * purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

* 1 Kings 13, 2.

4 * And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence, and the ‡ images that *were* on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust *of them*, and strowed *it* upon the † graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

* Levit. 26. 30.

‡ *Or*, sun-images.

† *Hebr.* face of the graves.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ‡ mattocks, round about.

‡ *Or*, mauls.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images † into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel he returned to Jerusalem.

† *Hebr.* to make powder,

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeer of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maasiah the governour of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‡ to floor the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

‡ *Or*, to rafter.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward; and *other of* the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest * found a book of the law of the LORD, *given* † by Moses.

* 2 Kings 22. 8, &c.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed † to thy servants, they do *it*.

† *Hebr.* to the hand of.

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

† *Heb.* poured out, *or* melted.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

† *Heb.* in it.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and ‡ Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,

‡ *Or*, Achbor, 2 Kings, 22. 13.

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the book that

that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvath, the son of ‡ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrope; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem ‡ in the colledge) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evill upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel *concerning* the words which thou hast heard,

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou hearedst his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ * Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Iudah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all his heart and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Ierusalem and Benjamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Iosiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

‡ Or, Harhas, 2 Kings 22, 14.
† Heb. garments.
† Or, in the school, or in the second part.
* 2 Kings 23. 21, 22.
* Exod. 12, 6,
* 1 Chro. 9, 10.
* 1 Chro. 23. and 24. and 25. and 26.
* Chap. 8, 14.
† Heb. the house of the fathers.
† Heb. the sons of the people.
† Heb. offered.
† Heb. offered.
† Heb. offered.
* See chap. 29, 34.
* Exod. 12. 8, 9.
† Heb. made them run.
† Heb. station.
* 1 Chro. 25. 1, &c.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Iosiah keepeth a most solemn passeover.* 20 *He provoking Pharaoh Necho, is slain at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Iosiah.*

MOreover, * Iosiah kept a passeover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passeover on the * fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house, which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; *it shall* not *be* a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare *your selves* by the * houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the * writing of David king of Israel, & according to the * writing of Solomon his son.

5 And stand in the holy *place* according to the divisions of † the families of the fathers of your brethren † the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passeover, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosiah † gave to the people, of the flock lambs and kids, all for the passeover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks, these *were* of the kings substance.

8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the priests and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passeover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Iozabad chief of the Levites † gave unto the Levites for passeover-offerings, five thousand *small cattell*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the passeover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites * flayed *them*.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and † divided *them* † speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat untill night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves & for the priests ȳ sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph, *were* in their † place, according to the * commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Iedu-

Jeduthun the kings seer; and the porters * *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

* 1 Chro. 9. 17, 18, and 26. 24, &c.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

† *Heb.* found.

18 And there was no passeover like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passeover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeer of the reign of Josiah, was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

* 2 Kings 23, 29. † *Hebr.* house.

21 But he sent embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Iudah? I *come* not against thee this day, but against † the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

† *Heb.* the house of my warre.

22 Nevertheless Iosiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore † wounded.

† *Hebr.* made sick.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he *had*; and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried ‡ in *one of* the sepulchres of his fathers: and * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

‡ *Or*, among the sepulchres. * Zech. 12, 11.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

† *Heb.* kindnesses.

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim raigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sins of the priests and people, is wholy destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land took Iehoahaz the son of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

* 2 Kings 23. 30, &c.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three monethes in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

† *Hebr.* removed him. † *Hebr.* mulcted.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king over Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho took Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Ierusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‡ fetters to carry him to Babylon.

‡ *Or*, Jeconiah.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

* 1 Kings 24, 13. Dan. 1, 1, 2.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‡ Iehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

‡ *Or*, Jeconiah.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three monethes and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

* 2 Chro. 36, 16, *or*, Coniah. Jer. 22, 24.

10 And † when the yeer was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‡ * Zedekiah his brother, king over Iudah and Ierusalem.

* 2 Kings 24, 8. † *Heb.* at the return of the yeer. † *Hebr.* vessels of desire. ‡ *Or*, Mattaniah, 2 Kings 24, 17. Ier. 37, 1.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven yeers in Ierusalem.

* Ier. 52, 1, &c.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Ieremiah the prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 Kings 24, 18.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising up ‡ betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, & on his dwelling place.

* Ier. 25, 3, 4. and 35, 15. † *Heb.* by the hand of his messengers. ‡ *That is*, continually and carefully.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there* was no † remedy.

† *Hebr.* healing.

17 * Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

* 2 Kings 25, 1, &c.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sons, untill the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, untill the land * had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeers.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD *spoken* by the mouth of * Jeremiah, might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

† Heb. the remainder from the sword.

* Jer. 25, 9, 12. and 29, 10.

* Levit. 26. 34, 35, 43.

* 2 Chr. 36. 21.

* Jer. 25. 12. and 29. 10.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple. 5 The people provide for the return. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar.

NOw in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that *is* in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‡ strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them unto * Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver, *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them of* † the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

† 2 Chro. 36. 22. Jerem. 25. 12. and 29. 10.

† Heb. caused a voice to passe.

* Isa. 44. 28. and 45. 13.

† Heb. lift him up.

‡ That is, helped them,

* 2 Kings 24. 13. 2 Chron. 36. 7.

† See chap. 5. 14.

† Heb. the transportation.

CHAP. II.

1 The number that return of the people, 36 of the priests, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons servants, 62 of the priests which could not shew their pedegree. 64 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.

NOw * these *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‡ Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of * Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of ‡ Bani, six hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ‡ Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

* Nehem. 7. 6, &c.

‡ Or, Azariah, Neh. 7. 7.

* Neh. 7. 11.

‡ Or, Binnui, Neh. 7. 15.

‡ Or, Hariph, Neh. 7. 24.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of ‡ Gibbar, ninety and five.

‡ Or, Gibeon, Neh. 7, 25.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of ‡ Azmaveth, fourty and two.

‡ Or, Beth azmaveth, Nehem. 7, 28.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and fourty and three

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other ‡ Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

‡ See verf. 7.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, ‡ Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

‡ Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests: the children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three

*1 Chro. 24, 7.

37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

*1 Chro. 24, 14.

38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

* 1 Chro. 9, 12.

39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

*1 Chro. 24, 8.

40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‡ Hodaviah, seventy and four.

‡ Or, Judah, chap 3, 9. called also Hodevah, Nehem. 7, 43.

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‡ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

‡ Or, Shamlai.

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of ‡ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

‡ Or, Bazlith, as in Neh.

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‡ Peruda,

‡ Or, Perida, as in Neh.

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‡ Ami.

‡ Or, Amon, as in Neh.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

* Josh. 9, 21, 27. 1 Chron. 9, 2. * 1 Kings 9, 21.

59 And these *were* they which went up from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‡ seed, whether they *were* of Israel:

‡ Or, pedegree.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)

*2 Sam. 17, 27.

62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore † were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

† Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood.

63 And the ‡ Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with * Urim and with Thummim.

‡ Or, governour. * Exod, 28, 30.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore:

65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.

66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability, unto the * treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments

* 1 Chro. 26, 20.

70 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The altar is set up.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workmen prepared.* 8 *The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.*

AND when the seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities,

cities, the people gathered themselves together, as one man, to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up ‡ Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and ‡ Zerubbabel the son of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases (for fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duty of every day required.

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but † the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the ‡ carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeer of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivitie unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twentie yeers old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, *with* his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of ‡ Judah † together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, *with* their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; Because *he is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

‖ Or, Jehua, Hag. 1, 1. ‡ Called Zorobabel, Matt. 1, 12. Luke 3, 27.

* Matth. 1, 12. and Luke 3, 27: called Salathiel.

* Deut. 12, 5.

* Exod. 23, 16.

* Num. 29. 12, &c.

† Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.

† Hebr. the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.

‡ Or, workmen.

* Acts 9, 36.

‡ Or, Hodaviah, Chap. 2, 40.

† Hebr. as one.

* 1 Chro. 6, 31. and 16, 7. and 23, 5.

CHAP. IV.

1 The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Iews, endeavour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin, heard that † the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek your God, as ye *do*, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even untill the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they *unto him* an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‡ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the ‡ scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their † companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest *that are* on this side the river, and † at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king, Thy servants on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Iews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‡ set up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the wals set up *again*, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the ‡ revenue of the kings.

14 Now because † we have maintenance from *the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the book

† Hebr. the sons of the transportation.

† Hebr. Ahashverosh.

‡ Or, in peace.

† Heb. societies.

‡ Or, secretarie.

† Cald. societies.

† Cald. Cheeneth.

‡ Or, finished.

† Cald. sowed together.

† Cald. give.

‡ Or, strength.

† Cald. we are salted with the salt of the palace,

of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know, that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and that they have † moved sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

† *Cald.* made, † *Cald.* in the midst thereof.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

† *Cald.* societies.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me

19 And † I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

† *Cald.* by me a decree is set.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countreys* beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custome was payed unto them.

† *Cald.* listed up it self.

21 † Give ye now commandment, to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, untill *another* commandment shall be given from me.

† *Cald.* make a decree.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem, unto the Iews, and made them to cease † by force and power.

† *Cald.* by arm and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeer of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 *Zerubbabel and Shealtiel incited by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple.* 3 *Tatnai and Shether-boznai could not hinder the Iews.* 6 *Their letter to Darius against the Iews.*

THen the prophets, * Haggai the prophet, and * Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Iews that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

* Hag. 1. 1. * Zach. 1, 1,

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the son of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shether-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† *Cald.* that build this building.

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Iews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shetharboznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

† *Cald.* in the midst whereof.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

† *Cald.* stones of rolling.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeers ago, which a great king of Israel builded, * and set up.

* 1 Kings 6, 1.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

* 2 Kings 24, 2. and 25, 8.

13 But in the first yeer of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

* Chap. 6, 3.

14 And * the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‡ governour:

* Chap. 1. 7, 8, and 6, 5.

‡ *Or*, deputie.

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, Go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time even untill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Ierusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building.* 13 *By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished.* 16 *The feast of the dedication is kept,* 19 *and the passeover.*

THen Darius the king made a degree, and search was made in the house of the † rolls, where the treasures were † laid up in Babylon.

† *Cald.* books. † *Cald.* made to descend.

2 And there was found at ‡ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

‡ *Or*, Ecbatana, *or*, in a coffer.

3 In

3 In the first yeer of Cyrus the king, *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and † brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

† *Cald.* go.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

† *Cald.* their societies.

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not † hindred.

† *Cald.* by me a decree is made.

† *Cald.* made to cease.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

† *Cald.* of rest.

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

† *Cald.* let him be destroyed.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, † let him be hanged thereon, and this house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governour on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

† *Cald.* decree.

14 And the elders of the Iews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo; and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeer of the reign of Darius the king.

† *Cald.* the sons of the transportation.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve hee-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Ierusalem; † * as it is written in the book of Moses.

† *Cald.* according to the writing.

* Num. 3, 6. and 8, 9.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passeover, upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth up to Ierusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his favour.

NOw after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zeraiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Ierusalem, in the seventh yeer of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seventh yeer of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first moneth † began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

† *Hebr.* *was* the foundation of the going up.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‡ unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

‡ *Or*, to Ezra the priest, a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, *peace*, &c.

13 I make

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

† *Cald.* from before the king. * fifth. 1, 14.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his * seven counsellers, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand:

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellers have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem,

* Chap. 8, 25.

16 * And all the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Jerusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Jerusalem:

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily;

† *Cald.* cors.

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyl, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

† *Heb.* whatsoever *is* of the decree.

23 † Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custom upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, & the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or † to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

† *Cald.* to rooting out.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king, and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon.* 15 *He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple.* 21 *He keepeth a fast.* 24 *He committeth the treasures to the custody of the priests.* 31 *From Ahava they come to Ierusalem.* 33 *The treasure is weighed in the temple.* 36 *The commission is delivered.*

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Sechaniah; the son of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Ieshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Ioab; Obadiah the son of Iehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Iohanan, ‡ the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

‡ *Or,* the youngest son.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and ‡ Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

‡ *Or,* Zaccur, *as some read.*

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava: and there ‡ abode we in tents three daies: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

‡ *Or,* pitched.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and † I told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

† *Heb.* I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son

son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

* See Chap. 2, 43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsmen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that seek him, but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand, six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams, *and* two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† *Hebr.* yellow, *or* shining brasse.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD, the vessels *are* holy also, and the silver, and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, untill ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* desirable

30 So took the priests and the Levites, the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go unto Ierusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites.

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve hee-goats for a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers.* 5 *He prayeth unto God with confession of sins.*

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my ‡ heavinesse, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

‡ *Or*, affliction.

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our ‡ trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

‡ *Or*, guiltines.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *have* we *been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ‡ a ‡ nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

† *Hebr.* moment.

‡ *Or*, a pin. ‡ *That is*, a constant and sure abode.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

† *Hebr.* to set up.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded † by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land

† *Hebr.* by the hand of thy ser-

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

† *Cald.* from before the king.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his * seven councellers, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand:

* Esth. 1, 14.

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellers have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem,

* Chap. 8, 25.

16 * And all the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Jerusalem.

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Jerusalem:

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily;

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyl, and salt without prescribing *how much.*

† *Cald.* cors.

23 † Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

† *Heb.* whatsoever *is* of the decree.

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custom upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, & the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or † to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

† *Cald.* to rooting out.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king, and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon.* 15 *He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple.* 21 *He keepeth a fast.* 24 *He committeth the treasures to the custody of the priests.* 31 *From Ahava they come to Jerusalem.* 33 *The treasure is weighed in the temple.* 36 *The commission is delivered.*

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Sechaniah; the son of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Ieshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Ioab; Obadiah the son of Iehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Iohanan, ‡ the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

‡ *Or,* the youngest son.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and ‡ Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

‡ *Or,* Zaccur, *as some read.*

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava: and there ‡ abode we in tents three daies: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

‡ *Or,* pitched.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and † I told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

† *Heb.* I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son

son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty.

* See Chap. 2, 43. 20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsmen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that seek him, but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand, six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

† *Hebr.* yellow, or shining brasse. 27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams, *and* two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD, the vessels *are* holy also, and the silver and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

† *Hebr.* desirable 29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, untill ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites, the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go unto Ierusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites.

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve hee-goats for a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sins.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

‡ *Or*, affliction. 5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my ‡ heavinesse, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our ‡ trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

‡ *Or*, guiltines. 7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *have* we *been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

† *Hebr.* moment. 8 And now for a † little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ‡ a ‡ nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

‡ *Or*, a pin. ‡ *That is*, a constant and sure abode.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

† *Hebr.* to set up.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

† *Hebr.* by the hand of thy servants. 11 Which thou hast commanded † by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land

land with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it † from one end to another, with their uncleanneſſe.

12 Now therefore * give not your daughters unto their ſons, neither take their daughters unto your ſons, nor ſeek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be ſtrong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou our God † haſt puniſhed us leſſe then our iniquities *deſerve*, and haſt given us *ſuch* deliverance as this:

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt not thou be angry with us, till thou hadſt conſumed *us*, ſo that *there ſhould be* no remnant nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet eſcaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our treſpaſſes: for we cannot ſtand before thee, becauſe of this.

CHAP. X.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the ſtrange marriages.* 6 *Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people.* 9 *The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promiſe amendment.* 15 *The care to perform it.* 18 *The names of them which had married ſtrange wives.*

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confeſſed, weeping and caſting himſelf down before the houſe of God, there aſſembled unto him out of Iſrael, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.

2 And Shechaniah the ſon of Jehiel, *one* of the ſons of Elam, anſwered and ſaid unto Ezra, We have treſpaſſed againſt our God, and have taken ſtrange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and ſuch as are born of them, according to the counſel of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Ariſe, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we alſo *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chief prieſts, the Levites, and all Iſrael to ſwear, that they ſhould do according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe up from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the ſon of Eliaſhib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Jeruſalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they ſhould gather themſelves together unto Jeruſalem;

8 And that whoſoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counſell of the princes, and the elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be † forfeited, and himſelf ſeparated from the congregation of thoſe that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Benjamin, gathered themſelves together unto Jeruſalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people ſat in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of *this* matter, and for † the great rain.

10 And Ezra the prieſt ſtood up, and ſaid unto them, Ye have tranſgreſſed, and † have taken ſtrange wives to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelves from the people of the land, & from the ſtrange wives.

12 Then all the congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a loud voyce, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we do:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to ſtand without, neither *is* this a work of one day or two: for ‡ we are many that have tranſgreſſed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation ſtand, and let all them which have taken ſtrange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God ‡ for this matter, be turned from us.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the ſon of Aſahel, and Iahaziah the ſon of Tikvah, † were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did ſo: and Ezra the prieſt, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were ſeparated, and ſat down in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wives, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſons of the prieſts, there were found that had taken ſtrange wives: *namely*, of the ſons of Ieſhua the ſon of Iozadak, and his brethren; Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives; and *being* guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the ſons of Harim; Maaſiah and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the ſons of Paſhur; Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Levites; Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the ſame *is* Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo; Eliaſhib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Iſrael: of the ſons of Paroſh; Ramiah, and Ieſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, & Benaiah.

26 And of the ſons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And

† *Hebr.* from mouth to mouth. * Exod. 23, 32. Deut. 7, 3.

† *Hebr.* haſt withheld beneath our iniquities.

† *Hebr.* wept a great weeping.

† *Hebr.* to bring forth.

† *Hebr.* devoted.

† *Hebr.* the ſhowres.

† *Hebr.* have cauſed to dwell, *or*, have brought back.

‡ *Or*, we have greatly offended in this thing.

‡ *Or*, till this matter *be* diſpatched.

† *Hebr.* ſtood.

27 And of the ſons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſons alſo of Bebai; Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the ſons of Bani; Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſons of Harim; Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah.

33 Of the ſons of Haſhum; Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manaſſeh, and Shimei.

34 Of the ſons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhip,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‡Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioſeph.

43 Of the ſons of Nebo; Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives: and ſome of them *had* wives by whom they had children.

‡ Or, Mabnadebai, *according to ſome copies.*

The book of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah underſtanding by Hanani, the miſery of Ieruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THE words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeer, as I was in Shuſhan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo * *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

* 2 Kings 25, 10.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſat down and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, * O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and obſerve his commandments:

* Dan. 9, 4.

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt hear the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſins of the children of Iſrael, which we have ſinned againſt thee: both I, and my fathers houſe have ſinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the ſtatutes nor the judgements which thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, * *If* ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

* Deut. 4. 25, &c.

9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; * though there were of you caſt out unto the uttermoſt part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have choſen to ſet my name there.

* Deut. 30, 4.

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſervants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to fear thy name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cupbearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes underſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem.* 9 *Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Ieruſalem.* 12 *He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walls.* 17 *He inciteth the Iewes to build in deſpite of the enemies.*

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: now I had not been *before-time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto me, Why *is* thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city, the place of my fathers ſepulchres *lieth* waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me unto Iudah unto the city of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king ſaid unto me, (the † queen alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

† Heb. wife.

7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the king, if it pleaſe the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter unto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which

which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had sent captains of the army, and horsmen with me)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither *was there* any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but *there was* no place for the beast *that was* under me to passe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distresse that we *are* in, how Jerusalem *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up & build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard *it*, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What *is* this thing that ye do? will ye rebell against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us, therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Jerusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of * Hananeel.

2 And † next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who *also* laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Merimoth the son of Uriah, the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodaiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadan the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah, the son of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they ‡ fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halloesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallun the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of * Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto *the place* over against the sepulchres of David, and to the * pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over

* Jere. 31, 38.
† Heb. at his hand.
‡ Or, fest Jerusalem unto the broad wall.
† Hebr. second measure.
* John 9, 7.
* 2 Kings 20, 20.

over against the going up to the armory at the turning *of the wall*.

‡ Or, Zaccai.

20 After him Baruch the son of ‡ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high house, that *was* by the * court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

* Jerem. 32, 2.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‡ Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water-gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

* 2 Chro. 27, 3. ‡ Or, the tower.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the ‡ going up of the corner.

‡ Or, corner-chamber.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work. 7 Understanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch, 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giveth militarie precepts.

BUt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they † fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt?

† Hebr. leave to themselves.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are † despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

† Hebr. despight.

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem † were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

† Hebr. ascended.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and † to hinder it.

† Hebr. to make an errour to it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, ‡ From all places, whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

‡ Or, that from all places ye must return to us.

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

† Hebr. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, be not ye afraid of them: Remember ‡ LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons & your daughters, your wives and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behinde all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Hebr. on his loins.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

‡ *Or,* every one *went* with his weapon *for* water.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ‡ *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Iews complain of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution.* 14 *He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters *are* many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, & live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of ȳ dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

† *Heb.* my heart consulted in me.

7 Then † I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

* *Levit.* 25, 48.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have * redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, we will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† *Heb.* empty, *or* void.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth yeer, even unto the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve yeers, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 * Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

* Chap. 13, 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophesies, to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The work is finished to the terrour of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Iudah.*

NOW it came to passe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilest I leave it and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein *was* written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‡ Gashmu saith *it, that* thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

‡ *Or,* Geshem, vers. 2.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Iudah: and now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therefore, & let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to ſave his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie againſt me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and do ſo, and ſin, and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to theſe their works, and on the propheteſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twenty and fift *day* of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe that when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us ſaw *theſe things*, they were much caſt down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in thoſe dayes the nobles of Judah † ſent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah ſworn unto him, becauſe he *was* the ſon in law of Shechaniah the ſon of Arah; and his ſon Johanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſon of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ‡ words to him: *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in fear.

† *Hebr.* multiplied their letters unto Tobiah.

‡ *Or*, matters.

CHAP. VII.

Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ieruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the prieſts, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons ſervants, 63 and of the prieſts which could not finde their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them with their ſubſtance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet up the doors, and the porters and the ſingers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Ieruſalem: (for he *was* a faithfull man, and feared God above many)

3 And I ſaid unto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened, untill the ſun be hot; and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doors, and bar *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

† *Hebr.* broad in paces.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie: and I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came up at the firſt, and found written therein,

6 * Theſe *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of thoſe that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Ieruſalem, and to Iudah, every one unto his city;

Ezra 2. &c.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel: Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ‡ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah; the number, *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was this*;

‡ *Or*, Seraiah.

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſix hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Ieſhua and Ioab, two thouſand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of ‡ Binnui, ſix hundred fourty and eight.

‡ *Or*, Bani.

16 The children of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred threeſcore and ſeven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thouſand threeſcore and ſeven.

20 The children of Adin, ſix hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of ‡ Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

‡ *Or*, Jorah.

25 The children of ‡ Gibeon, ninety and five.

‡ *Or*, Gibbar.

26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‡ Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.

‡ *Or*, Azmaveth.

29 The men of ‡ Kirjath-jearim, Shephirah, and Beeroth, ſeven hundred fourty & three.

‡ *Or*, Kirjath-arim.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſix hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty & two.

34 The children of the other ‡ Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and four.

‡ See verſ. 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thouſand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The prieſts: the children of * Iedaiah, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred ſeventy and three.

* 1 Chron. 24. 7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‡ Hodevah, seventy and four.

‡ Or, Hodaviah, Ezra 2, 40. & Judah, Ezra 3, 9.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, ȳ children of Hashupha, ȳ children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‡ Amon.

‡ Or, Ami.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 * And these *were* they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‡ seed, whether they *were* of Israel:

* Ezra 2, 59.

‡ Or, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And ‡ the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood *up* a priest with Urim and Thummim.

‡ Or, the governour.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

67 Beside their man-servants, and their maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singing-men and singing-women.

68 Their horses seven hundred thirty and six: their mules two hundred fourty and five:

69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And † some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure, a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments:

† Hebr. part.

71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave, *was* twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and three-score and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities; and when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel *were* in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious manner of reading and hearing the law.* 9 *They comfort the people* 13 *The forwardnesse of them to hear, and be instructed.* 16 *They keep the feast of tabernacles.*

AND all * the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that *was* before the water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra the * scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

* Ezra 3, 1.

* Ezra 7, 6.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of ȳ seventh moneth.

† Hebr. that understood in hearing.

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

† Hebr. from the light.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shemah, and Ananiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meshullam.

† Hebr. tower of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the † sight of all the people: (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

† Hebr. eyes.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with *their* faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sence, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

‡ *Or*, the governour.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which *is* ‡ the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be you sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even ‡ to understand the words of the law.

‡ *Or*, that they might instruct in the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * booths, in the feast of the seventh moneth:

† *Heb.* by the hand of.

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

* Levit. 23. 34. Deut. 16. 13.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made them selves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sate under the booths: for since the dayes of Ieshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven dayes, and on the eight day *was* † a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

† *Heb.* a restraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemn fast, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Levites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.*

NOw in the twentie and fourth day of * this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

* Chap. 8. 2.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† *Heb.* strange children.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the ‡ stairs of the Levites, Ieshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani and cryed with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

‡ *Or*, scaffold.

5 Then the Levites, Ieshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up and blesse the LORD your God for ever and ever; and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth and all things that *are* therein, the seas and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

* Genes. 1, 21.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst choose * Abram, and broughtest him forth out o Ur of the Caldees, and gavest him the name of * Abraham;

* Gen. 17, 5.

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous:

* Gen. 15, 6.

* Gen. 12, 7. and 15, 18. and 17. 7. 8.

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, & heardest their cry by the red sea:

* Exod. 3. 7. and 14, 10.

10 And * shewedst signes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

* Exod. 7, 8, 9, 10, 12. and 14. chapiters.

11 * And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecuters thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the * mighty waters.

* Exod. 14. 21, 22.

* Exod. 15, 10.

12 Moreover, thou * leadst them in the day by a cloudie pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

* Exod. 13. 21.

13 * Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and † true laws, good statutes and commandments:

* Exod. 19, 20. and 20, 1.

† *Hebr.* laws of truth.

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

* Exod. 16, 14, 15.

15 And * gavest them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and * broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * go in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworn to give them.

* Exod. 17, 6. Num. 20. 9, &c

* Deut. 1, 8.

† *Heb.* which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandements,

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindefull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

* Num. 14. 4.

† *Heb.* a God of pardons.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy God that brought

† Exod. 32, 4.

thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations;

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * manna from their mouth, and gavest them * water for their thirst.

21 Yea fourty yeers didst thou sustain them in the wilderness *so that* they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms, and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them † as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‡ wells digged, vineyards and oliveyards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy * prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did evill again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandements, but sinned against thy judgements (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and † withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many yeers didst thou † forbear them, and testifiedst * against them by thy Spirit ‖ in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy; let not all the † trouble seem little before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us, for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we *are* servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattell, at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* priests, † seal *unto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the covenant.*
29 *The points of the covenant.*

NOw † those that sealed *were*, Nehemiah ‡ the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chief of the people; Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hanania, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.
28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the priests,

* Exod. 13, 22. Num. 14 14. 1 Corin. 10, 1.
* Num. 11, 17.
* Exod. 16, 15. Josh. 5, 12.
* Exod. 17, 6.
* Deut. 8, 4.
* Num. 21, 21, &c.
† *Heb.* according to their will.
‡ *Or*, cisterns.
† *Heb.* tree of food.
* 1 Kings 18, 19.
† *Heb.* they returned to do evil.
† *Heb.* they gave a withdrawing shoulder.
† *Heb.* pretract over them.
* 2 Kings 17, 13. 2 Chron. 36, 15.
‖ *Heb.* in the hand of thy prophets.
* Exod. 34. 6, 7.
† *Heb.* weariness.
† *Heb.* that hath found us.
† *Heb.* are at the sealing, *or* sealed.
† *Heb.* at the sealings.
‡ *Or*, the governour.
* Ezra 2.

priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their sons and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding.

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements and his statutes:

30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and *that* we would leave the * seventh yeer, and the * exaction of † every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yeerly with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God,

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering, * of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring *it* into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeer by yeer, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as *it is* written in the law.

35 And * to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeer by yeer, unto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first-born of our sons and of our cattel, (as *it is* written * in the law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 * And *that* we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyl, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, * when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Ierusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to *dwell in* *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sons of Benjamin, Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri *was* their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah, *was* second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai, the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshilemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zabdiel, ‡ the son of *one of* the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites, † *had* the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, *was* the principall to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests,

† *Heb.* by the hand of.

* Exod. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.

* Exod. 20. 10. Levit. 23. 3. Deut. 5. 12.

Chap. 13. 15, &c.

* Levit. 25. 4.

* Deut. 15. 2.

† *Heb.* every hand.

* See Num. 28. and 29.

* Exod. 23. 19. Levit. 19 23.

* Exod. 13. 2.

* Levit. 23. 17. Num. 15 19. and 18. 12, &c.

* Num. 18. 26.

‡ *Or*, the son of Haggedolim.

† *Heb.* were over.

† *Heb.* at the gates.

and the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‡ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa, *were* over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, *was* Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: of the sons of Asaph, the singers *were* over the business of the house of God.

23 For *it was* the kings commandment concerning them, that ‡ a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel and *in* the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazer-shual, and at Beer-sheba and *in* the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish and the fields thereof, at Azekah and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin ‡ from Geba, *dwelt* ‡ at Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, *were* divisions *in* Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The priests,* 8 *and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high priests.* 22 *Certain chief Levites.* 27 *The solemnity of the dedication of the walls.* 44 *The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.*

NOw these *are* the * priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, ‡ Malluch, Hattush,

3 ‡ Shecaniah, ‡ Rehum, ‡ Meremoth,

4 Iddo, ‡ Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 ‡ Miamin, ‡ Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 ‡ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these *were* the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, *which was* over ‡ the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni their brethren, *were* over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanah:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the * chronicles, even until the dayes of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‡ thresholds of the gates.

26 These *were* in the dayes of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them that gave* thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And *certain* of the priests sons with trumpets: *namely,* Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah,

* See Chap. 3, 26.

‡ *Or,* the tower.

‡ *Or,* a sure or dinance.

‡ *Or,* of Geba.

‡ *Or,* to Michmash.

* Ezra 2, 1.

‡ *Or,* Melicu, v. 14.

‡ *Or,* Shebaniah, verse 14.

‡ *Or,* Harim, verse 15.

‡ *Or,* Meraioth, verse 15.

‡ *Or,* Ginnethon, verse 16.

‡ *Or,* Miamin, verse 17.

‡ *Or,* Maadiah, verse 17.

‡ *Or,* Sallai, verse 20.

* 1 Chro. 9. 14, &c.

‡ *Or,* treasuries, *or* assemblies.

9 *Or,* ‡ *That is,* the psalms of thanksgiving.

Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate east-ward.

38 And the other *company of them that gave* thanks, went over against *them*, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets;

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the singers † sang loud, with Jezrahiah *their* overseer.

† *Hebr.* made *their voice* to be heard.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them rejoyce with great joy; the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions ‡ of the law for the priests and Levites: † for Judah rejoyced for the priests and for the Levites † that waited.

‡ *That is* appointed by the law.

† *Hebr.* for the joy of Judah.

† *Hebr.* that stood.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his son.

46 For in the dayes of David * and Asaph, of old, *there were* chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they ‡ sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, * and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

* 1 Chro. 25. and 26.

* 2 Chro. 29. 1, &c.

‡ *That is*, set apart.

* Num. 18, 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the house of God, 15 the violation of the sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wives.

ON that day † they read in the book of Moses in the † audience of the people; and therein was found written, * that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

† *Hebr.* there was read.

† *Heb.* eares.

* Deut. 23, 3.

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but * hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

* Num. 22, 5. Josh. 24, 9.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliaship the priest, † having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, *was* allied unto Tobiah:

† *Heb.* being set over.

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil († which was commanded *to be given* to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.

† *Heb.* the commandment of the Levites.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes ‡ obtained I leave of the king:

† *Hebr.* at the end of dayes.

‡ *Or*, I earnestly requested.

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the singers that did the work were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

† *Heb.* standing.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oil, unto the ‡ treasuries.

‡ *Or*, storehouses.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office *was* to distribute unto their brethren.

† *Hebr.* at their hand.

† *Heb. it was* upon them.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the ‡ offices thereof.

* Vers. 22.

† *Heb.* kindnesses.

‡ *Or*, observations.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Judah, *some* treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem:

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctifie the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me according to the ‡greatnesse of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Jews *that* † had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‡ cursed them, and smote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for your selves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: * Nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his businesse;

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

† *Hebr.* before the wall

‡ *Or*, multitude.

† *Hebr.* had made to dwell *with them*.

† *Hebr.* they discerned not to speak.

† *Heb.* of people and people.

‡ *Or*, reviled them.

* 2 Kings 11. 1, &c.

† *Hebr.* for the defilings.

The book of ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts. 10 *Vashti sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus by the counsel of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens soveraignty.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which *was* in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third yeer of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces *being* before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many dayes, *even* an hundred and fourscore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

6 *Where were* white, green, and ‡ blue *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold, and silver, upon a pavement ‡ of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for so the king had appointed to all ♁ officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ‡ chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* † fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment † by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then ♁ king said to the wise-men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the * seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdom)

15 † What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the

† *Hebr.* found.

‡ *Or*, violet.

‡ *Or*, of porphyre and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.

† *Heb.* wine of the kingdome.

† *Hebr.* according to the hand of the king.

‡ *Or*, eunuchs.

† *Hebr.* good of countenance.

† *Hebr.* which *was* by the hand of *his* eunuchs.

* Ezra 7. 14.

† *Heb.* what to do?

† *Hebr.* if it be good with the king.

† *Heb.* from before him.

† *Heb.* that it passe not away.

the king gave her royall estate † unto another that is better then she.

† *Hebr.* unto her companion.

20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

† *Hebr.* was good in the eyes of the king.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

† *Heb.* that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and † that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the king. 15 Esther best pleasing the king, is made queen. 21 Mordecai discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants, that ministred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † unto the custody of ‡ Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*:

† *Hebr.* unto the hand.

‡ *Or*, Hegai, verse 8.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite:

6 * Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

* 2 Kings 24, 15. Jer 24. 1. 2 Chron. 36, 10.

7 And he † brought up Hadassah (that *is* Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* † fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

† *Heb.* nourished.

† *Heb.* fair of form and good of countenance.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids, unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

† *Hebr.* her portions.

† *Hebr.* he changed her.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† *Heb.* to know the peace.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six moneths with oyl of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeer of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and ‡ favour † in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

‡ *Or*, kindnes.

† *Heb.* before him.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Esthers feast, and he made a † release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

† *Heb.* rest.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, ‡ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

‡ *Or*, Bigthana, Chap. 6, 2.

† *Heb.* the threshold.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told *it* unto Esther the queen, and Esther certified the king *thereof*, in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Iews. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the king to put the Iews to death.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat

seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings servants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings servants, which *were* in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews, that *were* throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, *even* the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that *is* the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeer of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and their laws *are* divers from all people, neither keep they the kings laws; therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Jews ‡ enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‡ scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

† *Heb.* meet, or equall.
† *Heb.* to destroy them.
† *Hebr.* weigh.
‡ *Or*, oppressour.
‡ *Or*, secretaries.

CHAP. IV.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iews. 4 Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit. 10 She excusing her self, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, undertaketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cryed with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her † chamberlains came and told *it* her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings servants and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall their † enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are † present

† *Heby.* sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.
† *Heb.* eunuchs.
† *Hebr.* whom he had set before her.
† *Hebr.* respiration.

present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all ỳ Esther had commanded him.

† *Hebr.* passed.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her suit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on *her* royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neer and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? It shall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If *it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine. What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and † to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

† *Hebr.* to do.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

† *Hebr.* caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at ỳ kings gate

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a † gallows be made of fifty cubites high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged theron: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

† *Hebr.* tree.

CHAP. VI.

† *Ahasuerus reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counsell that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destiny.*

ON that night † could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

† *Hebr.* the kings sleep fled away.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of † Bigthana and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the † door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

† *Or.* Bigthan, Chap. 2, 21. † *Hebr.* threshold.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my self?)

† *Hebr.* in whose honour the king delighteth.

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† *Hebr.* in whose honour the king delighteth.

8 † Let the royall apparell be brought † which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is set upon his head:

† *Hebr.* let them bring the royall apparell. † *Hebr.* wherewith the king clotheth himself.

9 And let this apparell and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may array the man *withall* whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

† *Hebr.* cause him to ride.

12 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

† *Heb.* suffer not a whit to fall.

11 Then took Haman the apparell and the horse, and araied Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 ¶ And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife

wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life and her peoples.* 5 *She accuseth Haman.* 7 *The king in his anger understanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.*

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the queen.

† *Hebr.* to drink.

2 And the king said again to Esther, on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

† *Hebr.* that they should destroy and kill, and cause to perish.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to do so?

† *Heb.* whose heart hath filled him.

6 And Esther said, † The adversary and enemy, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‡ before the king and the queen.

† *Hebr.* the man adversary. ‡ *Or*, at the presence of.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden; and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, will he force the queen also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

† *Heb.* with me.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the † gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

† *Hebr.* tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Mordecai is advanced.* 3 *Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters.* 7 *Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves.* 15 *Mordecai's honour, and the Jews joy.*

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet † and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

† *Hebr.* and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes; let it be written to reverse † the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‡ which he wrote to destroy the Jews which *are* in all the kings provinces:

† *Heb.* the device. ‡ *Or*, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see ỹ destruction of my kindred?

† *Heb.* able that I may see.

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal *it* with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, * may no man reverse.

* See Chap. 3, 12.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth (that *is*, the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth *day* thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts, on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which *were* in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people & province, that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, *was* † published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

† *Hebr.* revealed.

14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandment; and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royall apparell of ‡ blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad:

‡ *Or*, violet.

16 The

16 The Jews had light and gladnesse, and joy and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Iews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman.* 12 *Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sons to be hanged.* 20 *The two dayes of Purim are made festivall.*

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that *is*, the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew neer to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; & no man could withstand them: for ỹ fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

† *Hebr.* those which did the businesse that *belonged* to the king.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would unto those that hated them.

† *Hebr.* according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Pershandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha.

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† *Hebr.* came.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain & destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? & it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

† *Heb.* let men hang.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

† *Heb.* in it.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day of* gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of ỹ moneth Adar, & the fifteenth day of the same yeerly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, & as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them:

† *Heb.* crush.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

† *Heb.* when she came.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‡ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

‡ *That is*, lot.

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not † fail, that they would keep these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeer.

† *Heb.* passe.

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them † perish from their seed.

† *Heb.* passe. *Hebr.* be ended.

29 Then Esther the queen the daughter of Abihail and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

† *Heb.* all strength.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these dayes of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the

the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

† Hebr. for their souls.

31 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecai's advancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the iles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

† Hebr. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

The book of JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Iob.* 13 *Understanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.*

THERE was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job, and that man was * perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

* Chap. 2. 3.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

3 His ‡ substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great ‡ household; so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the east.

‡ Or, cattel.

‡ Or, husbandry.

† Hebr. sons of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in *their* houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.

* 1 Kings 21. 10, 13.

† Hebr. all the dayes.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

† Hebr. the adversary. † Hebr. in the midst of them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From * going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* 1 Pet. 5. 8.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, † Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eschewed evil?

† Hebr. hast thou set thy heart on

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his ‡ substance is increased in the land.

‡ Or, cattel.

11 But put forth thine hand now and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

† Hebr. if he curse thee not to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy † power, only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

† Hebr. hand.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Iob, and said, the oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‡ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

‡ Or, a great fire.

17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Hebr. rushed.

18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Hebr. from aside, &c.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his ‡ mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

‡ Or, robe.

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the name of the LORD.

* Eccles 5. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 7.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‡ charged God foolishly.

‡ Or, attributed folly to God.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Iob.* 7 *He smiteth him with sore boils.* 9 *Iob reproveth his wife, moving him to curse God.* 11 *His three friends condole with him in silence.*

AGAIN there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* Chap. 1. 7.

3 And

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, * a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evill? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‡ but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withall; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh; what? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voyce, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sate down with him upon the ground seven dayes and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iob curseth the day and services of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.*

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and the shadow of death ‡ stain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, ‡ let the blackness of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkness seize upon it, ‡ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeer, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their ‡ mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light but have none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my mothers womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest.

14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there the † weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul?

21 Which † long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures?

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh † before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Iob for want of religion.* 7 *He teacheth Gods judgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked.* 12 *His fearfull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, will thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not *this* thy fear, thy confidence; and the uprightness of thy wayes, thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, * they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and ‡ by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voyce of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

As 12 Now

---

* Chap. 1, 1, 8.

† *Heb.* to swallow him up.

‡ *Or*, only,

† *Heb.* answered.

* Chap. 10. 18, 19. Jerem. 20, 14.

‡ *Or*, challenge it. ‡ *Or*, let them terrifie it as those who have a bitter day. ‡ *Or*, let it not rejoyce among the dayes. ‡ *Or*, a leviathan. † *Heb.* the eye-lids of the morning.

† *Heb.* wearied *in* strength.

† *Heb.* wait.

* Chap. 19, 8. † *Heb.* before my meat. † *Heb.* I feared a fear, and it came upon me.

† *Heb.* a word. † *Heb.* who can refrain from words? † *Heb.* the bowing knees.

* Prov. 22, 8. Hosc. 10, 13. ‡ That is, by his anger, as Isa. 30, 33.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‡ *there was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more just then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold he *put no trust in his servants; ‡ and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?

20 They are † destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harm of inconsideration* 3 *The end of the wicked is misery* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou ‡ turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‡ envy slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although ‡ affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto ‡ trouble, as † the sparks flie upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doth great things † and unsearchable; marvellous things † without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the † fields:

11 * To set upon high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 * He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands ‡ cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse: and the counsell o. the froward is carried headlong.

14 * They ‡ meet with darknesse in the day time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not

* Prov. 3, 12. Hebr. 12, 5. Jam. 1, 12. Apoc. 3, 19.

thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 * For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 * He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evill touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in warre † from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid ‡ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know ‡ that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ‡ sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed *shall be* ‡ great, and thine off spring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn † cometh in, in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it *is*; hear it, and know thou *it* † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Job sheweth that his complaints are not causelesse.* 8 *He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort.* 14 *He reproveth his friends of unkindnesse.*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea, therefore ‡ my words are swallowed up.

4 * For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrours of God do set themselves in aray against me.

5 Doth the wilde asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my soul refuseth to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant *me* the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea I would harden my self in sorrow; let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse?

13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted pitty *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they passe away;

16 Which

† *Hebr.* by stealth. † *Hebr.* met me. † *Hebr.* the multitude of my bones ‡ *Or*, I heard a still voyce. * Chap. 15, 15. 2 Peter 2, 4. ‡ *Or*, nor in his angels *in whom* he put light * 2 Cor. 5, 1. † *Hebr.* beaten in pieces.

‡ *Or*, look. ‡ *Or*, indignation ‡ *Or*, iniquity. ‡ *Or*, labour. † *Hebr.* the sons of the burning coal lift up to flie. * Chap. 7, 1. Psa. 78, 18. Ro. 11, 33. † *Hebr.* and *there is* no search. † *Hebr.* till *there be* no number. † *Hebr.* out-places. * 1 Sa. 2, 7. Psal. 113, 7. * Ne. 4, 15. Psal. 33, 10. Isa. 8, 10. ‡ *Or*, cannot perform any thing. * 1 Cor. 3, 19. * Deut. 28, 29. ‡ *Or*, run into. * Psal. 107, 43.

† *Deut.* 32, 39. † *Sam.* 2, 6. *Isa.* 30, 26. *Hos.* 6, 1. * *Psalm* 91, 3. † *Heb.* from the hands. ‡ *Or*, when the tongue scourgeth * *Hose.* 2, 18. ‡ *Or*, that peace *is* thy tabernacle. * *Or*, errs. ‡ *Or*, much. † *Heb.* ascendeth *Heb.* for thy self.

† *Heb.* lifted up. † *That is*, I want words to expresse my grief. * *Psalm* 38, 2. † *Heb.* a grasse.

† *Heb.* my expectation. † *Heb.* brasen. † *Heb.* to him that melteth.

16 Which

16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they wax warm, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.
19 The troups of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 ‡ For now ye are † nothing; ye see *my* casting down, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?
26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as winde?
27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for *it is* † evident unto you, if I lie.
29 Return I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousnesse *is* ‡ in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taste discern perverse things?

† *Heb.* they are cut off.
† *Heb.* in the heat thereof.
† *Heb.* extinguished.
‡ *Or.* for now ye are *like* to them. *Heb.* to it.
† *Hebr.* not.
† *Hebr.* ye cause to fall upon.
† *Hebr.* before your face.
‡ *That is,* in this matter.
† *Heb.* my palate.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob excuseth his desire of death.* 12 *He complaineth of his own restlesnesse, and Gods watchfulnesse.*

IS *there* not ‡ an appointed time to man upon earth? *are not* his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a servant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his work:
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and † the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dauning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust, my skin is broken, and become loathsome.
6 * My dayes are swifter then a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life *is* winde: mine eye † shall no more ‡ see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* upon me and ‡ I *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away, so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no *more*.
10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitternesse of my soul.
12 *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

‡ *Or.* a warfare.
† *Hebr.* gapeth after.
† *Hebr.* the evening be measured
* Chap. 16. 22. Psal. 90. 6. and 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4. Isa. 40. 6. Iam. 4. 14.
† *Heb.* shall not return.
‡ To see *that is,* to enjoy.
‡ *That is* I can live no longer,

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:
14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:
15 So that my soul choseth strangling, *and* death rather † then my life.
16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity:
17 * What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?
18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?
19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?
20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?
21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not *be*.

† *Heb.* then my bones.
* Psalm 8. 4. and 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad sheweth Gods justice in dealing with men according to their works.* 8 *He alledgeth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite.* 20 *He applieth Gods just dealing to Iob.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?
3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?
4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away † for their transgression:
5 * If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:
6 If thou *wert* pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.
7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.
9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes upon earth *are* a shadow)
10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?
11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?
12 * Whilest it *is* yet in his greennesse, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.
13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:
14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* † a spiders web.
15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.
16 He *is* green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.

* Deut. 2, 4. Chron. 9, 7. Dan. 9. 14.
† *Heb.* in the hand of their transgression.
* Chap. 11, 13.
* Deut. 4, 32.
* Gen. 47, 9. Chron. 9, 15. Cha. 7, 6. Gal. 39, 5. and 144.
† *Heb.* not.
* Psalm 129, 6. Jer. 17, 6.
* Chap. 11, 20. and 18.
14. Psalm 112, 10. Prov. 10. 8.
† *Heb.* a spiders house.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evil doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with † rejoycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling-place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

† *Hebr.* take the ungodly by the hand.
† *Hebr.* shouting for joy.
† *Heb.* shall not be.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Iob acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how should * man be just ‡ with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the stars.

8 * Which alone spredeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves of the sea.

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 * Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much lesse shall I answer him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my Judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; *yet* would I not beleeve that he had hearkened unto my voyce.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speak* of strength, lo *he is* strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time *to plead*?

20 If I justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*: he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

* Psalm 143, 2.
‡ *Or*, before God.

* Gene. 1, 6.
† *Heb.* heights.
* Cha. 38. 31. &c. Amos 5, 8.
† *Heb.* Ash, Cesil and Cimah.
* Chap. 5, 9.
* Isa. 43, 13. Dan. 18, 6. Rom. 9. 20.
† *Heb.* who can turn him away?
† *Heb.* helpers of pride, *or*, strength.

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a poste: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the † ‡ swift ships: as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavinesse, and comfort *my self*:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall ‡ abhor me.

32 For *he is* not a man as I *am*, *that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgement.

33 Neither is there † any † dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.

35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him; † but *it is* not so with me.

† *Heb.* ships of desire.
‡ *Or*, ships of Ebeh.
‡ *Or*, make me to be abhorred.
† *Heb.* one that should argue.
† *Or*, umpire.
† *Heb.* but I *am* not so with my self.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob, taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.*

MY soul is ‡ weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the bitternesse of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is it* good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the work of thine hands? and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy years as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † have made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 * Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and crudled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: *I am* full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth † thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.

‡ *Or*, cut off while I live.
† *Heb.* the labour of thine hands.
† *Hebr.* *It is* upon thy knowledge.
† *Heb.* took pains about me.
* Psalm 139, 14, 15, 16.
† *Hebr.* hedged.

17 Thou

17 Thou reneweſt ‡ thy witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation upon me; changes and war *are* againſt me.

18 * Wherefore then haſt thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeen me!

19 I ſhould have been as though I had not been, I ſhould have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 ‡ *Are* not my dayes few? ceaſe then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little:

21 Before I go *whence* I ſhall not return, *even* to the land of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death;

22 A land of darkneſſe, as darkneſſe it ſelf, *and* of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproveth Iob for juſtifying himſelf. 5 Gods wiſdom is unſearchable. 13 The aſſured bleſſing of repentance.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered? and ſhould † a man full of talk be juſtified?

3 Should thy ‡ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeak, and open his lips againſt thee,

6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſdom, that *they are* double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee *leſſe* then thine iniquity *deſerveth*.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heaven, what canſt thou do? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

9 The meaſure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 If he ‡ cut off, and ſhut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he ſeeth wickedneſſe alſo, will he not then conſider *it*?

12 For † vain man would be wiſe, though man be born *like* a wild aſſes colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedneſſe dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift up thy face without ſpot, yea, thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not fear:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, *and* remember *it* as waters *that* paſſe away:

17 And *thine* age † ſhall be clearer then the noon-day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure becauſe there is hope, yea thou ſhalt dig *about thee, and* * thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.

19 Alſo thou ſhalt lie down, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea many ſhall † make ſuit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall fail, and † they ſhall not eſcape, and * their hope *ſhall be as* ‡ the giving up of the ghoſt.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himſelf againſt his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrin of Gods omnipotency.

ANd Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wiſdom ſhall die with you.

3 But I have † underſtanding as well as you, † I *am* not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he anſwereth him: the juſt upright man is laughed to ſcorn.

5 He that is ready to ſlip with *his* feet, *is as* a lamb deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that provoke God are ſecure; into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But ask now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they ſhall tell thee:

8 Or ſpeak to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee; and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this,

10 In whoſe hand *is* the ‡ ſoul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankind.

11 * Doth not the ear try words? and the † mouth taſte his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wiſdom, and in length of dayes, underſtanding.

13 ‡ With him *is* wiſdom and ſtrength, he hath counſel and underſtanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he * ſhutteth † up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looſeth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away ſpoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 * He removeth away † the ſpeech of the truſty, and taketh away the underſtanding of the aged.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and ‡ weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.

22 He diſcovereth deep things out of darkneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.

23 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † ſtraiteneth them *again*.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wilderneſs *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproveth his friends of partiality. 14 He profeſſeth his confidence in God, 20 and intreateth to know his own ſins, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.

LO, mine eye hath ſeen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and underſtood it.

2 What

‡ *That is*, thy plagues. * Chap. 3, 11.

‡ See Chap. 7, 6 and 8, 9.

† *Hebr.* a man of lips. ‡ *Or*, devices.

† *Hebr.* the heights of heaven.

‡ *Or*, make a change. † *Heb.* who can turn him away? † *Heb.* empty. † *Hebr.* ſhall ariſe above the noon-day. * Levit. 26, 5. † *Hebr.* intreat thy face. † *Heb.* flight ſhall periſh from them. * Chap. 8, 14 and 18, 14. ‡ *Or*, a puff of breath.

‡ *Heb.* an heart. † *Hebr.* I fall not lower then you. † *Hebr.* with whom *are* not ſuch as theſe?

‡ *Or*, life. † *Hebr.* all fleſh of man. * Chap. 34, 3. † *Hebr.* palate. ‡ *That is*, with God. * Iſay 22, 22. Apoc. 3, 7. † *Hebr.* upon.

* Chap. 32, 9. † *Hebr.* the lip of the faithfull. ‡ *Or*, looſeth the girdle of the ſtrong. † *Hebr.* cadeth in.

† *Hebr.* wander.

2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also, I *am* not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

† *Hebr.* be silent from me.

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

† *Hebr.* prove, or argue.

15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintain mine own wayes before him.

16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who *is* he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

* Psal. 25, 7.

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and † lookest narrowly unto all my pathes; thou settest a print upon ‡ the heels of my feet.

† *Hebr.* observest. ‡ *Hebr.* roots.

28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIV.

Iob entreateth God for favour, by the shortnesse of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sin the creature is subject to corruption.

MAn that is born of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.

† *Hebr.* short of dayes.

2 * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

* Cha. 8, 9 Psalm 102, 11, and 103, 15, and 144, 4.

3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?

4 † Who * can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

† *Hebr.* who will give? * Psalm 51, 5.

5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

* Chap. 7, 1.

6 Turn from him that he may † rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

† *Hebr.* cease.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and † wasteth away: yea man giveth up the ghost, and where *is* he?

† *Hebr.* is weakened, *or*, cut off.

11 *As* the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens *be* no more, they shal not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 * For now thou numbrest my steps: doest thou not watch over my sin?

* Psal. 139, 2, 3.

17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sowest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling † cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

† *Hebr.* fadeth.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

† *Hebr.* overflowest.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Iob of impiety in justifying himself. 17 He proveth by tradition the unquietnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite and said,

2 Should a wise man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east winde?

† *Hebr.* knowledge of wind.

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, † thou castest off fear, and restrainest ‡ prayer before God.

† *Hebr.* thou makest void. ‡ *Or*, speech.

5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

† *Hebr.* teacheth.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.

7 *Art* thou the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restrain wisdom to thy self?
9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* understandest thou, which *is* not in us?
10 With us *are* both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?
14 * What *is* man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
15 * Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?
17 I will shew thee, hear me, and that which I have seen, I will declare,
18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:
19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.
20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all *his* dayes, and the number of yeers is hidden to the oppressour.
21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his ears; in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.
22 He beleeveth not that he shall return out of darknesse, and he is waited for of the sword.
23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darknesse is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battel.
25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.
26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:
27 Because he covereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.
28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.
29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.
30 He shall not depart out of darknesse, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.
31 Let not him that is deceived, trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.
32 It shall be ‡ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.
33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.
34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.
35 * They conceive mischief, and bring forth ‡ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproveth his friends of unmercifulnesse. 7 He sheweth the pitifulnesse of his cause. 17 He maintaineth his innocency.

THen Job answered and said,
2 I have heard many such things: ‡ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.
3 Shall † vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?
4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my souls stead, I could heap up words against you, & shake my head at you.
5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should asswage *your grief*.
6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and *though* I forbear, † what am I eased?
7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.
8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leannes rising up in me, beareth witnesse to my face.
9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpneth his eyes upon me.
10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reprochfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.
11 God † hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.
12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.
13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doeth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.
15 I have sowed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.
16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids *is* the shadow of death:
17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.
18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.
19 Also now, behold, my witnesse *is* in heaven, and my record *is* on high.
20 My friends † scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.
21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‡ neighbour.
22 When † a few yeers are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life but in death.

‡ MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.
2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their provocation?
3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he *that* will strike hands with me?

* Rom. 11,34.
* 1 King. 8,46. 2 Chron. 6,36. Chap. 14,4. Psal. 143. Pro. 20,9. 1 Iohn 1, 8.
* Chap. 4, 8.
† Hebr. a sound of fears.
‡ Or, cut off.
* Isa. 59, 4. Psal. 7,14.
‡ O, iniquity.
‡ Or, troublesome.
* Chap. 13,4.
† Hebr. words of wind.
† Hebr. what goeth from me?
† Hebr. hath shut me up.
† Hebr. in the high places.
† Hebr. eye my corners.
‡ Or, friend.
† Hebr. yeers of number.
‡ Or, my spirit is peat.
† Hebr. lodge.

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and ‡ aforetime I was as a tabret.

‡ *Or*, before *them*.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all ‡ my members *are* as a shadow.

‡ *Or*, my thoughts.

8 Upright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands † shall be stronger and stronger.

† *Hebr.* shall adde strength.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot find *one* wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* † the thoughts of my heart.

† *Hebr.* the possessions.

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* † short, because of darkness.

† *Hebr.* neer.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

† *Hebr.* cryed, *or*, called.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when *our* rest together *is* in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Bildad reproveth Iob of presumption and impatiencie.* 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth † himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

† *Hebr.* his soul.

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ‡ candle shall be put out with him.

‡ *Or*, lamp.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† *Hebr.* hidden.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall † drive him to his feet.

† *Hebr.* scatter him.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the † strength of his skin: *even* the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

† *Hebr.* bars.

14 * His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

* Chap. 8, 14. and 21, 20. Psalm 112, 10. Prov. 10 28.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

* Prov. 2, 22.

18 † He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

† *Hebr.* they shall drive him.

19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after *him* shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‡ went before † were affrighted.

‡ *Or*, lived with him. † *Hebr.* laid hold on horrour.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty.* 21, 28 *He craveth pity.* 23 *He believeth the resurrection.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproched me: you are not ashamed *that* you ‡ make yourselves strange to me.

‡ *Or*, harden your selves against me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine error remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie *your selves* against me, and plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‡ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.

‡ *Or*, violence.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troups come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have vailed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave *me* no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine own body.

† *Hebr.* my belly.

18 Yea, ‡ young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

‡ *Or*, the wicked.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.

* Psalm 41, 9 and 55. 13, 14, 20. † *Hebr.* the men of my secret.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, ‡ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

‡ *Or*, as.

21 Have pitty upon me, have pitty upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever,

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth.

26 ‡ And *though* after my skin, *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another; *though* my reins be consumed † within me

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, ‡ seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there is* a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproch, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, & his head reach unto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flie away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‡ His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust;

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, ‡ the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: † according to *his* substance *shall* the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poor; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

20 *Surely he shall not † feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 ‡ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ‡ wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel sha" strike him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh out of the body; *yea*, the glistring sword cometh out of his gall; terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darkness *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shal consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shal depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in ỹ day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage ‡ appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

Iob sheweth that even in the judgement of man he hath reason to be grieved. 7 Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and unhappy are alike in death. 27 The judgement of the wicked is in another world.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses *are* safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull genereth and faileth not, their cow calveth and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their dayes ‡ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 * Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the ‡ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm † carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his ‡ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

† *Hebr.* who will give? &c.
‡ *Or*, after I shall awake, though this *body* be destroyed, yet out my flesh shall I see God.
† *Hebr.* a stranger.
† *Hebr.* in my bosome.
‡ *Or*, and *what* root of matter is found in me?
† *Hebr.* my haste is in me.
* Psam 37. 35, 36.
† *Hebr.* from near.
† *Hebr.* cloud.
‡ *Or*, the poor shall oppresse his children.
† *Hebr.* in the midst of his palate.
‡ *Or*, streaming brooks.
† *Hebr.* according to the substance of his exchange.
† *Hebr.* crushed.
* Eccles 5. 13, 14.
† *Hebr.* know.
‡ *Or*, there shall be none left for his meat.
‡ *Or*, trouble some.
† *Heb.* of his decree from God.
† *Heb.* shortned.
† *Heb.* look unto me.
* Psalm 17. 10. and 73. 3. 12. Jer. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 16.
† *Heb.* are peace from fear.
‡ *Or*, in mirth.
* Chap. 22. 17.
‡ *Or*, lamp.
† *Heb.* sealeth away.
‡ *That is*, the punishment of his iniquitie.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His ‡ brests are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and ¶ devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling-places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † grave, and shall † remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God.* 5 *He accuseth Iob of divers sins.* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, ‡ as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him* that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for † the mighty man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherlesse have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darkness *that* thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold, † the height of the stars, how high they are!

13 And thou sayest, ‡ How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time † whose foundation was overflown with a flood

17 * Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do ‡ for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but * the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our ‡ substance is not cut down, but ‡ the remnant of them the fire consumeth:

21 Acquaint now thy self with ‡ him, & be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold ‡ as dust, & the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‡ defence, and thou shalt have † plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say *There is* lifting up: and he shall save † the humble person.

30 ‡ He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iob longeth to appear before God,* 6 *in confidence of his mercy.* 8 *God who is invisible, observeth our wayes.* 11 *Iobs innocency.* 13 *Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: † my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might find him! *that* I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with *his* great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my Judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him*: he hideth himself on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

10 But he knoweth † ¶ way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, † I have esteemed the words of his mouth, more than ‡ my necessary *food*.

13 But

† *Heb.* in his very perfection, *or*, in the strength of his perfection.
‡ *Or*, milk-pails.
† *Hebr.* the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.
* Prov. 16, 4.
† *Hebr.* the day of wraths.
† *Hebr.* graves.
† *Hebr.* watch in the heap.
† *Hebr.* transgression.
‡ *Or*, if he may be profitable, *doth his* good successe *depend* thereon?
† *Hebr.* stripped the clothes of the naked.
† *Hebr.* the man of arm.
† *Hebr.* eminent *or*, accepted for countenance.
† *Hebr.* the head of the stars.
‡ *Or*, what.
† *Hebr.* a flood was powred upon their foundation.
* Chap. 21, 14.
‡ *Or*, to them.
* Chap. 21, 16.
* Psalm 10, 4, 42.
‡ *Or*, estate.
‡ *Or*, their excellency.
‡ *That is*, with God.
* Chap. 8. 5, 6.
‡ *Or*, on the dust.
‡ *Or*, gold.
† *Hebr.* silver of strength.
† *Hebr.* him that hath low eyes.
‡ *Or*, innocent shall deliver the island.
† *Hebr.* my hands.
† *Hebr.* the way that is with me.
† *Hebr.* I have hid, *or*, laid up.
‡ *Or*, my appointed portion.

13 But he *is* in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* * his ſoul deſireth, even *that* he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkneſſe, *neither* hath he covered the darkneſſe from my face.

* Pſalm 115. 3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickedneſſe goeth often unpuniſhed. 17 There is a ſecret judgement for the wicked.

WHy, ſeeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not ſee his dayes?

2 *Some* remove the * land-mark; they violently take away flocks, and ‡ feed *thereof.*

3 They drive away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themſelves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde aſſes in the deſert go they forth to their work, riſing betimes for a prey: the wilderneſſe *yeeldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

6 They reap every one his † corn in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing: that they *have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowers of the mountains, and imbrace the rock for want of a ſhelter.

9 They pluck the fatherleſſe from the breſt, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cauſe *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the ſheaf *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyl within their walls, *and* tread *their* wine-preſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the ſoul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them.*

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth *his* face.

16 In the dark they dig through houſes, *which* they had marked for themſelves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the ſhadow of death: if *one* know *them*, *they are* in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He *is* ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat † conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doth* the grave *thoſe which* have ſinned.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worm ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembred, and wickedneſſe ſhall be broken as a tree.

* Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17.

‡ *Or*, feedeth *them.*

† *Hebr.* mingled corn, *or*, dreſſe.

† *Hebr.* the wicked gather the vintage.

† *Hebr.* ſetteth *his* face in ſecret.

† *Hebr.* violently take.

21 He evil entreateth the barren *that* beareth not, & doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth up, ‡ & no *man* is ſure of life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in ſafety, whereon he reſteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if *it be* not ſo now, who will make me a liar, & make my ſpeech nothing worth?

‡ *Or*, he truſteth not *his own* life.

† *Hebr.* are not.

† *Hebr.* cloſed up.

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be juſtified before God.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, & ſaid,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light ariſe?

4 * How then can man be juſtified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it ſhineth not; yea the ſtars are not pure in his ſight.

6 How much leſſe man, *that is* * a worm and the ſon of man *which is* a worm?

* Chap. 4. 17. &c. & 15, 14. &c.

* Pſalm 22, 6.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iob reproving the uncharitable ſpirit of Bildad 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unſearchable.

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 How haſt thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* ſaveſt thou the arm *that hath* no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled *him that hath* no wiſdom? and *how* haſt thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou uttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, ‡ and the inhabitants thereof.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and deſtruction hath no covering.

7 He ſtretcheth out the north over ỹ empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* ſpreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compaſſed ỹ waters w bounds, † untill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproof.

12 He divideth the ſea with his power and by his underſtanding he ſmiteth through † the proud.

13 By his Spirit he hath garniſhed the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked ſerpent.

14 Lo, theſe *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can underſtand?

‡ *Or*, with the inhabitants.

* Prov. 15, 11.

† *Hebr.* untill the end of light with darkneſſe.

† *Hebr.* pride.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iob proteſteth his ſincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The bleſſings which the wicked have, are turned into curſes.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and ſaid,

2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, *who* hath ‡ vexed my ſoul;

† *Hebr.* added to take up.

† *Hebr.* made my ſoul bitter.

3 All

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and ‡ the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justifie you: till I die, I will not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* † so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, & he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he had gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 * Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he alwayes call upon God?

11 I will teach you ‡ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: & * his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of naturall things.* 12 *But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.*

SUrely, there is ‡ a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they find *it*.

2 Iron is taken out of the ‡ earth, and brasse *is* molten *out of* the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of saphires: and it hath ‡ dust of gold.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ‡ rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 * The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.

15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphire.

17 The gold and the crystal cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‡ jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of ‡ corall, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 * Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ‡ air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven.

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he maid a degree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and ‡ declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, * the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom, and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes *when* God preserved me:

3 When his ‡ candle shineth upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* darkness:

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oyl:

7 When I went out to the gate, through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me, and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witnesse to me:

12 Because

‡ *That is*, the breath which God gave him.

† *Hebr.* from my dayes.

* Matth. 16, 26.

* Prov. 1, 28. Ezek. 8, 18. Joh. 9, 31. Jam 4, 3

‡ *Or*, *bring* in the hand, &c.

* Psalm 78, 64.

* Chap. 18, 11.

† *Hebr.* In fleeing he would flee.

‡ *Or*, a myne.

‡ *Or*, dust.

‡ *Or*, gold ore.

‡ *Or*, flint.

† *Hebr.* from weeping.

* Rom. 11. 33, 34.

† *Hebr.* fine gold shall not be given for it.

* Prov. 3. 13, 14. and 8. 11, 19. and 16, 16.

‡ *Or*, vessel of fine gold.

‡ *Or*, Ramoth.

* Ver. 12.

‡ *Or*, heaven.

‡ *Or*, did number it.

* Psalm 111, 10. Prov. 1, 7. and 9, 10.

† *Hebr.* added to take up.

‡ *Or*, lamp.

† *Hebr.* with me:

† *Hebr.* the voice of the nobles was hid.

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him that had* none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement *was* as a rob, and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cause *which* I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake † the jaws of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.

19 My root *was* † spred out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bowe was † renewed in my hand.

21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeved *it* not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

Iobs honour is turned into extream contempt.

15 *His prosperity into calamity.*

BUt now they that are † younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine *they were* ‡ solitary: fleeing into the wilderneſſe † in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thief)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, ‡ and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon *my* right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamitie, they *have* no helper:

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced ‖ in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease* is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the colour of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou doest not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not*.

21 Thou art † become cruel to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my ‡ substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to the † grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me*: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me:

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‡ owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into ‖ voyce of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in severall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 * Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 † Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then* let me sowe, and let another eat; yea let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid weight at my neighbours door:

10 *Then* let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If

† *Hebr.* the jaw-teeth, *or,* the grinders.
† *Hebr.* I cast.
† *Hebr.* opened.
† *Hebr.* new.
† *Hebr.* changed.
† *Hebr.* of fewer dayes then I.
‡ *Or,* dark as the night.
† *Hebr.* yester-night.
† *Hebr.* holes.
† *Hebr.* men of no name.
* Psalm 35,15.& 69. 12.
† *Hebr.* and withhold not spittle from my face.
† *Hebr.* my principal one.
† *Hebr.* turned to be cruell.
† *Hebr.* the strength of thy hand.
‡ *Or,* wisdom.
† *Hebr.* heap.
* Psal. 35, 13. Rom. 12,15.
† *Hebr.* for him that was heard of day.
* Psalm 102, 6.
‡ *Or,* ostriches.
* 2 Chron. 16, 9. Cha. 34, 21. Pro. 5, 21. and 15, 3.
† *Hebr.* let him weigh me in balances of justice.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make him? and ‡did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsell my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided ‡ her from my mothers womb.)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherles, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from ‡ the bone.

23 For destruction *from* God *was* a terrour to me, and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:

26 If I beheld † the sun when it shined, or the moon walking † *in* brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath been secretly entised, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also *were* an iniquity *to be punished by the* judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered † my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors ‡ to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions ‡ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom.

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?

35 O that one would hear me! ‡behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* bind it *as* a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neer unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof † complain:

39 If I have eaten † the fruits thereof without money, or have † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‡ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

‡ *Or*, did he not fashion us in one womb?

‡ *That is*, the widow.

‡ *Or*, the channell bone.

† *Heb.* found much.

† *Heb.* the light.

† *Heb.* bright.

† *Heb.* my hand hath kissed my mouth.

† *Heb.* my palate.

‡ *Or*, to the way.

‡ *Or*, after the manner of men.

‡ *Or*, behold my signe *is*, *that* the Almighty will answer me.

† *Heb.* weep.

† *Heb.* the strength thereof.

† *Heb.* caused the soul of the owners thereof to expire, *or* breathe out.

‡ *Or*, noisome weeds.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Iob, and his three friends. 6 Because wisdom cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 He reproveth them for not satisfying of Iob. 16 His zeal to speak.

SO these three men ceased † to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified † himself rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had spoken, because they *were* † elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* † young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speak and multitude of yeers should teach wisdom.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and * the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‡ directed *his* words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, † the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speak † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering tittles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, *in so doing* my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meeknesse to reason with Iob. 8 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministery. 31 He inciteth Iob to attention.

WHerefore Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold,

† *Heb.* from answering.

Heb. is soul.

† *Heb.* expected Job in words.

Heb. elder for dayes.

H. b. few of dayes.

Heb. I waited.

* Chap. 38. 36. Prov. 2, 6. Eccles. 2, 26. Dan. 1, 17. and 2, 21.

† *Heb.* understandings.

† *Heb.* words.

‡ *Or*, ordered *his* words.

† *Heb.* they removed speeches from themselves.

Heb. words.

† *Heb.* the spirit of my belly.

† *Heb.* is not opened.

‡ *Heb.* that I may breathe.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 *Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumbrings upon the bed:

16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones *that* were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth neer unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found ‡ a ransome.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‡ He looketh upon men, *and* if *any* say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‡ He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with injustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be unjust.* 31 *Man must humble himself unto God.* 34 *Elihu reproveth Iob.*

FUrthermore Elihu answered and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise men, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 * For the ear trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us chuse to us judgement: let us know among our selves what *is* good.

5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of understanding: * far be it from God, *that he should do* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, *that he should commit* iniquity.

11 * For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will ☩ Almighty pervert judgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?

14 * If he set his heart † upon man, *if* he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now *thou hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voyce of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right, † govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 *Is it fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 *How much lesse to him* that * accepteth not the persons of princes nor regardeth the rich more then the poor? for they all *are* the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and † the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 * For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darknesse, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*; that he should † enter into judgement with God.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.

26 He

† *Hebr.* in my palate.

* Chap. 9. 35. and 13. 20. 21.

† *Hebr.* according to thy mouth.

† *Hebr.* cut out of the clay.

† *Hebr.* in mine ears.

† *Hebr.* he answereth not.

† *Hebr.* he revealeth, or uncovereth.

† *Hebr.* work.

† *Hebr.* from passing by the sword.

* Psalm 107. 8.

† *Hebr.* meat of desire.

‡ *Or*, an atonement.

† *Hebr.* then childhood

‡ *Or*, he shall look upon men and say, I have sinned, &c.

‡ *Or*, he hath delivered my soul, &c. and my life.

† *Hebr.* twice and thrice.

* Chap. 12. 11.

† *Hebr.* palate.

† *Hebr.* mine arrows.

† *Hebr.* men of heart.

* Deut. 32. 4. chap. 8. 3. & 36. 23. Psa. 92. 15. Rom. 9. 14.

* Psalm 62. 12. Pro. 24. 12. Ier. 32. 19. Ezek. 33. 20. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Apoc. 22. 12.

† *Hebr.* all of it.

* Psalm 104. 29.

† *Hebr.* upon him.

* Gen. 3. 19. Eccl. 12. 7.

† *Hebr.* binde.

* Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chro. 19. 7. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Ephes. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.

† *Heb.* they shall take away the mightie.

* 2 Chro. 16. 9. Cha. 31. 4. Pro. 5. 21. & 15. 3. Ier. 16. 17. † *Hebr.* to.

† *Hebr.* without searching out.

† *Hebr.* crushed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned back † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 *That which* I see not, teach thou me; if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 † *Should it be* according to thy minde? he will recompence it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men † of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

36 ‡ My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend unto him.* 9 *Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELihu spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods.

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee, *and*, What profit shall I have ‡ *if I be cleansed* from my sin?

4 † I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 * If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou *art*, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my Maker, who giveth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry, (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.

13 * Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, *yet* judgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because *it is* not so, ‡ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‡ he knoweth *it* not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu sheweth how God is just in his wayes.* 16 *how Iobs sins hinder Gods blessings.* 24 *Gods works are to be magnified.*

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that *I have* yet to speak on Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.

4 For truly, my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* † wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ‡ poor.

7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall * spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeers in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‡ unclean.

15 He delivereth the ‡ poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: ‡ judgement and justice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeers be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which

† *He*. is the place of beholders.
† *Heb.* from after him.

‡ *Heb.* should it be from with thee.
† *Heb.* of heart.

‡ *Or*, my father, let Job be tried.

‡ *Or*, I y more then by my sinne.
† *Heb.* I will return to thee words.

* Chap. 22, 3. Psal. 16, 2. Rom. 11. 35.

* Chap. 27, 9. Proverbs, 1. 29. Isa. 1, 15. Jer. 11, 11.

‡ *That is*, God.

‡ *That is*, Job.

† *Heb.* that *there are* yet words for God.
† *Heb.* heart.
‡ *Or*, afflicted.

* Psalm 34. 15.

* Chap. 21, 13.

† *Heb.* they shall passe away by the sword.
Heb. their soul dieth.
‡ *Or*, sodomites.
‡ *Or*, afflicted.
† *Heb.* the rest of thy table.
‡ *Or*, judgement and justice should uphold thee.
† *Heb.* turn thee aside.

28 Which the clouds do drop, *and* distill upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottome of the sea

† *Hebr.* the root.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

† *Hebr.* that which goeth up.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works, 15 His wisdom is unsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 † Hear attentively the noise of his voyce, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

† *Hebr.* hear in hearing.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightning unto the † ends of the earth.

† *Hebr.* light. † *Hebr.* wings of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundreth with the voyce of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundreth marvellously with his voice, great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth, † likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

* Psalm 147. 16, 17. † *Hebr.* and to the shower of rain, and to the showers of rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 † Out of the south cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the † north.

† *Heb.* out of the chamber. † *Hebr.* scattering windes.

10 By the breath of God, frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud.

† *Hebr.* the cloud of his light.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

† *Hebr.* a rod.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God

15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, & caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Doest thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south *winde?*

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darknes.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.

22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.

† *Hebr.* gold.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: *he is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to answer. 4 God, by his mighty works, convinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of imbecillity.

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

2 Who *is* this that darkneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and † answer thou me.

† *Hebr.* make me know.

4 * Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast understanding

* Psalm 104, 5. Prov. 3. 19. † *Hebr.* if thou knowest understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

† *Hebr.* sockets. † *Heb.* made to sink.

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

8 * Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth *as if* it had issued out of the womb?

* Psalm 104, 9.

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darknesse a swadling band for it,

10 And ‡ brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors,

‡ *Or*, established my decree upon it. † *Hebr.* the pride of thy waves.

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † thy proud waves be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

† *Hebr.* wings.

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the † springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darknes, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it ‡ to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof?

‡ *Or*, at.

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and war?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* scattereth the east winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is*; *on* the wilderneſſe wherein *there is* no man?

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herb to ſpring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the ice? and the hoary froſt of heaven, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deep ‡ is frozen.

31 Canſt thou binde the ſweet influences of ‡ Pleiades, or looſe the bands of † Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring forth ‡ Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou † guid Arcturus with his ſons?

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heaven? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may go, and ſay unto thee, † Here we *are*?

36 * Who hath put wiſdom in the inward parts? or who hath given underſtanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wiſdom? or † who can ſtay the bottels of heaven,

38 ‡ When the duſt † groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleave faſt together?

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion, or fill † the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 * Who prepareth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wilde goats and hindes.* 5 *Of the wilde aſſe,* 9 *the unicorn,* 13 *the peacock, ſtork, and oſtrich,* 19 *the horſe,* 26 *the hawk,* 27 *the eagle.*

KNoweſt thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth? *or* canſt thou mark when *the hindes do calve?

2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themſelves, they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wild aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wilde aſſe?

6 Whoſe houſe I have made the wilderneſſe, and the † barren land his dwellings.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to ſerve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canſt thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy ſeed, and gather *it into* thy barn?

13 *Gaveſt thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks, or ‡ wings and feathers unto the oſtrich.

14 Which leaveth her egs in the earth, and warmeth them in the duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wilde beaſt may break them.

16 She is hardened againſt her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Becauſe God hath deprived her of wiſdom, neither hath he imparted to her underſtanding.

18 What time ſhe liſteth up her ſelf on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou given the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.

21 ‡ He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the ſword.

23 The quiver ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpear and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeveth he that *it is* the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he ſmelleth the battell afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the ſhouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wiſdom, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the ſouth?

27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy commandment, and make her neſt on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, & the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones alſo ſuck up blood: and * where the ſlain *are*, there *is* ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Iob humbleth himſelf to God.* 6 *God ſtirreth him up to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſdom.* 15 *Of the behemoth.*

MOreover the LORD anſwered Job, and ſaid,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him anſwer it.

3 ¶ Then Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I ſpoken, but I will not anſwer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinde, and ſaid,

7 * Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 * Wilt thou alſo diſanull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me that thou mayeſt be righteous?

9 Haſt thou an arm like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voyce like him?

10 * Deck thy ſelf now *with* majeſtie and excel-

† *Hebr.* is taken.
‡ *Or*, the ſeven ſtars. *Heb.* Cimah.
† *Hebr.* Ceſil.
‡ *Or*, the twelve ſignes.
† *Heb.* guide them.
† *Heb.* behold us.
* Chap. 32. 8. Eccl. 2. 26.
† *Heb.* who can cauſe to lie down
‡ *Or*, when the duſt is turned into mire
† *Heb.* is poured.
* Pſalm 104. 21.
† *Hebr.* the life.
* Pſalm 147. 9. Mat. 6. 26

* Pſalm 29. 9.

† *Hebr.* ſalt places.
† *Hebr.* of the exactour.

‡ *Or*, the feathers of the ſtork and oſtrich.

† *Hebr.* terrours
‡ *Or*, *his fret* dig.
† *Heb.* the armour.

† *Hebr.* by thy mouth.

* Matth. 24. 28. Luke 17. 37.

* Chap. 38. 3.

* Pſalm 51. 4. Rom. 3. 4.

* Pſalm 104. 1.

excellency, and array thy self with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, *and* binde their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 ¶ Behold now ‡ behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navell of his belly.

17 ‡ He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapt together.

18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brasse, his bones *are* like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approch *unto him*.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow: the willows of the brook compasse him about.

23 Behold, ‡ he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 † He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares.

‡ Or, the elephant *as some think.*

‡ Or, he setteth up.

‡ Or, he oppresseth.

‡ Or, will *any* take him in his sight? or, bore *his* nose with a gin.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

CAnst thou draw out ‡ leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battel, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down, even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me that I should repay *him*? * *whatsoever* is under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‡ with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* † scales *are his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.

‡ *That is,* a whale, or, a whirlepool.

† *Hebr.* which thou drownest.

* Psal. 24. 1. and 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 26.

‡ Or, within.

† *Hebr.* strong pieces of shields.

16 One is so neer to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eye lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoak, as *out* of a seething pot or cauldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 † The flakes of his flesh are joyned together: they are firm in themselves, they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *mil-stone.*

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the ‡ habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30 Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; *one* would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‡ who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

† *Hebr.* sorrow rejoyceth.

† *Hebr.* the fallings.

‡ Or, brest-plate.

† *Hebr.* sharp pieces of the pot-sherd.

‡ Or, who behave themselves without fear.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Job submitteth himself unto God:* 7 *God preferring Jobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselves, and accepteth him.* 10 *He magnifieth and blesseth Job.* 16 *Jobs age and death.*

THen Job answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst *do* every thing, and *that* ‡ no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 * Who *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor *myself*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for your selves a burnt-offering, and my servant Job shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deal with you

‡ Or, no thought of thine can be hindred.

* Chap. 38. 2.

† *Hebr.* his face, or, person.

you *after your* folly, in that ye have not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſervant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gave Job twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evill that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

† *Heb.* the face of Job.

† *Hebr.* added to Job unto the double.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Job more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe-aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeven ſons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty yeers, and ſaw his ſons, and his ſons ſons, *even* four generations.

17 So Job died being old, and full of dayes.

The book of PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

The happineſſe of the godly. 4 *The unhappineſſe of the ungodly*

BLeſſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſel of the ‡ ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornfull.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, * and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree * planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon; his leaf alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoever he doth ſhall proſper.

4 The ungodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaff which the winde driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not ſtand in the judgement, nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly ſhall periſh.

* Prov. 4, 14. ‡ *Or,* wicked.

* Joſh. 1, 8. Pſalm 119, 1. *Jer. 17, 8. † *Hebr.* fade. * Pſalm 35, 5. Iſa. 17, 13.

PSAL. II.

1 *The kingdom of Chriſt.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

WHy * do the heathen † rage, and the people † imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelves, and the rulers take counſel together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his anointed, *ſaying,*

3 Let us break their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from us.

4 * He that ſitteth in the heavens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall have them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeak unto them in his wrath, and ‡ vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet have I † ſet my king † upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare ‡ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid unto me, * Thou *art* my ſon, this day have I begotten thee.

8 * Aſk of me, and I ſhall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 * Thou ſhalt break them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the ſon leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

*Act. 4. 25 ‡ *Or,* tumultuouſly aſſemble? † *Heb.* meditate. * Prov. 1, 26. ‡ *Or,* trouble. † *Heb.* anointed. † *Heb.* upon Sion, the hill of my holineſſe. ‡ *Or,* for a decree. * Acts 13, 33. Heb. 1, 5. *Pſ. 72, 8. * Apoc. 2, 27. and 19, 15.

* Prov. 16, 20. Iſa. 30, 18. Jer. 17, 7. Rom. 9, 33. and 10, 11. 1 Pet. 2, 6.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

A pſalm of David * when he fled from Abſolom his ſon.

LORD how are they increaſed that trouble me? many *are* they that riſe up againſt me.

2 Many *there be* which ſay of my ſoul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‡ for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cryed unto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me down and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that have ſet *themſelves* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſave me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 * Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

* 2 Sam. 15, 14. ‡ *Or,* about. * Pſalm 4, 8. * Pſalm 27, 3.

PSAL. IV.

1 *David prayeth for audience* 2 *He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Mans happineſſe is in Gods favour.*

To the ‡ chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalm of David.

HEar me, when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me *when I was* in diſtreſſe, ‡ have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye ſons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* ſeek after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelf: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in aw, and ſin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

‡ *Or,* overſeer. ‡ *Or,* be gracious unto me.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that ſay, Who will ſhew us *any* good? LORD lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increaſed.

8 * I will both lay me down in peace, and ſleep: for thou LORD onely makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

1 David prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David profeſſing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him, 10 to deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerve the godly.

To the chief muſician upon Nehiloth, A pſalm of David.

GIve ear to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my king, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 * My voice ſhalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall evil dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeak leaſing: the LORD will abhor † the bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worſhip toward † thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of † mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For *there is* no ‡ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickedneſſe; * their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ‡ Deſtroy thou them, O God; let them fall ‡ by their own counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they have rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, rejoyce: let them ever ſhout for joy: becauſe † thou defendeſt them: let them alſo that love thy Name, be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous, with favour wilt thou † compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

‡ *Or*, from their counſels. † *Heb.* thou covereſt over, *or* protecteſt them. † *Hebr.* crown him.

PSAL. VI.

1 David's complaint in his ſickneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

To the chief muſician on Neginoth ‡ upon Sheminith, A pſalm of David.

O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoul is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my ſoul: O ave me for thy mercies ſake.

5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who ſhall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, ‡ all the night make I my bed to ſwim: I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eie is conſumed becauſe of grief; it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them return *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 David prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies profeſſing his innocencie. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.

Shiggaion of David, which he ſang unto the LORD concerning the ‡ words of Cuſh the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my truſt: ſave me from all them that perſecute me, and deliver me.

2 Leſt he tear my ſoul like a lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cauſe is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemie perſecute my ſoul, and take *it*, yea, let them tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy ſelf, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies; and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the congregation of the people compaſſe thee about; for their ſakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, * according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

9 Oh let the wickedneſſe of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the juſt, * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which ſaveth the upright in heart.

11 ‡ God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his ſword; he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows againſt the perſecutors.

14 * Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived miſchief, and brought forth falſhood.

15 † He made a pit and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchief ſhall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing ſhall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe; and will ſing *praiſe* to the Name of the LORD moſt High.

* Pſal. 50. 14. and 51, 19.

* Pſal. 3, 5.

* Pſalm 130, 6.

† *Hebr.* before thine eyes.

† *Hebr.* the man of bloods and deceit.

† *Hebr.* the temple of thy holineſſe.

† *Hebr.* thoſe which obſerve me.

‡ *Or.* ſted-faſtneſſe.

† *Hebr.* in his mouth, *that is*, in the mouth of any of them.

† *Heb.* wickednesſes.

* Rom. 3, 13.

‡ *Or*, make them guilty.

‡ *Or*, upon the eighth.

* Pſalm 38, 1.

* Pſal. 30. 9. and 88. 11. and 115, 17. and 118. 17 Iſai. 38, 18.

‡ *Or*, every night.

* Matth. 7, 23. and 25, 41. Luke 13. 27.

‡ *Or*, buſineſſe.

† *Hebr.* not a deliverer.

* Pſalm 18, 20.

* 1 Sam. 26, 23. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Pſal. 139. 1. Jere. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20, 12.

† *Hebr.* my buckler *is* upon God.

‡ *Or*, God *is* a righteous Judge.

* Job 15. 35. Iſa. 59. 4. James 1. 15.

† *Hebr.* he hath digged a pit.

* Pſalm 9. 15. and 10. 2. Prov. 5. 22.

A Song of David.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the starres which thou hast ordained;

4 * What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the son of man that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; * thou hast put all things under his feet.

7 † All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field:

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 *David praiseth God for executing of judgement.* 11 *He inciteth others to praise him.* 13 *He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.*

To the chief musician upon Muth-Labben, A psalm of David.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart, I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing *praise* to thy Name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause, thou satest in the throne judging † right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 ‡ O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement:

8 And * he shall judge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.

9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the † humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble, *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 * The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall *not* perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: *that* the nations may know themselves *to be* but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 *David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.* 12 *He prayeth for remedy.* 16 *He professeth his confidence.*

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou *thy self* in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor: * let them be taken in the devices, that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, and ‡ blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God*: ‡ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous; thy judgements *are* far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for *I shall* † never *be* in adversity.

7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and ‡ vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait † secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself that the poor may fall ‡ by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift up thine hand: forget not the ‡ humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? * he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor † committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and

* Matth. 21, 16. † *Hebr.* founded.

* Job 7. 17. Psalm 144. 3. Heb. 2, 6

* 1 Cor. 15, 27.

† *Hebr.* flocks & oxen all of them.

† *Heb.* thou hast made my judgement. † *Hebr.* in righteousnesse. ‡ Or, the destructions of the enemy are come to perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

* Psal. 96. 13. and 98. 9.

* Psal. 33. 39. and 46, 1. and 9, 13. † *Hebr.* an high place.

27. and 29, 15.

* Psal. 7, 16.

† *Hebr.* in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.

* Psal. 7, 16. and 9, 16. Prov. 5, 22.

† *Heb.* souls.

‡ *Or*, the covetous blesseth *himself*, he abhorreth the Lord.

‡ *Or*, all his thoughts *are*, *there is* no God.

* Psal. 14. 1. and 53. 1.

† *Hebr.* unto generation and generation.

* Rom. 3, 14.

† *Hebr.* deceits.

‡ *Or*, iniquity.

† *Heb.* hide themselves.

h himself.

‡ *Or*, as.

† *Hebr.* in the secret places. † *Heb.* he breake ‡ *Or*, into his strong parts. * Psalm 94. 7. † *Heb.* afflicted. † *Hebr.* seaveth.

the

the evil man: seek out his wickednesse *till* thou finde none.

16 * The LORD *is* king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‡ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to hear:

18 To judge the fatherles, and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‡ oppresse.

* Psalm 29,10. and 145, 13. and 146, 10. Jer. 10, 10. Lam. 5, 19.
‡ *Or*, establish.
‡ *Or*, terrifie.

PSAL. XI.

1 *David encourageth himself in* GOD *against his enemies.* 4 *The providence and justice of God.*

To the chief musician, *A Psalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend *their* bowe, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may † privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD tryeth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and ‡ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnes; his countenance doth behold the upright.

† *Heb.* in darknesse.
* Hab. 2, 20.
‡ *Or*, a burning tempest.

PSAL. XII.

1 *David destitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God.* 3 *He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.*

To the chief musician ‡ upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

‡ HElp LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips † *are* our own: who *is* Lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* ‡ pusseth at him.

6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words: * *as* silver tryed in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve † them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when † the vilest men are exalted.

‡ *Or*, upon the eighth.
‡ *Or*, save.
† *Heb.* an heart and an heart.
† *Heb.* great things.
† *Heb.* are with us.
‡ *Or*, would ensnare him.
* 2 Sam. 22, 31. Psalm 18, 30. and 119, 140. Pro 30, 5.
† *Hebr.* him, *that is*, eve y one of them. † *Heb.* the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *David complaineth of delay in help.* 3 *He prayeth for preventing grace.* 5 *He boasteth of divine mercy.*

To the ‡ chief musician, A psalm of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemie be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: Lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemie say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

‡ *Or*, over-seer.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *David describeth the corruption of a naturall man.* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience.* 7 *He glorieth in the salvation of God.*

To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

THE * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none ‡ doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: * *there is* none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There † were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have shamed the counsel of the poor; because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

* Psalm 10, 4. and 53, 1.
† *Hebr.* stinking.
* Rom. 3, 12.
† *Hebr.* they feared a fear.
† *Heb.* who will give, &c.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

A psalm of David.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 * He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor ‡ taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: *he that* sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against § innocent. He ‖ doth these things, shall never be moved.

* Psalm 24, 3, &c.
† *Heb.* sojourn.
* Isa. 33, 15.
‡ *Or*, receiveth, or endureth.
* Exod. 22, 25. Levit. 25, 36. Deut. 23, 19. Eze. 18, 8. & 22, 12.

PSAL. XVI.

1 *David in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.* 5 *He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.*

‡ Michtam of David.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

‡ *Or*, a golden *psalm* of David.

2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, *that* ‡ hasten *after* another *god*: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places*; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 * I have set the LORD always before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, & my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulnesse of joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

David in confidence of his integrity, craveth defence of God against his enemies. 10 *He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse.* 13 *He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.*

A prayer of David.

1 Hear † the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse, O thou ‡ that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise up *against them*.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* † my deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, ‡ *which is* thy sword:

14 ‡ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‡ they are full of children, and leave the rest of their *substance* to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of * this song in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I Will love thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer: my God, † my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The ‡ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cryed unto my God: he heard my voyce out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

10 And he rod upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret *place*: his pavilion round about him, *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‡ many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 † The LORD rewarded me according to my

---

* Job 22,2. and 35,7. Psal. 50,5.

‡ *Or*, give gifts to another.

* Deut. 32,9. Lam. 3, 24.

† *Heb.* of my part.

* Acts 2. 25.

† *Heb.* dwell confidently.

* Acts 2. 31. & 13 35.

† *Heb.* justice.

† *Heb.* without lips of deceit.

† *Heb.* be not moved.

‡ *Or*, that savest them which trust *in thee* from those that rise up against thy right hand.

† *Heb.* that waite me.

† *Heb.* my enemies against the soul.

† *Heb.* the likenesse of him (*that is*, of every one of them) *is* as a lion *that* desireth to ravine.

† *Heb.* lurking.

† *Heb.* Prevent his face. ‡ *Or*, by thy sword.

‡ *Or*, from men *by* thine hand. ‡ *Or*, *their* children are full.

* 2 Sam. 22.

† *Heb.* my rock.

* Psalm 116, 3. † *Heb.* Belial. ‡ *Or*, coards.

† *Hebr.* by his.

‡ *Or*, great waters.

my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, & have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright † before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‡ shew thy self froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my ‡ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknesse.

29 For by thee I have ‡ run through a troup: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, his way *is* perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‡ tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 * For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is a* rock save our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steal is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and ‡ thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; that † my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto battel: thou hast † subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them*: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people: *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.

44 † Assoon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ‡ † submit themselves unto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 It is God that † avengeth me, and ‡ subdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the † violent man.

49 * Therefore will I ‡ give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy Name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures shew Gods glory, 7 the word his grace.* 12 *David prayeth for grace.*

To the chief musician. A Psalm of David.

THE * heavens declare the glory of God: & the firmament sheweth his handy work.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, ‡† *where* their voyce is not heard.

4 * ‡ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyce as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‡ law of the LORD *is* perfect, ‡ converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* † true *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired *are they* then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: * sweeter also then hony, and † the hony comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can understand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins*, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from ‡ the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD ‡ my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 *The church blesseth the king in his exploits.* 7 *Her confidence in Gods succour.*

To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee help from the sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion:

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy councel.

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the Name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will hear him † from his holy

† *Hebr.* with.

† *Hebr.* before his eyes.

‡ *Or,* wrestle.

‡ *Or,* lamp.

‡ *Or,* broken.
* Psalm 12. 6. and 119. 140. Prov. 30. 5.

‡ *Or,* refined.
* Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Psal. 86. 8. Isa. 45. 5.

‡ *Or,* with thy meekenesse thou hast multiplied me.
† *Hebr.* mine ancles.

† *Hebr.* caused to bowe.

† *Hebr.* at the hearing of the ear.
† *Hebr.* the sons of the stranger.
‡ *Or,* yeeld feigned obedience.
† *Heb.* lie.
† *Hebr.* giveth avengements for me.
‡ *Or,* destroyeth.

* Gen. 1, 6.

‡ *Or,* without *these* their voice is heard.
† *Hebr.* without their voyce heard.
* Rom. 10, 18.
‡ *Or,* their rule or direction.
‡ *Or,* doctrin.
‡ *Or,* restoring.

† *Hebr.* truth.
* Psalm 119. 72, 127. Prov. 8, 19.
* Psalm 19, 103.
† *Hebr.* the dropping of hony-combs.
‡ *Or,* much.
† *Hebr.* my rock.

† *Hebr.* See thee on an high place.
† *Hebr.* thy help.
† *Hebr.* support thee.
† *Hebr.* turn to ashes, *or,* make fat.
† *Hebr.* from the heaven of his holinesse.

heaven † with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

† *Heb.* by the strength of the salvation of his right hand.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thanksgiving for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further successe.*

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him, *even* length of dayes for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation, honour and majestie hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for ever: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform*.

12 Therefore ‡ shalt thou make them turn their † back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

† *Heb.* set him *to be* blessings. † *Heb.* gladded him with joy.

‡ *Or*, thou shalt set them *as* a butt. † *Heb.* shoulder.

PSAL. XXII.

1 *David complaineth in great discouragement.* 9 *He prayeth in great distresse.* 23 *He praiseth God.*

To the chief musician upon ‡ Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David.

MY *God, my God why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* far † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heares not; and in the night *season*, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

‡ *Or*, the hinde of the morning. * Matth. 27, 46. Mar. 15, 34. † *Heb.* from my salvation. † *Heb.* there is no silence to me.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, ‡ seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb; thou ‡ didst make me hope *when I was* upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* neer; for *there is* † none to help.

12 Many buls have compassed me: strong *buls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They † gaped upon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a ravening and roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‡ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 * They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD; O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 * I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

27 * All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

* Matth. 27, 39. † *Heb.* open. * Matth. 27, 43. † *Heb.* he rolled *himself* on the Lord. ‡ *Or*, if he delight in him. ‡ *Or*, keptst me in safety. † *Heb.* not a helper. † *Hebr.* opened their mouths against me. ‡ *Or*, hundred.

* Mat. 27 35. Mar. 15, 24. Luke 23, 33. John 19, 23, 37.

* Luke 23, 34. John 19, 24. † *Hebr.* my onely one. * *Hebr.* from the hand. * Heb. 2, 12.

* Psal. 2, 8. and 72, 11. and 86, 9.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

A psalm of David.

THe LORD *is* * my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, * I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for ever.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdom. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

A Psalm of David.

THe * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 * For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shal stand in his holy place?

4 * † He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanitie, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, ‡ O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glorie shall come in.

8 Who *is* this King of glorie? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battel.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sins, 16 and for help in affliction.

A psalm of David.

UNto thee O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed; let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, * † thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall chuse.

13 His soul † shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: ‡ and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall † pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are inlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with † cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul and deliver me: let me not be a shamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David resorteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

A psalm of David.

IUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD, *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 * I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voyce of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wonderous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

9 ‡ Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men:

10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integritie: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

A psalm of David.

THe LORD *is* * my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? * the LORD *is* the strength

---

* Isa. 40, 11. Jer. 23, 4. Ezek. 34, 23. Joh. 10, 11. 1 Pet. 2, 25.

† *Hebr.* pastures of tender grasse.

† *Hebr.* waters of quietnes.

* Isa 3, 6. & 118, 6.

† *Heb.* makest fat.

‡ *Heb.* to length of dayes.

* Deut. 10, 14. Job 41, 11. Psa 50, 12. 1 Cor. 10, 26, 28.

* Job 38, 6. Psal. 104, 5. and 136, 6.

* Psa. 15, 1.

* Isa. 33, 15, 16.

† *Heb.* the clean of hands.

‡ *Or, O God of Jacob.*

* Psalm 32, 5. and 31, 1. and 34, 8. Isa. 28, 16. Rom. 10, 11.

* Psal. 27, 11. and 86, 11. and 119,

* Psalm 103, 17. and 106, 1 and 107, 1. Jer. 33, 11.

† *Heb.* thy bowels.

* Psalm 7, 9.

* Psalm 1, 1.

† *Heb.* of the tabernacle of thy honour.

‡ *Or,* take not away.

† *Heb.* men of bloud.

† *Heb.* filled with.

* Mic. 7, 8.

* Psalm 118, 6.

strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes † came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 * Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this *will I be* confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‡ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercie also upon me, and answer me.

8 ‡ *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face, my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me up.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in † a plain path, because of † mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, & such as breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unlesse I had beleeved to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 * Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 *David prayeth earnestly against his enemies* 6 *He blesseth God.* 9 *He prayeth for the people.*

A Psalm of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent † to me: * lest *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands ‡ toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* ‡ their strength, and he *is* the † saving strength of his Anointed.

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‡ feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 *David exhorteth princes to give glory to God,* 3 *by reason of his power,* 11 *and protection of his people.*

A Psalm of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O † ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his Name; worship the LORD ‡ in the beauty of holinesse.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* upon ‡ many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull; the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of majestie.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voyce of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the LORD shaketh the wilderness: the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes † to calve, and discovereth the forrests: and in his temple ‡ doth every one speak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people, the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 *David praiseth God for his deliverance* 4 *He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.*

A psalm *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD (O ye saints of his) and give thanks ‡ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment, in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast † made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profite *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear,

† *Hebr.* approched against me.
* Psalm 3, 6.

‡ *Or*, the delight.

† *Hebr.* of shouting.

‡ *Or*, my heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, &c.
† *Hebr.* will gather me.
* Psalm 25, 4. and 86. 11. and 119.
† *Heb.* a way of plainnes.
† *Heb.* those which observe me.
* Psal. 31, 24. Isa. 25, 9. Hab. 2, 3.

† *Heb.* from me.
* Psal. 143, 7.
‡ *Or*, towards the oracle of thy sanctuarie.
* Psalm 12, 2, Jer. 9, 8.

‡ *Or*, his strength.
† *Hebr.* strength of salvations.
‡ *Or*, rule.

† *Hebr.* ye sons of the mighty.
† *Hebr.* the honour of his name.
‡ *Or*, in his glorious sanctuarie.
‡ *Or*, great waters.
† *Hebr.* in power.
† *Hebr.* in majestie.
* Deut. 3, 9.
† *Hebr.* cutteth out.
‡ *Or*, to be in pain.
‡ *Or*, every whit of it uttereth, &c.

‡ *Or*, to the memoriall.
† *Hebr.* *here is but* a moment in his anger.
† *Hebr.* in the evening.
† *Heb.* singing.
† *Heb.* settled strength for my mountain.
* Psa. 6, 5. and 88, 11. and 115, 17.

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that ‡ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

‡ *That is my* tongue, *or my* soul.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *David shewing his confidence in God, craveth his help.* 7 *He rejoyceth in his mercy.* 9 *He prayeth in his calamity.* 19 *He praiseth God for his goodnesse.*

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

* IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust: let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

* Psal. 22. 5. Isa. 49, 23

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou † my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

† *Hebr.* to me for a rock of strength.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake lead me, and guid me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

* Luke 23, 46.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my yeers with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken vessell.

† *Hebr.* a vessell that perisheth.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear *was* on every side, while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‡ let them be silent in the grave.

‡ *Or*, let them be cut off for the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak † grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

† *Hebr.* a hard thing.

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

* Isa. 64. 4. 1 Cor. 2, 9

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindnesse, in a ‡ strong city.

‡ *Or*, fenced city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Nevertheless thou hearedst the voice of my supplications, when I cryed unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart: all ye that hope in the LORD.

* Psalm 27, 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sins.* 3 *Confession of sins giveth ease to the conscience.* 8 *Gods promises bring joy.*

‡ *A psalm* of David, Maschil.

‡ *Or*, A psalm of David giving instruction.

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sin *is* covered.

* Rom. 4, 7.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: * I said I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

* Prov. 28, 13. Isai. 65, 24. 1 Joh. 1, 9.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

† *Hebr.* in a time of finding.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

* Psa. 9, 9.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

† *Hebr.* I will counsell thee, mine eye *shall be* upon thee.

9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neer unto thee.

* Prov. 26, 3.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercie shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 *God is to be praised for his goodnesse.* 6 *for his power,* 12 *and for his providence.* 20 *Confidence is to be placed in God.*

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works *are done* in truth.

* Psalm 19, 9. ‡ *Or*, mercy.

5 He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: * the earth is full of the ‡ goodnesse of the LORD.

6 * By

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in aw of him.

9 For he spake, and it was *done*, he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 * The councel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There in no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiseth God and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The privileges of the righteous.

A psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before ‡ Abimelech: who drove him away and he departed

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and ‡ were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger, but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life; *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: seek peace and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth; and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, ‡ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

A psalm of David.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net, *in* a pit, *which* without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him † at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyfull in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest ỹ poor from him that is too strong for him; yea, the poor and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise up; † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the † spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I ‡ humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosome.

14 ‖ I be-

* Gen. 1, 6, 7.

* Isa. 19. 3. † *Hebr.* maketh frustrate. * Prov. 19, 21. Isai 46, 10. † *Hebr.* to generation and generation. * Psal. 65. 4. and 144, 15.

* Iob 36. 7. Psalm 34, 15. 1 Pet. 3. 12.

‡ *Or*, Achish, 1 Sam. 21. 11.

‡ *Or*, they flowed *unto him*.

* 1 Pet. 3. 10.

* Iob 36. 7. Psal. 33. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 12.

† *Hebr.* to the broken of heart. *Hebr.* contrite of spirit.

‡ *Or*, shall be guilty.

* Psal. 40. 15. and 70, 3.

* Iob 21. 18. Psal 1, 4. Isa. 29. 5. Hos. 13, 3. † *Heb.* darknes and slipperinesse. ‖ *Heb.* *which* he knoweth not of.

† *Heb.* witnesses of wrong. *Heb.* they asked me. ‡ *Heb.* depriving. ‡ *Or*, afflicted.

14 I † behaved my self † as though *he had* been my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together: *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew *it* not, they did tear *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, † my darling from the lions.

18 * I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, Aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seen (O LORD) keep not silence: O Lord be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we have it: Let them not say, we have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnifie *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eies.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eies, † until his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left of to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 He deviseth ‡ mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens; *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountains; thy judgements *are* a great deep; O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy loving kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

1 David perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

A Psalm of David.

FRet * not thy self because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him; and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noon-day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‡ plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 * The LORD shall laugh at him, for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time:

† *Heb.* walked.
† *Heb.* as a friend, as a brother to me.
† *Heb.* halting.
† *Hebr.* my onely one.
* Psa. 40, 9, 10. and 111, 9.
† *Hebr.* strong.
† *Hebr.* falsly.
† *Hebr.* ah, ah, our soul.
† *Heb.* my righteousnes.
† *Hebr.* to find his iniquity to hate.
‡ *Or*, vanity.
* Psalm 57, 10, & 108, 4.
† *Heb.* the mountains of God.
† *Heb.* precious.
† *Heb.* watered.
† *Hebr.* draw out at length.
* Prov. 23, 17. and 24, 1.
† *Hebr.* in truth, *or* stableneſſe.
† *Hebr.* roll thy way upon the Lord.
* Prov. 16, 3. Mat. 6, 25 1 Pet. 5, 7.
† *Hebr.* be silent to the LORD.
* Mat. 5, 5.
‡ *Or*, practiseth.
* Psam 2, 4.
† *Heb.* the upright of way.

time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as † the fat of lambs, they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

† Heb. the precious-nesse of lambs.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

‡ Or, established.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ‡ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young and *now* am old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

† Heb. all the day.

26 *He is* † ever merciful, and lendeth: and his seed *is* blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom; and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart, none of his ‡ steps shall slide.

‡ Or, goings.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off thou shalt see *it*.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like ‡ a green bay-tree.

‡ Or, a green tree that groweth in his own soil.

36 Yet he passed away, and lo he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD, *he is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

A Psalm of David to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sin.

† Hebr. peace or, health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly, I go mourning all the day long.

† Hebr. wryed.

7 For my loins are filled with a loathsome *disease*: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietnes of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.

† Hebr. is not with me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my † sore: and ‡ my kinsmen stand afar off.

† Hebr. stroke.

‡ Or, my neighbours.

12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man heard not; and I *was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For ‡ in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt ‡ hear, O LORD my God.

‡ Or, thee do I wait for. ‡ Or, answer.

16 For I said, *Hear me*, lest *otherwise* they should rejoyce over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie *themselves* against me.

17 For I *am* ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

† Heb for halting.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sory for my sin.

19 But mine enemies † *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

† Hebr. living living are strong.

20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God be not far from me.

22 Make haste † to help me, O Lord my salvation.

† Hebr. for my help.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 *Davids care of his thoughts.* 4 *The consideration of the brevity and vanity of life.* 7 *The reverence of Gods judgements,* 10 *and prayer, are his bridles of impatiency.*

To the chief musician, *even* to * Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

* 1 Chro. 25, 1.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Hebr. bridle, or, mouth. ell for my mouth.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

† Hebr. troubled.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*, *that* I may know ‡ how frail I am.

‡ Or, what time I have *here*.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand-breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.

† Hebr. setled. * Psal. 62, 9. and 144, 4.

6 Surely every man walketh in † a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

† Hebr. an image.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

1 † I waited patiently for the LORD, and he enclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of † an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us ward: ‡ they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more then can be numbred.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ears hast thou † opened: burnt-offring and sin-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy Law *is* † within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnes within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnesse and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnes and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help, and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poor. 4 David complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

1 Blessed *is* he that considereth ‡ the poor; the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and ‡ thou wilt not deliver him into the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull unto me, heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evill of me: When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self, *when* he goeth abroad he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise † my hurt.

8 † An evill disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

9 * Yea, † mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath † lift up *his* heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, & raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Davids zeal to serve God in the temple. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

To the chief musician ‡ Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

1 AS the hart † panteth after ‖ water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 * My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † cast down, O my soul, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‡ praise him ‡ *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from ‡ the hill Misar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his lo-

† *Heb.* consisteth.
‡ *Heb.* that which is to be desired in him to melt away.
* Levit. 25, 23. 1 Chron. 29, 15. Psal. 39, 12. Hebr. 11, 13. 1 Pet. 2, 11.

† *Heb.* in waiting I waited.
‡ *Heb.* a pit of noise.

‡ *Or*, none can order them unto thee.
* Psalm 51, 16. Isa. 1, 11. and 66, 3. Hos. 6, 6. Mat. 12, 7. Heb. 10, 5.
† *Heb.* digged.
‡ *Heb.* in the midst of my bowels.

† *Heb.* forsaketh.
* Psalm 35, 4. and 70, 3.

‡ *Or*, the weak, *or*, sick.
† *Heb.* in the day of evil.
‡ *Or*, do not thou deliver.
† *Heb.* turn.

† *Heb.* evil to me.
‡ *Heb.* a thing of Belial.
* John 13, 18.
† *Heb.* the man of my peace.
† *Heb.* magnified.

‡ *Or*, *a psalm* giving instruction of the sons.
† *Heb.* brayeth.
* Psalm 80, 5.

† *Heb.* bowed down.
‡ *Or*, give thanks.
‡ *Or*, his presence is salvation.
‡ *Or*, the little hill.

ving kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God, My rock, why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‡ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

‡ *Or*, killing.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully.* 5 *He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ‡ ungodly nation; O deliver me † from the deceitfull and unjust man.

‡ *Or*, unmercifull. † *Hebr.* from a man of deceit and iniquitie.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why doest thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy trueth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

† *Hebr.* the gladnesse of my joy.

5 * Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

* Psalm 42, 5, 11.

PSAL. XLIV.

1 *The church in memory of former favours,* 7 *complaineth of her present evils.* 17 *Professing her integrity,* 24 *she fervently prayeth for succour.*

To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, Maschill.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us *what* work thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God, command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, & hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemie: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

† *Hebr.* as sheep of meat, † *Hebr.* without riches.

11 Thou hast given us † like sheep *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

* Psalm 79, 4.

13 * Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 * Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

* Jerem. 24, 9.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our ‡ steps declined from thy way.

‡ *Or*, goings.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 * Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

* Rom. 8, 36.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise † for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

Hebr. help for us.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The majesty and grace of Christs kingdom.* 10 *The dutie of the church, and the benefits thereof.*

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, ‡ Maschil, A song of loves.

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

‡ *Or*, of instruction. *Hebr.* boileth, or bubbleth up.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men; grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty † ride prosperously, because of trueth and meekenesse, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

Hebr. prosper thou, ride thou.

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the kings enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever: the scepter of thy kingdom *is* a right scepter.

* Hebr. 1, 8.

7 Thou lovest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnes above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* cassia; out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he *is* thy Lord, & worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall intreat ‡ thy favour.

† *Heb.* thy face.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladnesse and rejoycing *shall* they *be* brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

The confidence which the church hath in God.
8 An exhortation to behold it.

To the chief musician ‡ for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

‡ *Or*, of.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be moved: and though the mountains be carried into † the midst of the sea.

† *Hebr.* the heart of the seas.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moved; God shall help her, † *and that* right early.

† *Hebr.* when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttereth his voyce, ‡ earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

† *Heb.* an high place for us.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

1 The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Christ.

To the chief musician, A psalm ‡ for the sons of Korah.

‡ *Or*, of.

OClap your hands (all ye people) shout unto God with the voyce of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible; he *is* a great king over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

‡ *Or*, every one that hath understanding.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our king, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the king of all the earth, sing ye praises ‡ with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holinesse.

‡ *Or*, the voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham.

9 ‡ The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and privileges of the church.

A song, *and* psalm ‡ for the sons of Korah.

‡ *Or*, of.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the joy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion, *on* the sides of the north, the city of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marvelled, they were troubled *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travell.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east-winde.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God, God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 † Mark ye well her bulwarks, ‡ consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

† *Heb.* set your heart to her bulwarks. ‡ *Or*, raise up.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God.
16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

To the chief musician, A psalm ‡ for the sons of Korah.

‡ *Or*, of.

HEar this, all *ye* people, give ear all *ye* inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich & poor together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisedom: and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding.

4 * I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

* Matth. 13. 35. Psalm 78. 2.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evill, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever.)

9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their

houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheleſſe, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſterity † approve their ſayings. Selah.

14 Like ſheep they are laid in the grave, death ſhall feed on them; and the upright ſhall have dominion over them in the morning, and their † beauty ſhall conſume ‡ in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my ſoul † from the power of the ‡ grave; for he ſhall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 * For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

18 Though † whiles he lived, he bleſſed his ſoul: and *men* will praiſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelf.

19 † He ſhall go to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall never ſee light.

20 Man *that is* in honour and underſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

1 *The Majeſty of God in the church.* 5 *His order to gather ſaints.* 7 *The pleaſure of God is not in ceremonies,* 14 *but in ſincerity of obedience.*

A pſalm ‡ of Aſaph.

THE mighty God, *even* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the ſun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keep ſilence: a fire ſhall devour before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 He ſhall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my ſaints together unto me: thoſe that have made a covenant with me by ſacrifice.

6 And the heavens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe; for God *is* judge himſelf. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will ſpeak; O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt offrings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy houſe, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beaſt of the forreſt *is* mine, *and* the cattell upon a thouſand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beaſts of the field *are* † mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: * for the world *is* mine, and the fulneſs thereof.

13 Will I eat the fleſh of buls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thankſgiving, and pay thy vows unto the moſt High.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to do to declare my ſtatutes, or *that* thou ſhouldeſt take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behinde thee.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thief, then thou conſenteds with him, and † haſt been partaker with adulterers.

19 † Thou giveſt thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother; thou ſlandereſt thine own mothers ſon.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelf: *but* I will reprove thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* converſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſalvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 *David prayeth for remiſſion of ſins, whereof he maketh a deep confeſſion.* 6 *He prayeth for ſanctification.* 16 *God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſincerity.* 18 *He prayeth for the church.*

To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David, * when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathſheba.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindneſſe: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanſe me from my ſin.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions and my ſin *is* ever before me.

4 Againſt thee, thee onely have I ſinned, and done this evil in thy ſight: * that thou mighteſt be juſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* be clear when thou judgeſt.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquity: and in ſin did my mother † conceive me.

6 Behold, thou deſireſt truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſdom.

7 * Purge me with hyſop, and I ſhall be clean: waſh me, and I ſhall be whiter then ſnow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladneſſe: *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew ‡ a right ſpirit within me.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence; and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Reſtore unto me the joy of thy ſalvation: and uphold me *with thy* free ſpirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from † blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſalvation: *and* my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, ‡ elſe would I give *it*: thou delighteſt not in burnt-offering.

17 * The

† *Hebr.* to generation and generation.
† *Hebr.* delight in their mouth.
‡ *Or*, ſtrength.
‡ *Or*, the grave *being* an habitation to every one of them.
† *Hebr.* from the hand of the grave.
‡ *Or*, hell.
* Job 27, 19.
† *Hebr.* in his life.
† *Hebr.* the ſoul ſhall go.

‡ *Or*, for Aſaph.

† *Hebr.* with me.
* Exod. 19, 5. Deut. 10, 14. Job 41, 11. Pſal. 24, 1. 1 Cor. 10, 26, 28.

* Rom. 2, 21, 22.

† *Hebr.* thy portion *was* with adulterers.
† *Hebr.* thou ſendeſt.

† *Hebr.* that diſpoſeth *his* way.

*2 Sam. 12, 1. and 11, 2.

* Rom. 3, 4.

† *Hebr.* warm me.

* Levit. 14, 6. Numb. 19, 18.

‡ *Or*, a conſtant ſpirit.

† *Hebr.* bloods.

‡ *Or*, that I ſhould give *it*.

* Isa. 57. 15. and 66, 2.

17 * The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt offering and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the spitefulnesse of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.

To the chief musician Maschil, *a psalm* of David, * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

* 1 Sam. 22, 9.

WHy boastest thou thy self in mischief, O mighty man; the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs: like a sharp rasor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more then good: *and* lying rather then to speak righteousnesse. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, ‡ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

‡ *Or, and the deceitfull tongue.*

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

† *Heb.* beat thee down.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his † wickednesse.

‡ *Or,* substance.

8 But I *am* like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for *it is* good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience. 6 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, *a psalm* of David.

* Psalm 10, 4. and 14. 1, &c. * Rom. 3, 10.

THe * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: * *there is* none that doth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filty; *there is* none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge, who eat up my people, *as* they eat bread? they have not called upon God.

† *Heb.* they feared a fear.

5 There † were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee, thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

† *Heb.* who will give salvations, &c.

6 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation. 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiseth sacrifice.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *a psalm* of David, * when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

* 1 Sam. 23, 19. and 26, 1.

SAve me, O God, by thy Name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul, they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto † mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

† *Heb.* those that observe me.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee; I will praise thy Name, (O LORD) for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull case. 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himself in Gods preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, Machil, *a psalm* of David.

GIve ear to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise,

3 Because of the voyce of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulnesse and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me.

† *Heb.* covered me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove; *for then* would I flie away, & be at rest.

7 Lo *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windie storm *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could have born *it*; neither *was* it he that hated me, *that* did magnifie *himself* against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† *Heb.* a man according to my rank.

14 † We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

† *Heb.* who: sweetned counsel.

15 Let death seaz upon them, *and* let them go down quick into ‡ hell: for wickednesse *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

‡ *Or,* the grave.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the LORD shall save me.

17 Evening & morning, and at noon will I pray, & cry aloud: and he shal hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my ſoul in peace from the battel *that was* againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah: ‡becauſe they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oyl, yet *were* they drawn ſwords.

22 * Caſt thy ‡ burden upon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtain thee: he ſhall never ſuffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them down into the pit of deſtruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † ſhall not live out half their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

‡ Or, with whom *alſo* ſhe *be* no changes, yet they fear not God.
† *Heb.* he hath profaned.
* Pſ. 37, 5. Mat. 6, 25. Lu. 12, 22. 1 Pet. 5, 7.
‡ *Or*, gift.
† *Heb.* men of bloods & deceit.
† *Hebr.* ſhall not half their dayes.

PSAL. LVI.

1 *David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies.* 9 *He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.*

To the chief muſician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, ‡Michtam of David, *when the Philiſtines took him in Gath.

BE merciſull unto me, * O God, for man would ſwallow me up: he fighting daily oppreſſeth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily ſwallow *me* up: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God I have put my truſt, I will not fear what fleſh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts *are* againſt me for evil.

6 They gather themſelves together, they hide themſelves, they mark my ſteps when they wait for my ſoul.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt down the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are they* not in thy book?

9 When I cry *unto thee*, then ſhall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God have I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* upon me, O God: I will render praiſes unto thee.

13 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death: *wilt* not *thou deliver* my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

‡ Or, a golden *pſalm* of David.
* 1 Sam. 21, 11.
† *Hebr.* mine obſervers.

PSAL. LVII.

1 *David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe.* 7 *He encourageth himſelf to praiſe God.*

To the chief muſician ‡ Al-taſchith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE merciſull unto me, O God, be merciſull unto me, for my ſoul truſteth in thee: yea in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *theſe* calamities be overpaſt.

2 I will cry unto God moſt high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He ſhall ſend from heaven and ſave me: ‡ *from* the reproach of him that would ſwallow me up; Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My ſoul *is* among lions, *and* I lie *even among* them that are ſet on fire, *even* the ſons of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpears and arrows, and their tongue a ſharp ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 * They have prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midſt whereof they are fallen *themſelves*. Selah.

7 * My heart is ‡ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe.

8 Awake my glory, awake pſaltery and harp: I *my ſelf* will awake early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people: I will ſing unto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glorie *be* above all the earth.

‡ *Or*, he reproacheth him that would ſwallow me up.
* Pſalm 7, 16. and 9, 15.
* Pſal. 108. 1, &c.
‡ *Or*, prepared.
* Pſalm 36, 5. and 108, 4.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 *David reproveth wicked judges.* 3 *deſcribeth the nature of the wicked,* 6 *devoteth them to Gods judgements,* 10 *whereat the righteous ſhall rejoyce.*

To the chief muſician † Al-taſchith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed ſpeak righteouſneſſe, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye ſons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickedneſſe, you weigh the violence of your hands in ỹ earth.

3 The wicked are eſtranged from the wombe, they go aſtray, † aſſoon as they be born, ſpeaking lies.

4 Their poyſon *is* † like the poyſon of a ſerpent; *they are* like the deaf ‡ adder *that* ſtoppeth her ear:

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, ‡ charming never ſo wiſely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* run continually: *When* he bendeth *his bowe to ſhoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a ſnail *which* melteth, let every one of them paſſe away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not ſee the ſun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he ſhall take them away as with a whirlwinde, † both living, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous ſhall rejoyce when he ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhall waſh his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man ſhall ſay, verily *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

† *Hebr.* from the belly.
† *Hebr.* according to the likeneſſe.
‡ *Or*, aſp.
‡ *Or*, *he* the charmer never ſo cunning.
† *Hebr.* as living as wrath.
† *Hebr.* fruit of the, &c.

PSAL. LIX.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies.* 6 *he complaineth of their cruelty.* 8 *He truſteth in God.* 11 *He prayeth againſt them.* 16 *He praiſeth God.*

‡ To the chief muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of David: * when Saul ſent, and they watched the houſe to kill him.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that riſe up againſt me.

‡ *Or*, to the chief muſician deſtroy not, a golden *pſalm* of David. * 1 Sam. 19, 11. † *Heb.* ſet me on high.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake † to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords *are* in their lips; for * who, *say they*, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they *may* not *be*: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down † for meat, ‡ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 *David complaining to God of former judgement, 4 now upon better hope, prayeth for deliverance. 6 Comforting himself in Gods promises, he craveth that help whereon he trusteth.*

To the chief musician upon Shushan-Eduth ‡ Michtam of David, to teach, * When he strove with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

O God, * thou hast cast us off; thou hast † scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloved may be delivered; save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Judah *is* my law-giver.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, ‡ triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* * hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, *which* didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the † help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 *David fleeth to God upon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall service unto him, because of his promises.*

To the chief musician upon Neginah, *A psalm* of David.

HEar my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, *and* a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will ‡ trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy Name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

1 *David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.*

To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, a Psalm of David.

‡ TRuly my soul † waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

2 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my † defence, I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul wait thou onely upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation; *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* ‡ altogether lighter then vanity.

† *Hebr.* to meet me.

*Psal. 10. 11. and 73. 11 and 94. 7.

† *Hebr.* my high place.
† *Hebr.* mine observers.

† *Hebr.* to eat.
‡ *Or*, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

‡ *Or*, a golden *psalm*.
* 2 Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1 Chron. 18, 3.
* Psalm 44, 9.
† *Hebr.* broken.

*Psa. 108. 6, &c.

‡ *Or*, triumph thou over me. [*by an ironie*]
† *Hebr.* city of strength.
* Psalm 44, 9. and 108, 11.
† *Hebr.* salvation.

‡ *Or*, make my refuge.
† *Hebr.* thou shalt adde daies to the dayes of the king.
† *Hebr.* as generation and generation.

‡ *Or*, onely.
† *Hebr.* is silent.
† *Heb.* high place.

† *Hebr.* in their inward parts.

‡ *Or*, alike.

‡ Or, strength.

^ Job 34,11. Pro.24,12 Jer.32,19 Eze.7,27 Mat.16,27 Rom. 2,6 2 Cor. 5,10 Eph.6, 8. Col. 3,25. 1 Pet.1,17. Apoc.22,12.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them*.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that ‡ power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for * thou rendrest to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Davids thirst for God.* 4 *His manner of blessing God.* 9 *His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his own safety.*

A psalm of David, when he was in the wildernesse of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and † thirsty land, † where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee, while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnesse; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help; therefore in ‡ the shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword, they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoyce in God, every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIV.

1 *David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies.* 7 *He promiseth himself to see such an evident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall rejoyce at it.*

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

HEar my voyce, O God, in my prayer; preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsell of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 * Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves *in* an evill ‡ matter: they commune † of laying snares privily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, ‡ they accomplish † a diligent search: both ŷ inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow, suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *David praiseth God for his grace.* 4 *The blessednesse of Gods chosen by reason of benefits.*

To the chief musician, A psalm *and* song of David.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest and causest to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse, wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: *who art* the confidence of all ŷ ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the out-goings of the morning and evening ‡ to rejoyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth and ‡ waterest it: thou greatly inrichest it with the river of God *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: ‡ thou settlest the furrows thereof: † thou makest it soft with showrs, thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest † the yeer with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hils † rejoyce on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 *David exhorteth to praise God,* 5 *to observe his great works,* 8 *to blesse him for his gracious benefits.* 12 *He voweth for himself religious service to God.* 16 *He declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himself.*

To the chief musician, A song *or* psalm.

MAke a joyfull noyse unto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‡ submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee, they shall sing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold

† Heb. wearie.

† Heb. without water.

† Heb. fatnesse.

† Heb. they shall make him run out *like water* by the hands of the sword

* Psalm 11, 2.

‡ Or, speech.

† Heb. to hide snares.

‡ Or, we are consumed by that which they have throughly searched.

† Heb. a search searched.

† Heb. their wound shall be.

† Heb. is silent.

† Heb. words, or matters of iniquities.

‡ Or, to sing.

‡ Or, after thou hadst made it to desire rain.

‡ Or, thou causest rain to descend into the furrows thereof.

† Heb. thou dissolvest it.

† Heb. the yeer of thy goodnesse.

† Heb. are girded with joy.

† Heb. all the earth.

‡ Or, yeeld fained obedience.

† Heb. lie.

behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net, thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a † wealthy *place*.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* hear all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not hear me.

19 But verily God hath heard *me*: he hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the inlargement of Gods kingdom,* 3 *to the joy of the people,* 6 *and the increase of Gods blessings*

To the chief musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* song.

God be mercifull unto us, & bless us: *and* cause his face to shine † upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the removing of the ark.* 4 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercies,* 7 *for his care of the church,* 19 *for his great works.*

To the chief musician, A psalm *or* song of David.

Let * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

2 As smoak is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly rejoyce.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll him that rideth upon the heavens by his Name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry *land*.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wildernesse. Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai it self *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull rain, whereby thou didst † confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word, great *was* the † company of those that published *it*.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings ‡ in it, it was *white* as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hils? *this is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, ‡ *even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy *place*.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts † for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *among them*.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefites, even* the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, *is* the God of salvation; and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairie scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be ‡ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damosels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, ‡ from the fountain of Israel.

27 There *is* little Benjamin *with* their ruler, the princes of Iudah, ‡ *and* their counsel, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Ierusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke ‡ the company of spearmen, the multitude of the buls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: ‡ scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.

† *Hebr.* putteth.

† *Hebr.* moist.

† *Hebr.* opened.

† *Hebr.* marrow.

† *Hebr.* with us.

† *Hebr.* lead.

* Num. 10, 35.

† *Hebr.* from his face.

† *Hebr.* rejoyce with gladnesse.

† *Hebr.* in a house.

† *Hebr.* make one.

† *Hebr.* confirm it.

† *Heb.* army.

† *Hebr.* did flee, did flee.

‡ *Or,* lest her, that was.

‡ *Or,* even many thousands.

* Ephes. 4, 8.

† *Hebr.* in the man.

‡ *Or,* red.

‡ *Or,* ye that are of the fountain of Israel.

‡ *Or,* with their company.

‡ *Or,* the beast of the reeds.

‡ *Or,* he scattereth.

31 Princes shal come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praises *unto* the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old, lo, he doth † send out his voyce, *and that* a mighty voyce.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‡ clouds.

35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people: Blessed *be* God.

† *Hebr.* give.

‡ *Or,* heavens.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He devoteth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiving.

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, *A Psalm* of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.

2 I sink in † deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my † sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproch: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reprach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me; and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the myre, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindnesse *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: † hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproch, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

† *Hebr.* the mire of depth.

† *Hebr.* depth of waters.

† *Hebr.* guiltinesse.

* John 2. 17.

* Rom. 15, 3.

† *Heb.* drinkers of strong drink.

† *Hebr.* make haste to hear me.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pitty, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gave me vineger to drink.

22 *Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for their welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkned that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, & let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let † their habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of † those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde ‡ iniquity to their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poor, and sorrowfull: let thy salvation (O God) set me up on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and wil magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The ‡ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that † moveth therin.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his Name shall dwell therein.

† *Hebr.* to lament *with me.*

* Matth. 27, 48. Mark 15, 23. John 19, 29.

* Rom. 11, 9.

† *Hebr.* their palace.

† *Heb.* let there not be a dweller.

† *Heb.* thy wounded.

‡ *Or,* punishment of iniquitie.

‡ *Or,* meek.

† *Heb.* creepeth.

PSAL. LXX.

David solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste. * O God to deliver me, make haste † to help me O LORD.

2 * Let them be ashamed and confounded ‡ y seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, ‡ y desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: Thou *art* my help and my deliverer, O LORD make no tarrying.

* Psal. 40. 13, &c.

† *Heb.* to my help.

* Psalm 25, 4. and 71, 13.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 David in confidence of faith and experience of Gods favour prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul. 14 He promiseth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseverance. 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

* Psalm 31, 1.

† *Heb.* be thou to me for a rock of habitation.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou *art* my rock and my fortresse.

4 Deliver me, O my God out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that † lay wait for my soul, take counsel together,

† *Heb.* watch, or observe.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me; O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

† *Hebr.* unto old age, and gray hairs.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake me not: untill I have shewed † thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

† *Hebr.* thine arm.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on every side.

† *Heb.* with the instrument of psalterie.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psalterie, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 *David praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his in type, and in truth of Christs kingdom.* 18 *He blesseth God.*

A Psalm ‡ for Solomon.

‡ *Or,* of.

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse unto the kings son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poor with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hils, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun & moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace † so long as the moon endureth.

† *Heb.* till *there* be no moon.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he cryeth: the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him † shall be given of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

† *Heb.* one shall give.

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name † shall endure for ever: † his Name shall be continued as long as the sun: and *men* shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

† *Hebr.* shall be. † *Heb.* shal be as a sonne to continue his fathers name for ever.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 *The prophet prevailing in a temptation,* 2 *sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked* 13 *The wound given thereby, diffidence.* 15 *The victory over it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.*

A Psalm ‡ of Asaph.

‡ *Or,* a psalm for Asaph.

‡ TRuely God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are † of a clean heart.

‡ *Or,* yea. † *Hebr.* clean of heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well nigh slipt.

3 * For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

* Job 21. 7. Psal. 37. 1. Jer. 12, 1.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* † firm.

† *Hebr.* with.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† *Hebr.* in the trouble of *other* men. † *Heb.* as

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about

as a chain: violence covereth them *as a* garment.

† *Hebr.* they passe the thoughts of the heart.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they have more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is their knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

† *Hebr.* my chastisement *was.*

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and † chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

† *Heb.* it *was* labour in mine eyes,

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painfull for me.

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when *one* awaketh; *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

† *Hebr.* I knew not.

22 So foolish *was* I, and † ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.

† *Hebr.* with thee.

23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

† *Hebr.* rock.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neer to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary. 10 He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

‡ Maschil of Asaph.

‡ *Or*, a psalm for Asaph to give instruction.

O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoak against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‡ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

‡ *Or*, tribe.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes *for* signes.

5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work therof at once, with axes and hammers.

† *Hebr.* they have sent thy sanctuary into the fire.

7 † They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

† *Hebr.* break.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us † destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosome.

12 For God *is* my king of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 * Thou didst † divide the sea by thy strength: thou breakest the heads of the ‡ dragons in the waters.

* Exod. 14, 21. † *Heb.* break. ‡ *Or*, whales.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to be* meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

* Exod. 17, 5. Num. 20, 11.

15 * Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: * thou driedst up † mighty rivers.

* Josh. 3, 13. † *Hebr.* rivers of strength.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made summer and winter.

† *Heb.* made them.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*, forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor & needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, † increaseth continually.

† *Hebr.* ascendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods providence. 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute justice.

‡ To the chief musician Al-taschith, A psalm *or* song of Asaph.

‡ *Or*, to the chief musician [destroy not] a psalm *or* song for Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy Name *is* neer, thy wondrous works declare.

2 ‡ When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

‡ *Or*, when I shall take a set time.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants there of are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak *not* with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the † south.

† *Hebr.* desert.

7 But

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods majesty in the church.* 11 *An exhortation to serve him reverently.*

To the chief musician on Neginoth, ‡ A psalm *or* song of Asaph.

‡ *Or*, for Asaph.

IN Judah is God known: his name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battel. Selah.

4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent than the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou *art* to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still,

9 When God arose to judgement to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring presents † unto him that ought to be feared.

† *Heb.* to fear,

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 *The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence.* 10 *The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.*

To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm ‡ of Asaph.

‡ *Or*, for Asaph,

I Cried unto God with my voyce: *even* unto God with my voyce, and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord; † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

† *Hebr.* my hand,

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the dayes of old, the yeers of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

† *Hebr.* to generation and generation.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail † for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This *is* my infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeers of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.

17 † The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

† *Heb.* the clouds were poured forth with water.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

20 * Thou ledst thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

* Exod. 14. 19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 *An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God.* 9 *The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient.* 67 *The Israelites being rejected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and David.*

‡ Maschil of Asaph.

‡ *Or*, A psalm for Asaph to give instruction.

GIve ear, O my people, *to* my law: encline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter darksayings of old:

* Psal. 49. 4. Matth. 13. 35.

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hid *them* from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel which he commanded our fathers: * that they should make them known to their children.

* Deut. 4. 9. and 6. 7.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* should be born: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation, a generation † *that* set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

† *Heb.* that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed *and* † carrying bows, turned back in the day of battell.

† *Heb.* throwing forth.

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refused to walk in his law:

11 And forget his works: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their

their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He divided the sea, and caused them to passe through: and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 * In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 * He clave the rocks in the wildernesse: and gave *them* drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by provoking the most high in the wildernes.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

20 * Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel:

22 Because they beleeved not in God: and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven:

24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 ‡ Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east winde † to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south winde.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust: and † feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but * while their meat *was* yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and † smote down the ‡ chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeved not for his wonderous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity; and their yeers in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock, and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouths, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh; a winde that passeth away and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they ‡ provoke him in the wilderneſſe: and grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he delivered them ‡ from the enemy.

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 * And had turned their rivers into blood, and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 * He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them, and * frogs which destroyed them.

46 * He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.

47 * He † destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore trees with † froſt.

48 † He gave up their cattell also to the hail, and their flock to ‡ hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by sending evil angels *among them*.

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave ‡ their life over to the pestilence.

51 * And smote all the first born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wildernesse like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, *even* to this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and * divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed among men:

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreover, he refuseth the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But

* Exod. 14, 21.

* Exod. 13, 21. and 14, 24.

* Exod. 17, 6. Num. 20 11. Psalm 105, 41. 1 Corin. 10, 4.

* Num. 11, 4. † *Hebr.* order.

* Exod. 17, 6. Num. 20, 11.

* Exod. 16, 14. John 6, 31. ‡ *Or*, every one did eat the bread of the mightie. † *Heb.* to go.

† *Heb.* fowl of wing.

* Num. 11, 33. † *Hebr.* made to bowe. ‡ *Or*, young men.

‡ *Or*, rebell against him.

‡ *Or*, from affliction. † *Hebr.* set.

* Exod. 7, 20.

* Exod. 8, 24.

* Exod. 8, 6.

* Exod. 10, 13.

* Exod. 9, 23. † *Hebr.* killed. ‡ *Or*, great hail-stones.

† *Hebr.* he shut up. ‡ *Or*, lightnings.

† *Hebr.* he weighed a path ‡ *Or*, their beasts to the murrain, Exod. 9, 3.

* Exod. 12, 29.

* Exod. 14, 27. and 15, 10. † *Heb.* covered.

* Josh. 13, 7.

* Deut. 32, 21.

* 1 Sam. 4, 11.

‡ *Hebr.* praised.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*, like the earth which he hath ‡ established for ever.

70 * He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

71 † From following the ewes great with young, he brought him * to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

‡ *Or*, founded.

* 1 Sam. 16, 11. 2 Sam. 7, 8.

† *Hebr.* from after.

* 2 Sam. 5, 2. 1 Chron. 11, 2.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem. 8 He praieth for deliverance, 13 and promiseth thankfulnesse.

A psalm ‡ of Asaph.

‡ *Or*, for Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem upon heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them*.

4 * We are become a reproch to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 * How long LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

6 * Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy Name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 * O remember not against us ‡ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation for the glory of thy Name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight *by* the † revenging of ỹ blood of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbour seven fold into their bosome, the reproch wherewith they have reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

* Psalm 44, 14.

* Psalm 89, 46.

* Jer. 10, 25.

*Isa. 64 9.

‡ *Or*, the iniquities of them that were before us.

† *Hebr.* vengeance.

† *Hebr.* thine arm.

† *Hebr.* reserve the children of death.

† *Heb.* to generation and generation.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church. 8 Gods former favours are turned into judgements. 14 He prayeth for deliverance.

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A psalm ‡ of Asaph.

‡ *Or*, for Asaph.

Give ear, O shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest *between* the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and † come *and* save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

† *Hebr.* come for salvation to us.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

† *Hebr.* wilt thou smoke?

3 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hils were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* † the goodly cedars.

† *Hebr.* the cedars of God.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges, so that all they which passe by the way, do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy self.

16 *It is* burnt with fire, *it is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the son of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy Name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemn praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.

To the chief musician upon Gittith, *A psalm* ‡ of Asaph.

‡ *Or*, for Asaph.

Sing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrell, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed on our solemn feast day.

4 For this *was* a statute for Israel, *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‡ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

‡ *Or*, against.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.

† *Hebr.* passed away.

7 Thou calledst in trouble and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proved thee at the waters of ‡ Meribah. Selah.

* Exod. 17. 6.

‡ *Or.* Strife.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me:

9 There

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of me.

12 * So I gave them up ‡ unto their own hearts lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have ‡ submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 *The psalmist having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.*

A Psalm ‡ of Asaph.

GOD standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and * accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 † Defend the poor and fatherlesse: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 * Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darknesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

6 * I have said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 *A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies.*

9 *A prayer against them that oppresse the church.*

A song *or* psalm ‡ of Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together † with one consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with them: † they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the * Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Jabin, at the brook of Kison:

10 *Which* perished at Endor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like * Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as * Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seek thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea let them be put to shame, and perish.

18 That *men* may know, that thou whose Name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most High over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIV.

1 *The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored unto it.*

To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm ‡ for the sons of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the living God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my king, and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes *of them*.

6 *Who* passing through the valley ‡ of Baca, make it a well: the rain also filleth the pools.

7 They go ‡ from strength to strength, *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: Give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a door keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: * no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, * blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 *The psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof.*

8 *He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.*

To the chief musician, A psalm ‡ for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been ‡ favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 * Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‡ thou hast turned *thy self* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew

---

* Acts 14. 16.

‡ *Or*, to the hardnesse of their hearts, *or* imagination.

‡ *Or*, yeelded fained obedience. *Hebr.* lied.

† *Heb.* with the fat of wheat.

‡ Or, for Asaph.

* Deut. 1, 17.

† *Heb.* judge.

* Prov. 24, 11.

† *Heb.* moved.

* John 10, 34.

‡ *Or*, for Asaph.

† *Heb.* heart.

† *Hebr.* they have been an arm to the children of Lot.

* Judges 7, 22.

* Judges 4. 15, 24.

* Judges 7, 25.

* Judg. 8, 21.

‡ *Or*, of.

‡ *Or*, of mulberry trees.

make him well, &c

Hebr. covereth.

‡ *Or*, from companie to companie.

Hebr. would chuse rather to sit at the threshold.

† Psal. 34. 9, 10.

* Psalm 84, 12.

‡ *Or*, of.

‡ *Or*, well pleased.

* Psalm 32, 1.

‡ *Or*, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace have kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall go before him: and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodnesse and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods goodnesse.

‡ A prayer of David.

BOw down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* ‡ holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee ‡ daily.

4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee (O Lord) * neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great and doest wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest ‡ hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine hand-maid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

‡ *Or*, a prayer, *or*, a *psalm* of David.

‡ *Or*, one whom thou favourest.

‡ *Or*, all the day.

* Joel 2, 13.

* Deut. 3, 24.

* Deut. 6, 4. and 32, 39 Isa. 37, 16. and 44, 6. Mark 12, 29. Eph. 4, 6. 1 Cor. 8, 4.

* Psalm 25, 3. and 119, 33.

‡ *Or*, grave.

† *Heb.* terrible.

* Deut. 34, 6. Num. 14, 18. Psal. 103, 8. and 139, 4. and 145, 8.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

A psalm *or* song ‡ for the sons of Korah.

HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people, *that* this *man* was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers, as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

‡ *Or*, of.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

A song *or* psalm ‡ for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leanoth, ‡ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‡ *Or*, a *psalm* of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction.

OLORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.

5 Free among the dead like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‡ from thy hand.

‡ *Or*, by thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wroth lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindnesse be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?

13 But unto thee have I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die, from my youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.

17 They came round about me ‡ daily like water: they compassed me about together.

‡ *Or*, all the day.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his church, 19 for his favour to the kingdom of David. 38 Then complaining of contrary events, 46 he expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.

‡ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations.

2 For I have ſaid, Mercy ſhall be built up for ever: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my choſen; I have * ſworn unto David my ſervant.

4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for ever, and build up thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the congregation of the ſaints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the ſons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the ſaints: and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hoſts, who *is* a ſtrong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea: when the waves thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

10 Thou haſt broken ‡ Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlain; thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arm.

11 * The heavens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world, and the fulneſs thereof, thou haſt founded them.

12 The north and the ſouth thou haſt created them: Tabor and Hermon ſhall rejoyce in thy Name.

13 Thou haſt † a mighty arm: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Juſtice and judgement *are* the ‡ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth ſhall go before thy face.

15 Bleſſed *is* the people that know the * joyfull ſound: they ſhall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name ſhall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſs ſhall they be exalted.

17 For thou *art* the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy favour our horn ſhall be exalted.

18 For ‡ the LORD *is* our defence: and the holy One of Iſrael *is* our king.

19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One, and ſaidſt, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one choſen out of the people.

20 * I have found David my ſervant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arm alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemy ſhall not exact upon him: nor the ſon of wickedneſſe afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulneſs and my mercy *ſhall be* with him: and in my Name ſhall his horn be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He ſhall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rock of my ſalvation.

27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt born, higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeed alſo will I make *to endure* for ever, and his throne as the daies of heaven.

30 If his children forſake my law, and walk not in my judgements;

31 If they † break my ſtatutes, and keep not my commandments:

32 Then will I viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquity with ſtripes.

33 Nevertheleſſe, my loving kindneſſe I will not utterly take from him: nor ſuffer my faithfulneſſe † to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I ſworn by my holineſſe, † that I will not lie unto David.

36 * His ſeed ſhall endure for ever; and his throne as the ſun before me.

37 It ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever as the moon, and as a faithfull witneſſe in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred, thou haſt been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou haſt made void the covenant of thy ſervant: thou haſt profained his crown, *by caſting it* to the ground.

40 Thou haſt broken down all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.

41 All that paſſe by the way ſpoil him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou haſt ſet up the right hand of his adverſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword: and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.

44 Thou haſt made his † glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne down to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened: thou haſt covered him with ſhame. Selah.

46 How long LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelf for ever? ſhall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall he deliver his ſoul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindneſſes, *which* thou * ſwareſt unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy ſervants: *how* I do bear in my boſome *the reproch of* the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD: wherewith they have reproached the foot-ſteps of thine anointed.

52 Bleſſed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moſes ſetting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragility, 7 divine chaſtiſements, 10 and brevity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and ſenſible experience of Gods good providence.

‡ A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

LOrd, thou haſt been our dwelling place † in all generations.

‡ *Or*, A *pſalm* for Ethan the Ezrahite to give inſtruction.
† *Hebr.* to generation and generation.
* 2 Sam. 7. 11, &c.
† *Hebr.* to generation and generation.
‡ *Or*, Egypt.
† *Hebr.* with the arm of thy ſtrength.
* Gen. 1. 1. Pſal. 24, 1. Pſal. 50, 12.
† *Hebr.* an arm with might.
‡ *Or*, eſtabliſhment.
* Num. 10, 6.
‡ *Or*, our ſhield is of the LORD: and our king *is* of the holy one of Iſrael.
* 1 Sam. 16, 12.
† *Hebr.* profane my ſtatutes.
† *Heb.* I will not make void from him.
† *Heb.* to lie.
† *Hebr.* if I lie.
* 2 Sam. 7, 16. Luke 1, 33. Joh. 12, 34.
† *Hebr.* brightneſſe.
* 2 Sam. 7, 15.
‡ *Or*, a prayer *being a* generation.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return ye children of men.

* 2 Pet. 3: 8.

4 * For a thousand yeers in thy sight *are but* as yesterday ‡ when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

‡ Or, when he hath passed them.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleep: in the morning *they are* like grasse *which* ‡ groweth up.

‡ Or, is changed.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up, in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret *sins* in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeers ‡ as a tale *that is told*.

† Hebr. turned away.

‡ Or as a meditation.

10 † The dayes of our yeers *are* threescore yeers and ten; and if by reason of strength, *they be* fourscore yeers, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we flie away.

† Hebr. as for the dayes of our yeers in them *are* seventie yeers.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach *us* to number our dayes, that we may † apply *our* hearts unto wisdom.

† Hebr. cause to come.

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* the yeers *wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their servants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall † abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

† Heb. lodge.

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely, he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: *and* from the noisom pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darknesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no evill befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy wayes.

* Matth. 4, 6. Luke 4, 10.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and ‡ adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

‡ O, asp.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my Name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

† Heb. length of dayes.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

A psalm *or* song for the sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning, and thy faithfulnesse † every night;

† Heb. in the nights.

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery, ‡ upon the harp with † a solemn sound.

‡ Or, upon the solemn sound with the harp.

† Hebr. Higgaion.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oyl.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palmtree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

* Hosea 14, 5.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and † flourishing:

† Hebr. green,

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: he *is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The majesty, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdom.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty, the LORD is clothed with strength *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

† Hebr. from then.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voyce: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waves of the sea.

† *Hebr.* to length of dayes. 5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, † for ever.

PSAL. XCIV.

1 *The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety.* 8 *He teacheth Gods providence.* 12 *He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction.* 16 *God is the defender of the afflicted.*

† *Hebr.* God of revenges. † *Hebr.* shine forth. O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy self.

2 Lift up thy self thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.

* Psalm 10. 11, 13. 7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

* Exod. 4, 11. Prov. 20, 12. 9 * He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

* 1 Cor. 3, 20. 11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

† *Hebr.* shall be after it. 15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart † shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evill doers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unlesse the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had ‡ almost dwelt in silence.

‡ *Or,* quickly. 18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 3 *for his greatnesse,* 6 *and for his goodnesse;* 8 *and not to tempt him.*

† *Hebr.* prevent his face. O Come let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us † come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyfull noise unto him with psalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God, and a great King above all gods.

† *Hebr.* in whose. ‡ *Or,* the heights of the hills *are* his. 4 † In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: ‡ the strength of the hils *is* his also.

† *Hebr.* whose the sea *is.* 5 † The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and bowe down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

* Hebr. 3, 7. and 4, 7. * Exod. 17. 2, 7. Num. 14. 22, &c. † *Hebr.* contendo tion. † *Hebr.* if they enter into my rest. 7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand * to day if ye will hear his voice.

8 Harden not your heart, * as in the † provocation, *and* as in the day of temptation in the wilderneſse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Fourty yeers long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, *It is* a people that do erre in their heart, and they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 4 *for his greatnesse,* 8 *for his kingdom,* 11 *for his generall judgement.*

* 1 Chron. 16, 23. O * Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens

6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

† *Hebr.* of his name. ‡ *Or,* in the glorious sanctuarie. † Psalm 29, 1. and 97, 8. 8 Give unto the LORD the glory † *due* unto his Name: bring an offering and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD ‡ in the beauty of holinesse: fear before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, *that* * the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved; he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce,

13 Before the LORD, for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The majesty of Gods kingdom. 7 The Church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the † multitude of Isles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darknesse *are* round about him: *righteousnesse and judgement *are* the ‡ habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightenings inlightened the world: the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hils melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.

7 * Confounded be all they that serve graven images that boast themselves of idols: * worship him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah rejoyced; because of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, * hate evill, he preserveth the souls of his saints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light *is* sown for the righteous, and gladnesse for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks ‡ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the Iews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

A psalm.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 * The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousnesse hath he ‡ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward ỹ house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voyce of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a joyfull noise before the LORD, the king.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyfull together,

9 Before the LORD; * for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophet setting forth the kingdom of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship GOD at his holy hill.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *between* the Cherubims, let the earth † be moved.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion, and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for it is* holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgement, thou doest establish equity, thou executest judgement and righteousnesse in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: *for* ‡ he *is* holy.

6 Moses and Aaron amongst his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his Name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

A psalm of ‡ praise.

MAke a joyfull noise unto the LORD, † all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made us, ‡ and not we ourselves; *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankfull unto him, *and* blesse his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting: and his truth *endureth* † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

A psalm of David.

I Will sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, *it* shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‡ in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weaknesse by the unchangeablenesse of God.

A prayer ‡ of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee.

Heb. many or great isles.
* Psalm 89, 14.
‡ Or, establishment.
Hebr. reverent s face.
Hebr. in hose.
Or, the righteo the ils are
Hebr. hose the is.
Hebr.
4, 7. xod. 2, 7. n. 14. &c.
Hebr. en-
Hebr. ney into rest.
Chro.
& Exod. 20, 4. Lev. 26, 1. Deut. 5, 8.
* Heb. 1, 6.
* Psalm 34, 14. Amos 5, 15, Rom. 12, 9.
‡ Or, to the memoriall.
* Isa. 52, 10.
‡ Or, revealed.
* Psalm 96, 13.
† Hebr. Hagger.
‡ Or, it is holy.
‡ Or, thanksgiving.
† Hebr. all the earth.
‡ Or, and his we are.
† Hebr. to generation and generation.
† Hebr. thing of belial.
‡ Or, perfect in the way.
† Hebr. shall not be established.
‡ Or, sez.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, enclinethine ear unto me: in the day *when* I cal, anſwer mespeedily.

‡ *Or, as ſome read,* into ſmoke.

3 For my dayes are conſumed ‡like ſmoak: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reaſon of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my ‡ skin.

‡ *Or,* fleſh.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderneſſe: I am like an owl of the deſert.

7 I watch, and am as a ſparrow alone upon the houſe top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: *and* they that are mad againſt me, are ſworn againſt me.

9 For I have eaten aſhes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Becauſe of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou haſt lifted me up, and caſt me down.

*Iſa. 40, 6. Iam. 1, 10.

11 * My dayes *are* like a ſhadow, that declineth: and I am withered like graſſe.

12 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea the ſet time is come.

14 For thy ſervants take pleaſure in her ſtones, and favour the duſt thereof.

15 So the heathen ſhall fear the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD ſhall build up Zion, he ſhall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.

18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhall be created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his ſanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To hear the groaning of the priſoner, to looſe † thoſe that are appointed to death;

† *Hebr.* the children of death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praiſe in Jeruſalem:

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms to ſerve the LORD.

† *Heb.* afflicted.

23 He † weakened my ſtrength in the way; he ſhortned my dayes.

24 I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the midſt of my dayes: thy yeers *are* throughout all generations.

* Heb. 1, 10.

25 * Of old haſt thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

† *Heb.* ſtand.

26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt † endure, yea all of them ſhall wax old like a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the ſame, and thy yeers ſhall have no end.

28 The children of thy ſervants ſhall continue, and their ſeed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to bleſſe God for his mercy,* 15 *and for the conſtancy thereof.*

A pſalm of David.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoul: and all that is within me, *bleſſe* his holy Name.

2 Bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoul, and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diſeaſes.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from deſtruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindneſſe and tender mercies.

5 Who ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things: *ſo that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteouſneſſe and judgement for all that are oppreſſed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moſes, his acts unto the children of Iſrael.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14, 18. Deut. 5, 10. Nehem. 9, 17. Pſalm 86, 15. Ierem. 32, 18.

8 * The LORD *is* merciſull and gracious, ſlow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

† *Heb.* great of mercie.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealth with us after our ſins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: *ſo* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

† *Heb.* according to the height of the heaven.

12 As far as the eaſt is from the weſt: *ſo* far hath he removed our tranſgreſſions from us.

13 Like as a father pittieth *his* children: *ſo* the LORD pittieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we *are* duſt.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as graſſe: as a flower of the field, ſo he flouriſheth.

16 For the winde paſſeth over it, and † it is gone; and the place thereof ſhall know it no more.

† *Heb.* it *is* not.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlaſting to everlaſting upon them that fear him: and his righteouſneſſe unto childrens children:

18 * To ſuch as keep his covenant, and to thoſe that remember his commandments to do them.

* Deut. 7, 9.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bleſſe the LORD ye his angels † that excell in ſtrength, that do his commandments, hearkning unto the voice of his word.

† *Heb.* mighty in ſtrength.

21 Bleſſe ye the LORD all ye his hoſts, ye miniſters of his that do his pleaſure.

22 Bleſſe the LORD all his works in all places of his dominion: bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoul.

PSAL. CIV.

1 *A meditation upon the mighty power,* 7 *and wonderfull providence of God.* 31 *Gods glory is eternall.* 33 *The prophet voweth perpetually to praiſe God.*

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoul, O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majeſtie.

2 Who covereſt *thy ſelf* with light, as *with* a garment: who ſtretcheſt out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.

4 * Who maketh his angels ſpirits: his miniſters a flaming fire

* Heb. 1, 7.

5 † *Who* laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it ſhould not be moved for ever.

† *Hebr.* he hath founded the earth upon her baſes.

6 Thou coveredſt it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters ſtood above the mountains.

7 At

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

‡ *Or*, the mountains ascend, the valleys descend.

8 ‡ They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

† *Heb.* who sendeth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleyes, *which* † run among the hils.

† *Heb.* walk.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst.

† *Hebr.* break.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches.

† *Hebr.* give a voice.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

* Judges 9, 13.

15 And * wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyl to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

† *Heb.* to make *his* face shine with oyl, *or* more then oyl.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the moon for seasons; the sun knoweth his going down

20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest do creep *forth*.

† *Hebr.* all the beasts thereof do trample on the forrest.

21 The young lyons roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour untill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships; *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

† *Hebr.* formed. * Psa m 145, 15.

27 * These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

28 *That* thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

† *Hebr.* shall be.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hills, and they smoak.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise unto my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works. 7 The story of Gods providence over Abraham, 16 over Ioseph, 23 over Iacob in Egypt, 26 over Moses delivering the Israelites, 37 over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD; call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.

* 1 Chro. 16, 8. Isa. 12, 4.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

* Gen. 17, 2. and 22, 16. &c. and 26, 3. and 28, 13. and 35, 11. Luke 1, 73. Heb. 6, 17.

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* and everlasting covenant.

† Gen. 13, 15. and 35, 12.

11 Saying, * Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of our inheritance.

† *Heb.* the cord.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdom to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine Anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

* Gen. 37, 28.

17 He sent a man before them, * *even* Joseph *who* was sold for a servant.

* Gen. 39, 20.

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

† *Hebr.* his soul came into iron.

19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

* Gen. 41, 14.

20 * The king sent and loosed him: *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

* Gen. 41, 40.

21 * He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his † substance:

† *Heb.* possession.

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senators wisdom.

* Gen. 46, 6.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

* Exod. 1, 8, &c.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

* Exod. 3, 10.

26 * He sent Moses his servant, *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

† Exod. 7, 9.

27 * They shewed † his signes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

† *Hebr.* words of his signes.

28 * He sent darkness, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.

* Exod. 10, 22.

29 * He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

† Exod. 7, 20.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

* Exod. 8, 6.

31 * He spake, and there came divers

* Exod. 8, 17, 24.

sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 * † He gave them hail for rain: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 * He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land: and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 * He smote also all the first born in their land: the chief of all their strength.

37 * He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 * He spread a cloud for a covering, and fire to give light in the night.

40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 * He opened the rock, & the waters gushed out, they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with † gladnesse:

44 † And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people.

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

† PRaise ye the LORD, O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are* they that keep judgement, *and* he that doth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladnes of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies, * but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 * And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 * Then beleeved they his words, they sang his praise.

13 * † They soon forgat his works, they waited not for his counsell:

14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 * And he gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul.

16 * They envied Moses also in the camp, *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.

17 * The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, & covered the company of Abiram.

18 * And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 * They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grasse.

21 They forgat God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt;

22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red sea.

23 * Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeved not his word:

25 * But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:

27 † To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 * They joyned themselves also unto Baal-Peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 * Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse, unto all generations for evermore.

32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, * concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols, which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works; and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 * Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked *him* with their counsell, and were † brought low for their iniquity.

41 Never-

* Exod. 9, 23.
† *Hebr.* he gave their rain hail.
* Exod. 10, 4.
* Exod. 12, 29.
* Exod. 12, 35.
* Exod. 12, 33.
* Exod. 13, 21.
* Exod. 16. 12, &c.
* Exod. 17, 6. Num. 20, 11. 1 Corin. 10, 4.
† *Hebr.* singing.
* Deut. 6. 10, 11. Josh. 3, 17.
* *Hebr.* Hallelujah.
* Psalm 107, 1. and 118, 1. and 136, 1.
* Exo. 14. 31, 32.
* Exod. 14, 27. and 15, 5.
* Exo. 14. 31. and 15, 1.
* Exod. 15, 24. and 17, 3.
† *Hebr.* they made haste, they forgat.
* Num. 11, 4.
* Corin. 10, 6.
† *Hebr.* lusted a lust.
* Num. 11, 31.
* Num. 16, 1. &c.
* Num. 16, 31. Deu. 11, 6.
* Num. 16, 35, 46.
* Exod. 32, 4.
* Exod. 32, 10.
† *Hebr.* a land of desire.
* Num. 14, 2.
† *Hebr.* to make them fall.
* Num. 25, 3.
* Num. 25, 7.
* Num. 20, 13.
* Deut. 7, 2.
* Judges 1, 21.
* Judges 2, 16.
‡ *Or*, impoverished, *or* weakened.

44 Nevertheleſſe, he regarded their affliction when he heard their cry.

* Deut. 30, 3. 45 * And he remembred for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them alſo to be pitied of all thoſe that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy Name, *and* to triumph in thy praiſe.

48 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael from everlaſting to everlaſting: and let all the people ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *The pſalmiſt exhorteth the redeemed in praiſing God, to obſerve his manifold providence.* 4 *over travellers,* 10 *over captives,* 17 *over ſick men,* 23 *over ſea-men,* 33 *and in divers varieties of life.*

* Pſalm 106, 1. and 118. 1. and 136, 1. O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay *ſo*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the eaſt and from the weſt, from the north and † from the ſouth.

† Heb. from the ſea.

4 They wandered in the wilderneſſe in a ſolitary way, they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirſty, their ſoul fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their diſtreſſes.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoul, and filleth the hungry ſoul with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſit in darkneſſe and in the ſhadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God, and contemned the counſel of the moſt High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down and *there was* none to help.

13 Then they cryed unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he ſaved them out of their diſtreſſes.

14 He brought them out of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death, and brake their bands in ſunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men:

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe, and cut the bars of iron in ſunder.

17 Fools, becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, and becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.

* Job 33, 20. 18 * Their ſoul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw neer unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, he ſaveth them out of their diſtreſſes.

20 He ſent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their deſtructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankſgiving, and declare his works with † rejoycing.

† Heb. ſinging.

23 They that go down to the ſea in ſhips, that do buſineſſe in great waters:

24 Theſe ſee the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiſeth the ſtormy winde, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

† Heb. maketh to ſtand.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their ſoul is melted becauſe of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man, and † are at their wits end.

† Hebr. all their wiſdome is ſwallowed up.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.

29 He maketh the ſtorm a calm, ſo that the waves thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad becauſe they be quiet; ſo he bringeth them unto their deſired haven.

31 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him alſo in the congregation of the people, and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderneſſe, and the water-ſprings into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrenneſſe, for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein.

† Hebr. ſaltneſſe.

35 * He turneth the wilderneſſe into a ſtanding water, and dry ground into water-ſprings.

* Iſa. 41, 18.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation:

37 And ſowe the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.

38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly, and ſuffereth not their cattel to decreaſe.

39 Again they are miniſhed and brought low through oppreſſion, affliction and ſorrow.

40 * He poureth contempt upon princes, and cauſeth them to wander in the ‡ wilderneſſe, *where* there *is* no way.

* Job 12, 21. ‡ Or, void place.

41 * Yet ſetteth he the poor on high ‡ from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.

* 1 Sam. 2, 8. Pſalm 113. 7, 8. ‡ Or, after.

42 * The righteous ſhall ſee *it*, and rejoyce; and all * iniquity ſhall ſtop her mouth.

* Job 22, 19. * Job 5, 16.

43 Whoſo *is* wiſe, and will obſerve thoſe things, even they ſhall underſtand the loving kindneſſe of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 *David encourageth himſelf to praiſe God.* 5 *He prayeth for Gods aſſiſtance according to his promiſe.* 11 *His confidence in Gods help.*

A ſong *or* pſalm of David.

O God my heart is fixed, I will ſing and give praiſe, even with my glory.

2 Awake pſaltery and harp: I *my ſelf* will awake early.

3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will ſing praiſes unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great above the hea-

vens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the ‡clouds.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;
6 * That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand and answer me.
7 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce, I will divide Sechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Judah *is* my law-giver.
9 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.
10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?
11 *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?
12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.
13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

‡ *Or*, skies.
* Psalm 60, 5.

PSAL. CIX.

1 *David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Iudas, devoteth them.* 16 *He sheweth their sin.* 21 *Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help.* 30 *He promiseth thankfulness.*

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.
HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.
2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.
3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and sought against me without a cause.
4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but I *give my self unto* prayer.
5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‡ Satan stand at his right hand.
7 When he shall be judged, let him † be condemned, and let his prayer become sin.
8 Let his dayes be few, *and* * let another take his ‡ office.
9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.
11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.
13 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.
14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.
17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.
18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come † into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth *him*, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
20 *Let* this *be* the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.
21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.
22 For I *am* poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.
24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.
25 I became also a reproch unto them: *when* they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.
26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:
27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD hast done it.
28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoyce.
29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.
31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save *him* † from those that condemn his soul.

† *Heb.* within him.
† *Heb.* from the judges of his soul.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The kingdom*, 4 *The priesthood*, 5 *the conquest*, 7 *and the passion of Christ.*

A psalm of David.
THe * LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.
2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse ‡ from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, * Thou *art* a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedek.
5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shal wound the heads over ‡ many countreys.
7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

* Matth. 22, 44. Mark 12, 36. Luke 20, 42. Acts 2, 34. 1 Cor. 15, 25. Heb. 1, 13.
‡ *Or*, more then the womb of the morning: thou shalt have, &c.
* Heb. 5, 6. and 7, 17.
‡ *Or*, great.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious*, 5 *and gracious works.* 10 *The fear of God breedeth true wisdom.*

† PRaise ye the LORD, I wil praise the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.
2 The works of the LORD *are* great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.
3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and

† *Heb.* Hallelujah.

† *Heb.* mouth of deceit.
† *Hebr.* have opened themselves.
‡ *Or*, an adversary.
† *Hebr.* go out guilty, *or* wicked.
* Acts 1, 20.
‡ *Or*, charge.

and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion.

5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he wil ever be mindfull of his covenant.

6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgement; all his commandments are ſure.

8 They † ſtand faſt for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and uprightneſſe.

9 He ſent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſdom, ‡ a good underſtanding have all they † that do *his commandments*: his praiſe endureth for ever.

† *Heb.* prey.

† *Hebr. are* ſtabliſhed.
* Job 28, 28. Prov. 1. 7. and 9, 10 Eccluſ 1, 16.
‡ *Or*, good ſucceſſe.
† *Heb.* that do them.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlineſſe hath the promiſes of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The proſperity of the godly ſhall be an eye ſore to the wicked.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Bleſſed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His ſeed ſhall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright ſhall be bleſſed.

3 Wealth and riches *ſhall be* in his houſe: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariſeth light in the darkneſſe: *he is* gracious, and full of compaſſion, and righteous.

5 A good man ſheweth favour, and lendeth; he will guide his affairs with † diſcretion.

6 Surely he ſhall not be moved for ever: the righteous ſhall be in everlaſting remembrance.

7 He ſhall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, truſting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* eſtabliſhed, he ſhall not be afraid, until he ſee *his deſire* upon his enemies.

9 * He hath diſperſed, he hath given to the poor; his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever; his horn ſhall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked ſhall ſee *it*, and be grieved; he ſhall gnaſh with his teeth, and melt away: the deſire of the wicked ſhall periſh.

† *Hebr.* Hallelujah, praiſe.

† *Heb.* judgement.

* 2 Cor. 9, 9.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe, O ye ſervants of the LORD, Praiſe the Name of the LORD.

2 * Bleſſed be the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

3 * From the riſing of the ſun unto the going down of the ſame, the LORDS Name *is* to be praiſed.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations, *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the LORD our God, who † dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth *himſelf* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 * He raiſeth up the poor out of the duſt, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may ſet *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep houſe, *and to be* a joyfull mother of children: Praiſe ye the LORD.

† *Hebr.* Hallelujah.

* Dan. 2. 20.

* Mal. 1, 11.

† *Heb.* exalteth *himſelf* to dwell.
* 1 Sam. 2, 8. Pſalm 107, 41.
† *Hebr.* to dwell in an houſe.

PSAL. CXIIII.

1 An exhortation by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

WHen * Iſrael went out of Egypt, the houſe of Jacob, from a people of ſtrange language.

2 Judah was his ſanctuary, *and* Iſrael his dominion.

3 * The ſea ſaw *it*, and fled; * Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams, *and* the little hills like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou ſea, that thou fleddeſt? thou Jordan, that thou waſt driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams, *and* ye little hills like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Jacob:

8 * Which turned the rock into a ſtanding water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

* Exod. 13, 3.

* Exod. 14, 21.
* Joſh. 3, 13.

* Exod. 17, 6. Num. 20, 11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Becauſe God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanity, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be bleſſed for his bleſſings.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy Name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths ſake.

2 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, * Where *is* now their God?

3 * But our God *is* in the heavens, he hath done whatſoever he pleaſed.

4 * Their idols *are* ſilver and gold, the work of mens hands.

5 They have mouthes, but they ſpeak not: eyes have they, but they ſee not.

6 They have ears, but they hear not: noſes have they, but they ſmell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not; neither ſpeak they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like unto them: *ſo is* every one that truſteth in them.

9 O Iſrael, truſt thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their ſhield.

10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt in the LORD: he *is* their help and their ſhield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, truſt in the LORD: he *is* their help and their ſhield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us: he will bleſſe *us*, he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael, he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.

13 He will bleſſe them that fear the LORD, *both* ſmall † and great.

14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more, you and your children.

15 You *are* bleſſed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praiſe not the LORD, neither any that go down into ſilence.

18 * But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praiſe the LORD.

* Pſalm 42, 10. and 79, 10.
* Pſalm 135, 6.
* Pſalm 135, 15.

† *Heb.* with.

* Dan. 2, 20.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The pſalmiſt profeſſeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance. 12 He ſtudieth to be thankfull.

I Love the LORD, becauſe he hath heard my voyce, *and* my ſupplications.

2 Becauſe he hath enclined his ear unto me

me, therefore will I call upon *him* † as long as I live.

† *Heb.* in my dayes.

3 * The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the pains of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and ſorrow.

* Pſalm 18. 5, 6.
† *Hebr.* found me.

4 Then called I upon the Name of the LORD; O LORD I beſeech thee, deliver my ſoul.

5 Gracious *is* the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God *is* mercifull.

6 The LORD preſerveth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy reſt, O my ſoul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 * I beleeved, therefore have I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.

* 2 Cor. 4, 13.

11 I ſaid in my haſte, * All men *are* liars.

* Rom. 3, 4.

12 What ſhall I render unto the LORD, for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of ſalvation, and call upon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes unto the LORD, now in the preſence of all his people.

15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD, *is* the death of his ſaints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I *am* thy ſervant, I *am* thy ſervant, *and* the ſon of thy hand-maid: thou haſt looſed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankſgiving, and will call upon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the preſence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS houſe, in the midſt of thee, O Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy and truth.

O * Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him, all ye people.

* Rom. 15, 11.

2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy.* 5 *The pſalmiſt by his experience ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God.* 19 *Under the type of the pſalmiſt, the coming of Chriſt in his kingdom is expreſſed.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* 1 Chro. 16, 8. Pſal. 106. 1. and 107, 1. and 136, 1.

2 Let Iſrael now ſay, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD ſay, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, *and ſet me* in a large place.

† *Hebr.* out of diſtreſſe.

6 * The LORD *is* † on my ſide, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

* Pſalm 56. 4, 11. Heb. 13, 6.
† *Heb.* for me.

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore ſhall I ſee *my deſire* upon them that hate me.

8 *It is* better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

9 * *It is* better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes.

* Pſalm 146, 2.

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them.

† *Heb.* cut them off.

11 They compaſſed me about, yea, they compaſſed me about: but in the Name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.

† *Heb.* cut down.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong, and is become my ſalvation.

* Exod. 15, 2. Iſa. 12, 2.

15 The voice of rejoycing and ſalvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened me ſore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteouſneſſe, I will go in to them, *and* I will praiſe the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous ſhall enter.

21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me, and art become my ſalvation.

22 * The ſtone *which* the builders refuſed, is become the head *ſtone* of the corner.

* Matth. 21, 42. Mark 12, 10. Luke 20, 17. Act. 4, 11. 1 Pet. 2, 4.

23 † This is the LORDS doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.

† *Heb.* this is from the LORD.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperity.

26 * Bleſſed *be* he that cometh in the Name of the LORD: we have bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.

* Matth. 21, 9.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath ſhewed us light, binde the ſacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praiſe thee; *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX

This pſalm containeth ſundry prayers, praiſes, and profeſſions of obedience.

ALEPH.

B Leſſed *are* the ‡ undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

‡ *Or*, perfect, or ſincere.

2 Bleſſed *are* they that keep his teſtimonies, *and that* ſeek him with the whole heart.

3 They alſo do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou haſt commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy ſtatutes!

6 Then ſhall I not be aſhamed, when I have reſpect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praiſe thee with uprightneſſe of heart, when I ſhall have learned † thy righteous judgements.

† *Heb.* judgements of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 I will keep thy ſtatutes: O forſake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall ſhall a young man cleanſe his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy law.

19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproch and contempt, for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* † my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precpets: so shall I talk of thy wonderous works.

28 My soul † melteth for heavinesse: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me*.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it *unto* the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments, for therein, do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousnesse.

37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: *even* thy salvation according to thy word.

42 ‡ So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk † at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my self in thy commandments which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my self.

53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me: because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I have said, that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy † favour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The ‡ bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgements

63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease, *but* I delight in thy law.

71 *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.

72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then thousands of gold and silver.

IOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They

† *Hebr.* reveal.
* Gen. 47, 9. 1 Chron. 29. 15. Psalm 39. 12. Heb. 11, 13.
† *Hebr.* men of my counsel.
* Psalm 25, 4. and 27, 11. and 86, 11.
† *Hebr.* droppeth.
† *Hebr.* make to passe.
‡ *Or*, so shall I answer him that reproveth me in a thing.
† *Hebr.* at large.
† *Hebr.* face.
‡ *Or*, companies.
* Psalm 39, 10. Prov. 8, 11.

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* † right, and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.

† Or, righteousnesse.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be † for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

† Heb. to comfort me.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversly with me without a cause; *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee, turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments *are* † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

† Heb. faithfulnesse.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindnesse, so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is setled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulnesse is † unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth.

† Hebr. to generation and generation. † Heb. standeth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.

92 Unlesse thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I *am* thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection; *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they *are* ever with me.

† Hebr. i. as ever with me.

99 I have more understanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I understand more then the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.

103 * How sweet are thy words unto my † taste! *yea, sweeter* then honey to my mouth.

* Psalm 19, 10. † Hebr. palate.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN

105 Thy word *is* a ‡ lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

‡ Or, candle.

106 I have sworn, and *I* will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements

109 My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have enclined mine heart † to perform thy statutes alway, *even* unto the end.

† Heb. to do.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou *art* my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 * Depart from me, ye evil doers; for I will keep the commandments of my God.

* Matth. 7, 23.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe, and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.

119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I love thy testimonies.

† Heb. causest to cease.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave me not to mine oppressours.

122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am* thy servant, give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.

127 * Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea above fine gold.

* Psalm 19, 10. Prov. 8, 11.

128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right; *and* I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderfull: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me, † as thou usest to do unto those that love thy Name.

† Hebr. according to the custome towards those, &c.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, *are* † righteous, and very † faithfull

† *Hebr.* righteousnesse.

† *Hebr.* faithfulnesse.

139 * My zeal hath † consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

* Psalm 69, 9. Ioh. 2, 17.

140 Thy word *is* very † pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

† *Hebr.* cut me off.

† *Hebr.* tried or refined.

141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an everlasting righteousnesse, and thy law *is* the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandements *are* my delights.

† *Heb.* found me.

144 The righteousnes of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with *my* whole heart, hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cryed unto thee, save me, ‡ and I shall keep thy testimonies.

‡ *Or,* that I may keep.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindnesse: O LORD quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou *art* neer, O LORD: and all thy commandments *are* truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

156 ‡ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.

‡ *Or,* many.

157 Many *are* my persecutours, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindnesse.

160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.

† *Heb.* the beginning of thy word *is* true.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and † nothing shall offend them.

† *Hebr.* they shall have no stumbling block.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come neer before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law *is* my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 David prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.

A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‡ What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be † done unto thee, thou false tongue?

‡ *Or,* what shall the deceitfull tongue give unto thee? or what shall it profit thee?

† *Heb.* added.

4 ‡ Sharp arrowes of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

‡ *Or,* It is as the sharp arrowes of the mightie *man* with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, *that* I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* ‡ *for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

‡ *Or,* a man of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

A Song of degrees.

‡ I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hils from whence cometh my help.

‡ *Or,* shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?

2 * My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

* Psalm 124, 8.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day; nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evill: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

† *Hebr.* do sit.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy wals, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.

A song of degrees.

Vnto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eye of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIV.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

A song of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers; the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 * Our help *is* in the Name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

* Psalm 121, 2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

† *Hebr.* wickedness.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and propheseth the good successe thereof.

A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

† *Hebr.* returned the returning of Zion.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them.

† *Hebr.* hath magnified to do with them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sowe in tears, shall reap in ‡ joy.

‡ *Or*, singing.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‡ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

‡ *Or*, seed-basket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

A song of degrees ‡ for Solomon.

‡ *Or*, of Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that † build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

† *Hebr.* are builders of it in it.

2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.

† *Hebr.* hath filled his quiver with them.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they ‡ shall speak with the enemies in ¶ gate.

‡ *Or*, shall subdue, *as* psalm 18. 47. *or* destroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

A song of degrees.

BLesſed *is* every one that feareth the LORD, that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the church are cursed.

A song of degrees.

‡ MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:

‡ *Or*, much.

2 Many

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth, yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous; he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *upon* the housetops; which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you; we bless you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiveness with thee: that thou maiest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait: and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord more then they that watch for the morning: ‡ *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

‡ *Or,* which watch unto the morning.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor my eyes lofty; neither do I † exercise my self in great matters, nor in things too † high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my self as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for ever.

† *Hebr.* walk.
† *Hebr.* wonderfull.
† *Hebr.* my soul.
† *Hebr.* from now.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

A song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor go up into my bed.

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Until I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

† *Hebr.* habitations.

8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness: and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The Lord hath sworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it: * Of the fruit of † thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwel, for I have desired it.

15 I will ‡ abundantly blesse her provision: I will satisfie her poor with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: & her saints shal shout aloud for joy.

17 * There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a ‡ lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

* 2 Chron. 5.41. Num. 10. 35.
* 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 King. 8, 25 2 Chron. 6. 16. Luk. 1.69. Act. 2.30.
† *Hebr.* thy belly.
‡ *Or,* surely.
* Luk. 1.69.
‡ *Or,* candle.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

A song of degrees of David.

BEhold how good and how pleasant *it is*, for brethren to dwell † together in unity.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

† *Hebr.* even together.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands ‡ *in* the sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, blesse thee out of Zion.

‡ *Or,* in holinesse.

PSAL. CXXXV.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercie, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgements. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.

8 * Who smote the first-born of Egypt † both of men and beast.

* Jer. 10. 13. Exod. 12. 29.
† *Hebr.* from man unto beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 * Who smote great nations: and slew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og, king of Bashan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 * And gave their land *for* an heritage: an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people; and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 * The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

16 They *have* mouths, but they speak not: eyes *have* they, but they see not.

17 They *have* eares, but they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 * To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

6 * To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

8 The sun † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 * To him which divided the Red-sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 * But † overthrew Pharaoh and his host in ỹ Red-sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

16 * To him which led his people thorow the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

18 * And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

20 * And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

21 * And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembred us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

1 *The constancy of the Iews in captivity.* 7 *The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.*

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sate down, yea, we wept when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us † a song, and they that † wasted us, *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth, if I prefer not Jerusalem above † my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem; who said, † Raise it, raise it, even to ỹ foundation therof.

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

9 * Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 *David praiseth God for the truth of his word.* 4 *He propheseth that the kings of the earth shal praise God* 7 *He professeth his confidence in God.*

A psalm of David.

I * Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL.

* Num. 21. 2. and 4. 25, 26, 34, 35.
* Iosh. 12. 7.
† *Hebr.* to generation, and generation.
* Psal. 115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10.
* Psal. 106. 1. 107. 1. & 118. 1.
* Gen. 1. 1.
* Gen. 1. 6. Ier. 10. 12.
* Gen. 1. 14.
† *Hebr.* for the rulings by day.
* Exod. 12. 29.
* Exod. 13. 17.
* Exod. 14. 21. 22.
* Exod. 14. 28.
† *Hebr.* shaked off.
* Exod. 15. 22.
* Deut. 29. 7. Psal. 135. 10. and 11.
* Num. 21. 33.
* Num. 21. 33. Iosh. 12. 7.
† *Hebr.* the words of a song.
Hebr. laid us on heaps.
Hebr. land of a stranger.
† *Hebr.* the head of my joy
† *Hebr.* make bare.
Obad. 2. 13.
† *Hebr.* wasted.
Hebr. that recompenseth unto thee thy deed
the rock.
* Psal. 119. 46.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 *David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence,* 17 *and for his infinite mercies.* 19 *He defieth the wicked* 23 *He prayeth for sincerity.*

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

O LORD thou hast searched me, and known *me.*

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising: thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou ‡ compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my ways.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before: and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 * If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 * If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkness † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers womb.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made, marvellous *are* thy works: and *that* my soul knoweth † right well.

15 My ‡ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect, and in thy book † all my members were written, † *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God: how great is the sum of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloodie men:

20 For they speak against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg.* 8 *He prayeth against them.* 12 *He comforteth himself by confidence in God.*

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evill man: preserve me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* war.

3 * They have sharpned their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me and cords, they have spread a net by the way side: they have set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation: thou hast covered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device, ‡ *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not an † evill speaker be established in the earth: evill shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy Name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 *David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable,* 3 *his conscience sincere,* 7 *and his life safe from snares.*

A psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me, give ear unto my voyce when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evill thing, to practise wicked works, with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‡ Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse: and let him reprove me, *it shall be* an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth; as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets: whilest that I withall † escape.

‡ Or, winnoweit.

* Amos 9.2,3,4.

* Job 26,6. Hebr. 4, 13.

† Hebr. darkneth not.

† Hebr. as is the darknes, so is the light

† Hebr. greatly.

‡ Or, strength, or body.

† Heb. all of them.

† Heb. what dayes they should be fashioned.

* Psal. 40,6.

† Hebr. way of pain, or, grief.

† Heb. man of violences.

* Rom. 3, 4. Psal. 58, 5.

‡ Or, let them not be exalted.

† Hebr. a man of tongue, or an evill-speaker, a wicked man of violence be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow.

† Hebr. directed.

‡ Or, let the righteous smite me kindely, and reprove me, let not their precious oil break my head, &c.

† Hebr. make not my soul bare.

† Hebr. passe over.

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

‡ Maschil of David: A prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 ‡ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soul.

5 I cryed unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliver me from my persecutours: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

‡ *Or*, a Psalm of David giving instruction.

‡ *Or*, look on the right hand and see.

† *Hebr.* perished from me.

† *Hebr.* no man sought after my soul.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 *David prayeth for favour in judgement.* 3 *He complaineth of his griefs.* 5 *He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer.* 7 *He prayeth for grace,* 9 *for deliverance,* 10 *for sanctification,* 12 *for destruction of his enemies.*

A psalm of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answer me, *and* in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for in * thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darknesse, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: ‡ lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindnesse in the morning, for in thee do I trust, cause me to know the way wherein I should walk: for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy Spirit *is* good: lead me into the land of uprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

* Exod. 34,7. Rom. 3, 20. Gal. 2, 16.

‡ *Or*, for I am become like, &c.

† *Hebr.* hide me with thee.

PSAL. CXLIV.

1 *David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man* 5 *He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies.* 9 *He promiseth to praise God.* 11 *He prayeth for the happy state of the kingdom.*

A psalm of David.

BLessed *be* the LORD my † strength, which teacheth my hands † to war, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 * ‡ My goodnesse, and my fortresse, my high tower, and my deliverer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.

3 * LORD, what *is* man that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoak.

6 * Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children,

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God, upon a psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth ‡ salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtfull sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth, *that* our daughters *may be* as corner stones: † polished *after* the similitude of a palace.

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of store: *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen *may be* † strong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

15 * Happy *is* that people that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is* that people whose God is the LORD.

† *Hebr.* my rock.

† *Hebr.* to the war, &c.

* 2 Sam. 22, 3. and 35. and 49. verses.

‡ *Or*, my mercie.

* Job 7, 7. Psal. 8, 5. Heb. 2, 6.

* Psal. 9, 6. Job 4, 2.

* Psalm 8. 13. 14.

† *Hebr.* hands.

‡ *Or*, victorie.

† *Hebr.* cut.

† *Hebr.* from kind to kinde.

† *Hebr.* able to bear burdens, or loaden with flesh.

* Psalm 33, 12. and 65, 4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 *David praiseth God for his fame,* 8 *for his goodnesse,* 11 *for his kingdom,* 14 *for his providence,* 17 *for his saving mercy.*

Davids *psalm* of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I blesse thee; and I will praise thy Name for ever and ever.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: † and his greatnesse is unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty: and of thy wondrous † works.

6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: & I will † declare thy greatnesse.

† *Hebr.* and of his greatnes there is no search.

† *Hebr.* things, *or* words.

† *Hebr.* declare it.

7 They

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodnesse: and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and † of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts: and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom *is* † an everlasting kingdom: and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all ‡ wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his waies: and ‡ holy in all his works.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him: to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God. 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, justice, mercy, and kingdom, is onely worthy to be trusted.

† PRaise ye the Lord: praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

3 * Put not your trust in princes: *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there is* no ‡ help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his help: whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 *Which* made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 *Which* executeth judgement for the oppressed, *which* giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers, he releeveth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 * The LORD shall reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy. 7 To praise him for his providence: 12 To praise him for his blessings upon the kingdom, 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

PRaise ye the LORD: for it *is* good to sing praises unto our God: for it *is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the out-casts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth up their † wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the stars: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his understanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving, sing praises upon the harp unto our God.

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth: who maketh grasse to grow upon the mountains.

9 * He giveth to the beast his food: *and* to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him: in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem, praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He sheweth † his word unto Jacob: his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation, and as for *his* judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestiall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in ŷ heights.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sun and moon: praise him all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens: and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth: ye dragons, and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour: stormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Moun-

* Exo. 34.6.7. Num. 14. 18. Psal. 86. 5, 15. and 103.8.
† *Heb.* great in mercy.
† *Hebr.* a kingdom of all ages.
‡ *Or,* look unto thee.
‡ *Or,* mercifull or, bountifull
† *Hebr.* Halelujah.
* Psal. 118.8,9.
‡ *Or,* salvation.
* Exod. 15.18.
† *Heb.* griefs.
† *Heb.* of his understanding there is no number.
* Iob 38.3. Psal. 104. 27.28.
† *Hebr.* who maketh thy border peace.
† *Hebr.* fat of wheat.
† *Hebr.* his words.
† *Hebr.* Halelujah.

9 Mountains and all hills: fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying fowl.

† *Hebr.* birds of wing.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people, princes and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.

† *Hebr.* exalted.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints: even the children of Israel, a people neer unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church to rule the consciences of men.*

† PRaise ye the LORD: sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.

† *Hebr.* Haleluiah.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his Name ‡ in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrell and harp.

‡ *Or*, with the pipe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two-edged sword in their hand,

† *Hebr.* in their throat.

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen: *and* punishments upon the people.

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: This honour *have* all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

* Deut. 7, 1.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

† *Hebr.* Haleluiah.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‡ trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

‡ *Or*, cornet.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and ‡ dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs

‡ *Or*, pipe

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

The PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and beleeve his word. 10 To avoid the entisings of sinners. 20 Wisdom complaineth of her contempt: 24 She threatneth her contemners.*

The Proverbs of Solomon the Son of David, king of Israel,

2 To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding.

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgement, and † equity.

† *Hebr.* equities.

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‡ discretion.

‡ *Or*, advisement.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsells:

6 To understand a proverb, and ‡ the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

‡ *Or*, an eloquent speech.

7 ¶ * The fear of the LORD *is* ‡ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.

* Job 28, 28. Psal. 111, 10. Chap. 9, 10.

‡ *Or*, the Principal part.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

† *Hebr.* an adding.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive, as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse.

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them, refrain thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feet run to evill, and make haste to shed blood.

* Isa. 59, 7. Rom. 3, 15.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

† *Hebr.* in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisdom crieth out, she * uttereth her voice in the streets:

† *Hebr.* wisdoms, that is, excellent wisdom.

* Chap. 8, 1.

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof, behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ * Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

* Isaiah 65, 12. and 66, 4. Jer. 7, 13. Ezek. 8, 18.

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mock when your fear cometh,

27 * When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a wirlwind; when distresse and anguish cometh upon you:

* Job 27, 9 Isa 1, 15. Jer. 11, 11. and 14, 12. * Mi. 3, 4.

28 * Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the fear of the LORD.

30 They

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the ‡ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me, shal dwel safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evill.

‡ *Or,* cale of the simple

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisdom promiseth godlinesse to her children,* 10 *and safety from evill company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee.

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding:

3 Yea, if thou cryest after knowledge, *and* † liftest up thy voyce for understanding.

4 * If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he *is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity: *yea,* every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evill man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightnesse, to walk in the wayes of darknesse.

14 Who rejoyce to do evill, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths:

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, *even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words:

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead:

19 None that go unto her, return again; neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, & keep the paths of the righteous.

21 * For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shalbe ‡ rooted out of it.

† *Hebr.* liftest thy voyce.
* Matth. 13.44.
* Jam. 1.5. 1 Kang. 3.9.
* Chap. 5.3. and 7.5.
* Psal. 37.30. * Iob 18.17. Psal. 104. 35.
‡ *Or,* pluckt up.

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 5 *to faith,* 7 *to mortification,* 9 *to devotion,* 11 *to patience,* 13 *The happy gain of wisdom.* 19 *The power,* 21 *and the benifits of wisdom.* 27 *An exhortation to charitablenesse,* 30 *peaceablenesse,* 31 *and contentednesse.* 33 *The cursed state of the wicked.*

MY son, forget not my law: * but let thine heart keep my commandments:

2 For length of daies, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee; * binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 * So shalt thou find favour, and ‡ good understanding in the sight of God, and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths

7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine own eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from evil:

8 It shall be † health to thy navel, and † marrow to thy bones.

9 * Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase

10 * So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shal burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ * My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the son, *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and † the man *that* getteth understanding.

14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof, then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse, and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay-hold upon her, *and* happy *is* every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisedom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he ‡ established the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up: and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion:

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 * Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the Lord shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from † them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour; Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give, when thou hast it by thee.

29 ‡ Devise not evill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ * Envie thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.

† *Hebr.* yeers of life.
* Exod. 13.9. Deu. 6.8.
* Psal. 111.10.
‡ *Or,* good successe.
* 1 Chro. 28.9.
* Rom. 12.16.
† *Hebr.* Medicine.
† *Hebr.* watering, or, moistening.
* Exod. 23.19. and 34.26 Deut. 26. 2. &c. Mal. 3. 10. &c. Luke 14. 13.
* Deut. 28. 8.
* Job 5. 17. Hebrews 12. 5. Apoc. 3. 19.
† *Hebr.* the man that draweth out understanding.
* Iob 28. 15. &c. Psal. 19. 10. Prov. 8. ver. 10. and 19. & 16. 16.
‡ *Or,* prepared.
* Psal. 37. 24. & 91. 12.
† *Hebr.* owners thereof.
‡ *Or,* practise no evill.
* Psal. 37. 1.
† *Hebr.* a man of violence.
* Psal. 25. 13.

33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

34 * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory, but shame † shall be the promotion of fools.

* Mal. 2.2.
* Iam. 4.6. 1 Pet. 5.5.
† *Hebr.* exalteth the fools.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Solomon to perswade obedience.* 3 *sheweth what instruction he had of his parents,* 5 *to study wisdom,* 14 *and to shun the path of the wicked.* 20 *He exhorteth to faith,* 23 *and sanctification.*

HEar, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers son, * tender and onely *beloved* in the sight of my mother.

4 * He taught me also, and said unto me; Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her and shee shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom is the principall thing, *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting, get understanding.

8 Exhalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou doest embrace her.

9 * She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace, ‡ a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings, and the yeers of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitned, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not go; keep her, for shee is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evill men.

15 Avoid it, passe not by it, turn from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away unlesse they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words, encline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart;

22 For they are life unto *those* that finde them, and † health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look strait before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‡ and let all thy wayes be established.

27 * Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left; remove thy foot from evill.

* 1 Chro. 29.1.
* 1 Chro. 28.9.
* Chap. 2.9. ‡ *Or*, she shall compasse thee with a crown of glory.
* Psal. 91.11, 12, 10, 15.
* Psal. 1.1.
† *Hebr.* medicine † *Hebr.* above all keeping, † *Hebr.* froward-nesse of mouth, and perverseness of lips. ‡ *Or*, all thy wayes shall be ordered aright.
* Deut. 5.32.

CHAP. V.

1 *Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom.* 3 *He sheweth the mischief of whoredom and riot.* 15 *He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberality, and chastitie.* 22 *The wicked are overtaken with their own sins.*

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, *and* bow thine ear to my understanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ * For the lips of a strange *woman* drop *as* an hony comb, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oil:

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two edged sword.

5 * Her feet go down to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the dore of her house:

9 Least thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeers unto the cruell:

10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger;

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof!

13 And have not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost in all evill, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the loving hind and pleasant roe: let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † ravished alwayes with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 * For the wayes of men *are* before the eyes of the LORD: and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his † sins.

23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall go astray.

* Chap. 2.16. and 6.24. † *Hebr.* palate.
* Chap. 7.27.
† *Hebr.* thy strength.
† *Hebr.* water thee. † *Hebr.* erre thou alwayes in her love.
* Iob 31. 4 and 34. 21. Chap. 15. 3. Ier. 16. 17. and 32. 19.
† *Hebr.* sin.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Against suretiship,* 6 *idlenesse,* 12 *and mischievousnesse.* 16 *Seven things hatefull to God.* 20 *The blessings of obedience.* 25 *The mischiefs of whoredome.*

MY son, if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thy self when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy self, and ‡ make sure thy friend.

‡ *Or*, so shalt thou prevail with thy friend

4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy self as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise.

7 Which having no guid, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 * How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

* Chap. 13. 4. and 20. 4. and 24. 33.

10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.

11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnes *is* in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he † soweth discord.

† *Hebr.* casteth forth.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination † unto him:

† *Hebr.* of his soul.

17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood.

† *Hebr.* haughty eyes

18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, * feet ŷ be swift in running to mischief.

* Rom. 3. 15.

19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies: and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My son, keep thy fathers commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

* Chap. 1. 8.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 * For the commandment *is* a ‡ lamp, and the law is light: and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life:

* Psal. 19. 9. and 119. 105.

‡ *Or*, candle.

24 To * keep thee from the evill woman, from the flattery ‡ of the tongue of a strange woman.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 5. 3. and 7. 5.

25 * Lust not after her beauty in thy heart, neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

‡ *Or*, of the strange tongue.

26 For by means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

* Matth. 5. 28.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt.

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent

† *Hebr.* the woman of a man, or a mans wife.

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfie his soul, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seven fold, he shall give all ŷ substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh † understanding: he that doth it, destroyeth his own soul.

† *Hebr.* heart.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproch shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he wil not spare in ŷ day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regard any ransome; neither will he rest content, though thou give many gifts.

† *Hebr.* he will not accept the face of any ransome.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kinde familiarity with wisdom* 6 *In an exemple of his own experience, he sheweth* 10 *the cunning of a whore.* 22 *and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton.* 24 *He dehorteth from such wickednesse.*

MY son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 * Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.

* Deut. 6. 8. & 11. 18. chap. 3. 3.

3 Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister, and call understanding *thy* kinswoman,

5 * That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

* Chap. 5. 3.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked thorow my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a young man void of understanding,

† *Hebr.* the sons.

8 Passing through the street neer her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight, † in the evening, in the black and dark night.

† *Hebr.* in the evening of the day.

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.

11 (* She is loud and stubborn, her feet abide not in her house:

* Chap. 9. 13.

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said unto him,

† *Hebr.* she strengthened her face, and said.

14 I *have* † peace-offerings with me: this day have I payed my vowes.

† *Hebr.* peace-offerings are upon me.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes and cynamon,

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until ŷ morning, let us solace our selves with loves.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey.

20 He hath taken a bag of mony † with him, *and* will come home at ‡ the day appointed.

† *Hebr.* in his hand.

‡ *Or*, the new moon.

21 With much fair speech she causeth him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks,

† *Hebr.* suddenly.

23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.

* Chap. 2. 18. and 5. 5.

27 * Her house *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The fame, 6 and evidency of wisdom.* 10 *The excellency* 12 *the nature,* 15 *the power,* 18 *the riches,* 22 *and the eternity of wisdom,* 32 *wisdom is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.*

DOth * not wisdom cry: and understanding put forth her voyce?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voyce *is* to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnesse, *there is* nothing † froward or perverse in them.

9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth: and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver: and knowledge rather then choyce gold.

11 * For wisdom *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with ‡ prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride and arrogancy, and the evill way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Councell *is* mine, and sound wisdom; I *am* understanding, I *have* strength.

15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall finde me.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice silver.

20 I ‡ lead in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the paths of judgement:

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance: & I will fill their treasures.

22 The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were settled: before the hils was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‡ fields, nor the ‡ highest part of the dust of the world:

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set ‡ a compasse upon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthned ŷ fountains of ŷ deep:

29 * When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandment: when he appointed the foundation of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing alwayes before him.

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth: and my delights *were* with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed * *are they that* keep my wayes.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall † obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The discipline,* 4 *and doctrine of wisdom.* 13 *The custom,* 16 *and errour of folly.*

WIsdom hath builded her house: she hath hewn out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beasts; she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city:

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him;

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himself a blot.

8 * Reprove not a scorner lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom; and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

11 * For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeers of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the dore of her house on a seat, in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes:

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him;

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret, is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not ŷ dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe proverbs of Solomon: * A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son *is* the heavinesse of his mother.

2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

3 * The

* Chap. 8. 20.

† *Hebr.* the abomination of my lips.

† *Hebr.* wreathed

* Iob 28, 15. Psal. 19. 11. cha. 3. 15. & 16. 16.

‡ *Or.* subtilty.

* Chap. 3. 16.

* Chap. 3. 14.

‡ *Or.* walk.

‡ *Or.* open places.

‡ *Or.* the chief part.

‡ *Or.* a circle.

* Gen. 1. 10. Iob 38. 10. Psalm 104. 9.

* Psal. 119, 12. & 128. 1. Luke 11. 28.

† *Hebr.* bring forth.

* Matth. 7. 16.

* Iob 28. 28. Psal. 111. 10. Chap. 1. 7.

* Chap. 10. 7.

* Chap. 7. 11.

† *Hebr.* of secrecies.

* Chap. 15. 20.

* Chap. 11. 4.

3 * The

3 * The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoul of the righteous to famiſh: but he caſteth away ‡ the ſubſtance of the wicked.

4 * He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a ſlack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in ſummer, is a wiſe ſon: *but* he that ſleepeth in harveſt, is a ſon that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſſings *are* upon the head of the juſt: but *violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memory of the juſt *is* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The wiſe in heart will receive commandments: but a † prating fool ‡ ſhall fall.

9 * He that walketh uprightly, walketh ſurely: but he that perverteth his wayes ſhall be known.

10 * He that winketh with the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating fool ‡ ſhall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 * Hatred ſtirreth up ſtrifes: but love covereth all ſins.

13 In the lips of him that hath underſtanding, wiſdome is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of † underſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neer deſtruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: the deſtruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſin.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he ‡ refuſeth reproof, ‡ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a ſlander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſin: but he that refraineth his lips, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the juſt is *as* choice ſilver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wiſdom.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

23 * It *is* as a ſport to a fool to do miſchief: but a man of underſtanding *hath* wiſdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it ſhall come upon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an everlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as ſmoak to the eyes, ſo *is* the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 * The fear of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeers of the wicked ſhall be ſhortned.

28 * The hope of the righteous *ſhall be* gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the upright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 * The righteous ſhall never be removed: but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the juſt bringeth forth wiſdom: but the froward tongue ſhal be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A * † False balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a juſt weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride cometh, then cometh ſhame; but with the lowly *is* wiſdom.

3 * The integrity of the upright ſhall guide them: but the perverſneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſnes delivereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhal † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his own wickedneſſe.

6 * The righteouſneſſe of the upright ſhall deliver them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their own* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of unjuſt men periſheth.

8 * The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his ſtead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the juſt be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wiſdom, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of underſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer revealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counſel *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retain riches.

17 The merciful man doth good to his own ſoul: but he that is cruell troubleth his own fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth evil, *purſueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD, but ſuch as are upright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be unpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout, *ſo is* a fair woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 * † The liberall ſoul ſhalbe made fat: and he that watereth ſhallbe watered alſo himſelf.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall be* upon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth favour: but he that ſeeketh miſchief, it ſhall come unto him.

28 He

---

* Pſalm. 37. 25. ‡ *Or*, the wicked for their wickedneſſe. * Chap. 12. 24. * Verſe 11. * Pſal. 112. 6. † *Hebr.* a fool of lips. ‡ *Or*, ſhall be beaten. * Pſalm 23. 4. * Chap. 6. 13. ‡ *Or*, ſhall be beaten. * Chap. 13. 14. * 1 Pet. 4. 8. 1 Cor. 13. 4. † *Hebr.* heart. * Chap. 18. 11. ‡ *Or*, cauſeth to erre. † *Hebr.* of heart. * Chap. 14. 9. * Chap. 9. 11. † *Hebr.* addeth. * Iob 8. 13. & 11. 20. Pſal. 112. 10. * Pſal. 125. 1. & 37. 22. † *Hebr.* froward-neſſes.

* Levit. 19, 36. Deut. 25. 15. Chap. 16. 11. & 20. 10. 23. † *Hebr.* balances of deceit. † *Hebr.* a perfect ſtone. * Chap. 16. 18. & 15. 33. & 18. 12. * Chap. 13. 6. * Chap. 10. 2. Ezek. 7. 19. Zeph. 1. 18. † *Hebr.* rectifie. * Chap. 5. 22. * Chap. 21. 18. * Iob 8. 13. † *Hebr.* deſtitute of heart. † *Hebr.* he that walketh being a tale-bearer. * 1 Kings 12. 7. † *Hebr.* ſhall be ſore broken. † *Hebr.* thoſe that ſtrike hands. † *Hebr.* departeth from. * 2 Cor. 9. 9. † *Hebr.* the ſoul of bleſſing. * Pſal. 7. 17. and 9. 16. and 10. 2. and 37. 7.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the * righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the winde: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth souls *is* wise.

31 * Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the * root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 * The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not; but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom; but he that is † of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised and *hath* a servant, *is* better then he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the ‡ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons, *is* void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth ‡ the net of evill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 † * The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 * A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rendred unto him.

15 * The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkneth unto counsell, *is* wise.

16 A fools wrath is † presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 * He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse, deceit.

18 * There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them ŷ imagine evill: but to the counsellers of peace, *is* joy.

21 There shall no evill happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to ŷ LORD: but they that deal truly, *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but ŷ heart of fools proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 * The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the † slothfull shall be under tribute.

25 * Heavinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoop; but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more ‡ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *shall have* destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsom, and cometh to shame.

6 * Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickednesse overthroweth † the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransom of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: *but the ‡ lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised *is* wisdom.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity shall be diminished; but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, ‡ shall be rewarded.

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 * Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithfull embassadour *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evill.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fools † shall be destroyed.

21 Evill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

24 * He that spareth his rod, hateth his son, but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of

---

*Psal. 1.3. & 92.13. Jer. 17.8.

† *Hebr.* taketh. * 1 Pet. 4.18.

* Chap. 10 25.

* 1 Cor. 11.7.

* Chap. 3.11. and 28.

* Psal. 37. 37. Prov. 11. 21.

‡ *Hebr.* perverse of heart.

‡ *Or*, bowels.

* Chap. 28. 19.

‡ *Or*, the fortresse.

† *Hebr.* the snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.

* Chap. 18. 7.

* Chap. 13. 2.

* Chap. 3. 7.

† *Hebr.* in that day.

* Chap. 14. 5.

* Psal. 57. 5. and 59. 8.

* Chap. 13. 16. & 15. 2.

* Chap. 10. 4.

‡ *Or*, deceitfull.

* Chap. 15. 13.

‡ *Or*, abundant.

* Chap. 12. 14.

* Chap. 11. 3. 5, 6.

† *Hebr.* sin.

* Iob 18. 5. and 21. 17.

‡ *Or*, candle.

* Chap. 10. 2. and 20. 21.

† *Hebr.* with the hand.

‡ *Or*, shall be in peace.

* Chap. 14. 27.

* Chap. 12. 23. and 15. 2.

† *Hebr.* spreadeth.

† *Hebr.* shall be broken.

* Iob 27. 17.

* Chap. 12. 11.

* Chap. 23. 13.

* Psal. 37. 3 and 34. 10.

of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 *He that walketh in his uprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his wayes despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of ȳ foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.

5 *A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not: but *knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at *sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

10 The heart knoweth † his own bitternesse; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 *There is a way which seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heavinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be *filled with his own wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.

15 The simple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth and departeth from evill: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 *The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the † rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: *but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.

22 Do they not erre that devise evill? but mercy & truth *shall be* to them ȳ devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fools *is* folly.

25 *A true witnesse delivereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 *The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath, *is* of great understanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 *He that oppresseth the poor, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednesse: but ȳ righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools, is made known.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach † to any people.

35 The kings favour *is* toward a wise servant, but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A *Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools † poureth out *foolishnesse.

3 *The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evill and the good.

4 † A wholsom tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverſnesse therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 *A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 *The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‡ Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof shall die.

11 *Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 *A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evill: but he that *is* of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 *Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 *Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 *A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothfull man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made † plain.

20 *A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 *Folly *is* joy to him that is † destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 *Without counsell purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.

* Iob 12.4.

* Exod. 20.16. & 23.1. chap. 6. 19. & 12. 17.

* Chap. 8.9.

* Chap. 10. 23. † *Heb.* the bitternesse of his soul.

* Chap. 16. 25.

* Chap. 1. 31.

* Chap. 19.7. † *Hebr.* many are the lovers of the rich.

* Psal. 112.9.

* Vers. 5.

* Chap. 13. 14.

† *Hebr.* short of spirit.

* Chap. 17.5. Matt. 25. 40.

† *Hebr.* to nation.

* Chap. 25.14.

† *Hebr.* belcheth, or, bubbleth.

* Vers. 23. and chap. 12. 23. and 13. 16.

* Iob 34. 2.

Pro. 5.23. Ier. 16. 17 & 32. 19. Heb. 4 13

† *Heb.* the healing of the tongue.

* Chap. 10. 1.

* Chap. 21. 27. Amos 5. 22. Isa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Ier. 6. 20. and 7. 22.

‡ *Or*, instruction, &c.

* Iob 26. 6.

* Chap. 17 22. Psal. 37 16. 1 Tim. 6. 6. chap. 16. 8.

* Chap. 17. 1.

* Chap. 26. 21. & 29. 22.

† *Hebr.* is raised up as a causey.

* Chap. 10 1.

* Chap. 10. 23. † *Heb.* void of heart.

* See chap. 11. Vers. 14.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure *are* † pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts, shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evill things.

29 * The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuse ‡ instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that ‡ heareth reproof, † getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom, and * before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‡ preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of man *are* clean in his own eyes; but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * ‡ Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: * yea even the wicked for the day of evill.

5 * Every one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD, *though* hand *joyn* in hand, he shall not be † unpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: & by ŷ fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better is a little without righteousnesse, then great revenues without right.

9 * A mans heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

11 * A just weight & balance *are* ŷ LORDS, † all the weights of the bag are his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 * How much better is it to get wisdom then gold? and to get understanding rather to be chosen then silver?

17 The high way of the upright *is* to depart from evill: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 ‡ He that handleth a matter wisely shall finde good: and whoso * trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 * Understanding *is* a well-spring of life unto him that hath *it*: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are *as* an hony-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth † craveth it of him.

27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man intiseth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evill to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 He that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * *is* a dry morsell, and quietnesse therewith, then an house full of ‡ sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for silver, & the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth ŷ hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giveth ear to a noughty tongue.

5 * Whoso mocketh the poor, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † unpunished.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crown of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much lesse do † lying lips a prince.

8 * A gift is *as* a † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 * He that covereth a transgression ‡ seeketh love: but he that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.

10 ‡ A reproof entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evill man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso * rewardeth evill for good, evill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth fool an hundred times. * Rom. 12.17. 1 Thes. 5.15.

† *Heb.* in his season.
* Phil. 3.20. Col. 3. 2.
* Chap. 12.7. and 14. 11.
* Chap. 6.18.
† *Hebr.* words of pleasantnesse.
* Psa. 34. 16. and 145. 8.
‡ *Or*, correction.
‡ *Or*, obeyeth.
† *Hebr.* possesseth an heart.
* Chap. 18. 12.
* Vers. 9. and chap. 19.21. & 20.24. Ier. 10.23.
‡ *Or*. disposings.
* Chap. 21. 2.
* Psal. 37.10. & 55.23. Mat. 6. 25 Luk. 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5.7
† *Hebr.* roll.
* Iob 21. 30.
* Chap. 6. 7. and 8. 13.
† *Hebr.* held innocent.
* Psal. 37. 16.
* Chap. 15. 16.
* Vers. 1.
† *Hebr.* divination.
* Levit. 19: 36. chap. 11. 1.
† *Hebr.* all the stones.
* Chap. 19. 12.
* Chap. 8. 11.
* Chap. 12. 2. and 18. 22.
‡ *Or*, he that understandeth a matter.
* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 9. & 125. 1. Isa. 30. 18. Jer. 17. 7.
* Chap. 13. 14.
† *Hebr.* maketh wise.
* Chap. 4. 22.
† *Hebr.* the soul of him that laboureth.
† *Hebr.* boweth unto him.
† *Hebr.* a man of Belial.
* Chap. 6. 14, 19. & 15. 18. & 26. 21. & 29. 22.
† *Hebr.* sendeth forth.
* Chap. 15, 17.
‡ *Or*, good cheer.
* Psal. 26. 2. ch. 27. 21 Jer. 17. 10 Mal. 3. 3.
* Chap. 14. 31.
† *Hebr.* held innocent.
* Psal. 127. 4. & 128. 3.
† *Hebr.* a lip of excellency
† *Hebr.* a lip of lying.
* Chap. 18. 16.
† *Hebr.* a stone of grace.
* Chap. 10. 12.
‡ *Or*, procureth.
‡ *Or*, a reproof entereth more a wiseman, then to strike a fool. 1 Pet. 3. 9.

letteth out water: therefore leave off contention before it be medled with.

15 * He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just: even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*.

17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

18 * A man void of † understanding striketh hands, *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue, falleth into mischief.

21 * He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 * A merry heart doth good ‡ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom, to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 * Wisdom *is* before him that hath understanding: but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A foolish son *is* a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just is not good, *nor* to strike princes for iniquity.

27 * He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of ‡ an excellent spirit.

28 * Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man having ‡ separated himself, seeketh *and* intermedleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy, reproch.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the wel-spring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.

5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 * A fools mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

8 * The words of a ‡ tale-bearer *are* ‡ as wounds, and they go down † into the innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull, in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 * The Name of the LORD is a strong tower, the righteous runneth into it; and is safe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 * Before destruction the heart of a man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that † answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his own cause, *seemeth* just, but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended is *harder to be won* then a strong city; and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

20 * A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue, and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 * *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing; and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.

24 A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

* BEtter *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips and is a fool.

2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good, and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way, and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 * A false witness shall not be † unpunished: and he *that* speaketh lies, shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man *is* a friend to † him that giveth gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good.

9 * A false witness shall not be unpunished: and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much lesse * for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 * The ‡ discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to passe over transgression.

12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his favour *is* as dew upon the grasse.

13 * A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are * a continuall dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers, and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall * suffer hunger.

16 * He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul: *but* he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

17 * He

---

* Exod. 23. 7. Isa. 5. 23. chap. 24. 24.
* Chap. 18. 24.
* Chap. 6. 1. and 11. 15.
† *Heb.* heart.
† *Heb.* the froward of heart.
* Chap. 10. 1.
* Chap. 15. 13. & 12. 25.
‡ *Or*, to a medicine.
* Eccles. 2. 14. and 8. 1.
* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. & 19. 13.
* Iam. 1. 19.
‡ *Or*, a cool spirit.
* Iob 13. 5.
‡ *Or*, he that separateth himself, seeketh according to his desire, and intermedleth in every businesse.
* Chap. 20. 5.
* Chap. 24. 23. Lev. 19. 15 Deu. 1. 17 & 16. 19.
* Chap. 10. 14. & 12. 13. & 13. 3.
* Chap. 12. 18. & 26. 22.
‡ *Or*, whisperer.
‡ *Or*, like as when men are wounded.
† *Hebr.* chambers.
* Psal. 18. 2. and 27. 1. and 28. 2. and 144. 2.
† *Hebr.* is set aloft.
* Chap. 10. 15.
* Chap. 16. 18. and 15. 33.
† *Hebr.* returneth a word.
* Chap. 17. 8.
* Chap. 12. 14. and 13. 2.
* Chap. 19. 14.
* Iam. 2. 1.
* Chap. 17. 17.
* Chap. 28. 6.
* Chap. 14. 20.
* Exod. 23. 1. Deut 19 16. Prov. 6. 9. & 21. 28.
† *Hebr.* held innocent.
† *Hebr.* a man of gifts.
* Chap. 14. 20.
† *Hebr.* in heart.
* Vers. 5.
* Eccles. 10. 1. Prov. 30. 32.
* Chap. 14. 29.
‡ *Or*, prudence.
* Chap. 16. 15. & 20. 2. and 28. 15.
* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. & 17. 21. & 23. and Chap. 23. 9.
* Chap. 27. 15.
* Chap. 28. 22.
* Chap. 10. 4. and 20. 13.
* Luke 11. 28.

17 * He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD, and † that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

18 * Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare ‡ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must † *do* it again.

20 Hear counsell and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many devices in a mans heart: nevertheless, the councel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindness: and a poor man *is* better then a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will be ware; and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.

2 * The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be medling.

4 * The sluggard will not plow, by reason of the ‡ cold: therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 * Counsell in the heart of man is *like* deep water: but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own ‡ goodness: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evill with his eyes.

9 * Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 * † Divers weights, *and* divers † measures, both of them *are* like abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 * The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 * Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewell.

16 * Take his garment that is surety *for a* stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravell.

18 * Every purpose is established by counsell: and with good advice make war.

19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‡ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his ‡ lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompense evill: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 * Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and a † false balance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make enquiry.

26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of men *is* the ‡ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 * The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueness of a wound † cleanseth away evill: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

* Chap. 16. 31. † *Hebr.* is a purging medicine against evill.

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 * Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondreth the hearts.

3 * To do justice and judgement is more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice.

4 * † An high look, and a proud heart, *and* ‡ the blowing of the wicked, *is* sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousnesse: but of every one that is hasty, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them: because they refuse to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a † brawling woman in † a wide house.

10 * The soul of the wicked desireth evill: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 * When

* Matth. 19. 42. & 25. 40.
a Cor. 9. 6. and 7.
‡ *Or*, his deed.
* Chap. 13. 24. & 23. 13.
‡ *Or*, to his destruction, *or*, to cause him to die.
† *Hebr.* adde.
* Iob 23. 13. Psal. 33. 10, 11. Prov. 16. 1. and 9. Isa. 46. 10
* Chap. 15. 12. & 26. 13. & 15.
* Chap. 21. 11.
† *Hebr.* will be cunning.
† *Hebr.* a witnesse of Belial.
* Chap. 19. 12. & 16. 14.
* Chap. 20. 4.
‡ *Or*, winter.
* Chap. 18. 4.
‡ *Or*, bounty.
* Psal. 112. 2.
* Psal. 51. 5. Iob 14. 4. 1 Kin. 8. 46 2 Chron. 6. 36. Eccles. 7. 28. 1 Ioh. 1. 8.
* Deut. 25. 15. Esa. 11. 1. and 16. 2.
† *Hebr.* a stone, & a stone. † *Hebr.* an ephah and an ephah.
* Exod. 9. 11. Psal. 94. 9
* Chap. 19. 15. & 23. 21.
* Chap. 15. 3. & 24. 12.
* Chap. 27. 13.
* Chap. 17. 18.
‡ *Hebr.* bread of lying, or, falshood.
* Chap. 15. 22.
* Chap. 11. 13.
‡ *Or*, entiseth.
* Exod. 21. 17. Levit. 20. 9. Mat. 15. 4
‡ *Or*, candle.
* Deut. 32. 35. chap 17. 13. & 24. 29. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Thes. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
* Vers. 10. 3.
† *Hebr.* balances of deceit.
* Psal. 37. 23. chap. 16. 9 Ier. 10. 23
* Vers. 8. Psal. 101. 5. &c.
‡ *Or*, lamp.
* Psal. 101. 2. chap. 29. 14.
inst evill.
* Chap. 16. 2.
* 1 Sam. 15. 22. Esa. 1. 12. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 7. Iha. 15. 8.
* Chap. 6. 17.
† *Hebr.* haughtines of eyes.
‡ *Or*, the light of the wicked.
* Chap. 10. 1. and 13. 11.
† *Hebr.* law them, or, dwell with them.
* Chap. 25. 19. & 13. 3. and house of

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedness.

13 * Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandreth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth ‡ pleasure *shall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous; and the transgressour for the upright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wilderness, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oil in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardneth his face: but as for the upright, he ‡ directeth his way.

30 * *There is* no wisdom nor understanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‡ safety *is* of the LORD.

* Chap. 19, 25.

* Matth. 18. 10, &c.

* Chap. 17, 8. and 18, 16.

‡ Or, sport.

* Chap. 21, 8.

* Vers. 9. † Heb. in the land of the desert.

* Eccles. 9. 14, &c.

* Cha. 12, 13. and 18, 21. † Heb. in the wrath of pride. * Chap. 13, 4. * Psalm 112, 9. * Psa. 50, 9. Cha. 15, 8. Isa. 66, 3. Ier. 6, 20. Amos 5, 22. † Heb. in wickedness. * Chap. 19. 5, 9. † Heb. a witnesse of lies. ‡ Or, considereth. * Ierem. 9, 23. * Psalm 3, 8. ‡ Or, victorie.

witnesse of, lies. ‡ Or, considereth. * Ierem. 9, 23. * Psalm 3, 8. ‡ Or, victorie.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‡ loving favour rather then silver and gold.

2 * The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the evill, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on and are punished.

4 * ‡ By humility *and* the fear of the LORD, *are* riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul, shall be far from them.

6 ‡ Train up a child † in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

* Ecc. 7, 1. ‡ Or, favour is better then, &c. * Chap. 29, 13. * Chap. 27, 12. * Psalm 112, 3. ‡ Or, the reward of humility, &c. ‡ Or, catechize. † Heb. in his way.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity: ‡ and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 * † He that hath a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, ‡ *for* the grace of his lips, the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth ‡ the words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a childe, *but* * the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich *shall* surely *come* to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, ‡ even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou might-est answer the words of truth ‡ to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor; * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 * Remove not the ancient ‡ land-mark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before † mean men.

* Chap. 29, 20. ‡ Or, land-mark. † Heb. obscure men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings, they flie away as an eagle towards heaven.

* 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10. † Heb. wilt thou cause thine eyes to flie upon?

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evill eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the eares of a fool; for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 * Remove not the old ‡ land-mark: and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, ‡ even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

17 *Let not thine heart envie sinners: but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For surely there is an ‡ end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongst wine-bibbers; amongst riotous eaters † of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsinesse shall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 * Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 * The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wise *childe*, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deep ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She also lieth in wait ‡ as *for* a prey, & increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 * Who hath wo? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath rednesse of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it self aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ‡ an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down † in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sick: they have beaten me, *and* † I felt *it* not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIV.

BE not thou * envious against evill men, neither desire to be with them.

2 * For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious & pleasant riches.

5 A wise man † *is* strong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaseth strength.

6 * For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellers *there is* safety.

7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* † small.

11 * If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we know it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to every man * according to his works?

13 * My son, eat thou hony, because *it is* good, and the hony-comb, *which is* sweet † to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul, when thou hast found *it*, * then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting place.

16 * For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up *again*: but the wicked shall fall into † mischief.

17 * Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 * ‡ Fret not thy self because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man, * the ‡ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, feare thou the LORD, and the king: *and* meddle not with † them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise. * *It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

24 * He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him.

25 But to them that rebuke *him*, shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips † that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterward build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neigh-

---

*Deu. 19. 14, and 27. 17. Chap. 22, 28.
‡ *Or*, bound.
* Iob 31. 21. Chap. 22. 23.
* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18, and 22, 15.
‡ *Or*. even I *will* rejoyce
*Isa. 37, 1. & 73, 3. Cha. 3. 31. & 24. 1.
* Chap. 24. 14.
‡ *Or*, reward.
* Rom. 13. 13. Eph. 5. 18.
† *Hebr.* of their flesh.
* Cha. 1. 8.
* Chap. 20, 1. and 23. 20.
* Chap. 22. 14.
* Chap. 7. 12.
‡ *Or*, as a robber.
* Eza. 5. 11.
‡ *Or*, a cockatrice.
‡ *Or*, a cockatrice.
† *Hebr.* in the heart of the sea.
† *Hebr.* I knew it not.

*Vers. 19. Psal. 37, 1. &c. and 73. 3. Chap. 23, 17.
*Psa. 10. 7
† *Hebr.* is in strength.
† *Hebr.* strengtheneth might.
* Chap. 20. 18. & 21. 14. & 15. 22.
† *Hebr.* narrow.
* Pf. 82. 4
* Iob 34. 11.
Psa. 62. 13 Ier. 32. 19 Rom 2. 6. Apoc. 22. 12.
* Psalm 19, 10. and 119. 103.
† *Hebr.* upon thy palate.
* Chap. 23. 18.
* Job 5. 19 Psalm 34. 19. and 37. 24.
* Job 31, 29. Psal. 35, 15 Cha. 17, 5.
† *Hebr.* it be evil in his eyes.
* Psalm 37, 1. Chap. 23, 17.
‡ *Or*, keep not companie with the wicked.
* Job. 21, 17. Cha. 13, 9.
‡ *Or*, lamp
† *Hebr.* changers.
* Levit. 19, 15. Deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. Cha. 18. 5. and 28, 21 Ioh. 7. 24.
* Chap. 17. 15. Isa. 5, 23.
† *Hebr.* a blessing of good.
† *Heb.* that answereth right words

bour without cause: and deceive *not* with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well: I looked upon *it*, *and* received instruction.

33 * *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come, *as* one that travelleth; and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Observations about kings*, 8 *and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for hight, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings † *is* unsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

6 † Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better *it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*; and ‡ discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth *it*, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 *As* an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself † of a false gift, *is like* clouds and winde without rain.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‡ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 * A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre: *so is* he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‡ The north winde driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenane a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul, so *is* good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much hony: so *for men* to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, *is like* a city that is broken down, *and* without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Observations about fools*, 13 *about sluggards*, 17 *and about contentious busie-bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‡ damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 ‡ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 ‡ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit, *so* a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothfull upon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, † it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* ‡ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him; *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man who casteth † firebrands, arrows, and death:

* Exod. 23. 4. Rom. 12. 20.

‡ *Or*, the north winde bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angrie countenance.

* Chap. 19, 13. and 21, 9.

* Chap. 16, 32.

* Psalm 32, 9. Chap. 10, 13.

† *Heb.* his own eyes.

‡ *Or*, violence.

† *Heb.* are lifted up.

‡ *Or*, as he that putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones.

‡ *Or*, a great man grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth all: so transgressours.

* 2 Pet. 2, 22.

† *Heb.* exalteth his folly.

* Chap. 22, 13.

* Chap. 19, 24.

‡ *Or*, he is wearie.

‡ *Or*, is enraged.

† *Heb.* flames, or sparks.

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 † Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so * where *there is* no ‡ tale-bearer, the strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsherd covered with silver drosse.

24 He that hateth, ‡ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he † speaketh fair, beleeve him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 ‡ *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.

27 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Observations of self-love, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the houshold care.

* BOast not thy self of † to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* † heavy, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outragious; but who is able to stand before ‡ envy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret love.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy *are* ‡ deceitfull.

7 The full soul † loatheth an hony comb; but * to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so *is* a man that wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house in ỹ day of thy calamity: *for* * better *is* a neighbour that is neer, then a brother far off.

11 * My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewraieth *it self.*

17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are † never full, so * the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for golds, so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestell, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* † look well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* † to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And *thou shalt have* goats-milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy houshold, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall observations of impietie and religious integritie.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth, but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but ‡ by a man of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor, *is like* a sweeping rain † which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evill men understand not judgement: but they that seek the LORD, understand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Whoso keepeth the law, *is* a wise son: but he that ‡ is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 * He that by usury and † unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitty the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise ‡ in his own conceit: but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men do rejoyce *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is † hidden.

13 * He that covereth his sins, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; *so is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The

† Hebr. without wood.
* Chap. 22, 10.
‡ Or, whisperer
† Hebr. is silent.
* Chap. 25, 18. & 29, 22.
* Ch. 18, 8.
† Hebr. chambers.
‡ Or, is known.
† Hebr. maketh his voice gracious.
‡ Or, hatred is covered in secret.
* Psal. 7. 15, 16. & 9 15. Eccl. 10, 8.

* Iam. 4, 13, &c.
† Hebr. to morrow day.

† Hebr. heavines.

† Hebr. wrath is cruelty, and anger an overflowing.
‡ Or, jealousie.
* Psal. 141. 5.
‡ Or, earnest, or frequent.
† Hebr. treadeth under foot.
* Job 6, 7.
† Hebr. from the counsel of the soul.
* Chap. 27, 17. & 28, 24.
* Chap. 20, 1. and 23, 24
* Chap. 22, 3.
* Chap. 20, 16.
* Chap. 19, 13.

† Hebr. not.
* Eccl. 1, 8.
* Chap. 17, 3.

† Hebr. see thy heart.
† Hebr. strength.
† Heb. to generation and generation.
† Hebr. a lasse.

* Levit. 26, 36.

‡ Or, by men of understanding and wisdom shall they likewise be prolonged.
† Hebr. without food.
* Chap. 19. 1.
* Chap. 29, 3.
‡ Or, feedeth gluttons.
* Chap. 13, 22. Eccl. 2, 26.
† Hebr. by increase.
* Chap. 26, 27.

† Hebr. in his eyes.
* Vers. 28. Chap. 11, 10. Eccl. 10, 6
‡ Or, sought for.
* Psal. 32, 5.
* Iohn 8, 9, 10.
* Rom. 13, 3.

16 The

16 The prince that wanteth understanding, *is* also a great oppressour: *but* he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to the blood of *any* person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 * Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‡ innocent.

21 * To have respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man will transgresse.

22 ‡ He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an evill eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father, or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 * He that giveth unto the poor, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

Observations of publick government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theevery, cowardise, and corruption.

† HE that being often reproved, hardneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are ‡ in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 * Whoso loveth wisdom, rejoyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by judgement stablisheth ȳ land: but he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornfull men ‡ bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The blood thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

13 * The poor and ‡ the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 * The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a * childe left *to himself*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 * Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‡ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty ‡ in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool, then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become *his* son at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

26 * Many seek † the rulers favour: but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

* Chap. 19, 6. † *Hebr.* the face of

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Four things hard to be known. 21 Four things untolerable. 24 Four things exceeding wise. 29 Four things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.*

THE words of Agur the Son of Jakeh, *even* the prophecie: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? * who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath stablished all the ends of the earth? What *is* his name, and what *is* his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 * Every word of God *is* † pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 * Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty, nor riches, * feed me with food † convenient for me:

9 * Lest

* Gen. 9, 6. Exod. 21, 14.
* Chap. 10, 25.
* Chap. 22, 11.
* Chap. 13, 11. and 23, 4. 1 Tim. 6, 9.
‡ *Or*, unpunished.
* Cha. 18, 5. and 24, 23.
‡ *Or*, he that hath an evil eye, hasteth to be rich, vers. 20.
* Chap. 27, 6.
† *Heb.* a man destroying.
* Chap. 13, 10.
* Deut. 15, 8. Cha. 22, 9.
* Ver. 12. Chap 29, 2.
† *Heb.* a man of reproofs.
* Chap. 11, 10. and 28, 28. Ecc. 10, 5.
‡ *Or*, increased.
* Chap. 10, 1. and 15, 20. and 27, 11.
* Chap. 5, 9. and 28, 7. Luke 15, 13.
† *Heb.* a man of oblations.
* Iob 29, 16.
‡ *Or*, set a city on fire.
† *Heb.* men of blood.
* Chap. 22, 2.
‡ *Or*, the oppresser.
* Chap. 20, 28.
* Ver. 17.
* Chap. 10, 1. and 17, 21, 25.
* Psalm 37, 36. and 58, 10 and 91, 8.
† Chap. 3, 34. and 22, 23. and 23, 13, 14.
‡ *Or*, is made naked.
* *Or*, in his matters.
* Chap. 15, 18. and 16, 21.
* Iob 22, 29. Chap. 15, 33. and 18, 12. Matth. 23, 12. Luke 14, 11.
† *Heb.* shall be set on high.
* a ruler.
† *Heb.* know.
* Iohn 3, 13.
* Iob 38, 4, &c. Psal. 104, 3. &c. Isa. 40, 12, &c.
* Psal. 18, 30. and 18, 30. and 19, 8. and 119, 140.
† *Heb.* purified.
* Deut. 4, 2. and 12, 32. Apoc. 22, 18, 19.
† *Heb.* allowance.

9 * Lest I be full, and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the Name of my God *in vain*.

10 † Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is* a generation, O how * lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 * *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never satisfied, *yea*, four things say not, † *It is* enough:

16 The grave, and the barren womb; the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of ‡ the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four *which* it cannot bear:

22 * For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat,

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistresse.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise:

25 * The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea four are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

31 A ‡ † gray hound, an hee-goat also, and a king against whom *there is* no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, * *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance,* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praise and properties of a good wife.*

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.

2 What my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth kings.

4 *It is* not for kings, O Lemuel, *it is* not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that be † of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all † such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, * judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 † She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with † scarlet.

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing *is* silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*, and delivereth girdels unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her:

29 Many daughters ‡ have done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Favour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

* Deut. 32. 15.
† *Heb.* be lie *thee.*
† *Heb.* hurt not with thy tongue.
* Chap. 6. 17.
* Iob 29. 17. Psal. 52. 2. and 57. 4.
† *Heb.* wealth.
‡ *Or,* the brook.
† *Heb.* heart.
* Chap. 30. 10.
† *Heb.* wise, made wise.
* Chap. 6. 6, &c.
† *Heb.* gathered together.
‡ *Or,* horse.
† *Heb.* girt in the loins.
* Iob 21. 5. and 40. 4.
† *Heb.* alter.
† *Heb.* of all the sons of affliction.
* Psalm 104. 15.
† *Heb.* bitter of soul.
† *Heb.* the sons of destruction.
* Levit. 19. 25. Deut. 1. 16.
* Chap. 12. 4.
† *Heb.* taketh.
† *Heb.* she taketh.
† *Heb.* she spreadeth.
‡ *Or,* double garments.
‡ *Or,* have gotten riches.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain:* 4 *because the creatures are restlesse in their courses.* 9 *They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten:* 12 *and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.*

✣✣✣✣✣ THE words of the preacher, the ✣ T ✣ son of David, king of Ierusa- ✣ ✣ lem.
✣✣✣✣✣

2 * Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

3 * What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: * but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 * All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath been, it *is* that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and *there is* no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travel hath God given to the sons of man, ‡ to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten * more wisdom then all they that have been before me in Ierusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisedom and knowledge.

17 * And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure.* 12 *Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event.* 18 *The vanity of humane labour, in leaving it they know not to whom.* 24 *Nothing better then joy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.*

I Said in my heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to give my flesh unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven, † all the daies of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens an orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinds of* fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had † servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattel, above all that were in Ierusalem before me.

8 * I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers & women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, *as* † musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem; also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* * vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.

12 And I turned my self to behold wisdom, and madnesse and folly: for what *can* the man *do*, that cometh after the king? ‡ *even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse: and I my self perceived also that one event hapneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it † happeneth even to me; and why was I then *more* wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of ỹ fool for ever; seeing that which now *is*, in ỹ dayes to come shall all be forgotten; & how dieth ỹ wise man? as ỹ fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun, is grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken under the sun: because * I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule

* Psal. 39. 5, 6. and 62, 9. and 144. 4.
Chap. 12, 8.
Chap. 2, 22. and 3, 9.
* Psalm 104, 5. & 119, 90.
† *Hebr.* panteth.
* Iob 38. 10. Psal. 104. 8, 9.
† *Hebr.* return to go.
* Chap. 8, 15.
‡ *Or,* to afflict them.
* Chap. 7. 13.
† *Hebr.* defect.
* 1 Kings 4, 30. and 10, 7, 23.
† *Hebr.* had seen much.
* Chap. 2, 12. and 7, 25.
* Chap. 1, 17.
† *Hebr.* to draw my flesh with wine.
† *Hebr.* the number of the dayes of their life.
† *Hebr.* sons of my house.
* 1 Kings 9, 28. and 10, 10, 14. 22, &c.
† *Hebr.* musicall instrument and instruments.
* Chap. 1, 3.
* Chap. 1, 17. and 7, 25.
‡ *Or,* in those things which have been already done.
† *Hebr.* that there is an excellency in wisdom more then in folly, &c.
* Prov. 17, 24. Chap. 8, 1.
† *Hebr.* happeneth to me; even to me.
† *Hebr.* laboured.
* Psal. 49, 10.

over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrows, and his travell grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drink; and that he ‡ should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdom and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather and to heap up, that * he may give to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane travell. 11 There is an excellency in Gods works; 16 But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO every thing *there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refrain from embracing.

6 A time to ‡ get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travel which God hath given to ỹ sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth *it*, that *men* should fear before him.

15 * That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, ‡ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his own works; for that *is* his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increased unto men by oppression, 4 by envie, 5 by idlenesse, 7 by covetousnesse, 9 by solitarinesse, 13 by wilfulnesse.

SO I returned, and considered all the * oppressions that are done under the sun, and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they had no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again I considered all travell, and † every right work, that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 * The fool folderh his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full, *with* travel and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he hath neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, for whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travel.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but wo to him that is alone, when he falleth: for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better

† *Heb.* give.
* Chap. 1. 3. & 8. 9.
* Iob. 14. 1.
* Chap. 3. 12, 13, 22. and 5. 18. and 8. 15.
‡ *Or,* delight his senses.
† *Hebr.* before him.
* Iob 27. 17.
† *Hebr.* to bear.
† *Hebr.* to be far from.
‡ *Or,* seek.
* Chap. 3. 3.
* Chap. 3. 18.
† *Heb.* that which is driven away.
* Vers. 1.
‡ *Or,* that they might clear God, and see, &c.
* Psalm 49. 20. Chap. 2. 16.
† *Heb.* of the sons of man.
† *Heb.* is ascending.
* Chap. 2. 24. and 5. 18.
* Chap. 5. 8. &c.
† *Hebr.* hand.
* Job 3. 17. &c.
* Job 3. 11, 16, 21.
† *Heb.* all the righteousnesse of work.
† *Heb.* this *is* the envy of a man from his neighbour.
* Prov. 6. 10. and 24. 33.
* Prov. 15. 16, 17. and 16. 8.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wise childe, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

† *Hebr.* who knoweth not to be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he that is born in his kingdom *becometh* poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him: surely, this also *is* vanity, & vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanities in divine service*, 8 *in murmuring against oppression*, 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Joy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, * then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

* 1 Sam. 15, 22. Psal. 50, 8. Pro. 15, 8. & 21, 27.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any ‡ thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

‡ *Or*, word.

* Prov. 10, 19. Matt. 6, 7.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business, and a fools voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for *he hath* no pleasure in fools; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

* Deut. 23, 21. * Psal. 66, 13, 14.

5 Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, *there are* also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

‡ *Hebr.* at the will, or, purpose.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travell: and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

* Job 1, 21. Psalm 49, 17. 1 Tim. 6, 7.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and * what profit hath he that hath laboured for ỹ winde?

* Chap. 3, 3.

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darknes, and *he hath* much sorrow, and wrath with his sickness.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have seen: * † it is good and comely *for* one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, † all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it *is* his portion.

* Chap. 2, 24. and 3, 12, 13. † *Hebr. there is* a good which *is* comely, &c. † *Hebr.* the number of the dayes.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat therof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‡ For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

‡ *Or*, though *he give* not much, *yet* he remembreth, &c.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without use*, 3 *of children*, 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of sight and wandring desires.* 11 *The conclusion of vanities.*

THere is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeers, so that the dayes of his yeers be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no buriall, I say, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darknesse, and his name shall be covered with darknesse.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: this hath more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand years twice *told*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

† *Hebr.* soul.

8 For what hath the wise more then the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

† *Hebr.* then the walking of the soul.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vain life which he spendeth as a * shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

† *Hebr.* the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity. * Psalm 144, 4.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies against vanity, are a good name*, 2 *mortification*, 7 *patience*, 11 *wisdom.* 23 *The difficulty of wisdom.*

A * *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

* Prov. 15, 30. & 22, 1.

2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‡ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

‡ *Or*, anger.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * *It is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to hear ỹ song of fools.

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom ‡ is good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is, that* wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for * who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyfull, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath † set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedness.

16 Be not righteous over-much, neither make thy self over-wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy self?

17 Be not over-much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 * Wisdom strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there is* not a just man upon earth that doth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness *and* madness.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart *is* snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † who so pleaseth God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, (saith the preacher) ‡ *counting* one by one, to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this onely have I found, * that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be respected.* 6 *The divine providence is to be observed.* 12 *It is better with the godly in adversity, then with the wicked in prosperity.* 16 *The work of God is unsearchable.*

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsel thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say unto him, what doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment † shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time and judgement; therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him ‡ when it shall be?

8 *There* is no man that hath power * over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‡ discharge in that war, neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an evil work is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of ỹ sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanity.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes.)

17 Then

---

* Prov. 13, 18. and 15, 31, 32.
† Hebr. sound.
* Deut. 16, 19.
* Prov. 19, 27. and 16, 32.
† Hebr. out of wisdom.
‡ Or, as good as an inheritance, yea better too.
† Hebr. shadow.
* Chap. 2, 15.
† Hebr. made.
† Hebr. be desolate.
† Hebr. not in thy time?
* Prov. 22, 23. and 24, 9. Chap. 9, 16.
* 1 Kings 8, 46. Prov. 20, 9. 1 John 1, 8.
† Hebr. give not thine heart.
† Hebr. I and my heart compassed.
* Prov. 22, 14.
† Hebr. he that is good before God.
‡ Or, weighing one thing after another, to finde out the reason.
* Gene. 1, 27.
* Prov. 27, 24.
† Hebr. the strength.
† Hebr. shall know.
‡ Or, how it shall be?
* Iob 14, 5.
‡ Or, casting of weapons.
* Psalm 37, 11. 73, 19.
* Psalm 73, 14.
* Chap. 3, 22.

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet he shall not finde *it*; yea further, though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessity of death unto men.* 7 *Comfort is all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods providence ruleth over all.* 13 *Wisdom is better then strength.*

FOr all this ‖ I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred, *by* all *that is* before them.

2 * All things *come* alike to all, *there is* one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, & to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men *is* full of evil, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 † Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the dayes of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so *are* the sons of men * snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 *There was* a little city, & few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, & built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembred that same poor man.

16 * Then said I, Wisdom *is* better then strength: nevertheless, the poor mans wisdom *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Observations of wisdom and folly.* 16 *Of riot,* 18 *slothfulnes,* 19 *and money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverend.*

† DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*; but a fools heart *is* at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, † his wisdom faileth *him*, and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an errour *which* proceedeth ‖ from the ruler.

6 Folly is set † in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants * upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without inchantment and † a babler is no better.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnes, and the end of † his talk *is* mischievous madnesse.

14 * A fool also † is full of words, a man cannot tell what shall be: and * what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ * Wo to thee O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning!

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine ‡ maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‡ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP

¶ *Hebr.* I gave, or, set to my heart.

* Psal. 73. 3, 12, 13. Malac. 3, 15.

† *Hebr.* see, or, enjoy life.

* Chap. 2, 24. and 3, 13. and 5, 18.

* Prov. 29, 6.

* Prov. 1, 22. Chap. 7. 9.

† *Hebr.* flies of death.

† *Hebr.* his heart.

† *Hebr.* from before.

† *Hebr.* in great heights.

* Prov. 30, 22.

* Psal. 7, 15. Prov. 26. 27.

† *Hebr.* the master of the tongue.

* Prov. 10, 32. and 12, 23.

† *Hebr.* grace.

Hebr. his mouth.

* Prov. 15, 2.

† *Hebr.* multiplieth words.

* Chap. 3, 22. and 6, 12.

† Isa. 32. 6.

* Psalm 104. 15.

† *Hebr.* maketh glad the life.

* Exod. 22, 28.

‡ *Or,* conscience.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of Iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.*

CAst thy bread † upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north; in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall *be*.

4 He that observeth the winde, shall not sowe; and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not ȳ works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun.

8 But if a man live many years, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove ‡ sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh; for childehood and youth *are* vanity.

† Hebr. upon the face of the waters.
* Deut. 15, 10. Prov. 19, 17. Matth. 10, 42.
† Hebr. shall be right.
‡ Or, anger.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creatour is to be remembred in due time.* 8 *The preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.*

*REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them:

* Prov. 22, 6.

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the starres be not darkned, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the ‡ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkned:

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, & he shall rise up at the voyce of the bird, and all ȳ daughters of musick shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 * Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶* Vanity of vanities (saith the preacher) all *is* vanity.

9 And ‡ moreover because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end, and much ‡ study *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ ‡ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For * God shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

‡ Or, the grinders fail, because they *grinde* little.
* Gen. 3, 19.
* Chap. 1, 2.
‡ Or, the more wise the preacher was, &c.
* 1 Kings 4, 32.
† Hebr. words of delight.
‡ Or, reading.
‡ Or, the end of the matter.
even all that hath been heard *is*,
* Rom. 2, 16. and 14, 10. 2 Cor. 5, 10.

The song of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The churches love unto Christ.* 5 *She confesseth her deformity,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents:* 9 *and shewing his love to her,* 11 *giveth her gracious promises.* 12 *the church and Christ congratulate one another.*

✣✣✣✣✣ He song of songs which *is* Solo-
✣ T ✣ mons.
✣✣✣✣✣ 2 Let him kisse me with the kis-
ses of his mouth: * for † thy love *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 * Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: ‡ the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me because I *am* black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my soul loveth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be as *one* that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou fairest among women) go thy way forth by the foot-steps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of *jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make the borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bun-

* Chap. 4, 10.
† Hebr. thy loves.
* Iohn 6, 44.
‡ Or, they love thee uprightly.
‡ Or, as one that is vailed.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my wel-beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my brests.

14 My beloved *is* unto me, *as* a cluster of ‡ camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 * Behold, thou *art* fair, ‡ my love; behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house *are* cedar, *and* our ‡ rafters of fir.

‡ Or, cypres.

* Chap. 4. 1. and 5, 12.

‡ Or, my companion.

‡ Or, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall love of Christ and his church.* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the church.* 14 *Christs care of the church.* 16 *The profession of the church, her faith and hope.*

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. † I sat down under his shaddow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my † taste.

4 He brought me to the † banquetting house, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples; for I *am* sick of love.

6 * His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Iesalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hils

9 * My beloved *is* like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, † shewing himself through the latteise.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voyce; for sweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 * Untill the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou * like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains ‡ of Bether.

† Heb. I delighted and sat down, &c.

† Heb. palate.

† Heb. house of wine.

† Heb. straw me with apples.

* Chap. 8, 3.

† Heb. I adiure you.

* Chap. 3, 5. and 8, 4.

* Vers. 17

† Heb. flourishing.

* Chap. 6, 3. and 7, 10.

* Chap. 4. 6.

* Chap. 8, 14.

‡ Or, of division.

CHAP. III.

1 *The church her fight and victory in temptation.* 6 *The church glorieth in Christ.*

BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: *to whom I said,* Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoak, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincence, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold, his bed which *is* Solomons, threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself ‡ a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midst thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

* Chap. 2, 7. and 3, 4.

* Chap. 8, 5.

‡ Or, a bed.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Christ setteth forth the graces of the church.* 8 *He sheweth his love to her.* 16 *The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.*

* BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a * flock of goats, ‡ that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth *are* like a flock *of sheep,* that are even shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech *is* comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two brests, *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 * Untill the day † break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincence.

7 * Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon, (*my* spouse) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana from the top of Shenir *and Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ‡ ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse, thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouse! * how much better is thy love then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

* Chap. 7, 5.

* Chap. 6, 4.

† Heb. breathe.

Ephes. 5, 27.

* Deut. 3, 9.

‡ Or, taken away my heart.

* Chap. 1, 2.

11 Thy

11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop *as* the honey comb: honey and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † inclosed *is* my sister, my spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of Pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, ‡ camphire with spikenard.

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cynamon, with all trees of frankincense, mirrhe, and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north wind, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

a *Christ awaketh the church with his calling.* 2 *The church having a taste of Christs love, is sick of love.* 9 *A description of Christ by his graces.*

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse; I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my hony comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, ‡ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door*, & my bowels were moved ‡ for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, † that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou doeſt ſo charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thousand.

11 His head *is as* the moſt fine gold, his locks *are* ‡ buſhie, *and* black as a raven.

12 *His eyes *are as the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, waſhed with milk, *and* † fitly ſet.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‡ ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the beryl: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* ſaphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet upon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 † His mouth *is* moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jeruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt.* 4 *Chriſt ſheweth the grace of the church,* 10 *and his love towards her.*

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloved turned aſide? that we may ſeek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 * I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jeruſalem, terrible as *an army with* banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for † they have overcome me: thy hair *is* * as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of ſheep which go up from the waſhing, whereof every one beareth twines, and *there is* not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore queens, and fourſcore concubines, & virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one; ſhe *is* the *onely* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who *is* ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the ſun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or ever I was aware, my ſoul ‡ made me *like* the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite; return return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‡ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further deſcription of the church her graces.* 10 *The church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat, ſet about with lilies.

3 *Thy two breſts *are* like two young roes that are twines.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory, thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pools in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head upon thee, *is* like ‡ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple, the king *is* † held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleaſant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now alſo thy

---

† *Hebr.* barred.

‡ *Or,* cypres.

‡ *Or,* and be drunken with loves.

‡ *Or,* [as some reed] in me.

† *Hebr.* paſſing, *or,* running about.

† *Hebr.* what.

† *Hebr.* a ſtandard-bearer.

‡ *Or,* curled.

* Chap. 1. 14. and 4. 1.

† *Hebr.* ſitting in fulneſſe, *that is,* fitly placed, and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foil of a ring.

‡ *Or,* flowers of perfumes.

† *Hebr.* his palace.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 7. 10.

† *Or,* they have puffed me up.

† Chap. 4. 1, 2, 3.

† *Hebr.* knew not.

‡ *Or,* ſet me on the chariots of my willing people.

‡ *Or,* of Mahanaim.

† *Hebr.* mixture.

* Chap. 4. 5.

‡ *Or,* crimſon.

† *Hebr.* bound.

thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* † sweetly, causing the lips ‡ of those that are asleep, to speak.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloveds, and his desire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The * mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemency of love.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Christs coming.*

O That thou *wert* as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother; *when* I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of * spiced wine of the juyce of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, † that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love until he please.

5 (* Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death, jealousie *is* † cruell as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cause me to hear *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloved and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

† *Hebr.* straightly
‡ *Or,* of the ancient.
* Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 3.
† *Hebr.* open.
* Gene. 30. 14.
† *Hebr.* they should not despise me.
* Pro. 9. 2.
* Ch. 2. 6.
* Chap. 2. 7. and 3. 5.
† *Hebr.* why should ye stir up, or why, &c.
* Ch. 3. 6.
† *Hebr.* hard,
† *Hebr.* peace,
† *Hebr.* flee away.

The Book of the Prophet I S A I A H.

CHAP. I.

1 *Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion.* 5 *He lamenteth her judgements.* 10 *He upbraideth their whole service.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings.* 21 *Bewailing their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods judgements.* 25 *He promiseth grace,* 28 *and threatneth destruction to the wicked.*

***** He vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, * T * which he saw concerning Judah and * Jerusalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, ***** Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah.

2 * Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 * The ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken ‡ LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are † gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‡ ointment.

7 * Your country *is* desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 * Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as * Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offrings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of † hee-goats.

12 When ye come † to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new moons, and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‡ iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And * when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye

* Deut. 32. 2.
* Ier. 8. 7.
† *Hebr.* of heavinesse.
† *Heb.* alienated, *or,* separated.
† *Hebr.* increase revolt.
‡ *Or,* oyl.
* Deu. 28. 51. 52. Chap. 5. 5.
† *Hebr.* is the overthrow of strangers.
† Lam. 4. 22. Rom. 9. 29.
* Gen. 19. 24.
* Prov. 15. 8. and 21. 27. Chap. 66. 3. Ier. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21, 22.
† *Hebr.* great he-goats.
† *Hebr.* to be seen.
‡ *Or,* grief.
* Prov. 1. 28. Ier. 14. 12. Mic. 3. 4.

† Heb. multiply prayer.

ye † make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of * † blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evill of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to do evill,

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, ‡ relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shal be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteousnesse lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * judge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tin.

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousnesse, The faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and ‡ her converts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners *shall be* together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak, whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‡ and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

* Jere. 5. 28. Zech. 7. 10.

† Hebr. according to pureness.

‡ Or, they that return of her.

* Iob 33. 3. Psalm 1. 6. and 5. 6. and 73. 27. and 92. 9. and 104. 35.

† Hebr. breaking.

‡ Or, and his work.

CHAP. II.

1 *Isaiah propheſieth the coming of Chriſts kingdom.* 6 *Wickedneſſe is the cauſe of Gods forſaking.* 10 *He exhorteth to fear, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods majeſty.*

THe word that Isaiah the ſon of Amos ſaw, concerning Judah and Jeruſalem.

2 And * it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes, *that* the mountain of the LORDS houſe ſhall be ‡ eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and ſhall be exalted above the hils; and all nations ſhall flow unto it.

3 And many people ſhall go and ſay, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths, for out of Zion ſhall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jeruſalem.

4 And he ſhall judge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plowſhares, and their ſpears into ‡ pruning hooks: nation ſhall not lift up ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn war any more.

* Mic. 4. 1. &c.

‡ Or, prepared,

5 O houſe of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Jacob, becauſe they be repleniſhed ‡ from the eaſt, and *are* ſoothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they ‡ pleaſe themſelves in the children of ſtrangers.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſilver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land alſo is full of idols: they worſhip the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himſelf: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the duſt, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſty.

11 The * lofty looks of man ſhall be humbled, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be bowed down, and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſts *ſhall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he ſhall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Baſhan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hils that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and upon all † pleaſant pictures.

17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhall be bowed down, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be made low: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‡ the idols he ſhall utterly aboliſh.

19 And they ſhall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caves of † the earth for fear of the LORD, and for the glorie of his Majeſtie, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt † his idols of ſilver, and his idols of gold, ‡ which they made, *each one* for himſelf to worſhip, to the moles, and to the bats:

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his Majeſty, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe ye from man whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

‡ Or, idoles.

‡ Or, more then the eaſt.

‡ Or, abound with the children, &c.

* Chap. 5. 15.

† Hebr. pictures of deſire.

‡ Or, the idols ſhall utterly paſſe away.

* Hoſ. 10, 8. Luke 23. 30. Rev. 6, 16. and 9. 6.

† Heb. the duſt.

† Heb. the idols of his ſilver, &c.

‡ Or, which they made for him.

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confuſion which cometh by ſin.* 9 *The impudencie of the people.* 12 *The oppreſſion and covetouſneſſe of the rulers.* 16 *The judgements which ſhall be for the pride of the women.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts doth take away from Jeruſalem, and from Judah, the ſtay and the ſtaff, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mightie man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The

3 The captain of fifty, and † the honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‡ eloquent oratour.

4 And I will give * children *to be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he † swear, saying, I will not be an † healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing; make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sin as *Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be † given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, ‡ they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ‡ eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

15 What meane ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poor, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking, and ‡ mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‡ cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

19 The ‡ chains, and the bracelets, and the ‡ mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head bands, and the † tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well set hair, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth, *and* burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the war

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being ‡ † desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extreamity of evils, Christs kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparell: onely † let us be called by thy name, ‡ to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shal be called holy, *even* every one that is written ‡ among the living in Jerusalem.

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoak by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for ‡ upon all the glory *shall be* † a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgement.* 8 *His judgements upon covetousnesse,* 11 *upon lasciviousnesse,* 13 *upon impiety.* 20 *and upon injustice.* 26 *The executioners of Gods judgements.*

NOw will I sing to my wellbeloved, a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: my wellbeloved hath a * vineyard in † a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he ‡ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden down.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah

† *Hebr.* a man eminent in countenance. ‡ *Or,* skilfull of speech. * Eccles 10, 16.

† *Hebr.* lift up *the hand.* † *Hebr.* binder up.

* Gen. 13, 13. and 18, 21. and 19, 5.

† *Hebr.* done to him. ‡ *Or,* they which call thee blessed. † *Hebr.* swallow up. ‡ *Or,* burnt.

† *Hebr.* deceiving with their eyes. ‡ *Or,* tripping nicely. † *Hebr.* make naked. ‡ *Or,* net-works. ‡ *Or,* sweet balls. ‡ *Or,* spangled ornaments. † *Hebr.* houses of the soul.

† *Hebr.* might. ‡ *Or,* emptied. † *Hebr.* cleansed.

† *Hebr.* let thy name be called upon us. ‡ *Or,* take thou away. † *Hebr.* beautie and glory. † *Hebr.* for the escaping of Israel. ‡ *Or,* to life.

* Exod. 13, 21. ‡ *Or,* above. † *Hebr.* a covering.

* Jerem. 2, 21. Matth. 21, 33. Mark 12, 1. Luke 20, 9. † *Hebr.* the horn of the son of oil. ‡ *Or,* made a wall about it. † *Heb.* hewed.

† *Heb.* for a treading.

† his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn * house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‡ In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah

11 ¶ * Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink, that continue untill night, *till* wine ‡ enflame them.

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it

15 And * the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and ‡ † God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them † that call evil good, and good evil; that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo *unto them that are* * wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own sight.

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which * justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as † the fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were ‡ torn in the midst of the streets: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from far, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latched of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlewinde.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‡ sorrow, ‡ and the light is darkned in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people, unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.*

IN the yeer that king Uzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and ‡ his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And † one cried unto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † door moved at the voyce of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoak.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am † undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the king, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with ‡ tongs from off the altar,

7 And he † laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for * us? Then said I, † Here *am* I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people, * Hear ye ‡ † indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart and convert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Untill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † utterly desolate.

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‡ and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teyl tree, and as an oak whose ‡ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

† *Heb.* plant of his pleasures.
† *Hebr.* a scab.
* Mic. 2, 2.
‡ *Or*, this *is* in mine eares, *saith* the LORD, &c.
† *Heb.* if not, &c.
* Prov. 23. 29 30.
‡ *Or.* pursue them.
† *Heb.* their glory *are* men of famine.
* Chap. 2, 9, 11, 17.
‡ *Or*, the holy God.
† *Heb.* the God the holy.
† *Heb.* that say concerning evil, *It is* good. &c.
* Prov. 3, 7 Rom. 12, 16.
† *Hebr.* before their face.
* Prov. 17, 15.
† *Heb.* the tongue of fire.
‡ *Or*, as dung.
* Chap. 9. 12, 17, 21. and 10, 4.
‡ *Or*, distresse.
† *Or*, when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.
* John 12, 41.
‡ *Or*, the skirts thereof.
† *Hebr.* this cried to this.
* Rev. 4, 8.
† *Heb.* his glorie is the fulnesse of the whole earth.
† *Hebr.* thresholds
† *Heb.* cut off.
† *Hebr.* and in his hand a live coal.
† *Hebr.* caused it to touch.
* Gen. 1, 26.
† *Heb.* behold me.
* Matth. 13, 14. Mark 4, 12. Luke 8, 10. John 12, 40. Acts 28, 26. Rom. 11, 8
‡ *Or*, without ceasing, &c.
† *Hebr.* hear ye in hearing, &c.
† *Hebr.* desolate with desolation.
‡ *Or*, when it is returned, and hath been brouled. ‡ *Or*, stock, or stem.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah* 10 *Ahaz, having liberty to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe Christ promised.* 17 *His judgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria † is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ‡Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the * conduit of the upper pool, in the † high way of the fullers field:

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, † neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking fire brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and ‡vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and five yeers shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son: ‡ if ye will not beleeve, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ † Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a signe of the LORD thy God, ‡ ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, *is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a signe, * Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a Son, and ‡ shall call his Name Immanuel.

15 Butter & honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ‡ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a * rasor that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep:

22 And it shall come to passe for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat, that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bowes shall *men* come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher-shalal hash-baz, he propheseth that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria.* 5 *Iudah likewise for their infidelity.* 9 *Gods judgements shall be unresistible.* 11 *Comfort shall be to them that fear God.* 19 *Great afflictions to idolaters.*

MOreover the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I † went unto the propheteesse, & she conceived & bare a son; then said the LORD to me, call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother ‡ the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 For so much as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs son:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall passe through Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck, and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, ‡ and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear all ye of far countreys: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God *is* with us.

11 ¶ For

---

* 2 Kings 16, 5.

† *Hebr.* resteth on Ephraim.

‡ *That is,* the remnant shall return.

* 2 Kings 18, 17.

‡ *Or,* cause, way.

† *Hebr.* let not thy heart be tender.

‡ *Or,* waken.

† *Hebr.* from a people.

‡ *Or,* do ye not beleeve? *it is* because ye are not stable.

† *Hebr.* and the Lord added to speak.

‡ *Or,* make thy petition deep.

* Matth. 1, 23. Luke 1, 31.

‡ *Or,* thou, O virgin, shalt call.

‡ *Or,* commendable trees.

* 2 Kings 19, 35.

† *Hebr.* in the midst of the land.

† *Heb.* in making speed to the spoil he hasteneth the prey. *Or,* make speed, &c.

† *Hebr.* approched unto.

‡ *Or, he that is* before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.

† *Hebr.* the fulnesse of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretchings out of his wings.

‡ *Or,* yee.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, & for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 *Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel; from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

20 * To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because *there is* † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry; and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth: and behold trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish; and *they shall be* driven to darknesse.

CHAP. IX

1 What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdom and birth of Christ. 8 The judgements upon Israel for their pride, 13 for their hypocrisie, 18 and for their impenitency.

NEvertheless, the dimnes *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee ‡ of the nations.

2 * The people that walked in darknesse, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ‡ not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, *and* as *men* rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

4 ‡ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‡ For every battel of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood, ‡ but *this* shall be with burning *and* † fuell of fire.

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a * Son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace * *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdom to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and † joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall devour Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For ‡ the leaders of this people cause *them* to erre, and ‡ they that are led of them, are † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherlesse and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh ‡ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall ‡ snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and ‡ that write grievousnesse *which* they have prescribed:

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from

† *Heb.* in strength of hand.

* Chap. 28. 16. Luke 2, 34. Rom. 9, 33. 1 Pet. 2, 8.

* Matth. 21. 44. Luke 20, 18.

* Heb. 2, 13.

* Luke 16, 29.

† *Heb.* no morning.

‡ *Or*, populous.

* Matth. 4, 16. Ephes. 5, 14.

‡ *Or*, to him.

‡ *Or*, when thou brakest.

* Judg. 7, 22. Chap. 10, 26.

‡ *Or*, when the whole battel of the warriour was, &c.

‡ *Or*, and it was, &c.

† *Heb.* meat.

* John 3, 16.

* Luke 1. 32, 33.

* 2 Kings 19, 31. Chap. 37, 32.

† *Heb.* mingle.

† *Heb.* with whole mouth.

* Chap. 5, 25, and 10, 4.

‡ *Or*, they that call them blessed.

‡ *Or*, they that are called blessed of them.

† *Heb.* wallowed up.

‡ *Or*, villanie.

† *Heb.* meat.

† *Heb.* cut.

‡ *Or*, to the writers that write grievousnesse.

from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bowe down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: * for all this his anger in not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ ‡ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‡ and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation; and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and † to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdom, for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants ‡ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? ‡ as if the rod should shake *it self* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up ‡ *it self*, *as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant ‡ of them shall return: * the consumption decreed shall overflow ‡ with righteousnesse.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ‡ and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rock of Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature *shall be* hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ‡ by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The peaceable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Iesse.* 10 *The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.*

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of * Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poor, and ‡ reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 * The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the

* Chap. 5, 25. and 9, 12.
‡ *Or*, woe to the Assyrian.
† *Heb.* Asshur.
‡ *Or*, though.
† *Heb.* to lay them a treading.
* 2 King. 18. 24, 33. and 19. 10. &c.
* 2 Kin. 19, 31.
† *Heb.* visit upon.
† *Heb.* of the greatness of the heart.
‡ *Or*, like many people.
‡ *Or*, as if a rod should shake them that lift it up. ‡ *Or*, that *which* is not wood.
† *Heb.* from the soul, and even to the flesh.
† *Heb.* number.
* Rom. 9, 27.
† *Heb.* a consumption, *or* amongst.
* Chap. 28, 22.
‡ *Or*, in.
‡ *Or*, but he shall lift up his staff for thee.
* Exo. 14.
† Judg. 7, 25. Chap. 9, 4.
† *Heb.* shall remove.
† *Heb.* crie shrill with thy voice.
‡ *Or*, mightily.
* Acts 13, 23.
† *Heb.* ent, *or* smell.
‡ *Or*, argue.
* Job 4, 9. 2 Thess. 2, 8.
* Chap. 65, 25.

the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‡ cockatrice den.

‡ *Or*, adders.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be † glorious.

* Rom. 15, 12.
† *Hebr.* glorie.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ilands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the out-casts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four † corners of the earth.

† *Heb.* wings.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

† *Hebr.* the children of the east.

14 But they shall flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil † them of the east together: † they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

† *Hebr.* Edom and Moab *shall be* the laying on of their hand.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over † dry-shod.

† *Hebr.* the children of Ammon their obedience.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, * like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

† *Hebr.* in shoes.
* Exod. 14, 29.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my * strength and *my* song, he also is become my salvation.

* Exod. 15, 2. Psalm 118, 14.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‡ call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

* 1 Chro. 16, 8. Psa. 105, 1.
‡ *Or*, proclaim his name.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this *is* known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

† *Heb.* inhabitresse.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *God mustereth the armies of his wrath.* 6 *He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes.* 19 *The desolation of Babylon.*

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amos did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voyce unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts musters the host of the battel.

† *Hebr.* the likenesse of.

5 They come from a far countrey, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‡ be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

‡ *Or*, fall down.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall † be amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be as* † flames.

† *Hebr.* wonder.
† *Hebr.* every man at his neighbour.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be * darkned in his going forth, and the mo on shall not cause her light to shine.

† *Hebr.* faces of the flames.
* Ezek. 32, 7. Joel 2, 31. and 3, 5. Matth. 24, 29. Mark 13, 24. Luke 21, 25.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evill, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of ỹ proud to cease & will lay low the haughtines of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through: and every one that is joyned *unto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

* Psalm 137, 9.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pitty on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shall be † as when God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

† *Heb.* a the overthrowing.
* Gen. 19, 24. Jerem. 50, 40.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

† *Hebr.* Ziim.

21 But † wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there;

there, and their houſes ſhall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‡† owls ſhall dwell there, and ſatyrs ſhall dance there.

22 And † the wilde beaſts of the iſlands ſhall cry in their ‡ deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: and her time *is* neer to come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

† *Heb.* Ochim.
‡ *Or,* oſtriches.
† *Hebr.* daughters of the owl.
† *Hebr.* Iim.
‡ *Or,* palaces.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Gods mercifull reſtauration of Iſrael. 4 Their triumphant inſultation over Babel. 24 Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria. 29 Paleſtina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their own land: and the ſtrangers ſhall be joyned with them, and they ſhall cleave to the houſe of Jacob.

2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD for ſervants and hand maids: and they ſhall take them captives, † whoſe captives they were, and they ſhal rule over their oppreſſours.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that the LORD ſhall give thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerve,

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take up this ‡ proverb againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the ‡ golden city ceaſed?

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaff of the wicked, *and* the ſcepter of the rulers.

6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continuall ſtroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at reſt *and* is quiet: they break forth into ſinging.

8 Yea the fir-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up againſt us.

9 ‡ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it ſtirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the † ‡ chief ones of the earth; it hath raiſed up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they ſhall ſpeak and ſay unto thee, Art thou alſo become weak as we? Art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noiſe of thy viols: the worm is ſpread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, ‡ O Lucifer, ſon of the morning? *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the ſtars of God: I will ſit alſo upon the mount of the congregation, in the ſides of the north.

14 I will aſcend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt High.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought down to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly look upon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdoms?

17 *That* made the world as a wilderneſſe, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, *that* † opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

† *Hebr.* that had taken them captives.

‡ *Or,* taunting ſpeech.
‡ *Or,* ex acteſſe of gold.

† *Hebr.* a ſtroke without removing.

‡ *Or,* the grave.
† *Heb.* leaders.
‡ *Or,* great goats.

‡ *Or,* O day-ſtar.

‡ *Or,* did not let his priſoners looſe homeward.

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and as* the raiment of thoſe that are ſlain, thruſt through with a ſword, that go down to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſe troden under feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not be joyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlain thy people: * the ſeed of evil doers ſhall never be renowned.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children * for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not riſe nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will riſe up againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſon and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will ſweep it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſts hath ſworn, ſaying, Surely as I have thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe; and as I have purpoſed, ſo ſhall it ſtand:

25 That I will break the Aſſyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This *is* the purpoſe that is purpoſed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that *is* ſtretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſts hath * purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turn it back?

28 In the year that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents root ſhall come forth a ‡ cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.

30 And the firſt-born of the poor ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie down in ſafety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city, thou whole Paleſtina *art* diſſolved: for there ſhall come from the north a ſmoak, and ‡ none *ſhall be* alone in his ‡ appointed times.

32 What ſhall one then anſwer the meſſengers of the nation? that * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people ſhall ‡ truſt in it.

* Job 18, 19.
* Pſa. 21, 10. and 37, 28. and 109. 13.
* Exod. 20. 5. Matth. 23, 35.

*2 Chro. 20, 6. Job 9, 12. Prov. 21, 30. Dan. 4, 32.

‡ *Or,* adder.

‡ *Or, he* ſhall not be alone.
‡ *Or,* aſſemblies
* Pſalm 7. 1, 5. and 102, 6.
‡ *Or,* betake themſelves unto it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

THe burden of Moab. Becauſe in the night Ar of Moab is laid waſte, *and* ‡ brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid waſte, *and* rought to ſilence:

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab ſhall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, * on all their heads *ſhall be* baldneſſe, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelves with ſackcloth: on the tops of their houſes, and in their ſtreets every one ſhall howl, † weeping abundantly.

‡ *Or,* cut off.
* Jer. 48. 37, 38. Ezek. 7, 18.
† *Heb.* ‡ deſcending into weeping: *or,* coming down with weeping.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voyce shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‡ his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an * heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise up a cry of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there *is* no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the ‡ brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, & the howling thereof unto Beer elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring † more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdom. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgement of Moab.

SEnd ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from ‡ † Sela to the wilderneſſe, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird ‡ cast out of the nest: *so* the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 † Take counsel, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day, hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandereth

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy * shall the throne be ‡ established, and he shall sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We have heard of the * pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *even* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies *shall* not *be* so.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall ye ‡ mourn, surely *they are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered *through* the wilderneſſe, her branches are ‡ stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‡ the shouting for thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and joy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in *their* presses; I have made *their* vintage shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-haresh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small *and* ‡ feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THe burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer *are* forsaken: they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Jacob shal be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm: and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough; four *or* five in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the ‡ images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindfull of the Rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* ‡ a heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the ‡ multitude of many people; *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas, and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‡ mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the winde, and like ‡ a rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, and

‡ *Or*, to the borders thereof, even *as* an heifer. * Ierem. 48. 5, 34.
† *Heb.* breaking.
† *Hebr.* desolations.
‡ *Or*, valley of the Arabians.
† *Hebr.* additions.
‡ *Or*, Petra. † *Heb.* a rock.
‡ *Or*, a nest forsaken. † *Hebr.* bring.
‡ *Hebr.* wringer. † *Heb.* the treaders down. * Dan. 7. 14, 27. Mic. 4, 7. Luke 1, 33.
‡ *Or*, prepared.
* Ierem 48, 29.
* Ierem. 48, 20.
‡ *Or*, mutter.
‡ *Or*, plucked up.
‡ *Or*, the altars is fallen upon, &c. * Ier. 48, 33.
‡ *Or*, not many.
‡ *Or*, summages.
‡ *Or*, removed in the day of inheritance, and *there shall be* deadly sorrow.
‡ *Or*, noise.
‡ *Or*, many
‡ *Or*, thistle-downe.

and before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that ſpoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians.* 7 *An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow unto the church.*

WO to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, even in veſſels of bulruſhes upon the waters, *ſaying*, Go ye ſwift meſſengers to a nation ‡ ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‡ † a nation meted out and troden down; ‡ whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he liſteth up an enſigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid unto me, I will take my reſt, and I will ‡ conſider in my dwelling place like a clear heat ‡ upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harveſt.

5 For afore the harveſt when the bud is perfect, and the ſawre grape is ripening in the flower; he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

6 They ſhall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the fowls ſhall ſummer upon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought unto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ‡ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden under foot, whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the mount Zion.

‡ *Or*, out ſpread and poliſhed.

‡ *Or*, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down.

† *Hebr.* a nation of line, line, and treading under foot.

‡ *Or*, whoſe land the rivers deſpiſe.

‡ *Or*, regard my ſet dwelling.

‡ *Or*, after rain.

‡ *Or*, out ſpread and poliſhed.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The confuſion of Egypt.* 11 *The fooliſhnes of their princes.* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the church.* 23 *The covenant of Egypt, Aſſyria and Iſrael.*

THE burden of Egypt: behold, the LORD rideth upon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall be moved at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight every one againſt his brother, and every one againſt his neighbour; city againſt city, *and* kingdom againſt kingdom.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall fail in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‡ give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king ſhall rule over them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts.

5 And the waters ſhall fail from the ſea, and the river ſhall be waſted and dried up.

6 And they ſhall turn the rivers far away, *and* the brooks of defence ſhall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing ſown by the brooks ſhall wither, be driven away, † and be no *more*.

† *Hebr.* mingle.

† *Hebr.* ſhall be emptied.

† *Heb.* ſwallow up.

‡ *Or*, ſhut up.

† *Hebr.* and ſhall not be,

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourn, and all they that caſt angle into the brooks ſhall lament, and they that ſpred nets upon the waters ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ‡ net-works ſhall be confounded.

10 And they ſhall be broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces *and* ponds † for fiſh.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counſel of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſon of the wiſe, the ſon of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan *are* become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have alſo ſeduced Egypt, *even* ‡ † they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they have cauſed Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither ſhall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or ruſh may do.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like unto women: and it ſhall be afraid and fear, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah ſhall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh ment on thereof, ſhall be afraid in himſelf; becauſe of the councel of the LORD of hoſts, which he hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall five cities in the land of Egypt ſpeak † the language of Canaan, and ſwear to the LORD of hoſts: one ſhall be called the city ‡ of deſtruction.

19 In that day ſhall there be an altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall be for a ſigne, and for a witneſſe unto the LORD of hoſts in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry unto the LORD, becauſe of the oppreſſours, and he ſhall ſend them a Saviour and a great One, and he ſhall deliver them.

21 And the LORD ſhall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall do ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, he ſhall ſmite and heal *it*, and they ſhall return even to the LORD, and he ſhall be intreated of them, and ſhall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a high way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerve with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael be the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *even* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhall bleſſe,

‡ *Or*, governours.

† *Hebr.* corners.

† *Hebr.* a ſpirit of perverſities.

† *Hebr.* the lip.

‡ *Or*. of Heres, or, of the ſun.

saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare foot three yeers *for* a signe and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away † the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with *their* buttocks uncovered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‡ isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The prophet bewailing the captivity of his people, seeth in a vision, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians.* 11 *Edom scorning the prophet, is moved to repentance.* 13 *The set time of Arabias calamity.*

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south passe through; *so* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grievous vision is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 ‡My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsmen, a chariot of asses, *and* a chariot of camels: and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‡ he cryed, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‡ whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsmen: and he answered and said, † Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‡ brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled ‡ † from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousnesse of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail:

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Iury by the Persians.* 8 *He reproveth their humane wisdom, and worldly joy.* 15 *He propheseith Shebna's deprivation, 20 and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdom of Christ, his substitution.*

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous citie: thy slain men *are* not slain with the sword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, * Look away from me, † I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men *and* horsmen, and Kir † uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe *that* † thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsmen shall set themselves in aray ‡ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbred the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen,

† *Hebr.* by the hand of Isaiah.

† *Hebr.* the captivitie of Egypt.

† *Hebr.* nakednes.

‡ *Or*, countrey.

† *Hebr.* hard.

‡ *Or*, my minde wandered.

† *Hebr.* put.

‡ *Or*, cryed as a lion.

* Hab. 2. 1.

‡ *Or*, every night.

* Jerem. 51. 8. Rev. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

† *Hebr.* son.

‡ *Or*, bring ye.

‡ *Or*, for fear.

† *Hebr.* from the face.

† *Hebr.* bows.

† *Hebr.* of the bow.

* Jer. 4. 19. and 9. 1.

† *Hebr.* I will be bitter in weeping.

† *Heb.* make naked.

† *Heb.* the choice of thy valleys.

‡ *Or*, towards.

* Chap. 56. 12. Wisd. 2. 1 Corin. 15. 32.

‡ *Or*, O he.

‡ *Or*, th Lord who co vered thee w an exc lent c vering, and clo thed th gorgeo ly, shall surely &c. veri. † *Hebr.* captivi of a m † *Heb* large spaces. * Job 14. Rev. 3.

‡ *Or*, strume of vio

† *Hebr* silent,

oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here ‡ *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, ‡ the LORD will carry thee away with † a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee, *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall * open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the off-spring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, even to all the ‡ vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastned in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miserable overthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their unhappy return.*

THE burden of Tyre. Howl ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be † still ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river *is* her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your joyous *citie*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carry her † afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre the crowning *city*, whose merchants *are* princes, whose traffickers *are* the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, † to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more ‡ strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment ‡ against † the merchant *city*, to destroy the ‡ strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy years † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The dolefull judgements of God upon the land.* 13 *A remnant shall joyfully praise him.* 16 *God in his judgements shall advance his kingdom.*

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ‡ * priest; as with the servant so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistresse; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth *and* fadeth away, † the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth,

* Chap. 56, 12. Wisd. 2, 6. 1 Corin. 15, 32.

‡ *Or*, O he.

‡ *Or*, the Lord who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, shall surely, &c. vers. 18.

† *Heb.* the captivity of a man.

† *Heb.* large of spaces.

* Job 12. 14. Rev. 3, 7.

‡ *Or*, instruments of viols.

† *Heb.* silent.

† *Heb.* from afar off.

† *Heb.* to pollute.

† *Heb.* girdle.

‡ *Or*, concerning a merchant man.

† *Heb.* Canaan.

‡ *Or*, strengths.

† *Heb.* it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

† *Heb.* old.

† *Heb.* perverteth the face thereof.

‡ *Or*, prince.

* Hos. 4, 9.

† *Heb.* the height of the people.

earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the ‡ fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the † uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leanness, my leanness, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 * Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together, † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‡ pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‡ visited.

23 Then the * moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and ‡ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The prophet praiseth God for his judgements,* 6 *for his saving benefits,* 9 *and for his victorious salvation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulness *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heap; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountain the face of the covering † cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will * swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‡ troden down under him, even as straw is ‡ troden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God,* 5 *for his judgements,* 12 *and for his favour to his people.* 20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‡ minde *is* staied *on thee*: because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* † everlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightness: thou most upright, doest weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seek

* Jer. 7, 34 and 16, 9. and 25, 10. Ezek. 26, 13. Hos. 2, 11.

‡ *Or*, valleys.

† *Heb.* wing.

† *Heb.* leanness to me, *or* my secret to me.

* Jer. 48, 43, 44.

† *Heb.* visit upon.

† *Heb.* with the gathering of prisoners.

‡ *Or*, dungeon.

‡ *Or*, found wanting.

* Chap. 13, 10. Eze. 32, 7. Joel 2, 31. and 3, 15.

‡ *Or*, *their ancients shall be* glorie before his ancients.

† *Heb.* swallow up.

† *Heb.* covered.

* 1 Cor. 15, 54.

* Rev. 7, 17. and 21, 4.

‡ *Or*, threshed.

‡ *Or*, threshed in Madmenah.

† *Heb.* truths.

† *Hebr.* peace, peace.

‡ *Or*, thought, *or* imagination.

† *Hebr.* the rock of ages.

seek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousnesse: in the land of uprightnesse will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envy ‡ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works ‡ in us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy Name.

14 *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast encreased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadst removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neer the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* cryeth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgements. 12 The church of Iews and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the ‡ piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set the briers *and* thorns against me in battel? I would ‡ go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In measure ‡ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; ‡ he stayeth his rough winde in the day of the east-winde.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and ‡ images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it *is* a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the out-casts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their untowardnesse to learn, 14 and their securitie. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their securitie shall be tried 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet providence.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mightie and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mightie waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † under feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand he † eateth it up.

5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battel to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through

‡ Or, towards *his* people.

‡ Or, for us.

† Heb. secret speech.

* Micah 1, 3.

† Hebr. bloods.

‡ Or, crossing like a bar.

‡ Or, march against.

† Heb. according to the stroke of those.

‡ Or, when thou sendest it forth.

‡ Or, when he removeth it.

‡ Or, sun-images.

† Hebr. broken.

† Hebr. with feet.

† Hebr. swallowed.

through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble in judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthinesse, *so that there is* no place *clean*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept ‡ *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little.

11 For with † * stammering lips and another tongue ‡ will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the wearie to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall passe through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone*, a sure foundation: he that beleeveth, shall not make haste.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet, and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disanulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shall be † troden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely ‡ *to* understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that *a man* can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plow-man plow all day to sowe? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principall wheat, and the appointed barley and the ‡ rye in their † place?

26 ‡ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break *it* with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsmen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heavy judgement upon Ierusalem.* 7 *The unsatiableneſſe of her enemies.* 9 *The senselesnes,* 13 *and deep hypocriſie of the Iews.* 18 *A promiſe of ſanctification to the godly.*

‡ WO to Ariel, to Ariel ‡ the city *where* David dwelt: adde ye yeer to yeer; let them † kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shal be as chaff that passeth away: yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earth-quake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shal be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold *he is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, ‡ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your † rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you, as the words of a ‡ book that is sealed, which *men* deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot for it *is* sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, * Forasmuch as

† *Heb.* the hearing.

‡ *Or,* hath been

† *Heb.* stammerings of lip

* 1 Cor. 14, 21.

‡ *Or,* he hath spoken,

* Psalm 118, 22. Matth. 21, 42. Act. 4, 11. Rom. 9, 33. and 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 6. 7, 8.

† *Hebr.* a treading down to it.

‡ *Or,* when he shall make *you* to understand doctrine.

* 2 Sam. 5, 20. 1 Chron. 14, 11.

* Josh. 10, 12. 2 Sam. 5, 25. 1 Chron. 14. 16.

‡ *Or,* the wheat in the principall *place* and barley in the appointed *place*,

‡ *Or,* spelt,

† *Hebr.* border.

‡ *Or,* and he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him,

‡ *Or,* Oh Ariel, *that is,* the lion of God.

‡ *Or,* of the citie.

† *Heb.* cut off the heads.

† *Heb.* peep, *or* chirp.

‡ *Or,* take your pleasure and riot.

† *Hebr.* heads,

‡ *Or,* letter.

* Matth. 15, 8. Mar. 7, 6.

as this people draw neer me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

† *Hebr.* I will adde.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: * for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

* Jerem. 49, 7. Obad. v. 8. 1 Cor. 1, 19.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, * Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

* Ecclus 23, 18.

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

* Chap. 45, 9.

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

† *Hebr.* shal adde.

19 The meek also † shall increase *their* joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my name, and sanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

† *Hebr.* shall know understanding.

24 They also that erred in spirit † shall come to understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the destruction of Assyria.

WO to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young & old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cryed ‡ concerning this, Their strength *is* to sit still.

‡ *Or*, to her.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † the time to come for ever and ever:

† *Heb.* the latter day.

9 That this *is* a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits:

11 Get you out of the way: turn aside out of the path, cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, because ye despise this word, and trust in ‡ oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

‡ *Or*, fraud.

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of † the potters vessell, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

† *Heb.* the bottle of potters.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as ‡ a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensigne on an hill.

‡ *Or*, a tree bereft of branches, *or* boughs: *or* a mast.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgement; * Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

* Psalm 2, 12. and 34, 8. Prov. 16, 20. Jer. 17, 7.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of ‡ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

‡ *Or*, oppression.

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behinde thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of † thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

† *Hebr.* the graven images of thy silver. † *Heb.* scatter.

23 Then

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sowe the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eat ‡ † clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven fold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, ‡ and the burden *thereof* is † heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voyce to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hail stones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down *which* smote with a rod.

32 And † in every place where the grounded staff shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‡ with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old: yea for the king it is prepared, he hath made *it* deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a streame of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conversion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in horsmen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not † call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evill doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit; when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ‡ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver it, *and* passing over he will preserve *it*

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall * cast away his idols of silver, and † his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man shall devour him: but he shall flee ‡ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‡ † discomfited.

9 And he shall passe over to ‡ † his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdom. 9 Desolation is foreshown. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

BEhold, a king shall reign in righteousnes, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rock, in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak ‡ plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churl said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even ‡ when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deviseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‡ stand.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease, hear my voyce ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many † dayes and yeers shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled ye careless ones: strip ye and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers, ‡ yea upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city:

14 Because

‡ *Or*, savourie. † *Hebr.* leavened.

† *Hebr.* lifted up.

‡ *Or*, and the grievousnesse of flame. † *Heb.* heavines.

† *Heb.* rock.

† *Heb.* the glorie of his voice.

† *Hebr.* every passing of the rod founded.

† *Hebr.* cause to rest upon him.

‡ *Or*, against them.

† *Heb.* from yesterday.

† *Heb.* remove.

‡ *Or*, multitude.

* Chap. 2. 20.

† *Heb.* the idols of his gold.

‡ *Or*, for fear of the sword.

‡ *Or*, tributarie. † *Hebr.* for melting, *or* trie for fear.

† *Heb.* heavie.

† *Heb.* nalty.

‡ *Or*, elegantly.

‡ *Or*, when he speaketh against the poor *in* judgement.

‡ *Or*, be stablished.

† *Hebr.* dayes above a year.

† *Hebr.* the fields of desire.

‡ *Or*, burning upon, &c.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the ‡ forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks:

15 Untill the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and * the wilderness be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousnesse remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteousnesse shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forrest; ‡ and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods judgements against the enemies of the church. 13 The priviledges of the godly.

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of † salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their ‡ valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed *and* ‡ hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are neer, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulnesse hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh † uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of ‡ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

16 He shall dwell on † high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: * Where *is* the scribe? where *is* the † receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive; of a ‡ stammering tongue, *that* thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon Zion the citie of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place † of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our † law-giver, the LORD *is* our king, he will save us.

23 ‡ Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitants shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The judgements wherein th God revengeth his church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certaintie of the prophecie

COme near ye nations to hear, and hearken ye people: let the earth hear, and † all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* furie upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be * rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

‡ *Or*, cliffs and watch-towers. * Chap. 29, 17.

‡ *Or*, and the citie shall be utterly abased.

† *Heb.* salvations. ‡ *Or*, messengers.

‡ *Or* withered away.

* Psalm 15. 2. and 24. 4. † *Heb.* in righteousnesses. *Heb.* uprightnesses. ‡ *Or*, deceits. † *Heb.* bloods. † *Heb.* heights, *or* high places. † *Heb.* the land of far distances. * 1 Cor. 1, 20. † *Heb.* weigher. ‡ *Or*, ridiculous.

† *Heb.* broad of spaces, *or* hands. † *Heb.* statute-maker. ‡ *Or*, they have forsaken thy tacklings.

† *Heb.* the fulnesse thereof.

* Revel. 6, 14.

* Revel. 6, 13.

‡ Or, rhinocerots. ‡ Or, drunken.

7 And the ‡ unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the buls, and their land shall be ‡ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

* Chap. 63, 4.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORD * vengeance, *and* the yeer of recompences for the controversie of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch

* Rev. 18, 18, and 19, 3. * Zeph. 2, 14. Revel. 18, 2. ‡ Or, pelican.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, *the smoak thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ * But the ‡ cormorant and the † bittern shall possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‡ † owls.

‡ Or, ostriches. † Heb. daughters of the owl.

14 † The wilde beasts of the desart shall also meet with † the wilde beasts of the iland, and the satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‡ shrich owl also shall rest there, and finde for her self a place of rest.

† Hebr. Ziim. ‡ Hebr. Ijim.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

‡ Or, night-monster.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possesse it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The joyfull flourishing of Christs kingdom.* 3 *The weak are encouraged by the vertues and priviledges of the gospel.*

THE wildernesse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall rejoyce, and blossom as the rose.

* Heb. 12, 12. † Hebr. hastie. * Matth. 9 27, &c. and 11, 5. and 12, 22 and 20. 30, &c. and 21, 14 Joh. 9. 6, 7 * Matth. 11, 5. Mark 7. 32. &c. * Matth. 11, 5. and 15, 30. and 21, 14 Joh. 5. 8, 9. Acts 3. 2, &c. and 8, 7. and 14 8 &c.

2 It shall blossom abundantly and rejoyce even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a † fearfull heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence, he will come and save you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde shall be opened, and * the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leap as an hart, and the * tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wildernesse shall * waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‡ grasse with reeds and rushes.

* Mat. 9 32, 33. and 12, 22. and 15, 30. * Joh. 7. 38, 39.

‡ Or, a court for reeds, &c.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the unclean shall not passe over it, ‡ but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not erre *therein*.

‡ Or, for he shall be with them.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there*.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall return and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladnes, and sorrow and sigh ng shall flee away.

* Chap. 51, 11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Iudah.* 4 *Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to revolt.* 22 *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

* 2 Kings 18, 13. 2 Chron. 32, 1.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs son, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the ‡ Scribe, and Joah Asaphs son the recorder.

‡ Or, secretarie.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, *sayest thou*, (but *they are but* † vain words) ‡ *I have* counsell and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

† Hebr. a word of lips. ‡ Or, *but* counsel and strength *are* for the war.

6 Lo, thou trustest in the * staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

* Ezek. 29. 6, 7.

7 But if thou say to me, we trust in the LORD our God: *Is it* not he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give ‡ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

‡ Or, hostages.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speak these

these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cryed with a loud voyce in the Jews language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria. ‡ † Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? Where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

‡ *Or*, seek my favour by a present.
† *Hebr.* make with me a blessing.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.

AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

* 2 Kings 19. 1, &c.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of † blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

‡ *Or*, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† *Hebr.* found.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‡ send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

‡ *Or*, put a spirit into him.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the † nations and their countreys,

† *Hebr.* lands.

19 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

† *Hebr.* given.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy one of Israel.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of thy servants.

24 † By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my

my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* ‡ the forrest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ‡ besieged places.

26 ‡ Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy ‡ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee. Ye shall eat this yeer such as groweth of it self: and the second yeer that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeer sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake

36 Then the * angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh

38 And it came to passe, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 *The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a signe of that promise.* 9 *His song of thanksgiving.*

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death: and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the † sundial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my yeers.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off ‡ with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed, † undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it*: I shall go softly all my yeers in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these things *men* live, and in all these things *is* the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, ‡ for peace I had great bitterness; but † thou hast in love to my soul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behinde thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death can *not* celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boyl, and he shall recover.

22 He-

† *Heb.* the tallnesse of the cedar thereof, *and* the choice of the fir-trees thereof.
‡ *Or,* the forrest *and* his fruitfull field.
‡ *Or,* fenced and closed.
‡ *Or,* hast thou not heard *how* I have made it long ago, *and* formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, *and* defenced cities *to be* ruinous heaps?
† *Hebr.* short of hand.
‡ *Or,* sitting.
† *Hebr.* the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.
† *Heb.* the escaping.
* 2 Kings 19, 31. Chap. 9, 7.
* 2 Kings 20, 6.
* 2 Kings 19, 35.
† *Hebr.* Ararat.
* 2 Kings 20. 1. 2 Chron. 32. 24.
† *Heb.* give charge concerning thy house.
† *Heb.* with great weepings
† *Hebr.* degrees by or with the sun.
‡ *Or,* from the thrum.
‡ *Or,* ease me.
‡ *Or,* on my peace came great bitternes. † *Heb.* thou hast loved me from the pit.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe, that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

AT * that time Merodach-Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‡ precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‡† armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far countrey unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the gospell. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptist. 9 The preaching of the apostles. 12 The prophet by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomparablenesse, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her that her ‡warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shalbe made ‡straight, and the rough places ‡ plain.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voyce said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? * All flesh is grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flowr of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth because the Spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ ‡ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: ‡ O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voyce with strength: lift *it* up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‡ with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: Behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‡ his work before him.

11 He shal * feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those ‡ that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hils in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or *being* † his counsellour hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the iles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the gold-smith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that † *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* wil not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image *that* shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‡ *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers; that * stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea they shall not be planted, yea they shall not be sown, yea their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth

*2 King. 20.12,&c.

‡ *Or*, spiceries.

‡ *Or*, jewels. † *Heb.* vessels, *or* instruments.

† *Hebr.* to the heart. ‡ *O*, appointed time. * Matth. 3, 3. Mark 1,3. Luke 3 4. Joh. 1,23. ‡ *Or*, a straight place. ‡ *Or*, a plain place. *Job 14,2 Psal. 102, 11. and 103, 15. Jam. 1,10 1 Pet. 1,24.

* John 12, 34. 1 Pet. 1, 25. ‡ *Or*, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion. ‡ *Or*, O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem ‡ *Or*, against the strong. * Chap. 62, 11. ‡ *Or*, recompence for his work. * Ezek. 34, 23. Joh. 10, 11. ‡ *Or*, that give suck. † *Hebr.* a tierce. * Wisd. 9, 13. Rom. 11, 34. 1 Cor. 2, 16. † *Hebr.* man of his counsel. † *Heb.* made him understand. † *Hebr.* understandings. * Dan. 4, 32. * Acts 17, 29. † *Hebr is* poor of oblation. ‡ *Or*, him that sitteth, &c. * Psalm 104. 2. * Job 12, 21. Psalm 107, 40.

out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that *he is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * *there is* no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; & to *them that have* no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, *and* they shall walk and not faint.

* Psalm 147, 5.

† *Hebr.* change,

CHAP. XLI.

1 *God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church,* 10 *about his promises,* 21 *and about the vanity of idols.*

KEep silence before me, O islands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neer, then let them speak: let us come neer together to judgement.

† *Heb.* righteousnesse.

2 Who raised up † the righteous man from the east, called *him* to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bow.

† *Hebr.* in peace.

3 He pursued them *and* passed † safely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

* Chap. 43, 10. and 44, 6. and 48, 12. Rev. 1, 17 and 22, 13.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

† *Hebr.* be strong.

5 The isles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neer, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, † Be of good courage.

‡ *Or,* founder.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‡ goldsmith, *and* he that smooteth *with* the hammer ‡ him that smote the anvil, † saying, It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nails *that* it should not be moved.

‡ *Or,* the smiting.

† *Or,* saying of the soder, It is good.

8 But thou Israel *art* my servant, Jacob whom I have * chosen, the seed of Abraham my * friend.

* Deut. 7, 6. and 10, 15. and 14, 2 Psalm 135, 4. Chap. 43, 1. and 44, 1.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou *art* my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

* 2 Chro. 20, 7. Jam. 2, 23

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

* Exod. 23, 22. Chap. 60, 12. Zech. 12, 3.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that strive with thee shall perish.

† *Hebr.* the men of thy strife. † *Hebr.* the men of thy contention.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, *even* † them that contended with thee: † they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

† *Heb.* the men of thy war.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye ‡ men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

‡ *Or,* few men.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

† *Hebr.* mouthes.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wildernesse a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

* Chap. 35, 7. and 44, 3. * Psalm 107, 35,

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree: I will set in the desert the fir-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the king of Jacob.

† *Heb.* cause to come near.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they *be*, that we may † consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

† *Heb.* set our heart upon them.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye *are* ‡ of nothing, and your work ‡ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

‡ *Or,* worse then nothing. ‡ *Or,* worse then a viper.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name, and he shall come *upon* princes as *upon* morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answer a word.

† *Hebr.* return.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Christ, graced with meeknesse and constancy.* 5 *Gods promise unto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel.* 17 *He reproveth the people of incredulity*

BEhold * my servant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my soul * delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

* Matth. 12, 18. * Mat 3, 17. & 17, 5 Eph. 1, 6.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break: and the ‡ smoaking flax shall he not † quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be † discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, He that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darknesse out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my name, and my * glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and † all that is therein; the Isles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderneſſe, and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousie like a man of war: he shall cry; yea, roar; he shall ‡ prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still *and* refrained my self: *now* will I cry like a travailing woman, I will destroy and † devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darknesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou observest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the law, and make ‡ *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‡ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for † a spoil and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? *who* will hearken, and hear † for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battel: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the church with his promises.* 8 *He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotency.* 14 *He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon,* 18 *and his wonderfull deliverance of his people.* 22 *He reproveth the people as inexcusable.*

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy ‡ life.

5 * Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear and say, *It is* truth

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and understand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‡ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *even* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed when *there was* no strange *god* among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall † * let it?

‡ Or, dimly burning. † Hebr. quench it. † Hebr. broken.

* Chap. 49, 6. Luke 2, 32. Acts 13, 47. * Chap. 61, 1. Luke 4, 18. Heb. 2, 14, 15. * Chap. 9, 2. * Chap. 48, 11. † Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

‡ Or, behave himself mightily. † Hebr. swallow or sup up.

† Hebr. into straightnesse. * Psalm 97, 7. Chap. 1, 29. and 44, 11. and 45, 16.

* Rom. 2, 22. ‡ Or, him. ‡ Or, in snaring all the young men of them.

† Hebr. a treading.

† Heb. for the after time.

‡ Or, person. * Chap. 44. 1, 2. Jerem. 30, 10. and 46, 27.

* Chap. 41. 21, 22

* Chap. 41, 4. and 44, 8. ‡ Or, nothing formed of God. * Chap. 45, 21. Hos. 13, 4. † Hebr. turn it back. * Job 9, 12. Chap. 14, 27.

out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that *he is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * *there is* no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; & to *them that have* no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, *and* they shall walk and not faint.

* Psalm 147, 5.

† *Hebr.* change.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church,* 10 *about his promises,* 21 *and about the vanity of idols.*

KEep silence before me, O islands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neer, then let them speak: let us come neer together to judgement.

2 Who raised up † the righteous man from the east, called *him* to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them *and* passed † safely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The isles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neer, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‡ goldsmith, *and* he that smooteth *with* the hammer ‡ him that smote the anvil, † saying, It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nails *that* it should not be moved.

8 But thou Israel *art* my servant, Jacob whom I have * chosen, the seed of Abraham my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou *art* my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, *even* † them that contended with thee: † they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

† *Heb.* righteousnesse.

† *Hebr.* in peace.

* Chap. 43, 10. and 44, 6. and 48, 12. Rev. 1, 17 and 22, 13.

† *Hebr.* be strong.

‡ *Or*, founder.

‡ *Or*, the smiting.

‡ *Or*, saying of the sodering, It is good.

* Deut. 7, 6. and 10, 15. and 14, 2 Psalm 135, 4. Chap. 43, 1. and 44, 1.

* 2 Chro. 20, 7. Jam. 2, 23.

* Exod. 23, 22. Chap. 60, 12. Zech. 12, 3.

† *Hebr.* the men of thy strife.

† *Hebr.* the men of thy contention.

† *Heb.* the men of thy war.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye ‡ men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poor and needy seek water and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree: I will set in the desert the fir-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the king of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they *be*, that we may † consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye *are* ‡ of nothing, and your work ‡ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name, and he shall come upon princes as *upon* morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

‡ *Or*, few men.

† *Hebr.* mouthes.

* Chap. 35, 7. and 44, 3.

* Psalm 107, 35.

† *Heb.* cause to come near.

† *Heb.* set our heart upon them.

‡ *Or*, worse then nothing.

‡ *Or*, worse then a viper.

† *Hebr.* return.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Christ, graced with meekness and constancy.* 5 *Gods promise unto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel.* 17 *He reproveth the people of incredulity.*

BEhold * my servant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my soul * delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

* Matth. 12, 18.

* Mat 3, 17. & 17, 5 Eph. 1, 6.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the streets.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break: and the ‡ smoaking flax shall he not † quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be † discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, He that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darknesse out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my name, and my * glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and † all that is therein; the Isles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderneſſe, and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry; yea, roar; he shall ‡ prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still *and* refrained my self: *now* will I cry like a travailing woman, I will destroy and † devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darknesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obserſt not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the law, and make ‡ *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‡ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for † a spoil and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? *who* will hearken, and hear † for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battel: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the church with his promises.* 8 *He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotency.* 14 *He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon,* 18 *and his wonderfull deliverance of his people.* 22 *He reproveth the people as inexcusable.*

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy ‡ life.

5 * Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear and say, *It is* truth.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and understand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‡ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *even* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed when *there was* no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall † * let it?

‡ *Or*, dimly burning. † *Hebr.* quench it. † *Hebr.* broken.

* Chap. 49, 6. Luke 2, 32. Acts 13, 47. * Chap. 61, 1. Luke 4, 18. Heb. 2, 14, 15. * Chap. 9, 2. * Chap. 48, 11. † *Hebr.* the fulnesse thereof.

‡ *Or*, behave himself mightily.

† *Hebr.* swallow *or* sup up.

† *Hebr.* into straightnesse. * Psalm 97, 7. Chap. 1, 29. and 44, 11. and 45, 16.

* Rom. 2, 22. ‡ *Or*, him. ‡ *Or*, in snaring all the young men of them.

† *Hebr.* a treading.

† *Heb* for the after time.

‡ *Or*, per ou. * Chap. 44. 1, 2. Jerem. 30, 10. and 46, 27.

* Chap. 41. 21, 22.

* Chap. 41, 4. and 44, 8. ‡ *Or*, nothing formed of God. * Chap. 45, 21. Hos. 13, 4. † *Hebr.* turn it back. * Job 9, 12. Chap. 14, 27.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael, For your ſake I have ſent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe cry *is* in the ſhips.

† *Heb.* barres.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy One, the Creatour of Iſrael, your king.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the ſea, and a * path in the mighty waters;

* Exod. 14.
* Joſh. 3.

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horſe, the army and the power, they ſhall lie down together, they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither conſider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a * new thing: now it ſhall ſpring forth, ſhall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the deſert.

* 2 Cor. 5, 17. Revel. 21, 5.

20 The beaſt of the field ſhall honour me, the dragons and the ‡ † owls: becauſe I give waters in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the deſert, to give drink to my people, my choſen

‡ *Or*, oſtriches † *Hebr.* daughters of the owl

21 * This people have I formed for my ſelf, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

* Luke 1. 74, 75.

22 ¶ But thou haſt not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou haſt been weary of me, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought me the † ſmall cattel of thy burnt-offerings, neither haſt thou honoured me with thy ſacrifices. I have not cauſed thee to ſerve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

† *Heb.* lambes, or kids.

24 Thou haſt bought me no ſweet cane with money, neither haſt thou † filled me with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made me to ſerve with thy ſins, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.

† *Heb.* made me drunk, *or* abundantly moiſtened.

25 I, *even* I *am* he that * bloteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine own ſake, and will not remember thy ſins.

* Ezek. 36, 22, &c.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt be juſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy † teachers have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

¶ *Heb.* interpreters.

28 Therefore I have profaned the ‡ princes of the ſanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproaches.

‡ *Or*, holy princes.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 God comforteth the church with his promiſes. 9 The vanity of idols, 9 and folley of idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praiſe God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now hear, * O Jacob my ſervant, and Iſrael whom I have choſen.

* Chap. 41, 8. and 43, 1. Jer. 30, 10 and 46, 27.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee. Fear not, O Jacob, my ſervant, and thou Jeſurun, whom I have choſen.

3 For I will * pour water upon him that is thirſty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my ſpirit upon thy ſeed, and my bleſſing upon thine off-ſpring:

* Chap. 35, 7. Joel 2, 28. Joh. 7, 38. Act. 2, 18

4 And they ſhall ſpring up *as* among the graſſe, as willows by the water-courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I *am* the LORDS: and another ſhall call *himſelf* by the name of Jacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and ſurname *himſelf* by the name of Iſrael.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD the king of Iſrael, and his Redeemer the LORD of hoſts, * I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt, and beſides me *there is* no God.

* Chap. 41, 4. and 48, 12. Revel. 1, 8, 17. and 22, 13.

7 And who, as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are* even my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

* Deut. 4. 35, 39. and 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2, 2. Chap. 45, 5.
† *Hebr.* rock.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things ſhall not profit, and they *are* their own witneſſes, * they ſee not, nor know; that they may be aſhamed.

† *Heb.* deſirable.
* Pſalm 115. 4, &c.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image *that* is provitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows ſhall be * aſhamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand *up*; *yet* they ſhall fear, *and* they ſhall be aſhamed together.

* Pſalm 97, 7. Chap. 1, 29 and 42, 17. and 45, 16.

12 * The ſmith ‡ with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

* Jerem. 10, 3. Wiſdom 13, 11.
‡ *Or*, with an ax.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out *his* rule he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the houſe.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypreſſe and the oak, which he ‡ ſtrengtheneth for himſelf among the trees of the forreſt: he planteth an aſh, and the rain doth nouriſh *it*.

‡ *Or*, taketh courage,

15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himſelf; yea, he kindleth *it* and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worſhippeth *it*: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth fleſh: he roſteth roſt, and is ſatisfied: yea, he warmeth *himſelf*, and ſaith, Aha, I am warm, I have ſeen the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worſhippeth *it*, and prayeth unto it, and ſaith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They have not known, nor underſtood: for he hath † ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee; *and* their hearts, that they cannot underſtand.

† *Hebr.* daubed.

19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor underſtanding to ſay, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea alſo I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have roſted fleſh and eaten *it*, and ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I fall down to the ſtock of a tree?

† *Hebr.* ſetteth to his heart,

20 He feedeth of aſhes: a deceived heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliver his ſoul, nor ſay, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

† *Hebr.* that which comes of a tree.

21 ¶ Remember theſe (O Jacob and Iſrael) for thou *art* my ſervant: I have formed thee, thou *art* my ſervant; O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me:

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing ye mountains, O forrest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the † decaied places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform al my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, * Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

† *Hebr.* wastes.

* 2 Chro. 36.22,23. Ezra 1. 1 &c. Chap. 45, 13.

CHAP XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake 5 By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience. 20 He conviceth the idols of vanity, by his saving power.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I ‡ have holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loins of kings to open before him ȳ two leaved gates and the gates shall not be shut

‡ *Or*, strengthened.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call *thee* by thy name, *am* the God of Israel

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

* Deut. 4. 35,39. and 32,39. Chap. 44. 8.

5 ¶ I * *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnesse spring up together: I the LORD have created *it*.

* Jerem. 18, 6. Rom. 9, 20.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his Maker: *Let* the pot-sheard *strive* with the pot-sheards of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his Maker. Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded

13 I have raised him up in righteousnesse, and I wil ‡ direct all his wayes: he shall * build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

‡ *Or*, make straight.

* 2 Chro. 36.22,23. * Ezra 1. 1. &c. Chap. 44. 28.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are * makers of idols.

* Chap. 44, 11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in * secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

* Deut. 30, 11.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come: draw neer together ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neer, yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a just God and a Saviour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

* Rom. 14, 11. Phil. 2, 10.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnes, and shall not return, that unto me every * knee shall bowe, every tongue shall swear.

24 ‡ Surely, shall *one* say, In the LORD have I † righteousnesse and strength: even to him shall *men* come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

‡ *Or*, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnesse and strength. † *Hebr.* righteousnesses.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God saveth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present salvation.

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoupeth, their idols *were* upon the beasts, and upon the

cattel: your carriages *were* heavie loaden, *they are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoop, they bowe down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themselves are gone into captivity.

† *Hebr.* their soul.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born *by me*, from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to *your* old age I *am* he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver *you*.

* Chap. 40, 18, 25

5 ¶ * To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the back, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring *it* again to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there* is none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

* Psalm 33. 11. Prov. 19, 21. and 21, 30. Heb. 6, 17

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, † the man that executeth my counsel from a far countrey: yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe; I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.

† *Heb.* the man of my counsel.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that *are* far from righteousnesse

13 I bring neer my righteousnesse: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Gods judgement upon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their unmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and overboldnesse, 11 shall be unresistable.*

COme down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate

2 Take the milstones and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms

6 ¶ I was wrath with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it

* Revel. 18, 7.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children and widow-hood; they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

* Chap. 51, 19.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednes; thou hast said, None seeth me: thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath ‡ perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

‡ *Or*, caused thee to turn away.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

† *Heb.* the morning thereof. † *Heb.* expiate.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † astrologers, the star-gazers, † the monethly prognosticators stand up, *and* save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

† *Hebr.* viewers of the heavens, † *Heb.* that give knowledge concerning the months.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver † themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before *it*.

† *Heb.* their souls.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *God to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealed his prophecies. 9 He saveth them for his own sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.*

HEar ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou *art* † obstinate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

† *Hebr.* hard.

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe I shewed *it* thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from

from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not ‡ with silver: I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

‡ *Or*, for silver.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake will I do *it*; for how should *my name* be polluted? and * I will not give my glory unto another.

* Chap. 42, 8.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Iacob, and Israel my called, I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

* Chap. 41, 4. and 44, 6. Rev. 1. 17 and 22, 13.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‡ my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them they stand up together.

‡ *Or*, the palm of my right hand hath spread out.

14 All ye assemble your selves and hear: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neer unto me, hear ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by ŷ way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments, then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravell thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his servant Iacob.

* Exod. 19, 4, 5, 6

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: he * caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also and the waters gushed out.

* Exod. 17, 6. Num. 20, 11.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

* Chap. 57. 21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iews, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 Gods love is perpetuall to his church 18 The ample restauration of the church. 24 The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.

LIsten, O Isles, unto me, and hearken ye people from far, The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, *yet* surely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and ‡ my work with my God.

‡ *Or*, my reward.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his servant, to bring Iacob again to him, ‡ Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‡ *Or*, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

6 And he said, ‡ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‡ preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

‡ *Or*, art thou lighter then that thou shouldest, &c.

7 Thus saith the LORD the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, ‡ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.

‡ *Or*, desolations. * Chap. 42, 6. ‡ *Or*, to him that is despised in soul.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to ‡ establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

* 2 Cor. 6, 2. ‡ *Or*, raise up.

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners Go forth: to them that *are* in darknesse, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

* Chap. 42, 7.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

* Revel. 7, 16.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten mé.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† *Hebr.* from having compassion.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands, thy wals *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together *and* come to thee: *As* I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee* as a bride *doth*.

* Chap. 60, 4.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and

and the land of thy deſtruction ſhall even now be too narrow by reaſon of the inhabitants, and they that ſwallowed thee up ſhall be far away.

20 The children which thou ſhalt have after thou haſt loſt the other, ſhall ſay again in thine ears, The place *is* too ſtrait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then ſhalt thou ſay in thine heart, Who hath begotten me theſe, ſeeing I have loſt my children and am deſolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up theſe? Behold, I was left alone, theſe, where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and ſet up my ſtandard to the people: and they ſhall bring thy ſons in *their* † arms, and thy daughters ſhall be carried upon *their* ſhoulders.

23 And kings ſhall be thy † nurſing fathers, and their † queens thy nurſing mothers: they ſhall bow down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and * lick up the duſt of thy feet, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they ſhall not be aſhamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captive delivered?

25 But thus ſaith the LORD, Even the † captives of the mighty ſhall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible ſhall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, & I will ſave thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppreſſe thee, with their own fleſh, and they ſhall be drunken with their own * blood, as with ‡ ſweet wine: and all fleſh ſhall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

† *Hebr.* boſom.
† *Hebr.* nouriſhers.
† *Hebr.* princeſſes.
* Pſalm 72, 9.
† *Hebr.* the captivitie of the juſt.
† *Hebr.* captivitie.
* Revel. 14, 20. and 16, 6.
‡ *Or*, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 Chriſt ſheweth, that the dereliction of the Iews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to ſave, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that aſſiſtance. 10 An exhortation to truſt in God, and not in our ſelves.

THus ſaith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I have ſold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you ſold your ſelves, and for your tranſgreſſions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to anſwer? * Is my hand ſhortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I * dry up the ſea: I make the † rivers a wilderneſſe: their fiſh ſtinketh, becauſe *there is* no water, and dieth for thirſt.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackneſſe, and I make ſackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I ſhould know how to ſpeak a word in ſeaſon to him that *is* * wearie: he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 * I gave my back to the ſmiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from ſhame and ſpitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore ſhall I not be confounded: therefore have I ſet my face like a flint, and I know that I ſhall not be aſhamed.

8 * He *is* neer that juſtifieth me, who will contend with me? let us ſtand together: who *is* † mine adverſary? let him come neer to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who *is* he *that* ſhall condemn me? Lo they all ſhall wax old as a garment: the moth ſhall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his ſervant, that walketh *in* darkneſſe, and hath no light? let him truſt in the name of the LORD, and ſtay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compaſſe *your ſelves* about with ſparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the ſparks *that* ye have kindled. * This ſhall ye have of mine hand, ye ſhall lie down in ſorrow.

* Num. 11, 23. Chap. 59, 1.
* Exod. 14, 21.
* Joſh. 3, 16.
* Matth. 11, 28.
* John 14, 31. Heb. 10. 5, &c. Phil. 2, 8.
* Matth. 26, 67. and 27, 26.
* Rom. 8, 32, 33.
† *Hebr.* the maſter of my cauſe.
* Pſalm 118, 6.
* Chap. 40, 6. 1 Pet. 1, 24.
‡ *Or*, made himſelf ready.
* John 9, 39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patern of Abraham to truſt in Chriſt, 3 by reaſon of his comfortable promiſes, 4 of his righteous ſalvation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Chriſt by his ſanctified arm defendeth his from the fear of man 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Ieruſalem, 21 and promiſeth deliverance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteouſnes, ye that ſeek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you; for I called him alone, and bleſſed him, and increaſed him.

3 For the LORD ſhall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waſte places, and he will make her wilderneſſe like Eden, and her deſert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladneſſe ſhall be found therein, thankſgiving, and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law ſhall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to reſt for a light of the people.

5 My righteouſneſſe *is* neer: my ſalvation is gone forth, and mine arms ſhall judge the people: the iſles ſhall wait upon me, and on mine arm ſhall they truſt.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for * the heavens ſhall vaniſh away like ſmoak, and the earth ſhall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein ſhall die in like manner: but my ſalvation ſhall be for ever, and my righteouſneſſe ſhall not be aboliſhed.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me ye that know righteouſneſſe, the people * in whoſe heart *is* my law, * Fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth ſhall eat them up like a garment, and the worm ſhall eat them like wooll: but my righteouſneſſe ſhall be for ever, and my ſalvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on ſtrength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the ſea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the ſea a way for the ranſomed to paſſe over?

11 Therefore * the redeemed of the LORD ſhall

* Pſalm 102, 26, Matth. 24, 35.
* Pſalm 37, 31.
* Matth. 10, 28.
* Pſalm 74, 13, 14. Ezek. 29, 3.
* Exod. 14, 21.
* Chap. 35, 10.

shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladnesse and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *even* I *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man, *which* shall be made * *as* grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he ‡ were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

16 And I have put my words * in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

19 * These two things † are come unto thee: who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bowe down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Christ perswadeth the church to beleeve his free redemption,* 7 *to receive the ministers thereof.* 9 *to joy in the power thereof,* 11 *and to free themselves from bondage.* 13 *Christs kingdom shall be exalted.*

* AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jerusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust: arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, my people went down aforetime into * Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day *is* * blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak, Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ * Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will* † be your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall ‡ deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee; (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sons of men)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that * which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The prophet complaining of incredulity, extolleth the scandall of the crosse,* 4 *by the benefit of his passion,* 10 *and the good successe thereof.*

* WHo hath beleeved our ‡ † report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and † we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* ‡ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisment of our peace *was* upon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have

* Gen. 46, 6.

* Ezek. 36. 20, 23. Rom. 2, 24.

* Nah. 1, 15. Rom. 10, 15.

* Psalm 98, 2. Luke 3. 6.

* 2 Cor. 6, 17. Revel. 18, 4.

† *Heb.* gather you up.

‡ *Or*, prosper.

* Chap. 53, 8.

* Rom. 15, 21.

* John 12, 38. Rom. 10, 16.

‡ *Or*, doctrine.

† *Heb.* bearing.

* Chap. 52, 14. Mark 9, 12.

‡ *Or*, he hid as it were *his* face from us.

† *Heb.* as hiding of faces from him, or from us.

* Matth. 8, 17. ‡ *Or.* tormented. * Rom. 4, 25. 1 Corin. 15, 3. * 1 Pet. 2, 24. † *Heb.* bruise.

have

have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD † hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet *he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‡ He was taken from prison and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any *deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: ‡ when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travel of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was *numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and *made intercession for the transgressours.

† *Hebr.* hath made the iniquities of us all to meet on him.
* Matth. 26, 63. and 27, 12. Mark 14, 61. and 15, 5. Acts 8, 32.
‡ *Or*, he was taken away by distresse and judgement: but, &c.
† *Heb.* was the stroke upon him.
† *Hebr.* deaths.
* 1 Pet. 2, 22. 1 John 3, 5.
‡ *Or*, when his soul shall make an offering. * Mark 15, 28. Luke 22, 37. * Luke 23, 34.

CHAP. LIV.

1 The prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheseth the amplitude of their church, 4 their safety, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction. 11 their fair edification, 15 and their sure preservation.

*SIng O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing & cry aloud thou *that* didst not travail with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproch of thy widow-hood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the *LORD of hosts *is* his name;) and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlasting kindnesse will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of *Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and hils be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee; neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with *fair colours, and lay thy foundations with saphirs.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be *taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terrour, for it shall not come neer thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

* Gal. 4, 27.

* Luke 8, 32.

* Gen. 8, 21.

* 1 Chro. 29, 2.

* Chap. 55, 1.

* John 6, 45.

‡ *Or*, equivie

CHAP. LV.

1 The prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeve.

HO, * every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight it self in fatnesse.

3 Incline your ear and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the *sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is neer.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and † the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for † he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes,

* John 7, 37.

† *Heb.* weigh.

* Acts 13, 34.

† *Hebr.* the man of iniquitie.
† *Heb.* he will multiply to pardon.

wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall * break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and in stead of the brier shall come up the mirtle-tree, and it shall be to the LORD for a Name, for an everlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to sanctification* 3 *He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons.* 9 *He inveigheth against blinde watchmen.*

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye ‡judgement, and do justice: for my salvation *is* neer to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuches that keep my sabbaths, and chuse the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar; for * mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field come to devour, *yea* all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; ‡ sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs *which* † can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reproveth the Iews for their whorish idolatry.* 13 *He giveth evangelicall promises to the penitent.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‡ from the evil *to come*.

2 He shall ‡enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‡ *in* his uprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neer hither ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Enflaming your selves ‡ with idols * under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thy self to another* then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‡ made a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed ‡ where thou sawest *it*.

9 And ‡thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst encrease thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase *thy self* even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‡ life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou feares me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain:

14 And shall say, * Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, & the souls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and

was

* Chap. 35, 1.

‡ Or, equitie.

* Chap. 2, 2.
* Matth. 21, 13. Mark 11, 17. Luke 19, 46.
† Hebr. to his gathered.
‡ Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleep.
† Heb. strong of appetite.
† Heb. know not to be satisfied

† Heb. men of kindnesse, or godlinesse.
* Psalm 12, 1. Mic. 7, 2.
‡ Or, from that which is evil.
‡ Or, go in peace.
‡ Or, by him.
‡ Or, among the oaks.
* 2 Kings 16, 4.
‡ Or, hewed for thy self larger then theirs.
‡ Or, thou providest room.
‡ Or, thou respectedst the king.
‡ Or, lying.

* Chap. 40, 3. and 62, 10.

was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his wayes and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is neer, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The prophet being sent to reprove hypocrisie,* 3 *expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true.* 8 *He declareth what promises are due unto godlinesse,* 13 *and to the keeping of the sabbath.*

CRy † aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‡ † labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse: † ye shall not fast as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it * such a fast that I have chosen? * ‡ a day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bul-rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undo † the heavy burdens, and to let the † oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 *Is it* not * to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are ‡ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkenesse *be* as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † fail not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sin.* 3 *The sins of the Iews.* 9 *Calamity is for sin.* 16 *Salvation is onely of God.* 20 *The covenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortned, that it cannot save: neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins ‡ have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; * they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch † cockatrice eggs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and ‡ that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‡ judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightnesse, *but* we walk in darkenesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but *there is* none; for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off; for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth

† *Heb.* turning away.

* Chap. 48, 22.

† *Heb.* with the throat.

‡ *Or,* thing wherein ye grieve others. † *Heb.* griefs.

‡ *Or,* ye fast not as this day. † Zech. 7, 5.

* Levit. 16, 29. ‡ *Or,* to afflict his soul *for* a day. † *Heb.* the bundles of the yoke. † *Heb.* broken. * Ezek. 18, 7. ‡ *Or,* afflicted. † *Heb.* shalt gather thee up.

† *Heb.* droughts. † *Heb.* lie, *or* deceive. * Chap. 61, 4.

* Deut. 32, 13.

* Num. 11, 23. Chap. 50, 2. ‡ *Or,* have made *him* hide. † Chap. 1, 15.

* Job 15, 35. † Psalm 7, 14. ‡ *Or,* adders. ‡ *Or,* that which is sprinkled, *is as if* there brake out viper. † Job 8. 14, 15. * Prov. 1, 16. Rom. 3, 15. † *Heb.* breaking. ‡ *Or,* right.

eth from evil ‡ maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him that *there was* no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessour: * therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 * For he put on righteousnesse as a breast-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 * According to *their* † deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the ilands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemy shall come in * like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall ‡ lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And * the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My Spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, ‡ shine, for thy light is come, & the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall cover the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged because the ‡ abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the ‡ forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee: the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these *that* flee as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy wals, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and *that* their kings *may be* brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall * bowe themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion of the holy one of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 *The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse: 7 and blessings of the faithfull.*

THE * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaim the acceptable yeer of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the

Or, is accounted mad. Hebr. it was evil in his eyes.
* Chap. 63, 5.
* Eph. 6. 14, 17. 1 Thess. 5, 8.
* Chap. 63, 6.
† Heb. recompenses.
* Revel. 12, 15.
‡ Or, put him to flight.
* Rom. 11, 26.
‡ Or, be enlightned, for thy light cometh.
* Revel. 21, 24.
* Chap. 49, 18.
‡ Or, noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee.
‡ Or, wealth.
* Chap. 61, 6.
* Gal. 4, 26.
* Revel. 21, 25.
‡ Or, wealth.
* Revel. 3, 9.
* Revel. 21, 23. and 22, 5.
* Luke 4, 18.

planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

* Chap. 58, 12. 4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plow-men, and your vine-dressers.

* Chap. 60, 6. 6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall have* double; and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they *are* the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyfull in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroom † decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *her self* with her jewels.

† Hebr. decketh as a priest.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth: so the LORD GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The fervent desire of the Prophet to confirm the church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the ministers (unto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, until the righteousnesse thereof go forth as brightnesse, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

† Hos. 1, 10. † Pet. 2, 9.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 * Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‡ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‡ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

* That is my delight *is* in her. ‡ That is married.

5 For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

† Heb. with the joy of the bridegroom.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy wals, O Jerusalem, *which* shall never hold their peace day nor night: ‡ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence;

‡ Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers † Heb. silence.

7 And give him no † rest, till he establish, & till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

† Heb. 1 give, &c.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, † Surely, I will no more give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holinesse.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; * prepare you the way of the people, cast up, cast up the high-way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‡ work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

* Chap. 40, 3. & 57, 14. * Zech. 9, 9. Matth. 21, 5. Iohn 12, 15. * Chap. 40, 10. ‡ Or, recompence.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his church. 10 In his just wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their faith.

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speak in righteousnesse, mighty to save.

† Hebr. decked.

2 Wherefore * *art thou* red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

* Rev. 19, 13.

3 I have troden the wine-presse alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeer of my redeemed is come.

* Chap. 34, 8.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help; and I wondered that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own * arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury it upheld me.

* Chap. 59, 16.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

* Deut. 7, 7, 8. * Exod. 5, 23. Num. 11. Psalm 78. 40. and 106.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angell of his presence saved them: * in his love and in his pitty he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moſes *and* his people, *ſaying*, Where *is* he that * brought them up out of the ſea, with the ‡ Shepherd of his flock? Where *is* he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moſes, with his glorious arm, * dividing the water before them, to make himſelf an everlaſting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horſe in the wilderneſſe, *that* they ſhould not ſtumble?

14 As a beaſt goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD cauſed him to reſt: ſo didſt thou lead thy people to make thy ſelf a glorious name.

15 ¶ * Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holineſſe and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy ſtrength, the ſounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they reſtrained?

16 Doubtleſſe thou *art* our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Iſrael acknowledge us not: thou O LORD, art our Father, ‡ our Redeemer, thy name *is* from everlaſting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why haſt thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy ſervants ſake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holineſſe have poſſeſſed *it* but a little while: our adverſaries have troden down thy ſanctuary.

19 We are *thine*: thou never barеſt rule over them, *they* were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 *The church prayeth for the illuſtration of Gods power.* 5 *Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confeſſion of their naturall corruptions.* 9 *It complaineth of their affliction.*

O H that thou wouldeſt rent the heavens, that thou wouldeſt come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy preſence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adverſaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy preſence.

3 When thou didſt terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou cameſt down, the mountains flowed down at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world * men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye ‡ ſeen, O God, beſides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meeteſt him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteouſneſſe, *thoſe that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have ſinned: in thoſe is continuance, and we ſhall be ſaved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteouſneſſes are as filthy rags, and we all do * fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the winde, have taken us away.

7 And *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that ſtirreth up himſelf to take hold of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from us, and haſt † conſumed us becauſe of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we *are* the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not *wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, ſee we beſeech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderneſſe, Zion is a wilderneſſe, Jeruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull houſe, where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleaſant things are laid waſte.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy ſelf for theſe things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Iewes for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocriſie, are rejected.* 8 *A remnant ſhall be ſaved.* 11 *Iudgements on the wicked, and bleſſings on the godly.* 17 *The bleſſed ſtate of the new Ieruſalem.*

I * Am ſought of *them that* asked not *for me*: I am found of *them that* ſought me not: I ſaid, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I have ſpread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe † upon altars of brick:

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat ſwines fleſh, and ‡ broth of abominable things is in their veſſels.

5 Which ſay, Stand by thy ſelf, come not neer to me, for I am holier then thou: theſe *are* a ſmoke in my ‡ noſe, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me, I will not keep ſilence, but will recompence, even recompence into their boſom,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (ſaith the LORD) which have burnt incenſe upon the mountains, and blaſphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I meaſure their former work into their boſom.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and *one* ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſſing *is* in it: ſo will I do for my ſervants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a ſeed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect ſhall inherit it, and my ſervants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have ſought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that ‡ troup, and that furniſh the drink-offering unto that ‡ number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and ye ſhall all bowe down to the ‡ ſlaughter: * becauſe when I called ye did not anſwer; when I ſpake, ye did not hear, but did evil before mine eyes, and did chooſe that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, my ſervants ſhall eat, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſervants ſhall drink, but ye ſhall be thirſty: behold, my ſervants ſhall rejoyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed.

14 Be-

Exod. 14. 30.
‡ Or, ſhepherds *ſi*, Pſa. 77. 20.
* Exod. 14. 21, Joſh. 3. 16.
* Deut. 26. 15.
‡ Or, the multitude.
‡ Or, our Redeemer from everlaſting *is* thy name.
† Heb. thy name was not called upon them.
† Heb. the fire of meltings.
* Pſa. 31. 19. 1 Cor. 2. 9.
‡ Or, ſeen a God beſides thee *which* doth ſo for him, &c.
* Pſa. 90. 5, 6.
† Heb. melted.
* Pſa. 79. 8.
* Rom. 9. 24, 25, 26 and 10. 20 Eph. 2. 12, 13.
† Heb. upon bricks.
‡ Or, pieces.
‡ Or, anger.
‡ Or, Gad.
‡ Or, Meni. Prov. 1, 24, &c. Chap. 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13.

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for † vexation of spirit.

† *Hebr.* breaking.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall blesse himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create* new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

* Chap. 66 22. 2 Pet. 3, 13. Revel. 21, 1.

† *Hebr.* come upon the heart.

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the * voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

* Revel. 21, 4.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe shall die an hundred years old, but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people; and mine elect † shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

† *Heb.* shall make them continue long, *or* shall wear out.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answer, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will hear.

* Psalm 32, 5.

25 The * wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust *shall be* the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy monntain, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 11, 6, 7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the church. 15 Gods severe judgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall have an holy church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

THus saith the LORD, * The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

* 1 Kings 8, 27. 2 Chron. 6, 18. Acts 7, 49. and 17, 24.

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‡ lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own wayes, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

‡ *Or*, kid.

† *Heb.* maketh a memoriall of.

4 I also will choose their ‡ delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; * because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chuse that in which I delighted not.

‡ *Or*, vices.

* Prov. 1. 24. Chap. 65. 12. Jer. 7, 13.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

* Chap. 5, 19.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth: before her pain came, she was delivered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* shall a nation be born at once? for assoon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not ‡ cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*, saith thy God?

‡ *Or*, beget.

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the ‡ abundance of her glory.

‡ *Or*, bright. nesse.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, & the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be* born upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

* Chap. 49, 22. and 60, 4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, ‡ behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse; shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

‡ *Or*, one after another.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nati-

nations, upon horses and in chariots, and in ‡ litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

‡ *Or*, coaches.

21 And I will also take of them for * priests, *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

* Exod. 19, 6. Chap. 61, 6. 1 Pet. 2, 9. Rev. 1, 6.

22 For as *the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

* Chap. 65, 17. 2 Pet. 3, 13. Rev. 21, 1.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr.* from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their * worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

* Mark 9, 44.

The Book of the Prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time,* 3 *and the calling of Ieremiah.* 11 *His prophetical visions of an almond-rod and a seething pot* 15 *His heavy message against Iudah.* 17 *God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.*

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

* Isa. 49, 1, 5. * Gal. 1, 15, 16. † *Hebr.* gave. * Exod. 4, 10.

6 Then said I, Ah, * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

* Ezek. 3, 9. * Exod. 3, 12. Deut. 31, 6, 8. Josh. 1, 5. Heb. 13, 5. * Isa. 6, 7. * Chap. 5, 14. * Chap. 18, 7. 2 Corin. 10, 4, 5.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to * root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, What seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the north.

† *Heb.* from the face of the north

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the * north an evil † shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

* Chap. 4, 6. † *Heb.* shall be opened.

15 For lo, I will * call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

* Chap 5, 15. and 6, 22. and 10, 22.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‡ confound thee before them.

‡ *Or*, break to pieces.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen wals against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

* Isa. 50, 7. Chap. 6, 27. and 15, 20.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *God having shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iews their causelesse revolt* 9 *beyond any example.* 14 *They are the causes of their own calamities.* 20 *The sins of Iudah.* 31 *Her confidence is rejected.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‡ thee, the kindnesse of thy * youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sown.

‡ *Or*, for thy sake. * Ezek. 16, 8.

3 Israel *was* holinesse unto the LORD, *and* the first fruits of his increase: * all that devour him, shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 12, 14.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that * brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us through the wildernesse, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt.

* Isa. 63, 9, 11, 13. Hos. 13, 4.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull

countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entred, ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * law, knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, & walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe ‡ over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently: and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me the * fountain of living waters *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant? Is he a home-born *slave*? why is he † spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* † yelled, and they maid his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes ‡ have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy back-slidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that *it is* an evil thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not ‡ transgresse: when * upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble vine wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‡ *thou art* a swift dromedary traversing her wayes.

24 ‡ A wilde asse † used to the wilderness, *that* snuffeth up the winde at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‡ turn her away? all they that seek her, will not weary themselves, in her moneth they shall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, ‡ There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets.

27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father; and to a stone, Thou hast ‡ brought me forth: for they have turned † *their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they * can save thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I * smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath * devoured your prophets like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: * have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by † secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredom.* 6 *Iudah is worse then Israel.* 12 *The promises of the gospel to the penitent.* 20 *Israel reproved and called by God, maketh a solemn confession of their sins.*

† They say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another mans, * shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the wayes hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the * showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My Father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he

---

* Psalm 78, 58. and 106, 38.
*Rom 2, 20.
‡ *Or*, over to.
* Chap. 16, 20.
* Psalm 36, 9. Chap. 17, 13. and 18, 14.
† *Heb.* become a spoil.
† *Hebr.* gave out their voice.
‡ *Or*, feed on thy crown. Deut. 33, 12. Isa. 8, 8.
* Isa. 3, 9. Hos. 5, 5.
‡ *Or*, serve.
* Isa. 57, 5, 7. Chap. 3, 6.
*Exod. 15, 17. Psal. 44, 2. and 80, 8. Isa. 5, 1, &c. Matth. 21, 33. Mar. 12, 1. Luke 20, 9.
* Iob 9, 30.
‡ *Or*, O swift dromedarie.
‡ *Or*, O wilde asse. &c.
† *Heb.* taught.
† *Heb.* the desire of her heart. ‡ *Or*, reverse it. ‡ *Or*, Is the case desperate.
‡ *Or*, because forgotten me.
† *Heb.* the hinder part of the neck.
* Isa. 26, 16.
* Isa. 45, 20.
† *Heb.* evil.
‡ *Or*, same
* Chap. 11, 13.
* Isa. 9, 13. Chap. 5, 3.
* Matth. 23, 29, &c.
* Vers. 5.
† *Heb.* we have dominion.
† *Hebr.* digging.
* Deut. 24, 4.
† *Heb.* saying.
* Deut. 28, 24. Chap 9, 12.
* Chap. 6, 15.
* Chap. 3, 20.
† *Heb.* in falshood
* Psalm 86, 15. and 103, 8, 9
* Chap 23, 4.
† *Heb.* come to hear. ‡ *Or*, magnified. † *Heb.* stubbornesse. ‡ *Or*, ‡ *Or*, cause your thers posse † *He* land desir † *He* herit of g o be † *Il*, from me. † *H* rie

he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the dayes of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which back-sliding Israel hath done? she is * gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

* Chap. 2, 20.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Judah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby back-sliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

‡ Or, fame.

9 And it came to passe through the ‡ lightnes of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

† Heb. in falshood.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but † feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The back-sliding Israel hath justified her self more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return thou back-sliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

* Psalm 86, 15. and 103. 8, 9.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers under every green tree, & ye have not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O back-sliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

* Chap. 23, 4.

15 And I will give you * pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those dayes saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall ‡ *that* be done any more.

† Heb. come up on the heart. ‡ Or, it be magnified.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the ‡ imagination of their evill heart.

† Hebr. stubbornesse. ‡ Or, to.

18 In those dayes the house of Judah shall walk ‡ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have ‡ given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

‡ Or, caused your fathers to possesse.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a † pleasant land, † a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My Father, and shalt not turn away † from me.

† Heb. land of desire. † Heb. an heritage of glorie o beautie. † Heb. from after me.

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her husband: so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. friend.

21 A voyce was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Return ye back-sliding children, *and* I will heal your back-slidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

* Hos. 14. 1.

23 Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hils, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *God calleth Israel by his promise.* 3 *He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearfull judgements.* 19 *A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.*

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, * return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

* Ioel 2, 12.

2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth in truth, in judgement, and in righteousnesse; and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they * glory.

* 2 Cor. 10, 17.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the fore-skins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standard towards Zion: ‡ retire, stay not; for I will bring evill from the * north, and a great † destruction.

‡ Or, strengthen. * Chap. 1. 13, 14, 15. and 6, 22. † Hebr. breaking.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way, he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

* Chap. 6, 26.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, *that* the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shal have peace, whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wilderneſse toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 *Even* ‡ a full winde from thoſe *places* ſhall come unto me: now alſo will I † give ſentence againſt them.

13 Behold, he ſhall come up as clouds, and his chariots *ſhall be* as a whirlwinde: his horſes are ſwifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are ſpoiled

14 O Jeruſalem, * waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaved: how long ſhall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voyce declareth * from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Jeruſalem, *that* watchers come from a far countrey, and give out their voyce againſt the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about; becauſe ſhe hath been rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

18 * Thy way and thy doings have procured theſe things unto thee, this *is* thy wickedneſſe becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My *bowels, my bowels, I am pained at † my very heart, my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoul, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Deſtruction upon deſtruction is cried, for ỹ whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, *and* hear the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* fooliſh, they have not known me, *they are* ſottiſh children, and they have none underſtanding: they *are* wiſe to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* without form and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hils moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The whole land ſhall be deſolate; * yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: becauſe I have ſpoken *it*, I have purpoſed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city ſhall flee, for the noiſe of the horſ-men and bow-men, they ſhall go into thickets, and climbe up upon the rocks: every city *ſhall be* forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou *art* ſpoiled, what wilt thou do? though thou clotheſt thy ſelf with crimſin, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy † face with painting, in vain ſhalt thou make thy ſelf fair, *thy* lovers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voyce as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguiſh as of her that bringeth forth her firſt childe, the voyce of the daughter of Zion: *that* bewaileth her ſelf, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Wo *is* me now, for my ſoul is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 *The judgements of God upon the Iews, for their perverſneſſe, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civill ſtate, 30 and eccleſiaſticall.*

RUn ye to and fro through the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liveth, ſurely they ſwear falſly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou haſt * ſtricken them, but they have not grieved; thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they have refuſed to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refuſed to return.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe *are* poor, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will ſpeak unto them, for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but theſe have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolf of the ‡ evenings ſhall ſpoil them, a leopard ſhall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence ſhall be torn in pieces: becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their back-ſlidings † are increaſed.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forſaken me, and ſworn by *them that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelves by troups in the harlots houſes.

8 * They were *as* fed horſes in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her wals, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah have dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and ſaid, * *It is* not he, neither ſhall evil come upon us, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine:

13 And the prophets ſhall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeak this word, * behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from far, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: It *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither underſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And

‡ *Or*, a fuller winde then thoſe.

† *Hebr.* utter judgements.

* Iſay 1. 16.

* Chap. 8. 16.

* Pſalm 107. 17. Iſai. 50. 1.

* Iſa. 22. 4. Chap. 9. 1.

† *Hebr.* the walls of my heart.

* Chap. 5. 18.

† *Hebr.* eyes.

* Iſa 9. 13. Chap. 2, 30.

‡ *Or*, deſerts.

† *Hebr.* are ſtrong.

* Ezek. 22. 11.

* Eſay 28. 15.

* Chap. 1. 9.

* Deut. 28. 49. Cha. 1. 5. and 6. 22.

17 And they ſhall eat up thine * harveſt, and thy bread, *which* thy ſons and thy daughters ſhould eat: they ſhall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they ſhall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they ſhall impoveriſh thy fenced cities wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

18 Neverthelеſſe in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when ye ſhall ſay, * Wherefore doth the LORD our God all theſe things unto us? then ſhalt thou anſwer them, Like as ye have forſaken me, and ſerved ſtrange gods in your land; ſo ſhall ye ſerve ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Jacob, and publiſh it in Judah, ſaying,

21 Hear now this, O * fooliſh people, and without † underſtanding, which have eyes and ſee not, which have ears and hear not.

22 Fear ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my preſence, which have placed the ſand for the * bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot paſſe it; and though the waves thereof toſſe themſelves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not paſſe over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the * former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harveſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away theſe things, and your ſins have withholden good things from you

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‡ they lay wait as he that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

27 As a † cage *is* full of birds, ſo *are* their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they ſhine: yea, they overpaſſe the deeds of the wicked: they judge not * the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‡ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets propheſie * falſely, and the prieſts ‡ bear rule by their means, and my people love *to have it* ſo: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies ſent againſt Iudah. 4 encourage themſelves. 6 God ſetteth them on work becauſe of their ſins. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God becauſe of their ſins. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their ſins.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your ſelves to flee out of the midſt of Jeruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet up a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great deſtruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion, to a ‡ comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The ſhepherds with their flocks ſhall come unto her: they ſhall pitch *their* tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war againſt her: ariſe and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the ſhadows of the evening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let us go by night, and let us deſtroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſts ſaid, Hew ye down trees, & ‡ caſt a mount againſt Jeruſalem: this *is* the city to be viſited, ſhe *is* wholy oppreſſion in the midſt of her.

7 * As a fountain caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickedneſſe: violence and ſpoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* griefe and wounds.

8 Be thou inſtructed, O Jeruſalem, leſt my ſoul † depart from thee: leſt I make thee deſolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall throughly glean the remnant of Iſrael as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom ſhall I ſpeak and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their * ear *is* uncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproch: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the aſſembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife ſhall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houſes ſhall be turned unto others, with *their* fields and wives together: for I will ſtretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them even unto the greateſt of them, every one *is* given to * covetouſneſſe; and from the prophet even unto the prieſt, every one dealeth falſly.

14 They have * healed alſo the † hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fall: at the time that I viſit them, they ſhall be caſt down, ſaith the LORD.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and ſee, and aſk for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye ſhall finde * reſt for your ſouls: but they ſaid, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen over you, *ſaying*, Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: but they ſaid, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth, Behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, becauſe they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 * To what purpoſe cometh there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet unto me.

21 There-

* Levit. 26, 16. Deut. 28. 51, 33.

* Chap. 4, 27.

* Chap. 13, 22. and 16, 10.

* Iſa. 6, 9. Matth. 13, 14. John 12, 40. Acts 28, 26. Rom. 11, 8.

† *Hebr.* heart.

* Job 38. 10, 11. Pſalm 104, 9.

* Deut. 11, 14.

‡ *Or*, they pry as fowlers lie in wait.

‡ *Or*, coup.

* Deut. 32, 15.

* Iſa. 1, 23. Zech. 7, 10.

‡ *Or*, aſtoniſhment and filthines.

* Chap. 14, 14. and 23, 25, 26. Eze. 13, 6.

‡ *Or*, take into their hands.

‡ *Or*, dwelling at home.

‡ *Or*, pour out the engine of ſhot.

* Iſa. 57, 20.

† *Hebr.* be looſed *or* disjoynted.

* Chap. 7, 26.

* Iſa. 56, 11. Chap. 8, 10.

* Chap. 8, 11. Ezek. 13, 10.

† *Hebr.* bruiſe, *or* breach.

* Chap. 3, 3. and 8, 12.

* Iſa 8, 20. Malac. 3, 4. Luke 16, 29.

* Matth. 11, 29.

* Iſa. 1, 11. and 66, 3. Amos 5, 21. Mic. 6, 6, &c.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the * north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear: they *are* cruell, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in aray as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * sackcloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower, *and* * a fortresse among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 *‡ Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Iews captivity. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgements for the same.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings; if ye throughly execute judgement between a man & his neighbour;

6 *If* ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, † which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is * this house, which is called by my name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen *it*, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which *was* in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this house which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‡ queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, saith the LORD? *do they* not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, * Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, * Obey my voyce, and * I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels *and* in the ‡ imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day ỹ your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even * sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending *them*:

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but * hardened their neck: they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But

* Chap. 1, 15. and 5, 15. and 10, 22.

* Chap. 4, 8. and 25, 34.

* Chap. 2, 18. and 15, 20.

* Ezek. 22, 18,

* Isa. 1, 22.

‡ Or, refuse silver.

* Chap. 18, 11. and 26, 13.

† *Heb.* whereupon my name is called.

* Isa. 56, 7.

* Matth. 21, 13. Mark 11, 17 Luke 19, 46.

* 1 Sam. 4, 10, 11. Psalm 78, 60. Chap. 26, 6.

* Prov. 1, 24. Isa. 65, 12. and 66, 4.

* 1 Sam. 4. 10, 11. Psalm 78, 60. and 132, 6. Cha. 26, 6.

* Exod. 32. 10. Chap. 11, 14. and 14. 11.

* Chap. 44, 9.

‡ *Or*, frame, *or* workmanship of heaven.

* Isa. 1, 11. Chap. 6, 20. Amos 5, 21.

† *Heb.* concerning the matter of.

* Deut. 6, 3.

* Exod. 19, 5. Levit. 26, 12.

‡ *Or*, stubbornnes.

† *Heb.* were.

* 2 Chron. 36, 15.

* Chap. 16, 12.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation, that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiveth † correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

‡ *Or*, instruction

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, *O Ierusalem*, and cast *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

* 2 King 23, 10. Chap. 19, 5.

† *Heb.* came it upon my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

* Chap. 19, 6.

33 And the * carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

* Psalm 79, 2. Chap. 16, 4. and 34, 20.

34 Then will I cause to * cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroom, and the voyce of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

* Isa. 24, 7 Chap. 16, 9. and 25, 10. and 33, 11. Ezek. 26, 13. Hos. 2. 11.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Iews both dead and alive. 4 He upbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitency. 13 He sheweth their grievous judgement, 18 and bewaileth their desperate estate.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather than life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battel.

7 Yea, * the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

* Isa. 1, 3.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly ‡ in vain made he *it*, the pen of the scribes *is* in vain.

‡ *Or*, the false pen of the scribes worketh for falshood.

9 * ‡ The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken; lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and † what wisdom *is* in them?

* Chap. 6, 15.

‡ *Or*, have they been ashamed, &c.

† *Heb.* the wisdome of what thing.

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit *them*: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to * covetousnesse, from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

* Isa. 56, 11. Cha. 6, 13.

11 For they have * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

* Chap. 6, 14.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

* Ezek. 13, 10.

13 ¶ ‡ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD; *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade; and *the things that* I have given them shall passe away from them.

* Cha. 3, 3. and 6, 15.

‡ *Or*, in gathering I will consume.

* Isa. 5. 1, &c. * Matth. 21. 19. Luke 13, 6, &c.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the fenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us * water of ‡ gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

* Chap. 9, 15. and 23, 15.

‡ *Or*, poison.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

* Chap. 14. 19.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and † all that is in it, the city and those that dwell therein.

* Chap. 4, 15.

† *Heb.* the fulnesse thereof.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

* Psalm 58. 4, 5.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my self against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

† *Hebr.* upon.

19 Behold, the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a far country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

† *Hebr.* because of the countrey of them that are far off.

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * balm in Gilead? *is there* no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

* Chap. 46, 11.

† *Hebr.* gone up.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the Iews for their manifold sins, 9 and for their judgement. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction, 23 and to trust not in themselves, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Iews and Gentiles.

† OH * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

† *Heb.* who will give my head, &c.

* Isa 22, 4. Cha. 4, 19.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed every one of his ‡ neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will ‡ deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: *one* speaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth † his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ‡ habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are ‡ burnt up, so that none can pass through *them*, neither can *men* hear the voyce of the cattel, † both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may understand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt up like a wilderness that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ‡ imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, * with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast *us* out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harvest man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But * let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise loving kindness, judgement and righteousness in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised:

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations *are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are** uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The unequall comparison of God and idols. 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastours. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

HEar ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customs of the people are vain: for *one* cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the work of ỹ hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails and with hammers that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, * but speak not: they must needs be * born, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot do evil, neither also *is it* in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for ‡ to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the living God, and an † everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus

* Chap. 12, 6. Mic. 7. 5, 6.
‡ *Or*, friend.
‡ *Or*, mock.
* Psalm 22, 2. and 120, 3.
* Psalm 28, 3.
† *Hebr.* in the midst of him.
‡ *Or*, wait for him.
* Chap. 5, 9, 29.
‡ *Or*, pastures.
‡ *Or*, desolate.
† *Hebr.* from the fowl even to, &c.
* Chap. 10, 22.
† *Hebr.* desolation.
‡ *Or*, stubbornnes.
* Chap. 8. 14. and 23, 15.
* Levit. 26, 33.
* 1 Cor. 1, 31. 2 Cor. 10, 17.
† *Hebr.* visit upon.
† *Hebr.* cut off in to corners, *or* having the corners *of their hair* polled.
* Chap. 25, 23.
* Rom. 2, 28, 29.
† *Hebr.* statutes *or* ordinances are vanitie.
* Psalm 115, 5.
* Isa. 46, 1, 7.
* Isa. 41, 23.
* Psalm 86, 8, 10.
* Revel. 15, 4.
‡ *Or*, it liketh thee.
† *Hebr.* in one, *or* at once.
* Isa. 41, 29. Hab. 2, 18. Zech. 10, 2.
† *Hebr.* God of truth.
† *Hebr.* king of eternitie.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens, and the earth, *even* they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He *hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voyce *there is* a ‡ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‡ with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

14 Every man ‡ is * brutish in *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance; the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde *it so*.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truely this *is* a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * north countrey, to make the cities of Judah desolate, *and a* * den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himself: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant. 8 rebuketh the Iews disobeying thereof, 11 prophesieth evils to come upon them, 18 and upon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, * Obey my voyce, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the * oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the ‡ imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able † to escape; and * though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense; but they shall not save them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Judah; and *according* to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to that † shamefull thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their † trouble.

15 * † What hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‡ when thou doest evil, then thou rejoycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair *and* of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb *or* an ox *that is* brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let

* Gen. 1, 1, 6. Chap. 51, 15.
‡ Or, noise.
‡ Or, for rain.
‡ Or, is more brutish then to know.
* Chap. 51. 17, 18.
* Chap. 51, 19.
† Heb. inhabitresse.
* Chap. 1, 15. and 5, 15. and 6, 22.
* Chap. 9, 11.
* Prov. 16, 1. and 20, 24.
* Psalm 6, 1. and 38, 1. Chap. 30, 11.
† Hebr. diminish me.
* Psal. 79, 6.
* Deut. 27, 26. Gal. 3, 10.
* Levit. 26. 3, 12.
* Deut. 7, 12.
† Hebr. Amen.
‡ Or, stubbornes.
† Hebr. to go forth of.
* Prov. 7, 28. Isa. 1, 15. Chap. 14, 12. Ezek. 8, 18. Mic. 3, 4.
† Heb. evil.
* Chap. 2, 28.
† Heb. shame.
* Chap. 7, 16. and 14. 11.
† Hebr. evil.
* Isa. 1. 11, &c.
† Hebr. what is to my beloved in my house?
‡ Or, when thy evil is,

† *Hebr.* the stalk with his bread.

Let us destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembred

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that * triest the reins, and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them; the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the yeer of their visitation.

* 1 Sam. 16, 7. 2 Chron. 28, 9. Psal. 7, 9. Chap. 17. 10. and 20, 12. Revel. 2. 23.

† *Hebr.* visit upon.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity, by faith seeth their ruin 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent return from captivity

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee; *yet* ‡ let me talk with thee of *thy* judgements: * wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit; thou *art* neer in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, * for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea ‡ they have called a multitude after thee; beleeve them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given † the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forrest: it ‡† crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as* a ‡ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‡ come to devour.

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my † pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, *and* being desolate, it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 * They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce ange of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth, (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

* Levit. 26, 16. Deut. 28, 8. Micah 6, 5. Hag. 1, 6.

* Deut. 30, 3. Chap. 12, 15.

* Isa. 60, 12.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people, 12 Under the parable of the bottels filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause therefore.

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates: and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the ‡ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man; so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, & for a name, and for a praise, & for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ There-

‡ *Or*, let me reason the case with thee.

* Job 21, 7. Psalm 37, 1. and 73. 3. Hab. 1, 4.

† *Hebr.* they go on.

* Psal. 17, 3.

† *Hebr.* with thee.

* Psalm 107, 34.

* Chap. 9, 4.

‡ *Or*, they cryed after thee fully.

† *Hebr.* good things.

† *Heb.* the love.

‡ *Or*, yelleth.

† *Hebr.* giveth out his voice.

‡ *Or*, talented.

‡ *Or*, cause them to come.

† *Heb.* portion of desire.

‡ *Or*, stubbornnes.

12 ¶Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pitty, nor spare, nor have mercy, † but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God before he cause * darknesse, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turnit into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darknesse

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eyes shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your ‡ principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*; Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall † punish thee? (for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels ‡ made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are † accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wilderneſse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whordom, *and* thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when *shall it* once *be*?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The grievous famine 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray.*
10 *The Lord will not be intreated for the people.*
13 *Lying prophets are no excuse for them.*
17 *Ieremiah is moved to complain for them.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning † the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof anguish, they are black unto the ground, and the crie of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels emptie: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their sheads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calved in the field, and forsook *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou it for thy names sake: for our back-slidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of us, and † we are called by thy name, leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 * When they fast I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my name, * I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickednesse upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, * Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine; yea, both the prophet and the priest ‡ go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hath

† *Hebr.* a man against his brother.
† *Hebr.* from destroying them.
* Isa. 8, 22
* Lam. 1, 2, 16. and 2, 18
‡ *Or*, head-tires.
† *Hebr.* visit upon.
* Chap. 5, 19. and 16, 10.
‡ *Or*, shall be violently taken away.
† *Hebr.* taught,
† *Hebr.* after when yet?
† *Heb.* the words of the dearths, *or* restraints;
† *Hebr.* thy name is called upon us.
* Exod. 32, 10. Chap. 7, 16. and 11, 14.
* Prov. 1, 28. Isa. 1, 15. Chap. 11, 11. Ezek. 8, 18. Mic. 3, 4.
† *Heb.* peace of truth.
* Chap. 23, 21. and 27, 15. and 29, 8, 9.
* Chap. 13, 17. Lam. 1, 16. and 2, 18.
‡ *Or*, make merchandise against a land, and *men* acknowledge *it* not, Chap. 5, 31.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Iews.* 10 *Ieremiah complaining of their spight, receiveth a promise for himself,* 12 *and a threatning for them.* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiveth a gracious promise.*

THen said the LORD unto me, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people, cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will * appoint over them four † kindes, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And ‡ I will cause them to be * removed into all kingdoms of the earth; because of * Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside † to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of ‡ children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they return not from their wayes.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them ‡ against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon day: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrours upon the city.

9 She that hath born seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost, * her sun is gone down while *it was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded. and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Wo is me my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily ‡ I will cause the enemy to intreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northren iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the * spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors, take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart, for † I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refused to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen * wall, and they shall fight against thee, but * they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The prophet under the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foresheweth the utter ruine of the Iews,* 10 *because they were worse then their fathers.* 14 *Their return from captivity, shall be stranger then their deliverance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will doubly recompense their idolatry.*

THe word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons, nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land.

4 They shall die of * grievous deaths, they shall not * be lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‡ mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *even* loving kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both

* Chap. 3, 15.

* Psalm 106, 6. Dan. 9, 8.

* Ezek. 14, 14. * Exod. 32. 11, 14. * 1 Sam. 7, 9.

* Chap. 43, 11. Zech. 11, 9.

* Lev. 26. 26, &c. † *Hebr.* families. † *Hebr.* I will give them for a removing. * Deut. 28. 25. Chap. 24, 9. * 2 Kings 21, 11.

† *Heb.* to ask of thy peace. ‡ *Or*, whatsoever is dear. ‡ *Or*, against the mother *citie* a young man spoiling, &c. *or*, against the mother *and* the young men.

* Amos 8, 9. * Job 3. 1, &c. Chap. 20, 14. ‡ *Or*, I will intreat the enemie for thee.

* Chap. 17, 3.

* Deut. 32, 22.

* Ezek. 3, 3. Rev. 10, 9. † *Hebr.* thy name is called upon me.

* Chap. 30, 15.

† *Heb.* be not sure.

* Chap. 1, 18, and 6, 27. * Chap. 20, 11, 12.

* Chap. 15, 2. * Chap. 25, 33. * Psalm 79, 2. Chap. 7, 33. and 34, 20.

‡ *Or*, mourning feast.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall *men* lament for them, nor * cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

7 Neither shall *men* ‡ tear *themselves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall *men* give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, * Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what *is* our iniquity? or what *is* our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

12 And ye have done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the ‡ imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me)

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But the LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them, and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine * eyes *are* upon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The captivity of Iudah for her sin.* 5 *Trust in man is cursed,* 7 *in God is blessed.* 9 *The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God.* 12 *The salvation of God.* 15 *The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie* 19 *He is sent to renew the covenant in hallowing the sabbath.*

THe sin of Judah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond; *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their * groves by the green trees upon the high hils.

3 O my mountain in the field, * I will give thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even † thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wildernesse, *in* a salt land and not inhabited.

7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be carefull in the yeer of ‡ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge ‡ sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the * fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, * I have not hastened from *being* a pastour † to follow thee, neither have I desired the woefull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let

* Levit. 19, 28. Deut. 14, 1.
‡ Or, break bread for them, as Ezek. 24, 17.
* Isa. 24, 7, 8. Chap. 7, 34, and 25, 10. Ezek. 26, 13.
* Chap. 5, 19. and 13, 22.
* Chap. 7, 26.
‡ Or, stubbornnesse.
* Deut. 4, 27. and 28, 64, 65.
* Chap. 23, 7, 8.
* Job 34, 21. Prov. 5, 21. Chap. 32, 19.
* Chap. 2, 11.
* Job 19, 24.
† Heb. pail.
* Judg. 3, 7. Isa. 1, 29.
* Chap. 15, 13.
† Heb. in thy self.
* Psal. 2, 12. and 34, 10. and 125, 1. Prov. 16, 20. Isa. 30, 18.
* Pſ. 1, 3.
‡ Or, restraint.
* 1 Sam. 16, 7. Psalm 7, 9. Chap. 11, 20, and 20, 12.
‡ Or, gathereth young which she hath not brought forth.
* Psal. 73, 27. Isa. 1, 28.
* Chap. 2, 13.
* Isa. 5, 19.
* Chap. 1, 4, &c.
† Heb. after thee.
* Psalm 35, 4, and 40, 14.

them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and † * destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither enclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein:

25 * Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

‡ *Under the type of a potter, is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations.* 11 *Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her strange revolt.* 18 *Ieremiah prayeth against his conspiratours.*

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, & behold, he wrought a work on the ‡ wheels.

4 And the vessell ‡ that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter, so he † made it again another vessell, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I do with you as this potter, saith the LORD? Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom to * pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it*;

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, * I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: * return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things, the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave ‡ the snow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field? *or* shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten * me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not cast up.

16 To make their land * desolate, *and* a perpetuall hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east-wind before the enemy: I will shew them the back and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: * for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come and let us smite him ‡ with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore * deliver up their children to the famine, and † pour out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battel.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses when thou shalt bring a troup suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me † to slay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP.

† *Hebr.* break them with a double breach.
* Chap. 31, 20.
* Nehe. 13, 19.
* Exod. 20, 8. and 23, 12. and 31, 13. Ezek. 20, 12.
* Chap. 22, 4.
‡ *Or*, frames, *or* seats.
‡ *Or*, that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.
† *Heb.* returned and made. Psalm 45, 9. Wisd. 15, 7. Rom. 9, 20.
* Chap. 1, 10.
* Ionah 3, 10.
† *Heb.* the gate.
* 2 Kings 17, 13. Chap. 7, 3. and 25, 5. and 35, 15.
* Chap. 2, 25.
* Chap. 2, 10.
‡ *Or*, my fields for a rock? *or* for the snow of Lebanon shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?
* Chap. 2, 13. and 17, 13.
* Chap. 4, 16.
* Chap. 19, 8. and 49, 13. and 50, 13.
* Mal. 2, 7.
‡ *Or*, for the tongue.
* Psalm 109, 10.
† *Heb.* pour them out.
† *Heb.* for death.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Under the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Iews for their sins.*

THus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of † the east-gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall * tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known; nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their * carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city * desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the * flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potters vessell that cannot † be made whole again, and they shall * bury *them* in Tophet, till *there be* no place else to burie.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose * roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom.* 7 *Ieremiah complaineth of contempt,* 10 *of treachery,* 14 *and of his birth.*

NOw Pashur the son of * Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‡ Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I * will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was ‡ deceived: thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But *his word* was in mine heart as a * burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I * could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side: Report, *say they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be entised, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible One: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not * prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts that * triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

† *Hebr.* the sun-gate.

* 1 Sam. 3, 11. 2 Kings 21, 12.

* Chap. 7. 31, 32.

* Chap. 7. 33. and 16, 4.

* Chap. 18, 16. and 49, 13, and 50, 13.

* Levit. 26, 29. Deut. 28. 53. Lam. 4. 10.

† *Hebr.* be healed.

* Chap. 7, 32.

* Chap. 32, 29.

* 1 Chron. 24, 14.

‡ That is, fear round about.

* 2 King. 20, 17.

‡ Or, enticed.

* Psalm 39, 3.

* Iob 32, 18.

† *Hebr.* every man of my peace.

* Chap. 15, 20. and 17, 18.

* Chap. 23, 40.

* Chap. 11, 20. and 17, 10.

14 ¶ * Curſed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be bleſſed.

15 Curſed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying, A man childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noontide.

17 Becauſe he ſlew me not from the womb: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb *to be* alwayes great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzars war. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard ſiege and miſerable captivity. 8 He counſelleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and upbraideth the kings houſe.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah ſent unto him Paſhur the ſon of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the prieſt, ſaying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war againſt us) if ſo be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then ſaid Jeremiah unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to Zedekiah,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight againſt the king of Babylon, and againſt the Caldeans, which beſiege you without the wals, and I will aſſemble them into the midſt of this city.

5 And I my ſelf will fight againſt you with an * out-ſtretched hand, and with a ſtrong arm, even in anger and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beaſt: they ſhall die of a great peſtilence.

7 And afterwards, ſaith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his ſervants, and the people, and ſuch as *are* left in this city from the peſtilence, from the ſword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeek their life, and he ſhall ſmite them with the edge of the ſword: he ſhall not ſpare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I ſet before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that beſiege you, he ſhall live, and * his life ſhall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have ſet my face againſt this city for evil, and not for good, ſaith the LORD; it ſhall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burn it with fire

11 ¶ And touching the houſe of the king of Judah, *ſay*, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

12 O houſe of David, thus ſaith the LORD, *† Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is ſpoiled, out of the hand of the oppreſſour, leſt my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, ſaith the LORD; which ſay, Who ſhall come down againſt us? or who ſhall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † puniſh you according to the * fruit of your doings, ſaith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forreſt thereof, and it ſhall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promiſes and threats. 10 The judgement of Shallum, 13 of Iehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THUS ſaith the LORD, Go down to the houſe of the king of Judah, and ſpeak there this word,

2 And ſay, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that ſitteſt upon the throne of David, thou, and thy ſervants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates;

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Execute ye judgement and righteouſneſſe, and deliver the ſpoiled out of the hand of the oppreſſour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widow, neither ſhed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, * then ſhall there enter in by the gates of this houſe, kings ſitting † upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horſes, he, and his ſervants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear theſe words, I ſwear by my ſelf, ſaith the LORD, that this houſe ſhall become a deſolation.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD unto the kings houſe of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* ſurely I will make thee a wilderneſſe, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, every one with his weapons, and they ſhall cut down thy choice cedars, and caſt *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations ſhall paſſe by this city, and they ſhall ſay every man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they ſhall anſwer, Becauſe they have forſaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worſhipped other gods, and ſerved them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemone him, *but* weep ſore for him that goeth away: for he ſhall return no more, nor ſee his native countrey.

11 For thus ſaith the LORD touching Shallum, the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, which reigned inſtead of Joſiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He ſhall not return thither any more.

12 But he ſhall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and ſhall ſee this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto * him that buildeth his houſe by unrighteouſneſſe, and his chambers by wrong, *that* uſeth his neighbours ſervice with-

* Job 3, 3 Chap. 15, 10.
* Gen. 19, 25.
* Iob 3, 20.
* Exod. 6, 6.
* Chap. 38, 2.
* Chap. 39, 18, and 45, 5.
* Chap. 22, 3.
† Hebr. Judge.
† Heb. Inhabitreſſe.
† Heb. viſit upon. * Prov. 1, 31.
* Chap. 1, 12.
* Chap. 17, 25. † Hebr. for David upon his throne.
* Deut. 29, 24. 1 King. 9, 8.
* Levit. 19, 13. Deut. 24, 14, 15. Hab. 2, 9.

without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‡ windows, and *it is* cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

† *Hebr.* through aired.

‡ *Or*, my windows.

15 Shalt thou reign because thou closest *thy selve* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eies and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‡violence to do *it*.

‡ *Or*, incursion.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saidst, I will not hear: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

† *Hebr.* prosperities.

22 The winde shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail?

† *Hebr.* inhabiteresse.

24 *As* I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence,

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou feareſt, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not born, & there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to return, thither shall they not return.

† *Hebr.* lift up their minde.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is he* a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childeless, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *He propheseth a restauration of the scattered flock.* 5 *Christ shall rule and save them.* 9 *Against false prophets*, 33 *and mockers of the true prophets.*

* Ezek. 34. 2.

* WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

4 And I will set up * shepherds over them which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 3, 15. Ezek. 34. 11, &c.

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

* Isa. 4, 2. and 40, 11. Chap. 33. 14, 15. Dan. 9. 24 John 1, 45.

6 * In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, † THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESSE.

* Deut. 33, 28. † *Heb* Iehovah-tsidkenu.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, That they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

* Chap. 16, 14, 15.

8 But the LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from all countries, whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; because of the LORD, and because of the words of his Holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of ‡ swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderneſse are dried up, and their ‡ course *is* evil, and their force *is* not right.

‡ *Or*, cursing.

‡ *Or*, violence.

11 For both prophet and priest are profane, yea, in my house have I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shal be unto them as slippery *waies* in the darknesse: they shall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evill upon them, *even* the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen ‡ † folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

‡ *Or*, an absurd thing. † *Heb.* unsavourie.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Ierusalem ‡ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evill doers, that none doth return from his wickednesse: they are all of them unto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

‡ *Or*, filthinesse. * Isa. 1, 9.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Ierusalem is ‡ profanenesse gone forth into all the land.

* Chap. 8, 14. and 9, 15.

‡ *Or*, hypocrisie.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise

me, The LORD hath said, * Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the ‡ imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the ‡ counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a * whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not return, untill he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 * I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any * hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lyes? yea *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, * as their fathers have forgotten my name, for Baal.

28 The prophet † that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, ‡ that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, & do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? Thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even † punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say, every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring * an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Under the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foresheweth the restauration of them that were in captivity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.*

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar * king of Babylon had carried away captive Ieconiah the son of Iehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge † them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil * figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them † to * be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, *to be* a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP

* Chap. 6, 14. and 8, 11. Ezek. 13, 10. Zech. 10, 2.
‡ *Or*, stubbornesse.
‡ *Or*, secret.
* Chap. 30, 23.
* Chap. 30, 24.
* Chap. 24, 14. and 27, 25.
* Psal. 139. 7, &c. Amos 9, 2, 3.
* Judg. 3, 7. and 8, 33, 34.
† *Hebr.* with whom *is*.
* Deut. 18, 20. Chap. 14, 14, 15.
‡ *Or*, that smooth their tongues.
† *Heb.* visit upon.
* Chap. 20, 11.
* 2 Kings 24. 12, &c. 2 Chron. 36, 10.
† *Hebr.* for badnesse.
† *Hebr.* the captivitie.
* Deut. 30, 6. Chap. 32, 39. Ezek. 11, 19. and 36. 26, 27.
* Chap. 30, 22. and 31, 33. and 32, 38.
* Chap. 29, 17.
† *Hebr.* for removing, *or* vexation.
* Deut. 28, 25. Chap. 15, 4.

CHAP. XXV.

Jeremiah reproving the Iews disobedience to the prophets, 8 foretelleth the seventy yeers captivity, 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon. 15 Under the type of a cup of wine, he foresheweth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepherds.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first yeer of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeer of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that *is* the three and twentieth yeer) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, * rising early and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, * Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, & will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreover, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment; and these nations shall serve ‡ king of Babylon seventy yeers.

12 And it shall come to passe * when seventy yeers are accomplished, *that* I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall * serve themselves of them also: and I will recompence them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the * wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, & a curse, (as *it is* this day)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people,

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod,

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon,

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‡ isles which *are* beyond the * sea,

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the utmost corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the north, far and neer, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Drink ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the * city, † which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall * roar from an high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roar upon his habitation, he shall give a shout, as they that tread *the grapes*, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh, he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: * they shall not be lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall be dung upon the ground.

* Chap. 29, 19.

* 2 King. 17, 13. Chap. 18. 11. and 35, 15. Jonah 3, 8.

¶ *Heb.* I will cause to perish from them.

* Chap 7. 34. and 16, 9. Ezek. 26. 13. Hosea 2, 11.

* 2 Chro. 36. 21, 22. Ezra 1, 1. Chap. 29. 10. Dan. 9, 2.

¶ *Heb.* visit upon.

* Chap. 27, 7.

* Job 21. 20. Psal. 75, 8 Isa 51, 17.

* Chap. 49. 7, &c.

* Chap. 48.

* Chap. 49. 1.

* Chap. 47, 4.

‡ *Or*, region by the sea side.

* Chap. 49, 23.

* Chap. 49, 28.

† *Heb.* cut off into corners, *or* having the corners of *the hair* polled, Chap. 9, 26.

* Chap. 49, 31.

* Chap. 49, 34.

* 1 Pet. 4, 17.

† *Heb.* upon which my name is called.

* Joel 3, 16. Amos 1, 2.

* Chap. 6, 14.

34 ¶ * Howl ye shepherds and cry, and wallow your selves *in the ashes* ye principall of the flock: for † the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like † a pleasant vessel.

35 And † the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *shall be heard*: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is † desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Jeremiah by promises and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance.* 8 *He is therefore apprehended,* 10 *and arreigned.* 11 *His apologie.* 16 *He is quit in judgement, by the example of Micah,* 20 *and of Urijah,* 24 *and by the care of Ahikam.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; * diminish not a word:

3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may * repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early and sending them (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this house like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests, and the prophets, and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down ‡ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, † This man *is* worthie to die, for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold *I am* in your hand: do with me † as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent bloud upon your selves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes, and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then arose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 * Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjah-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the † common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Under the type of bonds and yokes, he prophesieth the subduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar.* 8 *He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to believe the false prophets,* 12 *The like he doth to Zedekiah.* 19 *He foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon, and there continue untill the day of visitation.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus

* Chap. 4, 8. and 6, 26.
† *Heb.* your dayes for slaughter
† *Heb.* a vessel of desire.
† *Heb.* slight shall perish from the shepherds, and escaping from, &c
† *Heb.* a desolation.
* Acts 20, 27.
* Chap. 18, 8.
* 1 Sam. 4, 12. Psal. 78, 60. Chap. 7. 12, 14.
‡ Or, at the door.
† *Heb.* the judgement of death *is* for this man.
* Chap. 7, 3.
* Vers. 19.
† *Heb.* it is good and right in your eyes.
* Micah 1, 1.
* Micah 3, 12.
† *Heb.* the face of the LORD.
† *Heb.* sons of the people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Jeruſalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah,

‡ Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying.

4 And command them ‡ to ſay unto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto your maſters,

* Dan 4. 17, 25.

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-ſtretched arm, and * have given it unto whom it ſeemed meet unto me.

* Chap. 25, 9. and 43, 10.

6 And now have I given all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon * my ſervant, and the beaſts of the field have I given him alſo to ſerve him.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerve him and his ſon, and his ſons ſon, untill the very time of his land come; and *then* many nations and great kings ſhall ſerve themſelves of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* the nation and kingdom which will not ſerve the ſame Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, untill I have conſumed them by his hand.

† Heb. dreams.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon:

10 For they propheſie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I ſhould drive you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him, thoſe will I let remain ſtill in their own land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon: for they propheſie * a lie unto you.

* Chap 14, 14. and 23, 21. and 29, 8.

15 For I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie † a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might periſh, ye, and the prophets that propheſie unto you.

† Heb. in a lie, or lyingly.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, hearken not to the words of your prophets, that propheſie unto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought again from Babylon; for they propheſie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them, ſerve the king of Babylon and live: wherefore ſhould this city be laid waſte?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſts, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah, and at Jeruſalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away * captive Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jeruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jeruſalem:

* 2 Kings 24. 14, 15.

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remain in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah, and of Jeruſalem,

* 2 Kings 25, 13. 2 Chron. 36, 18.

22 They ſhall be * carried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be untill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and reſtore them to this place.

* 2 Chro. 36, 22. Chap. 29, 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſely the return of the veſſels and of Jeconiah. 5 Jeremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiahs yoke. 12 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeer in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeer, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſon of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake unto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the prieſts, and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Heb. two yeers of dayes.

3 Within † two full yeers will I bring again into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

† Heb. captivitie.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah ſaid unto the prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah ſaid, Amen: the LORD do ſo, the LORD perform thy words which thou haſt propheſied, to bring again the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Neverthleſſe, hear thou now this word that I ſpeak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people,

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, propheſied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of peſtilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to passe, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the * yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full yeers: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him; and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah, the LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeer thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same yeer, in the seventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeve the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they shall return with grace after seventy yeers. 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 He sheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the ‡ eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners that *be* in the midst of you, * deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie † falsly unto you in my name; I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seventy yeers be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an † expected end.

12 Then shall ye * call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, *and* of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them, the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah, which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire.

23 Be-

* Chap. 27, 2.

* Deut. 13, 5. Chap. 29, 32. † *Heb.* revolt.

*2 King. 24. 12, &c. ‡ *Or*, chamberlains.

* Chap. 14, 14. and 23, 21. and 27, 15.

† *Heb.* in a lie.

* 2 Chro. 36. 21, 22. Ezra 1, 1. Chap. 25, 12. and 27, 22. Dan. 9, 2.

† *Heb.* end and expectation.

* Dan. 9, 3, &c.

* Chap. 24. 10.

* Chap. 24. 8.

† *Heb.* for a curse.

* Chap. 25, 4. and 32, 33.

23 Becauſe they have committed villanie in Iſrael, and have committed adulterie with their neighbours wives, and have ſpoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

24 ¶ *Thus* ſhalt thou alſo ſpeak to Shemaiah the ‡ Nehelamite, ſaying,

‡ *Or*, dreamer.

25 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ſent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jeruſalem, and to Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the prieſt, and to all the prieſts, ſaying,

26 The LORD hath made thee prieſt in the ſtead of Jehoiada the prieſt, that ye ſhould be officers in the houſe of the LORD, for every man that is * mad, and maketh himſelf a prophet, that thou ſhouldeſt put him in priſon, and in the ſtocks:

*2 King. 9, 11. Acts 26, 24.

27 Now therefore, why haſt thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himſelf a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he ſent unto us in Babylon, ſaying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houſes and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the prieſt read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Becauſe that Shemaiah hath prophecied unto you and I ſent him not, and he cauſed you to truſt in a lie:

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will puniſh Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his ſeed: he ſhall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither ſhall he behold the good that I will do for my people, ſaith the LORD, * becauſe he hath taught † rebellion againſt the LORD.

* Chap. 28, 16.

† *Heb.* revolt.

CHAP XXX.

1 God ſheweth Ieremiah the return of the Iews. 4 After their trouble they ſhall have deliverance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their return ſhall be gracious. 20 Wrath ſhall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Write thee all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Iſrael and Judah, ſaith the LORD, and I will cauſe them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

4 ¶ And theſe *are* the words that the LORD ſpake concerning Iſrael, and concerning Judah.

‡ *Or*, *there is* fear and not peace.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, we have heard a voice of trembling, ‡ of fear, and not of peace.

† *Hebr.* a male.

6 Aſk ye now, and ſee whether † a man doth travail with childe? wherefore do I ſee every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

* Joel 2, 11. Amos 5, 18. Zeph. 1. 14, &c.

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, ſo that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he ſhall be ſaved out of it.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerve themſelves of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerve the LORD their God, and * David their king, whom I will raiſe up unto them.

* Ezek. 34, 23. and 37, 24. Hoſ. 3, 5.

10 ¶ Therefore * fear thou not, O my ſervant Jacob ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael; for lo, I will ſave thee from afar, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob ſhall return, and ſhall be in reſt and quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

* Iſa. 41, 13. and 43, 5. and 44, 2. Chap. 46, 28.

11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſave thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in meaſure, and will not leave thee altogether unpuniſhed.

* Pſal. 6, 1. Chap 10, 24. and 46, 28.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

† *Hebr.* for binding up, or preſſing.

13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, † that thou mayeſt be bound up: thou haſt no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they ſeek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed.

15 Why * cryeſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow *is* incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed, I have done theſe things unto thee.

* Chap. 15, 18.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee * ſhall be devoured, and all thine adverſaries every one of them ſhall go into captivity: and they that ſpoil thee ſhall be a ſpoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

* Exod. 23, 22. Iſa. 41. 11.

17 For I will reſtore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, becauſe they called thee an outcaſt, *ſaying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling-places: and the city ſhall be builded upon her own ‡ heap, and the palace ſhall remain after the manner thereof.

‡ *Or*, little hill.

19 And out of them ſhall proceed thankſgiving, and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not be few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhall be as aforetime, and their congregation ſhall be eſtabliſhed before me, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelves, and their governour ſhall proceed from the midſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neer, and he ſhall approach unto me: for who *is* this that engaged his heart to approach unto me, ſaith the LORD?

* Chap. 24, 7 and 31, 33. and 32, 38.

22 And ye ſhall be * my people, and I will be your God.

* Chap. 23. 19, 20.

23 Behold, the * whirlewinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlewinde, it ſhall ‡ fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

† *Hebr.* cutting. ‡ *Or*, remain.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not return, untill he have done *it*, and untill he

he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The restauration of Israel.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning, is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting, is brought home again.* 22 *Christ is promised.* 27 *His care over the church.* 31 *His new covenant* 35 *The stabilitie,* 38 *and amplitude of the church.*

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

† *Heb.* from afar.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore ‡ with loving kindness have I drawn thee.

‡ *Or*, have I extented loving kindness unto thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy * ‡ tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

* Exod. 15, 20. Judg. 11, 34.

‡ *Or*, timbrels.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat *them* as common things.

† *Heb.* profane *them.*

6 For there shall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye and say, O LORD save thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with child, and her that travaileth with childe together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‡ supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first-born.

‡ *Or*, favours.

* Exod. 4, 22.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

* Isa. 58, 11.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

* Matth. 2, 18.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

* Deut. 30, 2.

20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son? *is he* a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

† *Heb.* sound,

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, *and* mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sowe the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowr grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

* Ezek. 18, 2.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity, every man that eateth the sowr grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

* Hebr. 8, 8.

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, (which my covenant they brake, ‡ although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD)

‡ *Or*, should I have continued an husband unto them?

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make

make with the houſe of Iſrael, After thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

* Chap. 24, 7. and 30, 22.

34 And they ſhall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for * they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them unto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD: * for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their ſin no more.

* Iſa. 54, 13. Joh. 6, 45. * Chap. 33, 8. Mich. 7, 18. Acts 10, 43.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, * which giveth the ſun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the ſtars for a light by night, which divideth * the ſea when the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hoſts *is* his name.

* Gen. 1, 16. * Iſa. 51, 15.

36 * If thoſe ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for ever.

* Iſa. 54, 9. Chap. 33, 20.

37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If * heaven above can be meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael, for all that they have done, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 33, 22.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the city ſhall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet go forth over againſt it, upon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horſegate towards the eaſt, *ſhall be* holy unto the LORD, it ſhall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being impriſoned by Zedekiah for his prophecy, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch muſt preſerve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivity for their ſins, 36 and promiſeth a gracious return.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beſieged Jeruſalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, which *was* in the king of Judahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had ſhut him up, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it,

* Chap. 34, 2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall ſurely * be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes,

* Chap. 34, 3.

5 And he ſhall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be untill I viſit him, ſaith the LORD, though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſon of Shallum thine uncle, ſhall come unto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

* Levit. 25, 24. Ruth 4, 4.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles ſon came to me in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy *it* for thy ſelf: then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles ſon, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* ‡ ſeventeen ſhekels of ſilver.

‡ Or, ſeven ſhekels and ten *pieces* of ſilver.

10 And I † ſubſcribed the evidence, and ſealed *it*, and took witneſſes, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

† *Hebr.* wrote in the book.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchaſe, *both* that which was ſealed *according* to the law and cuſtom, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine uncles *ſon*, and in the preſence of the witneſſes that ſubſcribed the book of the purchaſe, before all the Jews that ſat in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Take theſe evidences, this evidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Houſes and fields, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched-out arm, *and* there is nothing ‡ too hard for thee.

‡ Or, hid from thee.

18 Thou ſheweſt * loving kindneſſe unto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquity of the fathers into the boſom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſts *is* his name,

* Exod. 34, 7. Deut. 5, 10.

19 Great in counſel, and mighty in † work, (for thine * eyes *are* open upon all the wayes of the ſons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

† *Heb.* doing. * Job 34, 21. Prov. 5, 21. Chap. 16, 17.

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with great terrour,

* Exod. 6, 6. 2 Sam. 7, 23. 1 Chron. 17, 21.

22 And haſt given them this land which thou didſt ſwear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to do: therfore thou haſt cauſed all this evil to come upon them.

24 Be-

24 Behold the ‡ mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest it.

‡ Or, engines of shot.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

* Numb. 16, 22.

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, * upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

* Chap. 19, 13.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me *as* † a provocation of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day: that I should remove it from before my face.

† Heb. for my anger.

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the † * back, and not the face; though I taught them rising up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

† Heb. neck.
* Chap. 2, 27.

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my name) to defile it.

* Chap. 23, 11.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to * cause their sons and their daughters to passe through *the fire* unto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sin.

* Chap. 7, 31. and 19, 5.
* Levit. 18, 21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger and in my fury and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

* Deut. 30, 3.
* Chap. 24, 7. and 30, 22. and 31. 33.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God.

* Ezek. 11, 19.

39 And I will * give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me † for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

* Heb. all dayes.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

† Heb. from ſ. ner them

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

† Heb. in truth, * Italy.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a joyfull state, 12 a settled government, 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnesse, 17 a continuance of kingdom and priesthood, 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, (while he was yet * shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

* Chap. 32, 2, 3. * Isa. 1, 26.

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his name,

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and ‡ mighty things, which thou knowest not.

‡ Or, hidden.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me, and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

* Chap. 31, 34. Mich. 7, 18.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, & in the streets of Jerusa-

lem

lem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast)

* Chap. 7, 34. and 16, 9.

11 The * voyce of joy and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroom and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* an habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks passe again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

* Isa. 11, 1. and 4, 2. Chap. 23, 5.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * Branch of righteousnesse to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement and righteousnesse in the land.

† *Heb.* Iehovah-tsidkenu.

16 In those dayes shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

† *Heb.* there shall not be cut off from David. * 2 Sam. 7, 16. 1 Kings 2, 4. * Isa. 54, 9. Chap. 31, 36.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † David shall never * want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites, want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

* Chap. 31, 37.

22 As * the host of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed *to be* rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Jeremiah propheseth the captivity of Zedekiah and the city. 8 The princes and the people having dismissed their bond-servants contrary to the covenant of God, reassume them. 12 Jeremiah for their disobedience giveth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (* when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth † of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

* 2 Kings 25. 1, &c. Chap. 52, 1.

† *Heb.* the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

* Chap. 32, 4. † *Heb.* his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword;

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee: so shall they burn *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jerusalem to proclaim * liberty unto them;

* Exod. 21, 2.

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

* Exod. 21, 2. Deut. 15, 12.

14 At the end of * seven yeers, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which ‡ hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six yeers, thou shalt let him go free

‡ *Or*, hath sold himself.

from

from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither enclined their ear.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my ſight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the houſe ‡ which is called by my name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and cauſed every man his ſervant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had ſet at liberty at their pleaſure, to return, and brought them into ſubjection, to be unto you for ſervants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, ſaith the LORD, to the ſword, to the peſtilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have tranſgreſſed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and paſſed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jeruſalem, the eunuchs, and the prieſts, and all the people of the land which paſſed between the parts of the calf,

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek their life, and their * dead bodies ſhall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beaſts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, ſaith the LORD, and cauſe them to return to this city, and they ſhall fight againſt it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a deſolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the diſobedience of the Iews. 18 God bleſſeth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah, king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Go unto the houſe of the Rechabites, and ſpeak unto them, and bring them into the houſe of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the ſon of Jeremiah, the ſon of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his ſons, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſons of Hanan the ſon of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Shallum, the keeper of the † door.

5 And I ſet before the ſons of the houſe of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the ſon of Rechab our father commanded us, ſaying, Ye ſhall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſons for ever.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſowe ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voyce of Jonadab the ſon of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our ſons nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to paſſe, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let us go to Jeruſalem for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Jeruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, Will ye not receive inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab the ſon of Rechab, that he commanded his ſons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithſtanding I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have ſent alſo unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early and ſending *them*, ſaying, * Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to ſerve them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land, which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not enclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Becauſe the ſons of Jonadab the ſon of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them: becauſe I have ſpoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid unto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Jonadab the ſon of Rechab † ſhall not want a man to ſtand before me for ever.

CHAP.

† *Hebr.* to day.

‡ *Hebr.* whereupon my name is called.

† *Hebr.* for a removing. * Deut. 28, 64. Chap. 29, 18.

* Chap. 7. 33, and 16, 4.

† *Hebr.* threſhold, or veſtibul.

* Chap. 18. 11, and 25, 5.

† *Hebr.* there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his propheſie, 5 and publikely to read it. 11 The princes having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Jehudi to fetch the roll and read it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelf and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his judgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake unto thee, from the dayes of * Joſiah, even unto this day.

* Chap. 25, 3.

3 It may be that the houſe of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their ſin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the ſon of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut up, I cannot go into the houſe of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORDS houſe upon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

† *Heb.* their ſupplication ſhall fall.

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

8 And Baruch the ſon of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Jeruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jeruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the ſon of Shaphan the ſcribe, in the higher court, at the ‡ * entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe in the ears of all the people.

‡ *Or,* door.
* Chap. 26, 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſon of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the kings houſe into the ſcribes chamber, and lo, all the princes ſat there, *even* Eliſhama the ſcribe, and Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſon of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Jehudi the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Cuſhi, unto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou haſt read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſon of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they ſaid unto him, Sit down now, and read *it* in our ears. So Baruch read *it* in their ears.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid unto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell us now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then ſaid the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Eliſhama the ſcribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king ſent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Eliſhama the ſcribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſat in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth; and *there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, untill all the roll was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſervants that heard all theſe words.

25 Nevertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the ſon ‡ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſon of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſon of Abdiel, to take Baruch the ſcribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‡ *Or,* of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roll, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainly come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He ſhall have none to ſit upon the throne of David, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22, 19.
† *Heb.* viſit upon.

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his

his servants, for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many † like words.

† *Hebr.* as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people.* 6 *Ieremiah propheseth the Caldeans certain return and victory.* 11 *He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison.* 16 *He assureth Zedekiah of the captivity.* 18 *Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some favour.*

AND king * Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

* 2 King. 24. 17. 2 Chron. 36. 10. Chap. 22. 24.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake † by the prophet Ieremiah.

† *Heb.* by the hand of the prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Iehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Iudah, that sent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shal return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your † selves, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

† *Hebr.* souls.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained *but* † wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and burnt this city with fire.

† *Heb.* thrust through.

11 ¶ And it came to passe that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken up from Ierusalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

† *Hebr.* made to ascend.

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ierusalem to go into ŷ land of Benjamin, ‡ to separate himself thence in the mids of the people.

‡ *Or*, to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Ieremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to ŷ Caldeans.

14 Then said Ieremiah, *It is* † false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Ieremiah and brought him to the princes.

† *Hebr.* falshood or lie.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Ionathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‡ cabins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‡ *Or*, cells.

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out; and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Ieremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your prophets which propheſied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Ionathan the scribe, lest I die there.

† *Hebr.* let my supplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, untill all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Ieremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah.* 7 *Ebed-melech, by suit, getteth him some enlargement.* 14 *Upon secret conference he counselleth the king by yeelding to save his life.* 24 *By the kings instructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.*

THen Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Iucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, shall live: for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

* Chap. 21, 9.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† *Heb.* peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not *he that* can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son ‡ of Hammelech that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sunk in the mire.

‡ *Or*, of the king.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuches which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah

miah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

† *Hebr.* he will die.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of ŷ dungeon before he die.

† *Heb.* in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by coards into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts, and rotten rags under thine arm holes, under the coards; and Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with coards, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the ‡ third entry that *is* in the house of the LORD; and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‡ *Or,* principall.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, *shall be* brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, † Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

† *Hebr.* men of thy peace.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

† *Hebr.* thou shalt burn, &c.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

† *Hebr.* they were silent from him.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, untill the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jerusalem it taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and sent to Babylon. 8 The city ruinated. 9 The people captived. 11 Nebuchadrezzars charge for the good usage of Jeremiah. 15 Gods promise to Ebed-melech.

IN the * ninth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

* 2 Kings 25, 1. Chap. 52, 4.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth *day* of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Iudah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gave judgement upon him.

† *Hebr.* spake with him judgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains to carry him to Babylon.

† *Hebr.* with two brazen chains, *or* fetters.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‡ † captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

‡ *Or,* chief marshall. † *Hebr.* chief of the executioners, *or* slaughtermen. *And so vers.* 10, 11, &c.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gave them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

† *Hebr.* in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzaradan ‡ captain of the guard, saying,
12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.
13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes:
14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.
15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,
16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.
17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.
18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Iews, repair unto him. 13 Iohanan revealing Ishmaels conspiracy, is not beleeved.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in ‡ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.
2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.
3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come upon you.
4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good & convenient for thee to go, thither go.
5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whersoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.
6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.
7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;
8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men:
9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Caldeans: dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.
10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah † to serve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oyl, and put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.
11 Likewise when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;
12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer-fruits, very much.
13 ¶ Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,
14 And said unto him, Doest thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam beleeved them not.
15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?
16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.
2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael

† *Heb.* by the hand of.
† *Heb.* set thine eyes upon him.
‡ *Or,* manacles.
† *Heb.* I will set mine eye upon thee.
† *Heb.* to stand before.
† *Heb.* to strike thee in soul?

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

† *Hebr.* in going and weeping.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of honey: so he forbare, & slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain ‡ † because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel; *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

‡ *Or*, neer Gedaliah. † *Hebr.* by the hand, *or* by the side of Gedaliah.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces *y were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the women and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah assareth him of safety in Iudea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproveth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, and Iezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came neer,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, ‡ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant, (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

‡ *Or*, let our supplication fall before thee.

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Ieremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him,

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the

thus LORD of hosts the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there)

16 Then it shall come to passe, *that* the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † shall follow close after you there in Egypt, & there ye shall die.

17 ¶ So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have † admonished you this day.

20 For ‡ ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, & according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whether ye desire to go, *and* to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Iohanan discrediting Ieremiahs prophesie, carrieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt.* 8 *Ieremiah propheseth by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.*

AND it came to passe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsly: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah,

6 *Even* men and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD: thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* * such *as are* for death, to death; and such *as are* for captivity, to captivity; and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he shall aray himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the † images of ‡ Beth-shemesh that *is* in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 *Ieremiah expresseth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry.* 11 *He propheseth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt.* 15 *The obstinacy of the Iews.* 20 *Ieremiah threatneth them for the same,* 29 *and for a signe, propheseth the destruction of Egypt.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Because of their wickednesse which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, *and* to serve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their ear to turn from their wickednesse, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are wasted *and* desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and suckling † out of Iudah, to leave you none to remain?

8 In

† *Hebr.* shall cleave after you.
† *Heb.* to shall all the men be.
† *Heb.* testified against you.
‡ *Or,* you have used deceit against your souls.
* Chap. 15, 2. Zech. 11, 9.
† *Heb.* statues, or standing images.
‡ *Or,* the house of the sun.
† *Heb.* out of the midst of Judah.

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selves off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

† *Hebr.* wickednesses, or punishments, &c.

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Judah, and the wickednesse of their wives, and your own wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

† *Heb.* contrite.

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

* Amos 9, 4.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall *even* be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they † have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

† *Heb.* lift up their soul.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth to burn incense unto the ‡ * queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

‡ *Or*, frame of heaven. * Chap. 7, 18.

† *Hebr.* bread.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 * And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our ‡ men?

* Chap. 7, 18.

‡ *Or*, husbands.

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, † mine or theirs.

† *Heb.* from me or from them.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a signe unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being dismayed, 4 Ieremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeer of Iehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest. * Chap. 39, 18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jeremiah propheseth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates, 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. 27 He comforteth Iacob in their chastisement.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neer to battel.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get up ye horsmen, and stand forth with *your* helmets, furbish the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, saith the LORD. † *Heb.* broken in pieces. † *Hebr.* fled a flight.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horses, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, † the Ethiopians, and † the Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow. † *Hebr.* Cush. † *Hebr.* Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: *for* † thou shalt not be cured. † *Heb.* no cure shall be unto thee.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He † made many to fall, yea one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword. † *Heb.* multiplied the faller.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 *As* I live, saith the king, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy self to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant. † *Heb.* make thee instruments of captivitie.

20 Egypt *is like* a very fair heifer, *but* destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation. † *Heb.* bullocks of the stall.

22 The voyce thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‡ † multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him. ‡ *Or,* noarisher. † *Heb.* Amon.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzer king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel; for behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivitie, and Jacob shall return and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid. * Isa. 41, 13. and 43, 5. and 44, 2. Chap. 30, 10.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I ‡ not leave thee wholly unpunished. * Chap. 10, 24. and 30, 11. ‡ *Or,* not utterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza. † *Hebr.* Azzah.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall crie, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl. * Isa. 8, 7. † *Heb* the fulnesse thereof.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to *their* children for feebleness of hands.

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of † the countrey of Caphtor.

† *Heb.* the isle.

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy self?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put up thy self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

† *Heb.* gather thy self.

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

† *Heb.* how canst thou.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The judgement of Moab. 7 for their pride. 11 for their security. 14 for their carnall confidence. 26 and for their contempt of God, and his people. 47 The restauration of Moab.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel. Wo unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken, ‡ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‡ *Or*, the high place.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come and let us cut it off from *being* a nation; also thou shalt ‡ be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

‡ *Or*, be brought to silence. † *Heb.* go after thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

† *Heb* weeping with weeping. * Isai. 15, 5.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like ‡ the * heath in the wilderness.

‡ *Or*, a naked tree. * Chap. 17, 6.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity *with* his * priests and his princes together.

* Chap. 49, 3.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be* he that doth the work of the LORD ‡ deceitfully, and cursed *be* he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

‡ *Or*, negligently.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

† *Heb.* stood.

12 Therefore behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of * Beth-el their confidence.

* 1 King. 12, 29.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

† *Heb.* the choice of.

16 The calamity of Moab is neer to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemoan him, and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espy, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

† *Heb.* inhabitresse.

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: * howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

* Isaiah 16, 7.

21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or neer.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‡ skippedst for joy.

‡ *Or*, movedst thy self.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftiness and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

* Isa. 16, 6, &c.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so, ‡ his lies shall not so effect it.

‡ *Or*, those an whom he stayeth (*Heb.* his bars) do not right.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourn for the men Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And * joy and gladness is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

* Isaiah 16, 10.

34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, * from Zoar even unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeers old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

* Isaiah 15. 5, 6. † *Heb.* desolations.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.

37 For * every head *shall be* bald, and every beard † clipt: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the † back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 ‡ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 * Fear and the pit, and the snare *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their restauration.* *The judgement of Edom,* 23 *of Damascus,* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

‡ CConcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? Why *then* doth ‡ their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah gird ye with sackcloth: lament and run too and fro by the hedges, for ‡ their king shall go into captivity, *and* his * priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, ‡ thy flowing valley, O back-sliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, * *Is* wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye, ‡ turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy † till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, & he *is* not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve *them* alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I have heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise up to the battel.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * every one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 * As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‡ * appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purpose that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out; surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the † Red sea.

22 Be-

* Isai. 15 2, 3.
† *Heb.* diminished:
† *Hebr.* neck.
‡ *Or*, the cities.
* Isa. 24. 17, 18.
* Num. 21, 28.
† *Hebr.* children of noise.
† *Heb* in captivitie
‡ *Or*, against. 2 *Or*, Melcom.
* Amos 1, 13.
* Amos 1, 14.
‡ *Or*, Melcom.
* Chap. 48, 7.
‡ *Or*, thy valley floweth away.
* Obad. verse 8.
‡ *Or*, they are turned back.
* Obad. verse 5.
† *Heb.* their sufficiencie.
* Obad. verse 1.
* Obad. verse 4.
* Chap. 50, 13.
* Gen. 19, 25. Chap. 50, 40.
‡ *Or*, convent me in judgement.
* Job 41, 10. Chap. 50, 44, 45.
† *Heb.* weedy sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be, as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow ‡ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shall take to themselves their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the ‡ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattel a spoil, and I will scatter into all windes them that are † in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever; there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four windes from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those windes, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the latter dayes, *that* * I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

† *Heb.* melted.
‡ *Or*, as on the sea.
* Amos 1. 4.
* Verse. 8.
† *Heb.* sit greatly.
‡ *Or*, that is at ease.
† *Heb.* cut off into corners, *or* that have the corners *of their hair* polled.
* Verse 6. Chap 48 47.

CHAP. L.

1, 9, 21, 35 *The judgement of Babylon.* 4, 17, 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set up a standard, publish *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those daies, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us joyn our selves to the LORD, in a perpetual covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people have been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their † resting-place.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north countrey, and they shall set themselves in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty ‡ expert man: none shall return in vain.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulls.

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wilderness, a dry land and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholy desolate: * every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selves in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‡ sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they

† *Heb.* by the hand of Jeremiah.
† *Heb.* list up.
† *Heb.* place to lie down in.
* Isaiah 48. 20. Chap. 51. 6. Revel. 18. 4.
‡ *Or*, destroyer.
† *Heb.* big, *or* corpulent.
* Chap. 49. 17.
‡ *Or*, sithe.

they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those daies, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

‡ *Or*, of the rebels.

21 ¶ Go up against the land ‡ of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of ‡ Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

‡ *Or*, visitation.

22 A sound of battel *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

† *Heb.* from the end.

26 Come against her † from the utmost border, open her store-houses: ‡ cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

‡ *Or*, tread her.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

† *Heb.* pride.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, *O thou* † most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

† *Heb.* pride.

32 And † the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captives held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, & upon her wise men.

‡ *Or*, chief stayes.

36 A sword *is* upon the ‡ † liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

† *Heb.* bars.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon *their* idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the islands shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

* Gen. 19, 25. Chap. 49, 18.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they *are* cruel and will not shew mercie: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battel, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold he shall come up * like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me, and * who will ‡ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

* Chap. 49, 19.

* Job 41, 10. Chap. 49, 19.

‡ *Or*, cause me to plead.

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The severe judgement of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel.* 59 *Ieremiah delivereth the book of this prophesie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde;

† *Heb.* heart.

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel *hath* not *been* forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

* Chap. 50, 8. Rev. 18, 4. 6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this *is* the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

* Isaiah 21, 9 Revel. 14, 8. and 18, 2. 8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

† Heb. pure. 11 Make † bright the arrows: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device *is* against Babylon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the † ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

‡ Heb. liers in wait. 13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousnesse.

* Amos 6, 8. † Heb. by his soul. † Hebr. utter. 14 * The LORD of hosts hath sworn † by himself, *saying*, surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall † lift up a shout against thee.

* Gen. 1, 1, 6, Chap. 10, 12, &c. ‡ Or, noise. 15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice *there is* a ‡ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

* Chap. 10, 14. ‡ Or, is more brutish then to know. * Chap. 10, 16. 17 * Every man ‡ is brutish by *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours, in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

‡ Or, in thee, or by thee. 20 Thou *art* my battle-ax *and* weapons of war: for ‡ with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man & the maid:

23 I will also break in pieces with thee, the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

† Heb. everlasting desolations. 26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captain against her, cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in *their* holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt their dwelling places, her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

‡ Or, in the time that he threshseth her. 33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floor, ‡ *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessell, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

† Heb. my violence. ‡ Or, remainder. † Hebr. inhabitresse. 35 † The violence done to me and to my ‡ flesh, *be* upon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

‡ Or, shake themselves. 38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall ‡ yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce,

rejoyce, and sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is She-shach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeer, and after that in *another* yeer *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will ‡ do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

† *Heb* visit upon.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

‡ *Or*, both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.

49 ‡ As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all ‡ the earth.

‡ *Or*, the country.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded; because we have heard reproch, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voyce is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

‡ *Or*, the walls of broad Babylon.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ‡ The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly † broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

‡ *Or*, made naked.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went ‡ with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeer of his reign; and *this* Seraiah *was* a ‡ quiet prince.

‡ *Or*, on the behall of.

‡ *Or*, prince of Menucha, *or*, chief chamberlain.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for ever.

† *Heb.* desolations.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Ierusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sons killed, and his own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city. 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evil-merodach advanceth Iehoiachin.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeer old when he † began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

* 2 Kings 24, 18.

† *Heb.* reigned.

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

* 2 Kings 25, 1. Chap. 39. 1.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans were by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Iericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zede-

Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in ‡ chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeer of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‡ † captain of the guard, *which* † served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great *men* burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left *certain* of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also and the ‡ shovels, and the snuffers, and the ‡ bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the ‡ fire-pans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candle-sticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold *in* gold, and that which *was* of silver *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that *were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a ‡ fillet of twelve cubits did compasse it, & the thickness thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, *and* all § pomegranates upon the network, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, & the three keepers of the † door.

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and seven men of them that † were neer the kings person which were found in the city, and the ‡ principall scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and three-score men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive in the seventh yeer, three thousand Jews and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeer of Nebuchdrezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred fourty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeer of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† *Heb.* blinded.
‡ *Or,* fetters.
† *Heb.* house of the wards.
‡ *Or,* chief marshall.
† *Heb.* chief of the executioners, *or* slaughtermen.
And so vers. 14, &c.
† *Heb.* stood before.
* Chap. 27, 19.
‡ *Or,* instruments to remove the ashes.
‡ *Or,* basons.
‡ *Or,* censers.
† *Heb.* their brasse.
* 1 Kings 7, 15. 2 Kings 25, 17. 2 Chron. 3, 15.
† *Heb.* threed.
† *Heb.* threshold.
† *Heb.* saw the face of the king.
‡ *Or,* scribe of the captain of the host.
† *Heb.* souls.
† *Heb.* good things with him.
† *Heb.* the matter of the day in his day.

The Lamentations of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sin. 12 She complaineth of her grief. 18 and confesseth Gods judgement to be righteous.

HOw doth the city sit solitary, *that was* full of people? *how* is she become as a widow? she *that was* great among the nations, *and* princesse among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She * weepeth sore in the * night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort *her*, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enimies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and † because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutours overtook her between the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her adversaries * are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty

† *Heb.* for the greatnesse of servitude.
* Jer. 13, 17.
* Job. 7, 3.
* Deut. 28. 13, 14.
† Jer. 52, 28.

beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‡ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her, the adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore she † is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her ‡ pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entred into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* * they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat ‡ to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider, for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‡ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, *and* come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me, to crush my young men: the Lord hath troden ‡ the virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as* in a wine-presse.

16 For these things I weep, * mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should † relieve my soul, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, *that* his adversaries *should be* round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I have rebelled against his † commandment: hear I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me; my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse; my * bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done *it*: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‡ called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee, and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Jeremiah Lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem.*
20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstool in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath † brought *them* down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom & the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew † all that were pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‡ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath † given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from † destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars; her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles; the law *is* no *more*, her * prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth; the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with teares; my bowels are troubled; my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings ‡ swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded

‡ *Or*, desirable.

† *Heb.* is become a removing, *or* wandering.

‡ *Or*, desirable.

* Deut. 23, 3.

‡ *Or*, to make the soul to come again.

‡ *Or*, *is it* nothing.

† *Hebr.* passe by the way.

‡ *Or*, the wine-presse of the virgin, &c.

* Jer. 13. 17, and 14, 17. Chap. 2, 18.

† *Hebr.* bring back.

* Dan. 9, 7.

† *Heb.* mouth.

* Isa. 16, 11. Jerem. 48, 36.

‡ *Or*, proclaimed.

† *Heb.* made to touch.

† *Hebr.* all the pleasurable of the eye.

* Psalm 10, 12. and 89, 40. Isa. 5, 5.

‡ *Or*, hedge.

† *Heb.* shut up.

† *Heb.* swallowing up.

* Psalm 74, 9.

‡ *Or*, faint.

[illegible] what thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy * prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe † by, clap *their* hands at thee; they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that men call * The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, & hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cryed unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, * let tears run down like a river day and night: give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children ‡ of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the LORD?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain *them* in the day of thy anger, thou hast killed *and* not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swadled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewail their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nourish their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods justice.* 55 *They pray for deliverance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travell.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with hewn stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, & pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the † arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a * derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel-stones, he hath ‡ covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgat † prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD.

19 ‡ Remembring mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercie that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope & quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth *his* cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under *his* feet all the prisoners of the earth.

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of ‡ the most High.

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord ‡ approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he * *that* saith, and it cometh to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * evil and good.

39 Wherefore doth a living man ‡ complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, & perse-

* Jerem. 2, 8. and 14, 14. and 23, 16.

† Heb. by the way.

* Psalm 48, 2.

* Levit. 26, 16. Deut. 28, 15.

* Jerem. 14, 17. Chap. 1, 16.

‡ Or, swadled with their hands.

† Heb. sons.

* Jerem. 20, 7.

† Heb. bitternesses.

‡ Or, rolled me in the ashes.

† Heb. good.

† Or, remember.

† Heb. bowed.

‡ Heb. make to return to my heart.

* Psalm. 16, 5. and 73, 26. and 119. 57. Jerem. 10, 16.

† Heb. from his heart.

‡ Or, a superiour.

‡ Or, seeth not.

* Psalm 33, 9.

* Amos 3, 6.

‡ Or, murmure.

cuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not passe through.

45 Thou hast made us *as* the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 * Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‡ because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neer in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou saidſt, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me.

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down and their rising up, I *am* their musick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them ‡ sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from under the * heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate.* 13 *She confesseth her sins.* 21 *Edom is threatned.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the ‡ sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wilderneſſe.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‡ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was * overthrown in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of saphir.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a coale: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken through for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have sodden their own children, they were their * meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleeved, that the adversary and the enemy should have entred into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 ¶ * For the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,

14 They have wandred *as* blindemen in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, ‡ so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cryed unto them, Depart ye, ‡ *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.

16 The ‡ anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is neer, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutours are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderneſſe.

20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz, the cup also shall passe through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

22 ¶ ‡ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will ‡ discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We

---

u 1 Cor. 4, 13.

* Isa. 24 17.

† *Heb.* my soul. ‡ *Or,* more then all.

‡ *Or,* obstinacy of heart. * Psalm. 8, 3.

‡ *Or,* sea-calves.

† *Or,* iniquity.

* Gen. 19, 25.

† *Heb.* darker then blackness.

† *Heb.* flow out.

* Deut. 28, 57. 2 King 6, 29.

* Jerem. 5. 31, and 23, 11.

‡ *Or,* in that they could not but touch. ‡ *Or,* ye polluted. ‡ *Or,* face.

* Gen. 2, 7.

‡ *Or,* thine iniquity. ‡ *Or,* carry thee captive for thy sins.

† Hebr. cometh for price.

† Hebr. on our necks are we perſecuted.

* Jer. 31, 29. Ezek. 18, 2.

* Pſal. 119, 83.

‡ Or, terrours, or ſtorms.

† Hebr. captivity.

† Heb. Jehezkel.

† Hek. catching it ſelf.

† Hebr. a ſtraight foot.

‡ Or, divided above.

† Hebr. the crown of our head is fallen.

* Pſal. 9, 7, and 29, 10, and 102, 12, and 145, 13.

† Hebr. for length of dayes.

* Ier. 31, 18.

‡ Or, For wilt thou utterly reject us?

4 We have drunken our water for money; our wood † is ſold unto us.

5 Our * necks are under perſecution: we labour, and have no reſt.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers have ſinned and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the perill of* our lives, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

10 Our * skin was black like an oven, becauſe of the ‡ terrible famine.

11 They raviſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dim.

18 Becauſe of the mountain of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget us for ever, *and* forſake us † ſo long time?

21 * Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we ſhal be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‡ But thou haſt utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth againſt us.

The book of the Prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels propheſie at Chebar.* 4 *His viſion of four cherubims,* 15 *of the four wheels,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeer, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth (as I *was* among the † captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeer of king Iehoiachins captivitie)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly unto † Ezekiel the prieſt, the ſon of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it ſelf, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire.

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of four living creatures. And this *was* their appearance, They had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calves foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their four ſides, and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right ſide, and they four had the face of an ox on the left ſide: they four alſo had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‡ ſtretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one ſtraight forward: whither the ſpirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeneſſe of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as † appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeneſſe, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four ſides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high that they were dreadfull, and their ‡ rings *were* full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whitherſoever the ſpirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* ſpirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over againſt them: for the ſpirit ‡ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went; and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood; and when thoſe were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over againſt them: for the ſpirit ‡ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible cryſtall, ſtretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this ſide, and every one had two, which covered on that ſide, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noiſe

‡ Or, ſtrakes.

‡ Or, of life.

‡ Or, of life.

of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voyce of the Almighty, the voyce of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likenes of a throne, as the appearance of a saphire stone, and upon the likenes of the throne *was* the likenes as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were ‖ appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw *it*, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ezekiels commission.* 6 *His instruction.* 9 *The roll of his heavy prophesie.*

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For *they are* † impudent children and stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith ‡ Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for *they are* a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though † briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* † most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth and * eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent unto me, & lo, a roll of a book *was* therin.

10 And he spread it before me, and it *was* written within and without; and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ezekiel eateth the roll.* 4 *God encourageth him.* 15 *God sheweth him the rule of prophecy.* 22 *God shutteth and openeth the prophets mouth.*

MOreover he said unto me, son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I * eat, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetnesse.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people † of a strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people † of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: ‡ surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel *are* † impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: * fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and speak unto them and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voyce of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went † in bitternesse, in the † heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 * Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way to save his life: the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, when a * righteous man doth turn from his † righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousnesse which he hath done shall not be

† *Hebr.* nations.

‡ *Hebr.* hard of face.

‡ *Or*, rebels.

† *Hebr.* rebellion.

* Revel. 10, 9.

* Revel. 10, 9.

† *Hebr.* deep of lip, and heavy of tongue, *and so Vers.* 6.

† *Heb.* deep of lip, and heavy of language.

‡ *Or*, if I had sent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee?

† *Heb.* stiff of forehead, and hard of heart.

* Ier. 1, 8.

† *Hebr.* kissed.

† *Hebr.* bitter.

† *Heb.* hot anger.

* Chap. 33, 7.

* Chap. 18, 24.

† *Hebr.* righteousnesses.

his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I * saw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

* Chap. 1.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them † a reprover, for they *are* a rebellious house.

† Hebr. a man reproving.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him hear, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear; for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Under the type of a siege, it is shewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captivity.* 9 *By the provision of the siege is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.*

THou also son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and set ‡ *battering*-rams against it round about.

‡ Or, chief leaders.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee ‡ an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

‡ Or, a flat place, or slice,

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeers of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes: * so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

* Numb. 14, 34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Iudah fourtie dayes: I have appointed thee † each day for a yeer.

† Heb. a day for a yeer, a day for a yeer.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee † from one side to another; till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

† Hebr. from thy side to thy side,

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee, wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ‡ fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

‡ Or, spelt.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I wil drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the * staff of bread in Ierusalem, and they shal eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

* Levit. 26, 26. Chap. 5, 16. and 14, 13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the type of hair, 5 is shewed the judgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.*

AND thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbours rasour, and cause *it* to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard, then take the balances to weigh and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts.

† Hebr. wings.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Ierusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers * shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherfore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, * neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a * reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your * staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and * evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The judgement of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the * mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *even* I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your ‡ images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will † lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neer shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate; yea, ‡ more desolate then the wilderness towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defile the sanctuary because of the Israelites abominations.* 23 *Under the type of a chain, is shewed their miserable captivity.*

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that

* Levit. 26, 29. Deut. 28, 53. 2 Kings 6, 29. Lamen. 4, 10. Bar. 2, 3.
* Chap. 7, 4, 9.
* Deut. 28, 37.
* Levit. 26, 26. Chap. 4, 16. and 14, 13.
* Levit. 26, 22.
* Chap. 36, 1.
‡ Or, sun-images, *and so vers.* 6.
† Heb. give.
* Chap. 21, 17.
‡ Or, desolate from the wilderness.
† Heb. awaketh against thee.

dwell in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neer, and not the † sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations *that are* in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their † multitude, nor of any of ‡ theirs, neither *shall there be* wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neer, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, † although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself ‡ in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall † be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also * gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be † removed: their * silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: ‡ because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I ‡ set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place*: for the ‡ robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and ‡ their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God at Ierusalem,* 5 *is shewed the image of jealousie,* 7 *the chambers of imagery,* 13 *the mourners for Tammuz,* 15 *the worshippers towards the sun.* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to passe in the sixth yeer, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *as* I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire: and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way towards the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

‡ *Or,* echo.

† *Heb.* upon thee.

‡ *Or,* tumult.

‡ *Or,* their tumultuous persons.

† *Heb.* though their life *were* yet among the living.

‡ *Or,* whose life *is* in his iniquitie.

† *Heb.* his iniquitie.

* Isa. 13. 7. Jer. 6, 24

† *Heb.* go into water.

* Isa. 15. 2, 3. Jerem. 48, 37.

† *Heb.* for a separation *or* uncleanesse.

* Prov. 11, 4. Zeph. 1, 18. Ecclus 5, 8.

‡ *Or,* because their iniquitie is *their* stumbling block.

‡ *Or,* made it unto them an unclean thing,

‡ *Or,* burglers.

‡ *Or,* they shall inherit their holy places.

† *Heb.* cutting off.

† *Heb.* with their judgements,

* Dan. 5, 5.

* Chap. 1, 28.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, *The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* toward the north, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east, and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? ‡ Is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they * cry in mine ears with a loud voyce, *yet* will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cryed also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city, to draw neer, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the north, and every man † a slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them *was* clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and † set * a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in † mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eyes spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay † utterly old *and* young, both maids and little children, and women; but come not neer any man upon whom *is* the mark; and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth: and they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, *that* I fell upon my face, and cryed, and said, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land *is* † full of blood, and the city full of ‡ perverseness: for they say, *The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine * eyes shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coals of fire: to be scattered over the city.* 8 *The vision of the cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as it were a saphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill † thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter *them* over the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub † stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took *it*, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a * beryll stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And

* Chap. 8, 9.

‡ Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit. * Chap 5, 11. and 7, 4. * Prov. 1 28. Isa. 1, 15 Jer. 11, 11. Mic. 3, 4.

† Hebr. which is carned. † Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces. † Hebr. upon his loins.

† Hebr. mark a mark. * Exod. 12, 7. Rev. 7, 3. † Hebr. mine ears. † Hebr. to destruction.

Hebr. filled with. ‡ Or, wresting of judgement. * Chap. 8, 12. * Chap. 5, 11. and 7, 4. and 8, 18. † Hebr. returned the word.

* Chap. 1, 22.

† Hebr. the hollow of thine hand.

† Hebr. was lifted up.

* Chap. 1, 24.

† Hebr. sent forth.

* Chap. 1, 16.

18 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

19 As for the wheels, ‡ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

‡ Or, they were called in my hearing, wheel, or galgal.

20 And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

21 ¶ And the cherubims were lifted up: this is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

22 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

23 When they stood, these stood, and when they were lifted up, these lift up themselves also: for the spirit ‡ of the living creature was in them.

‡ Or, of life.

24 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

25 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east-gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

26 This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they were the cherubims.

27 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man was under their wings.

28 And the likenesse of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straightforward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The presumption of the princes.* 4 *Their sin and judgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant,* 21 *and punishing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaveth the citie.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.*

MOreover, the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east-gate of the LORDS house, which looketh east-ward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsell in this city.

3 Which say, ‡ It is not *neer, let us build houses: this city is the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

‡ Or, it is not *for us* to build houses neare.

* 2 Pet. 3. 4.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

11 This city shall not be your cauldron: neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, but I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I am the LORD: ‡ for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

‡ Or, which have not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cryed with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly are they, unto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuarie in the countreys were they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

* Jere. 32. 39. Chap. 36. 26.

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which is on the east-side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God

into Caldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels removing.* 8 *It shewed the captivity of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iews desolation.* 21 *The Iews presumptuous proverb is reproved.* 26 *The speedinesse of the vision.*

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou son of man, prepare thee ‡ stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‡ *Or*, instruments.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, † as they that go forth into captivity.

† *Heb.* as the goings forth of captivity

5 † Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

† *Hebr.* dig for thee.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

† *Heb.* digged for me.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: † they shall remove *and* go into captivity.

† *Hebr.* by removing go into captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans: yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

* Chap. 17, 20.

14 And I will scatter toward every winde all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr.* men of number.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

† *Heb.* the fulnesse thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb, *that* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

* 2 Pet. 3, 4.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproof of lying prophets,* 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetesses and their pillows.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto † them that prophesie out of their own * hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* them that are prophets out of their own hearts.

* Jerem. 23, 16.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets, that † follow their own spirit, ‡ and have seen nothing.

† *Heb.* walk after.

‡ *Or*, and *things which* they have not seen.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the ‡ gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battel in the day of the LORD.

‡ *Or*, breaches.

† *Heb.* hedged the hedge.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith; and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have

not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the ‡ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

‡ Or, secret, or counsel.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built up ‡ a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*.

* Jerem. 6, 14.

‡ Or, a slight wall.

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower, and ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall, and a stormie winde shall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a stormie winde in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hail-stones in *my* fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it;

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart; and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the *women* that sow pillows to all ‡ armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you?

‡ Or, elbows.

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfulls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls, ‡ to make *them* flie, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make them flie.

‡ Or, into gardens.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, ‡ † by promising him life:

‡ Or, that I should save his life. † Hebr. by quickning him.

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgements, by means of seduced prophets. 12 God irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noisome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserved for example of others.

THen came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols.

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent and turn ‡ *your selves* from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

‡ Or, others.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by my self.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 28, 37. Chap. 5, 15.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

* 1 Kings 22, 23.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh *unto him*:

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the * staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

* Levit. 26, 26. Chap. 4, 16. and 5, 16.

14 * Though

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noysome beasts to passe through the land, and they ‡ spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they onely shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter: they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousnes.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‡ How much more when I send my foure sore judgements upon Jerusalem, the sword and the famine, and the noysome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

3 *By the unfitnesse of the vine-branch for any work,*
6 *is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine-tree more then any tree, *or then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or, will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt, † is it meet for *any* work?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meet for no work: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forrest, which I have given to the fire for fewell, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devoure them: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Under the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Jerusalem.* 6 *Gods extraordinary love towards her.* 15 *Her monstrous whoredome.* 35 *Her grievous judgement.* 44 *Her sin, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgement.* 60 *Mercy is promised her in the end.*

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations.

3 And say, thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem, Thy † birth, and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water ‡ to supple *thee*: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‡ polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 I have † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyl.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewell on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oyl: and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelinesse which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like*

---

* Jerem. 15, 1.

‡ *Or*, be reave.

† *Hebr.* in the midst of it.

‡ *Or*, also when.

† *Hebr.* trespassed a trespasse.

† *Heb.* cutting out, *or* habitation.

‡ *Or*, when I looked upon thee.

‡ *Or*, troden under foot.

† *Heb.* made thee a million.

† *Heb.* ornament of ornaments.

† *Heb.* bloods.

these things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images † of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oyl and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oyl, and honey *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for † a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them † to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to passe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickedness (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee an ‡ eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‡ daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou dost all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 ‡ In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot (in that thou scornest hire)

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, † as women that break wedlock, and shed blood, are judged, and I will give thee blood in fury & jealousie.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take † thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall * burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, & will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD, and thou shalt not commit this lewdness, above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and † thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their waies, nor done after their abominations: but ‡ as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou & thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and commited abomination before me: therefore * I took them away as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins, but thou hast multiplyed thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy

† *Hebr.* of a male.

† *Heb.* a savour of rest.

† *Hebr.* to devour.

‡ *Or*, brothel-house.

‡ *Or*, cities.

‡ *Or*, in thy daughters *is* thine, &c.

† *Hebr.* bribest.

† *Hebr.* with judgements of.

† *Hebr.* instruments of thine ornament.

* 2 Kings 25. 9. Jer. 52. 13.

† *Heb.* lesser then thou.

‡ *Or*, that was loathed as a small *thing*.

* Gen. 19. 24.

promised her in the end.

thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them.

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

† *Heb.* for a report, or hearing.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride.

† *Heb.* prides, or excellencies.

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of *thy* reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‡ despise thee round about.

† *Heb.* Aram.

‡ *Or,* spoil.

58 Thou hast † born thy lewdness, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

† *Heb.* born them.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed; when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for * daughters, but not by thy covenant.

* Galat. 4, 26.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

63 That thou mayest remember and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

a Vnder the parable of two eagles and a vine, 11 *is shewed Gods judgement upon Ierusalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had † divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

† *Heb.* embroidering.

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique, he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed *it* by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow-tree.

† *Hebr.* put it in a field of seed.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by ỽ furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

† *Heb.* field.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *mean?* tell them Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land.

† *Hebr.* brought him to an oath.

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it self up, † *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

† *Hebr.* to keep his covenant, to stand to it.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant and be delivered?

16 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the war by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head:

20 And I will * spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.

* Chap. 12, 13, and 32, 3.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set *it*, I will crop off from the top of his

his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of ℣ branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjust parable of sowre grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father, 10 with a wicked son of a just father, 14 with a just son of a wicked father, 19 with a wicked man repenting, 24 with a just man revolting. 25 He defendeth his justice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

3 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do † that which is lawfull and right,

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come neer to * a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his * pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon *usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man & man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly; he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son *that is* a ‡ robber, a shedder of blood, and ‡ *that* doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a son that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: * the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done he shall live.

23 * Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *and* not that he should return from his wayes and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the LORD is not equall. Hear now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the LORD is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD: * repent, and turn ‡ *your selves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For

---

* Jerem. 31, 29.

† *Hebr.* judgement and justice.

* Levit. 18, 20.

* Levit. 18, 19, and 20, 18.

* Exod. 22, 21. Levit. 19, 15, and 25, 14.

* Exod. 22, 26. Deut. 24, 12.

* Deut. 15, 7. Isa. 58, 7. Matt. 25, 35.

* Exod. 22, 25. Levit. 25, 36, 37. Deut. 23, 19. Psalm 15, 5.

‡ *Or*, breaker up of an house.

‡ *Or*, that doth to his brother besides any of these.

† *Hebr.* bloods.

† *Hebr.* hath not pledged the pledge, *or* taken by pledge.

* Deut. 24, 16. 2 Kings 14, 6. 2 Chron. 25, 4. Jer. 31, 29.

* Chap. 33, 11.

* Chap. 33, 20.

* Matth. 3, 2.

‡ *Or*, cause them to return.

* Jerem. 32, 39. Chap. 11, 19. and 36, 26.

32 For * I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ‡ *your selves*, and live ye.

* Chap. 3, 11. 2 Pet. 3, 9.

‡ Or, *obtain.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit;* 10 *and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of * Egypt.

* 2 Kings 23, 34. Jerem. 22. 11, 12.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew ‡ their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof by the noise of his roaring.

‡ Or, their widows.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‡ in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

‡ Or, in hooks.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‡ in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull & full of branches by reason of many waters.

‡ Or, in thy quietness, *or* in thy likeness.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bear e rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, & the * east-winde dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

* Hos. 13, 15.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a sceptre to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel.* 5 *He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt,* 10 *in the wilderness,* 27 *and in the land.* 33 *He promiseth to gather them by the gospel.* 45 *Under the name of a forrest he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.*

AND it came to passe in the seventh yeer, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of ỹ moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‡ * judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge *them?* cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‡ Or, plead for them.

* Chap. 22. 2, and 23, 36.

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‡ lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made my self * known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God,

‡ Or, sware, *and so verse* 6, &c.

* Exod. 6. 8. and 3, 16.

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied *for them*, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

* Exod. 13, 18.

11 And I gave them my statutes, and ‡ shewed them my judgements, * which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

‡ Heb. made them to know.

* Levit. 18, 5. Rom. 10, 5. Galat. 3, 12.

12 Moreover also, I gave them my * sabbaths, to be a signe between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

* Exod. 20, 8, and 31, 13, &c. and 35, 2. Deut. 5, 12.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, & they despised my judgements, whith if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said I would pour out my fury upon them in the * wilderness to consume them.

* Exod. 16, 27. * Num. 14. 29. and 26, 65.

14 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands;

16 Because they despised my judgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgements, nor defile your selves with their idols:

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walk in my statutes, and keep my judgements and do them:

20 And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a signe between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Not-

notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my judgements, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgements whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to passe * through *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have ‡ committed a trespasse against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then ‡ I said unto them, What *is* the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to passe through the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe under the rod, and I will bring you into ‡ the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye *my* holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‡ first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your † sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall loath your selves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesie against the forrest of the south field;

47 And say to the forrest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheseth against Ierusalem with a signe of sighing.* 8 *The sharp and bright sword,* 18 *against Ierusalem,* 25 *against the kingdom,* 28 *and against the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, & drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee

* Chap. 16. 21.

† Heb. trespassed a trespasse.

‡ Or, I told them what the high place was, or Bamah.

‡ Or, delivering.

‡ Or, chief.

† Heb. favour of rest.

the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword go forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the ſouth to the north:

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou ſon of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be, when they ſay unto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwer, For the tidings, becauſe it cometh: and every heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and every ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhall be weak *as* water: behold, it cometh, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. ſhall go into water.

8 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter, it is fourbiſhed that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? ‡ it contemneth the rod of my ſon, *as* every tree.

‡ Or, as is the rod of my ſon, it deſpiſeth every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: the ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to give it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howl, ſon of man, for it ſhall be upon my people, it *ſhall be* upon all the princes of Iſrael: † terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be upon my people: * ſmite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

‡ Or, they are thruſt down to the ſword with my people.

* Jer. 31, 19.

13 ‡ Becauſe *it is* a triall, and what if *the ſword* contemn even the rod? it ſhall be no *more*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‡ Or, when the triall *hath been*, what then? ſhall they not alſo belong to the deſpiſing rod?

14 Thou therefore, ſon of man, propheſie, and ſmite *thine* † hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlain, it *is* the ſword of the great men that are ſlain, which entreth into their privie chambers.

† Heb. hand to hand.

15 I have ſet the ‡ point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruines be multiplied: ah, *it is* made bright, *it is* ‡ wrapt up for the ſlaughter.

‡ Or, glittering, *or* dear.

16 Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoever thy face *is* ſet.

‡ Or, ſharpened.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt, I the LORD have ſaid *it*.

† Hebr. ſet thy ſelf, take the left hand.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſon of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain ſhall come forth out of one land, and chooſe thou a place, chooſe *it* at the head of the way to the city.

‡ Or, mother of the way.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jeruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to uſe divination: he made *his* ‡ arrows bright, he conſulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

‡ Or, knives.

† Heb. Teraphim.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jeruſalem to appoint ‡ † captains, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift up the voyce with ſhouting, to appoint *battering* rams againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to build a fort.

‡ Or, battering rams.

† Hebr. rams.

23 And it ſhall be unto them as a falſe divination in their ſight, ‡ to them that have ſworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

‡ Or, for the oaths made unto them.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcovered, ſo that in all your doings, your ſins do appear: becauſe *I ſay* that ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquity *ſhall have* an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame, exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it ſhall be no *more* until he come whoſe right it is, and I will give it *him*.

† Heb. perverted, perverted, perverted will I make it.

28 ¶ And thou ſon of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach, even ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword *is* drawn: for the ſlaughter *it is* fourbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 While they ſee vanity unto thee, while they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are ſlain, of the wicked whoſe day *is come*, when their iniquity *ſhall have* an end.

30 ‡ Shall I cauſe *it* to return into his ſheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy nativity.

‡ Or, cauſe it to return.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ‡ brutiſh men, *and* skilfull to deſtroy.

‡ Or, burning.

32 Thou ſhalt be for fewell to the fire: thy blood ſhall be in the midſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A catalogue of ſins in Ieruſalem. 13 God will burn them as droſſe in his furnace. 23 The generall corruption of prophets, prieſts, princes, and people.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſon of man, * wilt thou ‡ judge, wilt thou judge the † bloody city? yea thou ſhalt † ſhew her all her abominations.

* Chap. 20. 4. and 23, 36.

‡ Or, plead for.

† Hebr. city of bloods.

† Hebr. make her know.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city ſheddeth blood in the midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt her ſelf to defile her ſelf.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou haſt * ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelf in thine idols, which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw near, and art come even unto thy yeers; therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

* 2 Kings 21, 16.

5 Thoſe that be neer, and thoſe that be far from thee, ſhall mock thee, *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

† Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.

6 Behold, the princes of Iſrael, every one were in thee to their † power to ſhed blood.

† Hebr. arm.

7 In thee have they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee have they dealt by

by ‡ oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee have they * discovered their fathers nakednesse: in thee have they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‡ one hath committed abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‡ another hath ‡ lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his * sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I have * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‡ shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse, all they *are* brasse, and tin, and iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace, they are *even* the † drosse of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 † *As* they gather silver, and brasse, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*; so will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they * have devoured souls: they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have † violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her * princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *morter*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used ‡ oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers.* 36 *The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and sheweth their judgements.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were*, Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus *were* their names, Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desireable young men, horsmen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she † committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were † the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakednesse, they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, † she was more corrupt in her inordinate love then she, and in her whoredoms † more then her sister in *her* whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the * Assyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsmen riding upon horses, all of them desireable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *that* they *took* both one way,

14 And that she increased her whoredoms:

Or, deceit.

† Heb. men of slanders.

* Levit. 18, 8. and 20, 11.

* Levit. 18, 19.

‡ Or, every one.

* Levit. 18, 20. Jer. 5, 8.

‡ Or, every one.

‡ Or, by lewdnes.

* Levit. 18, 9.

* Chap. 21, 17.

‡ Or, shalt be profaned.

† Heb. drosses.

† Hebr. according to the gathering.

* Mat. 23, 34.

† Heb. offered violence to.

* Mic. 3, 11. Zeph. 3, 3.

‡ Or, deceit.

† Heb. without right.

† Heb. bestowed her whoredoms upon them.

† Heb. the choice of the children of Asshur.

* 2 Kings 17, 23.

† Hebr. a name.

† Hebr. he corrupted her inordinate love more then, &c.

† Heb. more then the whoredoms of her sister.

* 2 Kings 16, 7.

for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in died attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

† *Hebr.* at the sight of her eyes.

16 And † assoon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

† *Hebr.* children of Babel.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

† *Hebr.* loosed, or disjoynted.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakednesse, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desireable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people *which* shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

† *Heb.* instruments of thy decking.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated:

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck *it* out, and thou shalt break the sheards thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou * ‡judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

* Chap. 20, 4. and 22, 2.

‡ *Or*, plead for.

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons whom they bare unto me, to passe for them through *the fire* to devour *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it and lo, * thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

* 2 Kings 21, 4.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men † to come from far, unto whom a messenger *was* sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

† *Hebr.* coming.

41 And satest upon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyl.

† *Hebr.* honourable.

* Prov. 7, 17.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men † of the common sort *were* brought ‡ Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, & beautifull crowns upon their heads.

† *Hebr.* of the multitude of men.

‡ *Or*, drunkards.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit † whoredoms with her, and she *with them*?

† *Heb* her whoredoms.

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

* Chap. 16, 38.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them † to be removed and spoiled.

† *Heb.* for a removing and spoil.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‡ dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

‡ *Or*, single them out.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Under the parable of a boiling pot, 6 it shewed the irrevocable destruction of Ierusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Iews to be beyond all sorrow.

AGain in the ninth yeer, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

‡ *Or,* heape 5 Take the choice of the flock, and ‡ burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon ŷ top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great. * Nah. 3. 1. Hab. 2, 12.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears † run down. † *Heb.* go.

17 †Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not *thy* † lips, and eat not the bread of men. † *Heb.* be silent. † *Heb.* upper lip, *and so verse* 22.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, ŷ excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword. † *Heb.* the pitie of your soul.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters; † *Heb.* the lifting up of the soul.

26 *That* he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to hear it with *thine* ears?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Iews, upon the Ammonites, 8 upon Moab and Seir, 12 upon Edom, 15 and upon the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face * against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them; * Jerem. 49. 1, &c.

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD: thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the † men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk. † *Heb.* children.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped *thine* † hands and stamped with the † feet, and rejoyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel: † *Heb.* hand. † *Hebr.* foot † *Heb.* soul.

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for ‡ a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD. ‡ *Or,* meat.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen: * Jerem. 48. 1 &c. † *Hebr.* shoulder of Moab,

9 Therefore behold, I will open the † side of

of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Unto the men of the east ‡ with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‡ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* ‡ for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‡ sea coast.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatned.* 7 *The power of Nebuchadrezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsmen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‡ cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsmen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: they shall be *a place* to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with † trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited † of sea-faring men, the renowned city which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee † a terrour, and thou *shalt be* no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou *that art* situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant

‡ Or, against the children of Ammon.

† *Hebr.* by revenging revengement.

‡ Or, they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.

‡ *Or*, with perpetuall hatred. ‡ *Or*, haven of the sea. † *Hebr.* vengegances.

‡ *Or*, pour out the engine of shot.

† *Hebr.* according to the entrings of a citie broken up.

† *Heb.* houses of thy desire. * Isaiah 24, 8. Jerem. 7, 34. and 16, 9.

† *Hebr.* trembling. * Revel. 18, 9. † *Heb.* of the seas.

† *Hebr.* terrours.

chant of the people for many iſles, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midſt of the ſeas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have † made all thy *ſhip*-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make maſts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Baſhan have they made thine oars: ‡ † the company of the Aſhurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the iſles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreadeſt forth to be thy ſail; ‡ blue and purple from the iſles of Eliſhah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee thy † calkers, all the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners were in thee to occupie thy merchandiſe.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine armie, thy men of war: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee, they ſet forth thy comelineſſe.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their ſhields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all *kind of* riches; with ſilver, iron, tin, and lead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meſhech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy ‡ market.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horſes, and horſmen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many iſles *were* the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, horns of ivory and ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeraulds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and corall, and ‡ agate.

17 Judah and the land of Iſrael they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and ‡ balm.

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan alſo and Javan ‡ going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, caſſia and calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in theſe *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Aſhur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 Theſe *were* thy merchants in ‡ all ſorts *of things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in cheſts of rich apparell, bound with coards, and made of cedar among thy merchandiſe.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, and thou waſt repleniſhed, and made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the eaſtwinde hath broken thee in the † midſt of the ſeas.

27 Thy * riches and thy fairs, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and all thy men of war that *are* in thee, ‡ and in all thy company, which *is* in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the † midſt of the ſeas in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‡ ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the ſea, ſhall come down from their ſhips, they ſhall ſtand upon the land;

30 And ſhall cauſe their voice to be heard againſt thee, and ſhall cry bitterly, and ſhall caſt up duſt upon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelves in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhall make themſelves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with ſackcloth, and they ſhall weep for thee with bitterneſſe of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they ſhall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *ſaying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandiſe.

34 In the time *when* thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe and all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the iſles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt be † a terrour, and † never *ſhalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus, for his ſacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by ſin.* 20 *The judgement of Zidon.* 24 *The reſtauration of Iſrael.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſay unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thine heart *is* liſted up, and thou haſt ſaid, I *am* a god, I ſit *in* the ſeat of God, in the † midſt of the ſeas; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, thou *art* wiſer then Daniel; there is no ſecret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wiſdom, and with thine underſtanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, and haſt gotten gold and ſilver into thy treaſures:

5 † By thy great wiſdom, *and* by thy traffique haſt thou increaſed thy riches, and thine heart is liſted up becauſe of thy riches:

† *Heb.* perfect of beauty.
† *Hebr.* heart.
† *Hebr.* built.
‡ *Or*, they have made thy hatches of ivorie well troden.
† *Hebr.* the daughter.
‡ *Or*, purple and ſcarlet.
‡ *Or*, ſtoppers of chinks.
† *Hebr.* ſtrengtheners.
‡ *Or*, merchandiſe.
† *Heb.* works.
‡ *Or*, chryſopraſe.
‡ *Or*, roſin.
‡ *Or*, Meuzall.
† *Heb.* clothes of freedom.
† *Heb.* they *were* the merchants of thy hand.
‡ *Or*, excellent things.
† *Heb.* foldings.
† *Heb.* heart.
* Revel. 18. 9, &c.
‡ *Or*, even with all.
† *Heb.* heart.
‡ *Or*, waves.
† *Heb.* terrours.
† *Heb.* *ſhalt* not *be* for ever.
† *Hebr.* heart.
* Iſaiah 31, 3.
† *Heb.* by the greatneſſe of thy wiſdom.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man and no God in the hand of him that ‡ slayeth thee.

‡ *Or*, woundeth.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest up the sum full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the ‡ sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ‡ beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the saphir, the ‡ emerauld, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

‡ *Or*, ruby.

‡ *Or*, chrysolite.

‡ *Or*, chrysoprase.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee *so*; thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee: and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be † a terrour, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

† *Heb.* terrours.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

* Isa. 19, 23 Jer. 46 26.

26 And they shall dwell ‡ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgements upon all those that ‡ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‡ *Or*, with confidence.

‡ *Or*, spoil.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The judgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restauration thereof after fourty yeers. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

IN the tenth yeer, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my self.

* Psal. 74. 13, 14. Isa. 27, 1. and 51, 9.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

† *Heb.* face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a * staff of reed to the house of Israel.

* 2 Kings 18, 21. Isa. 36, 6.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, *and* they shall know that I *am* the LORD; because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt † utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of † Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

† *Heb.* wastes of waste.

† *Heb.* Seveneh.

11 No foot of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeers.

12 And

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeers: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeers will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‡ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdom.

15 It shall be the baest of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth yeer, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt ‡ for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.*

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neer, even the day of the LORD *is* neer, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great ‡ pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idols and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‡ Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon ‡ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph *shall have* distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‡ Aven and of ‡ Phibeseth, shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be ‡ darkened, when I shal break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *moneth*, in the seventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king

* Isa. 19, 23. Jer. 46, 26.

‡ *Or*, birth.
† *Heb.* low.

† *Heb.* spoil her spoil, and prey her prey.
‡ *Or*, for his hire.

‡ *Or*, fear.

† *Heb.* Phut.
† *Heb.* children

† *Heb.* broken.

† *Heb.* drought.
† *He.* the fulnesse thereof.
* Zech. 13, 2.

‡ *Or*, Tanis.
‡ *Or*, Pelusium.

‡ *Or*, Heliopolis.
‡ *Or*, Pupastum.
‡ *Or*, restrained.

king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon † with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters ‡ made him great, the deep ‡ set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‡ when he shot forth.

6 All the * fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: † he shall surely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall *be* upon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees ‡ stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword, and *they that were* his arm *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnes among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeer, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a ‡ whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore * spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‡ the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains, and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ‡ put thee out, * I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at

every

† *Heb.* fair of branches.

‡ *Or,* nourished.

‡ *Or,* brought him up.

† *Heb.* conduits.

‡ *Or,* when it sent *them* forth.

* Dan 4

* Gen. 2

† *Heb.* in doing he shall do unto him.

‡ *Or,* stand upon themselves for their height.

† *Heb.* to be black.

† *Heb.* desolate from the fulness thereof.

‡ *Or,* sword.

‡ *Or,* dragon.

* Chap. 12, 13. and 17, 20.

‡ *Or,* the land of thy swimming.

‡ *Or,* extinguish.

* Isaiah 13, 10. Joel 2, 31. and 3, 15. Matth. 24, 29.

† *Heb.* light of the light in heaven.

† *Hebr.* them dark.

† *Hebr.* provoke to anger, or grief.

every moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them; and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from besides the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oyl, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr.* desolate from the fulnesse thereof.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeer, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou passe in beauty? go down, & be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: ‡ she is delivered to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‡ *Or*, the sword is laid.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asshur *is* there and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, & her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused ‡ terrour in the land of the living.

‡ *Or*, dismaying.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

† *Hebr.* with weapons of their war.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

† *Hebr.* given, *or* put.

30 There *be* the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terrour in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duty.* 20 *God sheweth the justice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards revolters.* 17 *He maintaineth his justice.* 21 *Upon the news of the taking of Ierusalem, he propheseth the desolation of the land.* 30 *Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.*

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, † When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

† *Heb.* a land when I bring a sword upon her.

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then † whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

† *Heb.* he that hearing heareth.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

*Chap. 3. 17, &c.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from

from his way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, * I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes; for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The * righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickednes of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse; neither shall the righteous be able to live *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousnesse, and commit iniquity; all his righteousnesses shall not be remembred, but for his iniquity that he hath committed he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn from his sin, and do † that which is lawfull and right;

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done *y* which is lawfull and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickednesse, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeer of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth untill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts † to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pomp of her strength shall cease, and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and ‡ they sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth † they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as † a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to passe (lo it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *A reproof of the shepherds.* 7 *Gods judgement against them.* 11 *His providence for his flock.* 20 *The kingdom of Christ.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the * shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Wo *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with * force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered ‡ because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 There-

---

* 2 Sam. 14. 14. Chap. 18. 32.
* Chap. 18, 31.
* Chap. 18, 24.
† *Hebr.* judgement and justice.
* Chap. 18, 25.
*2 Kings 25.
* Chap. 24, 27.
† *Heb.* to devour him.
† *Hebr.* desolation and desolation.
* Chap. 7, 24. and 24, 21. and 30, 6, 7.
† *Heb.* according to the coming of the people.
‡ *Or*, my people sit before thee.
† *Heb.* they make loves, or jests.
† *Heb.* a song of loves.
* Jerem. 23, 1.
* 1 Pet. 5, 3
‡ *Or*, without a shepherd, *and so vers.* 8.

9 Therefore O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD,

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between † cattel and cattel, between the rams and the he-goats.

18 *Seemeth* it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattel, and between the lean cattel.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pusht all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattel and cattel.

23 And I will set up one * shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come down in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a * plant ‡ of renown, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my * flock the flock of my pasture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‡ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed *the blood of* the children of Israel by the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time *that their* iniquity *had* an end:

6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will * possesse it, ‡ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envie which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the moun-

† Heb. according to the seeking.

* Isaiah 11, 1. Jer. 23, 5.

‡ Or, for renown.

† Heb. taken away.

* John 10, 11, 16

† Heb. desolation and desolation.

‡ Or, hatred of old.

† Heb. poured out the children.

† Heb. hands.

† Heb. desolation and desolation.

* Psal. 83, 4, 12.

‡ Or, though the Lord was there

† Heb. small cattel of lambs and kids.

† Heb. great he-goats.

* Isa. 40, 11. John 10, 11,

mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us † to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it,* 8 *and by the blessings of God promised unto it.* 16 *Israel was rejected for their sin,* 21 *and shall be restored without their desert.* 25 *The blessings of Christs kingdom.*

ALso thou son of man, prophesie unto the * mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ‡ ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the ‡ rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, & will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither ‡ bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great name which was profaned among the heathen which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you, before ‡ their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, & ye shall be clean: from all your filthines, & from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my * spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do *them*.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then

† *Heb.* to devour. † *Heb.* magnified.

* Chap. 6, 2.

¶ *Hebr.* because for because. ‡ *Or*, ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue. ‡ *Or*, bottoms, or dales.

* Isa. 52, 5. Rom. 2, 24.

‡ *Or*, cause to fall.

‡ *Or*, your.

* Jer. 32, 39. Chap. 11, 19.

* Chap. 11, 19.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil wayes, & your doings that *were* not good, and shall loath your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of *Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them, I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the † holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the resurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Israel is revived.* 15 *By the uniting of two sticks,* 18 *is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Iudah.* 20 *The promises of Christs kingdom.*

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‡ valley, and lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you; and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, & the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the ‡ winde, prophesie, son of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the four windes, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shal live, & I shal place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and * one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * David my servant *shall be* king over them: and they all shall have one Shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my * sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And

* Chap. 38, 13.

* Chap. 17, 24, and 22. 24, and 37, 24.

† *Hebr.* flock of holy things.

‡ *Or*, champian.

‡ *Or*, breath.

* Iohn 10, 16.

* Isa. 40, 11. Jerem. 23, 5. and 30, 9. Chap. 34, 23.

* Psalm 89, 3. Chap. 34, 25. * 2 Cor. 6, 16. * Chap. 11, 20. and 14, 11.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army*, 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *God's judgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, ‡ the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And * I will turn thee back and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsmen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‡ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, & be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeers thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, & they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‡ think an evil thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell ‡ safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 † To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattel and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time † by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeers, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ‡ steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood, and I will rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods judgement upon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Hamon-gog.* 17 *The feast of the fowls.* 23 *Israel having been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered again with eternall favour.*

THEREFORE, thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and ‡ leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from † the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon † the open field, for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‡ carelesly in the isles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn

* Revel. 20, 8.
‡ Or, prince of the chief.
* Chap. 39, 2.
‡ Or, Phut.
‡ Or, conceive a mischievous purpose.
‡ Or, confidently.
† Hebr. to spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey.
† Hebr. travell.
† Hebr. by the hands.
‡ Or, towers, or, stairs.
* Chap. 36, 23, and 37, 28.
‡ Or, strike thee with six plagues, & draw thee back with an hook of six teeth.
† Chap. 38, 4.
† Heb. the sides of the north.
† Hebr. wing.
† Heb. to devour.
† Heb. the face of the field.
‡ Or, confidently.

burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the ‡ hand-staves and the spears, and they shall ‡ burn them with fire seven yeers.

‡ Or, javelins. ‡ Or, make a fire of them.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the ‡ noses of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call *it*, the valley of ‡ Hamon-gog.

‡ Or, number. ‡ That is, the multitude of Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*; and it shalbe to them a renown the day that I shalbe glorified, saith ŷ Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out † men of continuall employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

† Hebr. men of continuance.

15 And the passengers *that* passe through the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

† Hebr. build.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* ‡ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

‡ That is, the multitude.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak † unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my ‡ sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

† Hebr. to the fowl of every wing. ‡ Or, slaughter.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

† Heb. great goats.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanesse, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

* Chap. 36, 23.

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

† Hebr. by my causing of them, &c.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have * poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

* Joel 2, 28. Acts 2, 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, manner, and end of the vision.* 6 *The description of the east-gate,* 20 *of the north-gate,* 24 *of the south-gate,* 32 *of the east-gate,* 35 *and of the north gate.* 39 *Eight tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch of the house.*

IN the five and twentieth yeer of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeer, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeer after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, ‡ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

‡ Or, upon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, *art* thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate † which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of ŷ *gate*, *which was* one reed broad.

† Hebr. whose face was the way toward the east.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space

† Hebr. limit, or bound.

was one cubit on that side, and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts, of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fifty cubits.

† Heb. closed,

16 And there were † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‡ arches: and windows were round about ‡ inward: and upon each post were palm-trees.

‡ Or, galleries, or porches.

‡ Or, within.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, there were chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court ‡ without, an hundred cubits east-ward and north-ward.

‡ Or, from without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Hebr. whose face was.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‡ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

‡ Or, galleries, or porches.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows; the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate, and he measured the south gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

† Heb. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and there were windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering.

40 And at the side without, ‡ as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

‡ Or, at the step.

41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables were of hewen stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were ‡ hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

‡ Or, and irons, or the two earth-stones.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate: and their prospect was toward the south, one at the side of the east gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the south, is for the

the priests the keepers of the ‡ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come neer to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

‡ *Or*, ward, *or*, ordinance, *and so ver.* 46.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‡ door *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple; and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy *place*.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers *were* three, † one over another, and ‡ thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might † have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the west, *was* seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behind it, and the ‡ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door † cieled with wood round about, ‡ and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by † measure.

18 And *it was* made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub, and *every* cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: *it was* made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The † posts of the temple *were* squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary: the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one door, and two leaves for the other *door*.

25 And *there were* made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

‡ *Or*, entrance.

† *Hebr.* side-chamber over side-chamber.

‡ *Or*, three and thirty times, *or* foot.

† *Hebr.* beholden

† *Heb. it was* made broader, and went round,

‡ *Or*, overall walks, *or* walks with pillars.

† *Hebr.* cieling of wood.

‡ *Or*, and the ground unto the windows.

† *Hebr.* measures,

† *Heb.* post,

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the priests.* 13 *The use thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he

brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits*, which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‡ were higher then these, ‡ then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

‡ Or, did eat of these.

‡ Or, *and* the building *was* set of the lower and the middlemost.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ‡ from under these chambers *was* ‡ the entry on the east-side, ‡ as one goeth into them from the utter court.

‡ Or, from the place.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

‡ Or, he that brought me.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

‡ Or, as he came.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south, *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers *and* the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin offering, and the trespasse-offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about

† Heb. winde.

16 He measured the east † side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, *and* measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 7 The sin of Israel hindred Gods presence. 10 The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the altar.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and * his voyce *was* like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

* Chap. 1, 24.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw, ‡ when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: *and* I fell upon my face.

* Chap. 1, 4. and 8, 4.

‡ Or, when I came to prophesie that the city should be destroyed. See Chap. 9. 2, 5.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 So the Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‡ and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger

‡ Or, for *thus* was but a wall between me and them.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‡ pattern.

‡ Or, sum. or number.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write *it* in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the house; upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand-breadth, even the † bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about

† Heb. bosom. Heb. lip.

shall

shall be a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground, even to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 So † the altar *shall be* four cubits, and from † the altar and upward *shall be* four horns.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about, thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your ‡ peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb.* Harel, *that is,* the mountain of God.

† *Heb.* Ariel, *that is,* the lion of God.

† *Heb.* fill their hands.

‡ *Or,* thank offerings.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The east gate assigned onely to the prince.* 4 *The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary.* 9 *Idolaters uncapable of the priests office.* 15 *The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto.* 17 *Ordinances for the priests.*

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ‡ charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neer unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neer to any of my holy things, in the most holy *place*: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neer to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come neer to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court,

† *Heb.* set thine heart.

† *Heb.* children of a stranger.

‡ *Or,* ward, *or* ordinance, *and so* verse 14. and 16.

† *Heb.* were for a stumbling block of iniquitie unto, &c.

they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird *themselves* ‡ † with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement: and they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselves: save for father or for mother, or for son or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering, and every ‡ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the ‡ * first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it self or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the sanctuary*, 6 *for the city*, 7 *and for the prince.* 9 *Ordinances for the prince.*

MOreover, † when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the ‡ suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy *place*.

4 The holy *portion* of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come neer to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth shall also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy *portion*: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion* and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion* and before the possession of the city, from the west side west-ward, and from the east side east-ward; and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest of* the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just * balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the * shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

15 And one ‡ lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for ‡ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land † shall *give* this oblation ‡ for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part *to give* burnt-offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt

‡ *Or*, in sweating *places*.
† *Hebr.* in, *or* with sweat.
* Levit. 21, 13.
† *Heb.* thrust forth.
† *Heb.* from a priest.
* Levit. 21, 1, 11.
* Num. 18, 20. Deut. 10, 9. and 18, 1, 2. Josh 13, 14, 33.
‡ *Or*, devoted.
‡ *Or*, chief.
* Exod. 13, 2. and 22. 29, 30. Num. 3, 13. and 18, 12.
* Exod. 22, 31. Lev. 22, 8.
† *Heb.* when ye cause the land to fall.
† *Heb.* holiness.
‡ *Or*, void places.
† *Heb.* expulsions.
* Levit. 19. 35, 36.
* Exod. 30, 13. Levit. 27, 25. Num. 3, 47.
‡ *Or*, kid.
‡ *Or*, thank-offerings.
† *Heb.* shall be for.
‡ *Or*, with.

burnt

burnt-offering, and the ‡ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth ye shall have the passeover, a feast of seven dayes, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sin offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like in the * feast of the seven dayes, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ordinances for the prince in his worship,* 9 *and for the people.* 16 *An order for the princes inheritance.* 19 *The courts for boiling and baking.*

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day, *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs, † as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram: and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemn feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate: and he that entreth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram and to the lambs, as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the LORD, *one* shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day, Then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, *one* shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lamb † of the first yeer without blemish; thou shalt prepare it † every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeer of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides west-ward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the trespasse-offering and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to passe by the four corners of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts ‡ joyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these † four corners *were* of one measure.

‡ *Or*, shank-offering.

* Num. 29. 12.

† *Hebr.* the gift of his hand.

† *Hebr.* of his yeer.

† *Hebr.* morning by morning.

† *Hebr.* a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.

‡ *Or*, made with chimneys.

† *Hebr.* coupled.

23 And *there was a new building* round about in them, round about them four, and *it was* made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters.* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land.* 22 *The division of it by lot.*

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh east-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the † waters *were* to the ancles.

† *Hebr.* waters of the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

† *Hebr.* waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this?* then he brought me and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river *were* very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

† *Hebr.* lip.
* Revel. 22, 2.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east countrey, and go down into the ‡ desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

‡ *Or,* plain.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the † rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

† *Hebr.* two riyers.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they shall be a *place* to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‡ shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

‡ *Or,* and *that which* shall not be healed.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‡ new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‡ for * medicine.

† *Heb* shall come up.
‡ *Or* principall.
‡ *Or,* for bruises and sores.
* Revel. 22, 2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‡ *lifted up* mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

‡ *Or,* swore. *Gen. 27, 7. and 17, 8. and 26, 3. and 28, 13.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad.

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‡ Hazar hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

‡ *Or,* the middle village.

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure † from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east sea: and *this is* the east side.

† *Heb.* from between.

19 And the south side south-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of ‡ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‡ river to the great sea: and *this is* the south side ‡ south-ward.

‡ *Or,* Meribah.
‡ *Or,* valley.
‡ *Or,* toward Teman.

20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you as born in the countrey among the children of Israel: they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 *The portions of the twelve tribes,* 8 *of the sanctuary,* 15 *of the city and suburbs,* 21 *and of the prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the city.*

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus north-ward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east *and* west) a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousaud in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests shall be *this* holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 ‡ *It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified, of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my ‡ charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twentie thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, *shall be* ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblations *shall be* five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the princes, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin *shall have* † a *portion*.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon *shall have* a *portion*.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a *portion*.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a *portion*.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a *portion*.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of ‡ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates north-ward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*: and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

‡ Or, the sanctified portion *shall be* for the priests.

‡ Or, ward, or ordinance.

† Heb. one portion.

‡ Or, Meribah Kadesh.

† Heb. Jehovah-shammah.

CHAP. I.

1 Iehoiakims captivity. 3 Aſhpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah. 8 They refuſing the kings portion, do proſper with pulſe and water. 17 Their excellency in wiſdom.

IN the third yeer of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, * came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jeruſalem, and beſieged it.

* 2 King. 24, 1. 2 Chron. 36, 6.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the houſe of his god, and he brought the veſſels into the treaſure-houſe of his god.

3 ¶ And the king ſpake unto Aſhpenaz the maiſter of his eunuchs, that he ſhould bring *certain* of the children of Iſrael, and of the kings ſeed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom *was* no blemiſh, but well-favoured, and skillfull in all wiſdom, and cunning in knowledge, and underſtanding ſcience, and ſuch as *had* ability in them to ſtand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily proviſion of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: ſo nouriſhing them three yeers, that at the end thereof they might ſtand before the king.

† *Heb.* the wine of his drink.

6 Now among theſe were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteſhazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Miſhael, of Meſhach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purpoſed in his heart, that he would not defile himſelf with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requeſted of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himſelf.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs ſaid unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why ſhould he ſee your faces † worſe liking then the children which *are* of your ‡ ſort? then ſhall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king.

† *Heb.* ſadder. ‡ *Or*, term, *or* continuance.

11 Then ſaid Daniel to ‡ Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had ſet over Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah,

‡ *Or*, the ſteward.

12 Prove thy ſervants, I beſeech thee, ten dayes, and let them give us † pulſe to eat, and water to drink.

† *Heb.* of pulſe.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou ſeeſt, deal with thy ſervants.

† *Heb.* that we may eat, &c.

14 So he conſented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in fleſh then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they ſhould drink: and gave them pulſe.

17 ¶ As for theſe four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wiſdom, and ‡ Daniel had underſtanding in all viſions and dreams.

‡ *Or*, he made Daniel underſtand.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had ſaid he ſhould bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah: therefore ſtood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wiſdom *and* underſtanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians, *and* aſtrologers that *were* in all his realm.

† *Heb.* wiſdom of underſtanding.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the firſt yeer of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promiſes and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inability, are judged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining ſome reſpite, findeth the dream. 19 He bleſſeth God. 24 He ſtayeth the decree, is brought to the king. 31 The dream. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels advancement.

AND in the ſecond yeer of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his ſpirit was troubled, and his ſleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the aſtrologers, and the ſorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to ſhew the king his dreams: ſo they came and ſtood before the king.

3 And the king ſaid unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my ſpirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then ſpake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king, live for ever: tell thy ſervants the dream, and we will ſhew the interpretation.

* Chap. 3, 9.

5 The king anſwered and ſaid to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall be * † cut in pieces, and your houſes ſhall be made a dunghill.

* Chap. 3, 29. † *Cald.* made pieces.

6 But if ye ſhew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye ſhal receive of me gifts and ‡ rewards and great honour: therefore ſhew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

‡ *Or*, ſee, Chap. 5, 17.

7 They anſwered again and ſaid, Let the king tell his ſervants the dream, and we will ſhew the interpretation of it.

8 The king anſwered and ſaid, I know of certainty that ye would † gain the time, becauſe ye ſee the thing is gone from me.

† *Cald.* buy.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to ſpeak before me, till the time be changed: there-

therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore *there is* no king lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

† *Cald.* returned. ‡ *Or*, chief marshall. † *Cald.* chief of the executioners, *or* slaughtermen.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the ‡ captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why *is* the decree *so* hasty from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

† *Cald.* from before God. ‡ *Or*, that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heaven concerning this secret; ‡ that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his.

* Psalm 113, 2. and 115, 18.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

† *Cald.* that I have found. † *Cald.* children of the captivitie of Judah.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, † I have found a man of the † captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the astrologians, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

† *Cald.* hath made known.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde*, upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known unto thee what shall come to passe.

† *Cald.* came up.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me *for* any wisdom that I have more then any living, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse *was* excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

† *Cald.* wast seeing.

32 This images head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his ‡ thighs of brasse,

‡ *Or*, sides.

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‡ without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

‡ *Or*, which *was* not in hands, as verse 45.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdom of brasse, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly ‡ broken.

‡ *Or*, brittle.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

† *Cald.* this with this.

44 And in † the dayes of these kings shall the

† *Cald.* their dayes.

the God of heaven ſet up a kingdom, * which ſhall never be deſtroyed: and the † kingdom ſhall not be left to other people, *but* it ſhall break in pieces, and conſume all theſe kingdoms, and it ſhall ſtand for ever.

45 Foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt that the ſtone was cut out of the mountain ‡ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſilver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what ſhall come to paſſe † hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof ſure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation, and ſweet odours unto him.

47 The king anſwered unto Daniel, and ſaid, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reveiler of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldeſt reveal this ſecret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and * chief of the governours over all the wiſe men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the king, and he ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *ſat* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego are accuſed for not worſhipping the image.* 13 *They being threatned, make a good confeſſion.* 19 *God delivereth them out of the furnace.* 26 *Nebuchadnezzar ſeeing the miracle, bleſſeth God.*

NEbuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whoſe height *was* threeſcore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof ſix cubits: he ſet it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king ſent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treaſurers, the counſellers, the ſheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treaſurers, the counſellers, the ſheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet up; and they ſtood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had ſet up.

4 Then an herauld cryed † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſalterie, ‡ † dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ye fall down, and worſhip the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath ſet up.

6 And whoſo falleth not down and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame hour be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time when all the people heard the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and all kindes of muſick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down *and* worſhipped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neer and accuſed the Jews.

9 They ſpake and ſaid to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, haſt made a decree, that every man that ſhall hear the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of muſick, ſhall fall down and worſhip the golden image:

11 And whoſo falleth not down and worſhippeth, *that* he ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou haſt ſet over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: theſe men, O king, † have not regarded thee, they ſerve not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego: then they brought theſe men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar ſpake and ſaid unto them, *Is it* ‡ true, O Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego? do not ye ſerve my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I have ſet up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of muſick, ye fall down and worſhip the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame houre into the midſt of a fiery furnace, and who *is* that God that ſhall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego anſwered and ſaid to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we *are* not carefull to anſwer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *ſo*, our God whom we ſerve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not ſerve thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image, which thou haſt ſet up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar † full of fury, and the form of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he ſpake and commanded, that they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeven times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the † moſt mighty men that *were* in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, *and* to caſt *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‡ coats, their hoſen, and their ‡ hats, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore becauſe the kings † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‡ flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that took up Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzer the king was aſtonied, and roſe up in haſte, *and* ſpake and ſaid

---

* Chap. 4. 3, 34. and 6, 26. and 7. 14. 27. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1, 33.

† *Cald.* kingdom thereof.

‡ *Or*, which *was* not in hand.

† *Cald.* after this.

* Chap. 4. 9.

† *Cald.* with might.

† *Cald.* they command.

‡ *Or*, ſinging.

† *Cald.* ſymphonie.

† *Cald.* have ſet no regard upon thee.

‡ *Or*, of purpoſe, *as* Exod. 21, 13.

† *Cald.* filled.

† *Cald.* mighty of ſtrength.

‡ *Or*, mantles.

‡ *Or*, turbants.

† *Cald.* word.

‡ *Or*, ſpark.

said unto his ‡ counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

‡ Or, governours.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

† Cald. there is no hurt in them.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came neer to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most High God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

† Cald. door.

27 And the princes, governours and captains, and the kings counsellers being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

† Cald. a decree is made by me.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be * † cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

† Cald. errour. * Chap. 2, 5. † Cald. made pieces.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

† Cald. made to prosper.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchadnezzar confesseth Gods kingdom, 4 maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dream. 19 He interprets it. 28 The story of the event.

NEbuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

† Cald. it was seemly before me.

2 † I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdom *is* * an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap. 3, 44.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, * master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

* Chap. 2, 48.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed, † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

† Cald. I was seeing.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came down from heaven.

14 He cryed † aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

† Cald. with might.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him: the king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy One coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in

in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beaſts of the field, till ſeven times paſſe over him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the moſt High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they ſhall * drive thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, till thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the ſtump of the tree-roots, thy kingdom ſhall be ſure unto thee, after that thou ſhalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy ſins by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poor; if it may be ‡ a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked ‡ in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the houſe of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majeſty?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *ſaying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is ſpoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhall be* with the beaſts of the field; they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, untill thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

33 The ſame hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *claws*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine underſtanding returned unto me, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed and honoured him that liveth for ever, whoſe dominion *is* * an everlaſting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or ſay unto him, * What doeſt thou?

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightneſſe returned unto me, and my counſellers and my lords ſought unto me; and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdom, and excellent majeſty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praiſe, and extoll and honour the king of heaven, all whoſe works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement, and thoſe that walk in pride he is able to abaſe.

* Chap. 3,21, &c.

‡ *Or*, an healing of thine error.

‡ *Or*, upon.

* Chap. 7, 14. Mic. 4,7. Luke 1, 33.

* Job 9,12. Iſa. 45,9.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belſhazzars impious feaſt.* 5 *A hand-writing unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought.* 17 *He reproving the king of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The monarchie is tranſlated to the Medes.*

BElſhazzar the king made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and drank wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and ſilver veſſels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Jeruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the temple of the houſe of God, which *was* at Jeruſalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praiſed the gods of gold, and of ſilver, of braſſe, of iron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over againſt the candleſtick upon the plaiſter of the wall of the kings palace; and the king ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ‡ joynts of his loyns were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

7 The king cryed † aloud to bring in the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the ſoothſayers: *and* the king ſpake and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoever ſhall read this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with ‡ ſcarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the kings wiſe men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reaſon of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-houſe; *and* the queen ſpake and ſaid, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‡ father light and underſtanding and wiſdom like the wiſdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy ‡ father, the king, I ſay, thy father made * maſter of the magicians, aſtrologers, Caldeans, *and* ſoothſayers.

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit, and knowledge, & underſtanding, ‡ interpreting of dreams, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and ‡ diſſolving of † doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the king named Belteſhaz-

† *Cald.* brought forth.

† *Cald.* brightneſſes.

† *Cald.* changed it.

‡ *Or*, girdles.

† *Cald.* bindings, or knots.

† *Cald.* with might.

‡ *Or*, purple.

† *Cald.* brightneſſes.

* Chap. 2,48.

‡ *Or*, grandfather.

‡ *Or*, grandfather.

* Chap. 4,9.

‡ *Or*, of an interpreter, &c.

‡ *Or*, of a diſſolver.

† *Cald.* knots.

telhezzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; *and* the king spake, and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‡ father brought out of Jewry?

‡ *Or*, grandfather,

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should reade this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

† *Cald.* interpret.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy ‡ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

‡ *Or*, fee, *as* chap. 2, 6.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his minde hardened ‡ in pride, he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

‡ *Or*, to deal proudly.

† *Cald.* made to come down.

21 And he was * driven from the sons of men, and ‡ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

* Chap. 4, 32.

‡ *Or*, he made his heart equall, &c.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brasse, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose *are* all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slain.

† *Cald.* be as the son of, &c.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, † *being* ‡ about threescore and two yeer old.

‡ *Or*, now.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chief of the presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtain an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof is cast into the lions den. 18 Daniel is saved. 24 His adversaries devoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom.

2 And over these, three presidents (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could finde none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde *it* against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes ‡ assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

‡ *Or*, came tumultuously.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governours, and the princes, the councellers and the captains have consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firm ‡ decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

‡ *Or*, interdict.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing; that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Persians which † altereth not.

* Esther 1, 19. and 8, 8.

† *Cald.* passeth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber * toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did a fore time.

* 1 Kings 8, 48.

* Psalm 55, 17.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neer, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask *a petition* of any God or man, within thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? the king answered, and said, The thing *is* true, according

to

to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun, to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‡ instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

‡ Or, table.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouths that they have not hurt me: for as much as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* even unto the end.

* Chap. 2. 44. and 4. 3. and 7. 14. 27. Luk. 1. 33.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions.

† Heb. hand.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of *Cyrus the Persian.

* Chap. 1. 21.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of four beasts*, 9 *of Gods kingdom.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeer of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the ‡ matters.

† Cald. saw. ‡ Or, words.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four windes of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, divers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and had eagles wings: *and* I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‡ and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

‡ Or, wherewithi.

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a bear, and ‡ it raised up it self on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

‡ Or, it raised up one dominion.

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night-visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* divers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the * books were opened.

* Revel. 5. 11.

* Revel. 20. 12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

† Cald. a prolonging in life was given them.

13 I saw in the night-visions, and behold, *one* like the Son of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of dayes, and they brought him neer before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations and languages should serve him: his dominion *is* * an everlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed.

* Chap. 2. 44. Mic. 4. 7. Luk. 1. 33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

† Cald. sheath.

16 I came

16 I came neer unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the † most High shall take the kingdom, and possesse the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was divers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth *were* of iron, and his nails of brasse, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Untill the ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most High: and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be divers from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be divers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, untill a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it*, unto the end.

27 And the * kingdom and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all ‡ dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the ram, and hee-goat.* 13 *The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeer of the reign of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ram which had two horns, and the two horns *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and ‡ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, & ran unto him in § fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, & smote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones, * toward the four windes of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, even ‡ to the host of heaven, and it cast down *some* of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea he magnified *himself* even ‡ to the prince of the host, and ‡ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And ‡ an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto ‡ † that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‡ of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be troden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred † dayes; then shall the sanctuary be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *even* I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, * Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came neer where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O Son of man; for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward § ground: but he touched me, and † set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

Vers. 16. Gabriel. Heb. strength of God.

Vers. 17. Or, mighty ones, that is, things. Or, places. Vers. 18. Cald. from all those.

Vers. 19. † Heb. the second.

Vers. 25. * Luke 1, 33.

Vers. 27. ‡ Or, rulers.

Vers. 4. ‡ Or, none touched him in the earth. † Heb. horn of sight.

Vers. 8. * Chap. 11, 4.

Vers. 9. * Psalm 48, 2. Ezek. 20, 6.

Vers. 10. ‡ Or, against the host. † Or, against.

Vers. 11. ‡ Or, from him.

Vers. 12. ‡ Or, the host was given over for the transgression against the daily *sacrifice*. † The numberer of secrets, or the wonderfull numberer. † Heb. Palmoni.

Vers. 13. ‡ Or, making desolate. † Heb. evening morning.

Vers. 14. † Heb. justified. * Chap. 9, 21.

Vers. 18. † Heb. made me stand upon my standing.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four ſtood up for it, four kingdoms ſhall ſtand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the tranſgreſſours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and underſtanding dark ſentences, ſhall ſtand up.

24 And his power ſhall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he ſhall deſtroy wonderfully, and ſhall proſper, and practiſe, and ſhall deſtroy the mighty, & the † holy people.

25 And through his policy alſo he ſhall cauſe craft to proſper in his hand, and he ſhall magnifie *himſelf* in his heart, and by ‡ peace ſhall deſtroy many: he ſhall alſo ſtand up againſt the prince of princes, but he ſhall be * broken without hand.

26 And the viſion of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore ſhut thou up the viſion, for it *ſhall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was ſick *certain* dayes; afterward I roſe up and did the kings buſineſſe, and I was aſtoniſhed at the viſion, but none underſtood *it*.

CHAP. IX.

Daniel conſidering the time of the captivity, 3 maketh confeſſion of ſins, 16 and prayeth for the reſtauration of Jeruſalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the ſeventy weeks.

IN the firſt yeer of Darius the ſon of Ahaſuerus, of the ſeed of § Medes, ‡ which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans,

2 In the firſt yeer of his reign, I Daniel underſtood by books the number of the yeers, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accompliſh ſeventy yeers in the deſolations of Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And I ſet my face unto the Lord GOD to ſeek by prayer and ſupplications, with faſting, and ſackcloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confeſſion, and ſaid, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 * We have ſinned and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy ſervants the prophets, which ſpake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſneſſe ‡ *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and unto all Iſrael that are neer, and that are far off, through all the countreys whither thou haſt driven them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe that they have treſpaſſed againſt thee.

8 O Lord, * to us *belongeth* confuſion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, becauſe we have ſinned againſt thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiveneſſes, though we have rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws which he ſet before us, by his ſervants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael have tranſgreſſed thy law, even by departing that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curſe is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the * law of Moſes the ſervant of God, becauſe we have ſinned againſt him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he ſpake againſt us, and againſt our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jeruſalem.

13 As * *it is* written in the law of Moſes, All this evil is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and underſtand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now O Lord our God, that haſt brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt † gotten thee * renown as at this day: we have ſinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jeruſalem, thy holy mountain: becauſe for our ſins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jeruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy ſervant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine upon thy ſanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine ear and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city, † which is called by thy name: for we do not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, defer not for thine own ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſin, and the ſin of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I *was* ſpeaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeen in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie † ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee ſkill and underſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commandment came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*; for thou *art* † greatly beloved: therefore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, ‡ to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and ‡ to make an end of ſins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeal up the viſion and † prophecie, and to anoint the moſt Holy.

25 Know

---

† *Heb.* are accompliſhed.

† *Heb.* people of the holy ones.

‡ *Or*, proſperity.

* 2 Mac. 9, 9.

‡ *Or*, in which he, &c.

* Jerem. 25. 12, and 29, 10.

* Deut. 7, 9. Neh. 1, 5.

* Baruch 2, 27.

‡ *Or*, thou haſt, &c.

* Baruch 2, 15.

* Levit. 26, 14, &c. Deut. 28, 15, &c. and 29, 20. and 30, 17, 18. and 31, 17, &c. and 32, 19, &c.

* Levit. 26, 14. &c. Deut. 28, 15. Lament. 2, 17.

† *Heb.* intreated the face.

† *Heb.* made thee a name.

* Exod. 14, 18.

† *Heb.* whereupon thy name is called.

† *Hebr.* cauſe to fall.

* Chap. 8, 16.

† *Heb.* with wearineſſe, *or* flight.

† *Hebr.* to make thee skilfull of underſtanding.

† *Heb.* word.

† *Hebr.* a man of deſires.

‡ *Or*, to reſtrain.

‡ *Or*, to ſeal up.

† *Heb.* prophet.

25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the prince, *shall be* seven weeks; and threescore and two weeks the street † shall be built again, and the ‡ wall, even † in troublous times.

† Heb. shall return and be built.
‡ Or, breach, or, ditch.
† Heb. in strait of times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, ‡ but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war ‡ desolations are determined.

‡ Or, and shall have nothing.
‡ Or, it shall be cut off by desolations.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‡ for the overspreading of * abominations, he shall make *it* desolate, even untill the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

‡ Or, with the abominable armies.

* Matth. 24, 15. Mark 13, 14. Luke 21, 20.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel having humbled himself, seeth a vision.*
10 *Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.*

IN the third yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

† Heb. great.

2 In those dayes I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.

† Heb. weeks of dayes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

† Heb. bread of desires.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* * Hiddekel:

* Gen. 2, 14.

5 Then I lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold † a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins *were* * girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

† Heb. one man.
* Revel. 1. 13, 14, 15.

6 His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision, for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‡ * comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

‡ Or, vigour.
* Chap. 7, 28.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands.

† Heb. moved.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and † stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

† Heb. a man of desires.
† Heb. stand upon thy standing.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael † one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

‡ Or, the first.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and *I* became dumb.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can ‡ the servant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? for as for me, straight-way there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

‡ Or, this servant of my lord.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that † holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

† Heb. strengtheneth himself.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.*
5 *Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north.* 30 *The invasion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

ALso I, in the first yeer of Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth, Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer then *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four windes of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeers they † shall joyn themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make † an agreement: but she shall

† Heb. shall associate themselves.
† Heb. rights.

not retain the power of the arm, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arm; but ſhe ſhall be given up, and they that brought her, and ‡ he that begat her, and he that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

‡ *Or*, whom ſhe brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her root ſhall *one* ſtand up in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an army, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the king of the north, and ſhall deal againſt them, and ſhall prevail:

8 And ſhall alſo carry captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, *and* with † their precious veſſels of ſilver and of gold, and he ſhall continue *mo* yeers then the king of the north.

† *Hebr.* veſſels of their deſire.

9 So the king of the ſouth ſhall come into *his* kingdom, and ſhall return into his own land

10 But his ſons ‡ ſhall be ſtirred up, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainly come and overflow, and paſſe through: then ſhall he return, and be ſtirred up even to his fortreſſe.

‡ *Or*, ſhall warre

11 And the king of the ſouth ſhall be moved with choler, and ſhall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he ſhall ſet forth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted up, and he ſhall caſt down *many* ten thouſands; but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened *by it*.

† *Hebr.* at the end of times of yeers.

13 For the king of the north ſhall return, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainly come († after certain yeers) with a great army, and with much riches.

† *Heb.* the children of robbers.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand up againſt the king of the ſouth: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelves to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhal fall.

† *Heb.* the city of munitions.

15 So the king of the north ſhall come, and caſt up a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the arms of the ſouth ſhall not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither *ſhall there be* any ſtrength to withſtand.

† *Heb.* the people of his choices.

16 But he that cometh againſt him, ſhall do according to his own will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and he ſhall ſtand in the ‡ † glorious land which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

‡ *Or*, goodly land. † *Heb.* the land of ornament.

17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdom, and ‡ upright ones with him: thus ſhall he do, and he ſhall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhe ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide*, neither be for him.

‡ *Or*, much uprightneſſe, *or* equall conditions. † *Heb.* to corrupt

18 After this ſhall he turn his face unto the iſles, and ſhall take many: but a prince † for his own behalf ſhall cauſe † the reproach offered by him, to ceaſe; without his own reproach he ſhall cauſe *it* to turn upon him.

† *Heb.* for him. † *Heb.* his reproach.

19 Then he ſhall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he ſhall ſtumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand up in his eſtate † a raiſer of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom; but within few dayes he ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battel.

† *Heb.* one that cauſeth an exactour to paſſe over. † *Heb.* angers.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand up a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood ſhall they be overflown from before him, and ſhall be broken: yea alſo the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he ſhall work deceitfully; for he ſhall come up, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhall enter ‡ peaceably even upon the fatteſt places of the province, and he ſhall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers, he ſhall ſcatter among them the prey and ſpoil, and riches: yea, and he ſhall † forecaſt his devices againſt the ſtrong holds, even for a time.

‡ *Or*, into the peaceable and fat, &c. † *Hebr.* think his thoughts,

25 And he ſhall ſtir up his power and his courage againſt the king of the ſouth with a great army, and the king of the ſouth ſhall be ſtirred up to battel with a very great and mighty army; but he ſhall not ſtand: for they ſhall forecaſt devices againſt him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, ſhall deſtroy him, and his army ſhall overflow: and many ſhall fall down ſlain.

27 And both theſe kings † hearts *ſhall be* to do miſchief, and they ſhall ſpeak lies at one table; but it ſhall not proſper: for yet the end *ſhall be* at the time appointed.

† *Hebr.* their hearts.

28 Then ſhall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart *ſhall be* againſt the holy covenant: and he ſhall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he ſhall return, and come toward the ſouth, but it ſhall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ſhips of Chittim ſhall come againſt him: therefore he ſhall be grieved and return, and have indignation againſt the holy covenant: ſo ſhall he do, he ſhall even return, and have intelligence with them that forſake the holy covenant.

31 And arms ſhall ſtand on his part, and they ſhall pollute the ſanctuary of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily *ſacrifice*, and they ſhall place the abomination that ‡ maketh deſolate.

‡ *Or*, aſtoniſheth.

32 And ſuch as do wickedly againſt the covenant, ſhall he ‡ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do known their God, ſhall be ſtrong, and do *exploits*.

‡ *Or*, cauſe to diſſemble

33 And they that underſtand among the people, ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fall by the ſword, and by flame, by captivity and by ſpoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhall be holpen with a little help: but many ſhall cleave to them with flatteries.

‡ *Or*, by them.

35 And *ſome* of them of underſtanding ſhall fall to try ‡ them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, even to the time of the end: becauſe *it is* yet for a time appointed.

‡ *Or*, munitions, † *Hebr.* Mauzzim, *or*, as for the Almighty God in his ſeat he ſhall honour, yea, he ſhall honour a god, &c.

36 And the king ſhall do according to his will, and he ſhall exalt himſelf, and magnifie himſelf above every god, and ſhall ſpeak marvellous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhall proſper till the indignation be accompliſhed: for that that is determined, ſhall be done.

37 Neither ſhall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the deſire of women, nor regard any god: for he ſhal magnifie himſelf above al.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall he honour the god of ‡ † forces: & a God whom his fathers knew not, ſhall he honour with gold and ſilver, and with precious ſtones, and † pleaſant things.

† *Heb.* things deſired.

39 Thus

39 Thus shall he do in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for † gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwinde with chariots, and with horsmen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and passe over.

41 He shall enter also into the ‡ † glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be overthrown, but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the ‡ † glorious holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles.* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, & there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people *shall be* delivered, every one that *shall be* found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‡ wise shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousnesse, as the starrs for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the † bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linen, which *was* ‡ upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‡ an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination that ‡ maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: ‡ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

Heb. fortresses of munitions.
† Hebr. a price.
‡ Or, goodly land.
† Heb. land of delight, or ornament.
† Heb. send forth.
‡ Or, goodly.
† Hebr. mountain of delight of holinesse.
* Matth. 25, 46. John 5, 29.
‡ Or, teachers.
* Matth. 13, 43.
† Heb. lip.
* Chap. 10, 5.
‡ Or, from above.
* Revel. 10, 5.
‡ Or, part.
† Heb. to set up the abomination, &c.
‡ Or, astonisheth.
‡ Or, and thou.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea, to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whoredom, taketh Gomer,* 4 *and hath by her Jezreel,* 6 *Lo-ruhamah,* 8 *and Lo-ammi.* 10 *The restauration of Iudah and Israel.*

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went & took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived & bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter; and *God* said unto him, Call her name ‡ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; ‡ but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon § house of Judah, & will save them by § LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battel, by horses, nor by horsmen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‡ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred; * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‡ in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, Ye *are* the sons of the living God.

11 * Then

† Heb. visit.
‡ That is, not having obtained mercie.
† Heb. I will not adde any more to.
‡ Or, that I should altogether pardon them.
‡ That is, not my people.
* Rom. 9, 25, 26.
‡ Or, in stead of that.

11 * Then shall the children of Iudah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods judgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAy ye unto your brethren, ‡ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‡ Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her * whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath plaied the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oyl and my † drink.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then *was it* better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and † wine, and oyl, and multiplied her silver and gold, ‡ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‡ recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discover her † lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines and her fig trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her and bring her into the wilderness, and speak ‡† comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‡ Ishi; and shalt call me no more ‡ Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword, and the battel out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yea I will betroth thee unto me in righteousnesse, and in judgement, and in loving kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth,

22 And the earth shall hear the corn and the wine and the oyl, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sowe her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say to *them which were* not my people, Thou *art* my people; and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultéresse, 4 it sheweth the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

THen said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adultéresse) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an † half homer of barley.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and * David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IV.

1 Gods judgements against the sins of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and † bloud toucheth bloud.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My

* Jerem. 3, 18. Ezek. 34, 23.

‡ *That is,* my people.

‡ *That is,* having obtained mercie.

* Isa. 50, 1.

* Ezek. 16, 25.

* Ezek. 16, 4.

† *Hebr.* drinks.

† *Heb.* wall a wall.

† *Heb.* new wine.

‡ *Or,* wherewith they made Baal.

‡ *Or,* take away.

† *Heb.* folly, *or* villanie.

† *Hebr.* make desolate.

‡ *Or,* friendly.

† *Heb.* to her heart.

‡ *That is,* my husband.

‡ *That is,* my lord.

* Job 5, 23.

* Rom. 9. 26. 1 Pet. 2, 10.

† *Hebr.* of grapes.

† *Hebr.* Iethech. * Deut. 21, 13.

† *Heb.* a standing *or* statue. * Ierem. 30, 9. Ezek. 34, 23. * Isa. 2, 2.

* Mich. 6, 2.

† *Hebr.* blouds.

† *Heb.* cut off.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be * like people, like priest: and I will † punish them for their ways, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adulterie.

14 ‡ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand, shall ‡ fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend; and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth:

16 For Israel slideth back, as a back-sliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink † is sour: they have committed whoredom continually: her † rulers *with* shame do love, Give ye.

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods judgements against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sins,*
15 *until they repent.*

HEar ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgement *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, ‡ though I *have been* † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † ‡ They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneth devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud *at* Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim *is* oppressed, *and* broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as ‡ rottenesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah *saw* his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, & sent ‡ to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, *even* I will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go *and* return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their untowardnesse and iniquity.*

COme and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

2 * After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain; as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your ‡ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, ‡ and thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

7 But they ‡ like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity; *and it is* ‡ polluted with blood.

9 And as troups of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‡ lewdnesse.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also

† Job 23.

† Hebr. cut off.

† Hebr. lift up their soul to their iniquity.
* Isa. 24. 2.
† Hebr. visit upon.
† Hebr. cause to return.

‡ Or, shall I not? &c.

‡ Or, be punished.

* 1 Kings 12. 29.

† Hebr. is gone.
† Hebr. shields.

‡ Or, and, &c.
† Heb. a correction.
† Hebr. they will not give.
‡ Or, their doings will not suffer them.

‡ Or, a worm.

‡ Or, to the king of Jareb, or to the king that should plead.
† Hebr. till they be guilty.

* 1 Cor. 15. 4.

‡ Or, mercy, or kindnes.
‡ Or, that thy judgements might be, &c.
* 1 Sam. 15. 22. Eccl. 5. 1. Matth. 9. 13. and 12. 7.
‡ Or, like Adam.
‡ Or, cunning for blood.
† Hebr. with one shoulder, or, to Shechem.
‡ Or, enormity.

11 Also O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproof of manifold sins. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the † wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thief cometh in, *and* the troup of robbers ‡spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, ‡ *who* ceaseth ‡ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick ‡ with bottels of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have ‡ made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are † here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: † destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‡ have bound, *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, *but* not to the most High, they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatned for their impiety, 5 and idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to † thy mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast *thee* off, mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it *is* not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ‡ stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‡ sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 ‡ They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a * reward ‡ upon every corn-floor.

2 The floor and the ‡ wine-presse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat uncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices *shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For lo they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: ‡ the pleasant *places* for their silver, nettles shall possesse them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, the † spirituall man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The

† *Heb.* evils.
† *Heb.* stirreth.
† *Heb.* say not to.
‡ *Or*, the raiser will cease.
‡ *Or*, from waking.
‡ *Or*, with heat through wine.
‡ *Or*, applied.
† *Heb.* sprinkled.
* Chap. 5. 5.
† *Heb.* spoil.
‡ *Or*, chastened.
* Psal. 73. 9.
† *Heb.* the roof of thy mouth.
‡ *Or*, standing-corn.
† *Heb.* loves.
‡ *Or*, begin.
‡ *Or*, in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.
* Jerem. 44. 17.
‡ *Or*, in, &c.
‡ *Or*, wine-fat.
† *Heb.* spoil.
‡ *Or*, their silver shall be desired, the nettle, &c.
† *Heb.* the desire.
† *Heb.* man of the spirit.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‡ in the house of his God.

‡ Or, against.

9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

* Judges 19, 18.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness: I saw your fathers as the first-ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

* Numb. 25, 3.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flie away like a bird; from the birth and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them *that there shall* not *be* a man *left*: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tirus, *is* planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a † miscarrying womb, and dry breasts.

† Heb. that casteth the fruit.

15 All their wickedness * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes *are* revolters.

* Chap. 12, 11.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even † the beloved *fruit* of their womb.

† Heb. the desires.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

ISrael *is* ‡ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land, they have made goodly † images.

‡ Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.

† Heb. statues, or standing images.

2 ‡ Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall † break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

‡ Or, he hath divided their heart.

† Heb. behead.

3 For now they shall say, we have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and ‡ the priests thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

‡ Chemarim.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to * king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

* Chap. 5, 13.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the some upon † the water.

† Heb. the face of the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altar; * and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

* Isaiah 2, 19. Luk. 23, 30. Rev. 6, 16 and 9, 6.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them: and the people shall be gathered against them, ‡ when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

‡ Or, when I shall binde them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon † her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break his clods.

† Heb. the beautie of her neck.

12 Sowe to your selves in righteousness, reap in mercy: * break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

* Jer 4, 3.

13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battel: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

* 2 Kings 18, 34. and 19, 13.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of † your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

† Heb. the evil of your evil.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. 5 His judgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loved him, and * called my son out of Egypt.

* Matth. 2, 15.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms, but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

† Heb. lift up.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to back-sliding from me: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

† Heb. together they exalted not.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

* Genes. 19, 24. Amos 4, 11.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but

‡ or, with the most holy.

Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‡ with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Iacob. 3 By former favours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sins provoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the east winde: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, *and* oil is carryed into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, and will † punish Jacob according to his wayes; according to his doings will he recompense him.

† Heb. visit upon.

3 ¶ He took his brother * by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he † * had power with God:

* Genes. 25, 26.

4 Yea, he had power over the angel and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him *in* * Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

† Heb. was a prince, or behaved himself princely.

* Genes. 32. 24, &c.

* Genes. 35. 9. 10.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

* Exod. 3, 15.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

‡ Or, Canaan.

7 ¶ *He is* ‡ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to ‡ oppresse.

‡ Or, deceive.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: ‡ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in me, † that *were* sin.

‡ Or, all my labours suffice me not: *he shall bear* punishment of iniquitie in whom *is* sin.

† Heb. which.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, † by the ministery of the prophets.

† Heb. by the hand.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal; yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

* Chap. 4, 15. and 9, 15.

12 And Jacob * fled into the country of Syria, and Israel * served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

* Genes. 28, 5.

* Gen. 29. 20, 28.

13 * And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

* Exod. 12. 50, 51. and 13, 3.

14 Ephraim provoked *him* to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his † bloud upon him: and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

† Hebr. with bitternesses.

† Hebr. bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their unkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A judgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let ‡ the men that sacrifice, kisse the calves.

† Hebr. they adde to sin.

‡ Or, the sacrificers of men.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaff *that* is driven with a whirlwinde out of the floor, and as the smoak out of the chimney.

4 Yet * I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

* Isa. 43, 11. & Chap. 12, 9.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderness in the land of † great drought.

† Hebr. droughts.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: † the wilde beast shall tear them.

† Hebr. the beast of the field.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me † *is* thine help.

† Heb. in thy help.

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a * king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

* 1 Sam. 8, 5, &c. and 15, 23. and 16, 1.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim *is* bound up: his sin *is* hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him, he *is* an unwise son, for he should not stay † long in *the place of* the breaking forth of children.

† Hebr. a time.

14 I will ransom them from † the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

† Hebr. the hand.

* 1 Cor. 15, 54, 55.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an east-winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dryed up: he shall spoil the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

* Ezek. 19, 12.

† Hebr. vessels of desire.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‡ receive *us* graciously: so will we render the * calves of our lips:

‡ Or, give good.

* Hebr. 13, 15.

3 Asshur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall ‡ grow as the lilie, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

‡ Or, blossome.

† Hebr. strike.

6 His branches † shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

† Heb. shall go.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return, they shall revive *as* the corn, and ‡ grow as the vine: the ‡ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

‡ Or, blossome.

‡ Or, memoriall.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more

more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green fir tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them, 8 and to mourn. 14 He prescribeth a fast for complaint.*

✣✣✣ HE word of the LORD that came to ✣T✣ Joel the son of Pethuel.

✣ ✣ 2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ✣✣✣ ear, all ye inhabitants of the land; hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

† *Hebr.* the residue of the palmer-worm.

4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

‡ *Hebr. laid my fig-tree for a barking.*

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and † barked my fig-tree: he hath make it clean bare, and cast *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests the LORDS ministers mourn.

‡ *Or,* ashamed,

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is ‡ dried up, the oyl languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

* Chap. 2, 15. ‡ *Or, day of* re straint. * Isaiah 13, 6,

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast, call a ‡ solemn assembly, gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD.

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

† *Heb.* grains.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The † seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan? the herds of cattel are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

‡ *Or,* habitations.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the ‡ pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sheweth unto Zion the terribleness of God's judgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 prescribeth a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present 28 and future blessings.*

‡ *Or,* corner.

BLow ye the ‡ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the yeers † of many generations.

† *Heb.* of generation and generation.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battel aray.

† *Hebr.* pot.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackness:

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climbe the wall like men of war, and they shall march every one on his wayes, and they shall not break their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ‡ sword, they shall not be wounded.

‡ *Or,* dart.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city: they shall run upon the wall, they shall climbe up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

* Isa. 13, 10. Ezek. 32, 7. * Jeremi. 30, 7. Amos 5, 18, Zepha. 1, 15. * Iere. 4, 1.

10 The earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, *the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word, for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, * Turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with

with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast, call a solemn assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen should ‡ rule over them: * wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east-sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost sea; and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because † he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you ‡ the former rain † moderately, and he * will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first *moneth*.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will restore to you the yeers that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and *that* I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I * will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those dayes, will I pour out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood and fire and pillars of smoak.

31 * The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe *that* * whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods judgements against the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be known in his judgement.* 18 *His blessing upon the church.*

FOr behold, in those dayes and in that time when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they may drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto † the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw neer, let them come up.

10 * Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your ‡ pruning-hooks into spears; let the weak say, I *am* strong.

11 Assemble your selves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither ‡ cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the sicle, for the harvest is ripe; come, get you down, for the presse is full, ỹ fats overflow: for their wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‡ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neer in the valley of decision.

15 The * sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall * roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the

* Exod. 34, 6. Psal. 86, 5. Ion. 4. 2. *Ion. 3, 9.

* Chap. 1, 14.

‡ *Or*, use a by-word against them. * Psal. 42, 10. and 79, 10. and 115, 2.

† *Heb.* he hath magnified to do.

‡ *Or*, a teacher of righteousnesse. † *Heb.* according to righteousnesse. * Levit. 26, 4. Deut. 11, 14.

*Isa. 44, 3. Acts 2, 17.

* Chap. 3, 15.

* Rom. 10, 13.

† *Heb.* desirable. *Heb.* the sons of the Grecians.

† *Heb.* sanctifie.

* Isa. 2, 4. ‡ *Or*, sithes.

‡ *Or*, the LORD shall bring down. * Revel. 14, 15.

‡ *Or*, concision, *or* threshing. * Chap. 2, 31. * Jer. 25, 30. Amos 1, 2.

the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountains shall * drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall † flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence *against* the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall ‡ dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood *that* I have not cleansed, ‡ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

† Hob. place of repair, or harbour.
† Hebr. holines.
* Revel. 21, 27.
* Amos 9, 13.
† Heb. goe.
‡ Or, abide.
‡ Or, even I the LORD that dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods judgement upon Syria,* 6 *upon the Philistines,* 9 *upon Tyrus,* 11 *upon Edom,* 13 *upon Ammon.*

***** He words of Amos, who was among
* T * the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw
* * concerning Israel, in the dayes of
***** Uzzian king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two yeers before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roar from Zion, and utter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of Damascus, and ‡ for four I will not ‡ turn away *the punishment* thereof, because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from ‡ the plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the sceptre from ‡ the house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‡ carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of Edom, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and † did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have ‡ ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battel, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab,* 4 *upon Iudah,* 6 *and upon Israel.* 9 *God complaineth of their unthankfulnesse.*

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Iudah, and it shall devour the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because * they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* ‡ maid, to profane my holy name.

8 And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of ‡ the condemned *in* the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also * I brought you up from the land of Egypt,

‡ Or, divided the mountains.
* 2 Kings 3, 27.
* Chap. 8, 6.
‡ Or, young woman.
‡ Or, such as have sinned, or mulcted.
* Numb. 21, 24. Deut. 2, 31. Iosh. 24, 8.
* Exod. 12, 51.

Egypt, and led you fourty yeers through the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raiſed up of your ſons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Iſrael? ſaith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, * ſaying, Propheſie not.

13 Behold, ‡ I am preſſed under you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of ſheaves.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliver † himſelf.

15 Neither ſhall he ſtand that handleth the bow, and he that is ſwift of foot ſhall not deliver *himſelf*, neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe deliver himſelf.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The neceſſity of Gods judgement againſt Iſrael.* 9 *The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.*

HEar this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † puniſh you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forreſt, when he hath no prey? will a young lion † cry out of his den, if he hath taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare upon the earth where no gin *is* for him? ſhall one take up a ſnare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people ‡ not be afraid? ſhall there be evil in a city, ‡ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely, the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his ſecret unto his ſervants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, Who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, Who can but propheſie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the ‡ oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, ſaith the LORD; who ſtore up violence and ‡ robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An adverſarie *there ſhall be* even round about the land; and he ſhall bring down thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and ‡ in Damaſcus *in* a couch.

13 Hear ye, and teſtifie in the houſe of Jacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſts,

14 That in the day that I ſhall ‡ viſit the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael upon him, I will alſo viſit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will ſmite the winter houſe with the ſummer-houſe, and the houſes of ivory ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall have an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He reproveth Iſrael for oppreſſion*, 4 *for idolatry*, 6 *and for their incorrigibleneſſe.*

HEar this word, ye kine of Baſhan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poor, which cruſh the needy, which ſay to their maſters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworn by his holineſſe, that lo the dayes ſhall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your poſterity with fiſh-hooks.

3 And ye ſhall go out at the breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her, and ‡ ye ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſion; and bring your ſacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after † three yeers.

5 And † offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiving with leaven, and proclaim *and* publiſh the free-offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I alſo have given you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

7 And alſo I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harveſt, and I cauſed it to rain upon one citie, and cauſed it not to rain upon another citie: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandred unto one citie, to drink water; but they were not ſatiſfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

9 I have ſmitten you with blaſting and mildew; ‡ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive trees increaſed, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

10 I have ſent among you the peſtilence ‡ after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I ſlain with the ſword, and † have taken away your horſes, and I have made the ſtink of your camps to come up unto your noſtrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *ſome* of you, as God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Iſrael: *and* becauſe I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Iſrael.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and created the ‡ winde, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkneſſe, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hoſts *is* his name.

CHAP.

* Chap. 7. 12, 13.

‡ *Or*, I will preſſe your place as a cart full of ſheaves preſſeth.

† *Heb.* his ſoul, *or* life.

† *Heb.* ſtrong of his heart.

† *Heb.* viſit upon.

† *Hebr.* give forth his voice.

‡ *Or*, not run together.

‡ *Or*, and ſhall not the Lord do *ſomewhat*?

‡ *Or*, oppreſſions.

‡ *Or*, ſpoil.

† *Hebr.* deliver-eth.

‡ *Or*, on the beds feet.

‡ *Or*, punish Iſrael for.

‡ *Or*, ye ſhall caſt away the things of the palace.

† *Heb.* three *yeers* of dayes.

† *Hebr.* offer by burning.

Hebr. ſo ye love.

‡ *Or*, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm, &c.

‡ *Or*, in the way.

† *Heb.* with the captivity of your horſes.

* Gene. 19, 24, 25.

‡ *Or*, ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God rejecteth their hypocritical service.

HEar ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, *there is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not * Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph and devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteousnesse in the earth,

8 *Seek him* that maketh the * seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD is his name.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take ‡ a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 * Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high waies, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end *is* it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darknesse and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the house, & leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darknesse, and not light? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast daies, and I will not ‡ smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‡ peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty stream.

25 * Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourty yeers, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born ‡ the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnesse of Israel 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.

* WO to them that ‡ are at ease in Zion and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * ‡ chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: *be* they better then these kingdoms? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put far away the * evil day, and ‡ cause the ‡ seat of violence to come neer.

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ‡ stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

5 That ‡ chaunt to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David.

6 That drink ‡ wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the † affliction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with † all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remain ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is there* yet *any* with thee? and he shall say, No: then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue; for ‡ we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For behold, The LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with ‡ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which

---

* Chap. 4, 4.

* Iob 9, 9. and 38, 31.
* Chap. 9, 6.

† *Hebr.* spoil.

* Zepha. 1, 13.
† *Heb.* vineyards of desire.

‡ *Or*, a ransome.

* Psalm 34, 14. and 97, 10. Rom. 12, 9.

* Isa. 5, 19. Jere. 30, 7. Joel 2, 2. Zeph. 1, 15.

* Isaiah 1, 11. Jer. 6, 20.
‡ *Or*, smell your holy slayes.
‡ *Or*, thank-offerings.
† *Hebr.* roll.
* Acts 7, 42.

‡ *Or*, Siccuth your king.

* Luke 6, 24.
‡ *Or*, are secure.
† Exod. 9, 5.
‡ *Or*, first-fruits.

* Ezek. 12, 27.
† Chap. 9, 18.
‡ *Or*, habitation.
‡ *Or*, bound with superfluities.
‡ *Or*, quaver.
‡ *Or*, in bowls of wine.
† *Hebr.* breach.
* Jeremi. 51, 14.

† *Hebr.* the fulnesse thereof.

* Chap. 5, 13.
‡ *Or*, they will not, *or* have not.
‡ *Or*, drop-pings.

which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, unto the ‡ river of the wilderness.

‡ Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The judgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumb-line is signified the rejection of Israel.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziahs judgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed ‡ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth, and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

‡ Or, green-worms.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee, ‡ by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small

‡ Or, who of (or for) Jacob shall stand?

3 The LORD repented for this: it shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shal Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this: this also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive, out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the kings ‡ chappell, and it *is* the † kings court.

‡ Or, sanctuary. † Hebr. house of the kingdom.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets son, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‡ sycomore fruit.

‡ Or, wilde figs.

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

† Hebr. from behinde.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

* Ezek. 21, 2.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of summer-fruit, is shewed the propinquity of Israels end.* 4 *Oppression is reproved.* 11 *A famine of the word threatned.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

† Hebr. shall howl. † Hebr. be silent.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the ‡ new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

‡ Or, moneth. Hebr. open. Hebr. perverting the balances of deceit. * Chap. 7. 6.

6 That we may buy the poor for * silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out & drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldnesse upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *son*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing ‡ words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beersheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of desolation.* 11 *The restoring of the tabernacle of David.*

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the ‡ lintell of the door, that the posts may shake: and ‡ cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

‡ Or, chapiter. ‡ Or, knop. ‡ Or, wound them.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine

* Ps. 139. 8, &c.

mine hand take them: though they climbe up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn, and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‡ † * stories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‡ troup in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name.

7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinfull kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least † grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the * tabernacle of David that is fallen, and † close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop ‡ * sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again ‡ captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, & inhabit *them*; & they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

* Ierem. 44, 11.

‡ Or, sphears. † Heb. ascensions. * Psalm 104, 3. ‡ Or, bundle. * Chap. 5, 8. * Ierem. 47, 4.

† Heb. cause to move. † Heb. stone.

* Acts 15, 16. † Heb. hedge, or wall. † Heb. upon whom my name is called. † Heb. draweth forth. ‡ Or, new wine. * Ioel 3, 18.

OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride* 10 *and for their wrong unto Iacob.* 17 *The salvation and victory of Iacob.*

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom, * We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battel.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt *thy self* as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If * theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stollen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave ‡ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: † *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: *there is* none understanding ‡ in him.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For *thy* * violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‡ carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‡ thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their ‡ substance, in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse-way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou have ‡ delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neer upon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall ‡ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be ‡ deliverance,

* Ierem. 49, 14.

* Ierem. 49, 16.

* Ierem. 49, 9.

‡ Or, gleanings. † Hebr. the men of thy peace. † Heb. the men of thy bread. ‡ Or, of it.

* Isai. 29, 14. Ierem. 49, 7.

* Gen. 27, 41. Ezek. 35, 5. Amos 1, 11. ‡ Or, carried away his substance. ‡ Or, do not behold, &c. † Hebr. magnified thy mouth.

‡ Or, forces.

‡ Or, shut up.

* Ezek. 35, 15.

‡ Or, suppose. ‡ Or, they that escape.

deliverance, and ‡ there shall be holiness, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem ‡ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south.

21 And * saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdom shall be the LORDS.

‡ *Or*, it shall be holy.

‡ *Or*, *shall possesse* that which is in Sepharad.

* 1 Tim. 4, 16. Iames 5, 20.

* Luke 1, 33.

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is bewrayed by a tempest,* 11 *thrown into the sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came unto ‡ Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that * great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship, into the sea, to lighten *it* of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: What *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea † may be calm unto us? (for the sea ‡ † wrought and was tempestuous)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not; ‡ for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and * Jonah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

‡ *Called* Matth. 12, 39. Jonas.

* Gen. 10, 11, 12. Chap. 3, 3.

† *Heb.* cast forth.

† *Hebr.* thought to be broken.

† *Heb.* with great fear.

† *Hebr.* may be silent from us.

‡ *Or*, grew more and more tempestuous.

† *Hebr.* went.

† *Heb.* digged.

† *Heb.* stood.

† *Heb.* sacrificed a sacrifice, and vowed vows.

* Matth. 12, 40, & 16, 4. Luk. 11, 30.

† *Hebr.* bowels.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Ionah.* 10 *He is delivered from the fish.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cried ‡ by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‡ hell cryed I, *and* thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the † midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about, all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from ‡ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voyce of * thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: * salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

* Psalm 120, 1.

‡ *Or*, out of mine affliction.

‡ *Or*, the grave.

† *Hebr.* heart.

* Psalm 69, 1.

† *Heb.* cuttings off.

‡ *Or*, the pit.

* Psalm 50, 14, 23. and 116, 17. Hos. 14, 2. Heb. 13, 15.

* Psalm 3, 8.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ionah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites* 5 *Upon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: (now Nineveh was an † exceeding great city of three dayes journey)

† *Hebr.* of God.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cryed, and said, Yet fourty dayes and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh * beleeved God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

* Matth. 12. 41. Luke 11, 32.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and † published through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

† *Heb.* said. † *Hebr.* great men.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

* Ioel 2, 14.

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Ionah repining at Gods mercy,* 4 *is reproved by the type of a gourd.*

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I * fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God and mercifull, slow to anger and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the evil.

* Chap. 1. 3. * Exod. 34. 6. Psa. 86. 5. Ioel 2. 13.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‡ Doest thou well to be angry?

‡ *Or*, art thou greatly angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‡ † gourd, and made *it* to come up over Ionah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Ionah † was exceeding glad of the gourd.

‡ *Or*, palme-rist. † *Hebr.* Kikaion. † *Hebr.* rejoyced with great joy.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the sun did arise, that God prepared a ‡ vehement east-winde; and the sun beat upon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die then to live.

‡ *Or*, silent.

9 And God said to Ionah, ‡ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‡ I do well to be angry even unto death.

‡ *Or*, art thou greatly angry?

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‡ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came up in a night, and perished in a night.

‡ *Or*, am greatly angry. † *Hebr.* was the son of the night.

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then sixscore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattel?

‡ *Or*, spared.

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob, for idolatry.* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

**** The word of the LORD that came to
* T * Micah the Morasthite in the dayes
* * of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah,
**** kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 † Hear, all ye people, * hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

† *Hebr.* hear ye people all of them. * Deut. 32, 1. Isa. 1. 2. † *Hebr.* the fulnesse thereof.

3 For behold, * the LORD cometh forth out of his * place, and will come down, and tread upon the * high places of the earth.

* Isa. 26, 21. * Psal. 115, 3. * Deut. 32, 13, & 33, 29. * Psal. 97, 5.

4 And * the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down † a steep place.

† *Hebr.* a descent.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is it* not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are they* not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owls.

† *Hebr.* daughters of the owl.

9 For ‡ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Iudah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Ierusalem.

‡ *Or*, she grievously sick of her wounds. * 2 Sam. 1. 20.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of ‡ Aphrah * roll thy self in the dust.

‡ *That is*, dust. * Ierem. 6, 26.

11 Passe ye away, ‡ thou † inhabitant of Saphir, having thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‡ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‡ Beth-ezel; he shall receive of you his standing.

‡ *Or*, thou, that † wellest fairly.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‡ waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the chariot to the swift beast: she *is* the begin-

† *Heb.* inhabiteresse. * Isa. 47, 3. ‡ *Or*, the sheepe of flocks. ‡ *Or*, a place neer. ‡ *Or*, was grieved.

ning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents ‡ to Moresheth-gath: the houses of ‡ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ‡ he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldness as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

‡ *Or*, lot.
‡ *That is* a lie.
‡ *Or*, the glory of Israel shall come, &c.
* Isa. 22, 12.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppression.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproof of injustice and idolatry.* 12 *A promise of restoring Jacob.*

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‡ oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you, and lament † with a doleful lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me? ‡ turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ‡ † * Prophesie ye not, *say they to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‡ straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

8 Even † of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men averse from war.

9 The ‡ women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‡ walking in the spirit and falshood do lie, *saying*, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

* Isa. 5, 8.
‡ *Or*, defraud.
† *Hebr.* with a lamentation of lamentations.
‡ *Or*, in stead of restoring.
* Deut. 32. 8, 9.
‡ *Or*, prophesie not *as* they prophesie.
† *Hebr.* drop, &c.
* Isa. 30, 10.
‡ *Or*, shortned.
† *Hebr.* upright.
† *Hebr.* yesterday.
† *Heb.* over against a garment.
‡ *Or*, wives.
‡ *Or*, walk with the winde and lie falsly.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falshood of the prophets.* 8 *The security of them both.*

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *Is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 *Then* shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare war against him.

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you † that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, † that ye shall not divine, and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their † lips, for *there is* no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of judgement and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with * † blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD † and say, *Is* not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed *as* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

* Chap. 2, 11.
† *Hebr.* from a vision.
† *Heb.* from divining.
† *Heb.* upper lip.
* Ezek. 22, 27. Zeph. 3, 3.
† *Hebr.* bloods.
† *Heb.* saying.
* Jer. 26, 18.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdom,* 11 *and victory of the church.*

BUT * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into * plowshares, and their spears into ‡ pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

* Isa. 2, 2, &c.
* Isa. 2, 4. Joel 3, 10.
‡ *Or*, sythes.

4 But

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation; and the LORD * shall reign over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ.* 4 *His kingdom.* 8 *His conquest.*

NOw gather thy self in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou * Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from ‡ everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‡ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‡ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lion among the flocks of ‡ sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more sooth-sayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ‡ standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‡ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, *such* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controversie for unkindnesse,* 6 *for ignorance,* 10 *for injustice,* 16 *and for idolatry.*

HEar ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‡ before the * mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from * Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bowe my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves † of a yeer old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sin of my soul?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require

* Zeph. 3, 19.
* Dan. 7, 14. Luke 1, 33.
* Matth. 2, 6. Iohn 7, 42.
† Heb. the dayes of eternitie.
‡ Or, rule.
† Heb. princes of men.
† Hebr. eat up.
‡ Or, with her own naked swords.
‡ Or, goats.
‡ Or, Itaruer.
‡ Or, enemies.
‡ Or, with.
* Isa. 1, 2.
* Exod. 12, 51. and 14, 30.
* Num. 22, 5. and 23, 7.
* Num. 25.
Iosh. 5.
† Hebr. sons of a yeer.
† Hebr. belly.
* Deut. 10, 12.

of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to † walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice cryeth unto the city, and ‡ *the man of* wisdome shall see thy name, hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‡ Are there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‡ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth

13 Therefore also will I make *thee* sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword

15 Thou shalt * sowe, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For ‡ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‡ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The church complaining of her small number,* 3 *and the generall corruption,* 5 *putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God* 8 *She triumpheth over her enemies* 14 *God comforteth her by promises,* 16 *by confusion of the enemies,* 18 *and by his mercies.*

WO is me, for I am † as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‡ good man is perished out of the earth: and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth † his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most upright *is sharper* then a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that ligth in thy bosom

6 For * the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy: When I fal, I shall arise; when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, untill he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 ‡ Then she that is mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, * Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now † shall she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, ‡ and *from* the fortified cities, and from the fortresse even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 ‡ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‡ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed *in* Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the * dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like ‡ worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The majesty of God in goodnesse to his people, and severity against his enemies.

1 The burden of Nineveh. The book * T * of the vision of Nahum the El- * koshite.

2 ‡ God *is* * jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth, and † *is* furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries; and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwinde, and in the storme, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and

† *Heb.* humble *thy self* to walk.

‡ *Or,* thy name shall see that which is

‡ *Or, is there* yet unto every man an house of the wicked? &c.

† *Heb.* measure of leanuesse.

‡ *Or,* shall I be pure with? &c.

* Deut. 28, 38. Hagg. 1, 6

‡ *Or,* he doth much keep thee. &c.

* 1 King. 16. 25, 26.

* 1 King.

† *Heb.* the gatherings of summer.

* Psal. 12, 1. Isa. 57, 1.

‡ *Or,* godly, or mercifull.

† *Heb.* the mischief of his soul.

‡ *Or,* the Lord is a jealous God, and a revenger,

* Matth. 10, 21, 35, 36. Luke 12, 53.

‡ *Or,* and thou wilt see her that is mine enemie, and cover her with shame.

* Psal. 79, 10. and 115, 2. Joel 2, 17.

† *Heb.* she shall be for a treading down.

* Amos 9, 11, &c.

‡ *Or,* even to.

‡ *Or,* after that it hath been.

‡ *Or,* rule.

* Psal. 72, 9.

‡ *Or,* creeping things.

* Exod. 34, 6, 7.

* Exod. 34, 6, 7.

and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwel therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD *is* good, a ‡ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an over-running flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkneſſe shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while *they be* folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully drie.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith ỹ LORD, ‡ Though *they be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be † cut down, when he shall passe through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace: O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for † the wicked shall no more passe through thee, he is utterly cut off.

Isa 52,7. Rom. 10,15. † *Heb.* feast. † *Heb.* Belial.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

‡ HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loins strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away ‡ the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men *are* † in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with ‡ flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad wayes: † they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ‡ worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ‡ dissolved.

7 And ‡ Huzzab shall be ‡ led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voyce of doves, tabring upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh *is* ‡ of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*; but none shall ‡ look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ‡ for *there is* none end of the store *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain *is* in all loins, *and* the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

11 Where *is* the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, *and* the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoak, and the sword shall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voyce of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the † * bloody citie, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the ratling of the wheels, and of the pransing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horsman listeth up both † the bright sword, and the glittering spear, and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and *there is* none end of *their* corpses they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the wel-favoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and * I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing-stock.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‡ † populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be* like fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

† *Hebr.* stand up.
‡ *Or,* strength.
† *Hebr.* a counseller of Belial.
‡ *Or,* it *they would have been* at peace *so should they have been* many, and so should they have been shorn, and he should have passed away.
† *Hebr.* shorn. *
‡ *Or,* the disperser, or hammer.
* Isa. 10, 12.
‡ *Or,* the pride of Jacob, as the pride of Israel.
‡ *Or,* died scarlet.
‡ *Or,* fierie torches.
† *Heb.* their show.
‡ *Or,* gallants.
† *Heb.* covering, *or* coverer.
‡ *Or,* molten.
‡ *Or,* that which was established, *or* there was a stand made.
‡ *Or,* discovered.
‡ *Or,* from the dayes *that* she hath been.
‡ *Or,* cause *them* to turn.
‡ *Or,* and *their* infinite store, &c.
† *Heb.* vessels of desire.
* Isa. 13, 7, 8.
† *Heb.* citie of bloods.
* Ezek. 24, 9. Hab. 2, 12.
† *Heb.* the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the spear.
* Isa. 47, 3. Ezek. 16, 37.
‡ *Or,* nourishment.
† *Heb.* No Amon.
† *Heb.* in thy help.
* Jerem. 25, 17.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee water for the siege, fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay and tread the morter: make strong the brick-kiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the cankerworm: make thy self many as the cankerworm, make thy self many as ‡ locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the cankerworm ‡ spoileth and flieth away.

‡ *Or*, spreadeth himself.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grashoppers which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‡ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 *There is* no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

‡ *Or*, valiant ones.

† *Hebr.* wrinkling.

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

¶ *Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is shewed the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are far worse.*

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause *me* to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‡ wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ * Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeve, though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadfull: ‡ their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * evening wolves: and their horsmen shall spread themselves, and their horsmen shall come from far, they shall flie as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup up *as* the east winde, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shall passe over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, Mine holy One? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on ‡ iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man *that is* more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‡ creeping things *that have* no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net and gather them in their ‡ drag; therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‡ † plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith.* 5 *The judgement upon the Caldean for unsatiableness,* 9 *for covetousness,* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkenness,* 18 *and for idolatry.*

I Will * stand upon my watch, and set me upon the † tower, and will watch to see what he will say ‡ unto me, and what I shall answer ‡ † when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will * surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, *is* not upright in him: but the * just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ ‡ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, ‡ Wo to him that increaseth *that which is* not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of men's bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that * ‡ coveteth an evil co-

‡ *Or*, moving.

‡ *Or*, flue-net,

‡ *Or*, daintie.

† *Hebr.* fat.

*Isa. 21, 8.

† *Hebr.* fenced place.

‡ *Or*, in me.

‡ *Or*, when I am argued with.

† *Hebr.* upon my reproof, or arguing.

* Hebr. 10, 37.

* John 3, 36. Rom. 1, 17. Gal. 3, 11. Hebr. 10, 38.

‡ *Or*, how much more.

‡ *Or*, hoe, he,

† *Hebr.* bloods.

* Jerem. 22, 13.

‡ *Or*, gaineth an evil gain

covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‡ beam out of the timber shall ‡ answerit.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with * † bloud, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves ‡ for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled ‡ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‡ with shame for glory: * drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make *him* dumb idols?

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it *is* laid over with gold ond silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods majesty.* 17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‡ upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy speech *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‡ revive thy work in the midst of the yeers, in the midst of the yeers make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‡ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light, he had ‡ horns *coming* out of his hand, and there *was* the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‡ burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hills did bowe: his wayes *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‡ Cushan † in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* ‡ thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *even* thy word. Selah. ‡ Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The sun *and* moon * stood still in their habitation: ‡ at the light of thine * arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed. thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by † discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlwinde to scatter me: their rejoycing *was* as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will ‡ invade them with his troups.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines, the labour of the olive shall † fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls.

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The Lord GOD *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my † stringed instruments.

† *Hebr.* palm of the hand.

‡ *Or*, piece, *or* fastening.

‡ *Or*, witnesse against it.

* Ezek. 24, 9. Nah. 3, 1.

† *Hebr.* blouds.

‡ *Or*, in vain.

‡ *Or*, by knowing the glory of the Lord.

* Isa. 11, 9.

‡ *Or*, more with shame then with glorie.

* Jer. 25, 26.

* Ier. 10 8, 14. Zech. 10, 2.

† *Hebr.* the fashioner of his fashion.

* Psal. 11, 4.

† *Hebr.* be silent all the earth before him.

‡ Or, according to variable songs, *or* tunes, called in Hebrew Shigionoth.

† *Hebr.* thy report, *or* thy hearing.

‡ *Or*, preserve alive.

‡ *Or*, the south.

‡ *Or*, bright beams out of his side.

‡ *Or*, burning diseases.

‡ *Or*, Ethiopia.

‡ *Or*, under affliction, *or* vanitie.

‡ *Or*, thy chariots *were* salvation.

‡ *Or*, thou didst cleave the rivers of the earth.

* Iosh. 10, 12.

‡ *Or*, thine arrows walked in the light, &c.

* Iosh. 10, 11.

† *Hebr.* making naked.

† *Hebr.* were tempestuous.

‡ *Or*, mud.

‡ *Or*, cut them in pieces.

† *Heb.* ie.

* 2 Sam. 22, 34. Psal. 18, 33.

Hebr. Neginoth.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgement against Iudah for divers sins.

*** *He word of the LORD which came * T * unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the * * son of Gedaliah, the son of Amari- *** * ah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 † I will utterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‡ stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

‡ *Or*, idols.

† *Hebr.* by taking away I wil make an end.

† *Heb* the face of the land.

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that swear ‡ by the LORD, and that swear by Malcham:

‡ *Or*, to the Lord.

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath † bid his guests.

† *Hebr.* sanctified, *or* prepared.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

† *Hebr.* visit upon.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees; that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

† *Heb.* curded, *or* thickened.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

* Deut. 28, 30, 39. Amos 5, 11.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neer, *it is* neer, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darkenesse,

* Jerem. 30, 7. Joel 2, 11. Amos 5, 18.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blinde men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 * Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be * devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

* Prov. 11, 4. Ezek. 7, 19. * Chap. 3, 8.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The judgement of the Philistines.* 8 *of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation ‡ not desired.

‡ *Or*, not desirous.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meekenesse: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the Lord *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: ‡ for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

‡ *Or*, when, &c.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore *as* I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.

† *Hebr.* make lean.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, *ye shall be* slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‡ * cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the ‡ upper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‡ for he shall uncover the cedar work.

‡ *Or*, pelican. * Isa. 34. 11. ‡ *Or*, knops, *or* chapiters.

15 This *is* the rejoycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and *there is* none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wag his hand.

‡ *Or*, when he hath uncovered. * Isa. 47, 8.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharp reproof of Ierusalem for divers sins.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel,* 14 *and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.*

WO to † her that is filthie and polluted, to the oppressing city.

‡ *Or*, glutonous. † *Hebr.* craw.

2 She obeyed not the voyce: she received not ‡ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neer to her God.

‡ *Or*, instruction.

3 * Her princes within her *are* roaring lions;

* Ezek. 22, 27. Mic. 3, 9, 10.

lions; her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her *prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuarie they have done *violence to the law.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquitie: †every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not, but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their ‡towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, untill the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my *jealousie.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure †language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one †consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty †because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquitie, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O *daughter of Zion, shout O Israel, be glad and rejoyce with all the heart O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemie: the king of Israel, *even* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‡slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mightie: he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: †he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemn assembly, *who* are of thee, *to whom* †the reproch of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that * halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and † I will get them praise and fame in every land, †where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

* Jer. 23. 11. Hos. 9, 7. * Ezek. 22, 26. † *Hebr.* morning by morning. ‡ *Or*, corners.

* Chap. 3, 18. † *Hebr.* lip. † *Hebr.* shoulder.

† *Hebr.* in my holy. * Isa 12, 6. and 54, 1. ‡ *Or*, faint. † *Hebr.* he will be silent. † *Hebr.* the burden upon it *was* reproch. * Micah 4, 7. † *Hebr.* I will set them for a praise. † *Hebr.* of their shame.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house.* 7 *He inciteth them to the building.* 12 *He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.*

IN the second yeer of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, ‡ governour of Iudah, and to Josua the son of Iosedech the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, the time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house *lie* waste?

5 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD of hosts, † Consider your wayes.

6 Ye have *sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo *it came* to little; and when ye brought *it* home, I did ‡ blow upon it: Why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that *is* waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore * the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattel, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and

† *Hebr.* by the hand of Haggai. ‡ *Or*, captain.

† *Hebr.* set your heart on your wayes. * Deut. 28, 38. Micah 6, 14, 15. † *Hebr.* pierced through.

‡ *Or*, blow it away. * Deut. 28, 23.

and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God,

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 *He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple, then was in the first.* 10 *In the type of holy things and unclean, he sheweth their sins hindred the work.* 20 *Gods promise to Zerubbabel.*

IN the seventh *moneth*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, saying,

† *Hebr.* by the hand of.

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Josua the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Josua, son of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts;

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

* Hebr. 22, 26.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yeer of Darius came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? and the priests answered and said, it shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* every work of their hands, and that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when *one* came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when *one* came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 ¶ I smote you * with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands, yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

* Amos 4, 9.

18 Consider now from this day, and upward from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, consider *it*.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth,

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the angel comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem.* 18 *The vision of the four horns, and the four carpenters.*

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been † sore displeased with your fathers.

† *Hebr.* with displeasure.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Mal. 3, 7.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

* Isa 31, 6. Jer. 3, 12. and 18, 11. Ezek. 18, 30. Hos. 14, 1.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not † take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, * Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

† *Or*, overtake.

* Lam. 1, 18.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh

eleventh moneth, which *is* the moneth Sebat, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behinde him *were there* red horses, ‡ speckled and white.

‡ *Or*, bay.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeers?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am * jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousie.

* Chap. 8, 2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, my cities through † prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

† *Heb.* good.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? and he answered me, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *God in the care of Ierusalem, sendeth to measure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.* 10 *The promise of Gods presence.*

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattel therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you, for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

* Deut. 32, 10. Psa. 17, 8.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I * will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

* Isa. 12, 6, and 54, 1.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

* Levit. 26, 12. Ezek. 37, 27. 2 Cor. 6, 16.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before ỹ LORD: for he is raised up out of † his holy habitation.

† *Hebr.* the habitation of his holiness.

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Ioshua, the reflauration of the church.* 8 *Christ the Branch is promised.*

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and ‡ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

‡ *That is*, an adversary. † *Heb.* to be his adversary.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: *is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

* Jude 9.

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered, and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head: so they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Ioshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‡ charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee † places to walk among these that stand by.

‡ *Or*, ordinance. † *Heb.* walks.

8 Hear now, O Ioshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they

are

are † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IV.

1 *By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation.* 11 *By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.*

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and ‡ seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *were* upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered, and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‡ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, and he shall bring forth the head-stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‡ for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the †plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel *with* those seven, * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I and said unto him, What *are* these two olive-trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‡ empty ‡ the golden *oyl* out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these *be*? and I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two † anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying roll, is shewed the curse of theeves and swearers.* 5 *By a woman pressed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.*

THEN I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‡ every one that stealeth, shall be cut off *as on* this side, according to it: and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off *as on* that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? and he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‡ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse; and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings. (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vision of the four chariots.* 9 *By the crowns of Joshua, is shewed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of brasse.

2 In the first chariot *were* red horses, and in the second chariot black horses,

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grizled *and* ‡ bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my LORD?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These *are* the four ‡ spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which *are* therein, go forth into the north countrey, and the white go forth after them; and the grizled go forth toward the south countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cryed he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north countrey have quieted my spirit in the north countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take

† *Hebr.* men of wonder. Isa. 11, 12. Jer. 23, 5. & 33, 15. chap. 6. 12. Luke 1. 78.

† *Heb.* with her bowl. ‡ *Or*, seven severall pipes to the lamps, &c.

‡ *Or*, army.

‡ *Or*, with the seven eyes of the LORD shall rejoyce. † *Hebr.* stone of tin. * Chap. 3. 9. † *Hebr.* by the hand. ‡ *Or*, empty out of themselves *oyl into* the gold. † *Heb.* the golden. † *Hebr.* sons of oyl.

‡ *Or*, every one of this people that stealeth, holdeth himself guiltelesse, as it *were*.

‡ *Or*, weighty piece.

‡ *Or*, strong.

‡ *Or*, winds.

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Joshua, the son of Josedech the high priest.

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* the * BRANCH, and he shall ‡ grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captives enquire of fasting. 8 Zechariah reproveth their fasting. 8 Sin the cause of their captivity.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Darius, *that* the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, separating my self, as I have done these so many yeers?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh *moneth*, even those seventy yeers, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ‡ did not ye eat *for your selves*, and drink *for your selves*?

7 ‡ *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cryed † by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south of the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true judgement, and shew mercy & compassions every man to his brother.

10 And * oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that*, as he cryed, and they would not hear; so * they cryed, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirl-winde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Ioy and inlargement are promised.

AGain the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I was jealous for Zion, with great jealousie, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand † for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boyes & girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be ‡ marvellous in ỹ eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east-country, and from † the west-country,

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes ‡ there was no * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I *will* not *be* unto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not;

15 So

---

* Chap. 3, 8 ‡ *Or*, branch up from under him.

† *Heb.* to intreat the face of the LORD.

* Isa. 58, 5. ‡ *Or*, *be* not ye they that, &c. ‡ *Or*, *are* not *these* the words † *Hebr.* by the hand of, &c. † *Heb.* judge judgment of truth. * Exod. 22. 21, 22. Isa. 1, 23. Jer. 5, 28. † *Heb.* they gave a backsliding shoulder. † *Hebr.* made heavie.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of. * Prov. 1, 28. Isa. 1, 15. Ier. 11, 11, and 14, 12. † *Heb.* land of desire.

* Chap. 1, 14.

† *Hebr.* or multitude of dayes. ‡ *Or*, hard or difficult.

† *Heb.* the country of the going down of the sun.

‡ *Or*, the hire of man became nothing, &c. Hag. 1, 6.

† *Hebr.* of peace.

15 So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do, * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerfull † feasts, therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall yet come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, * Let us go ‡ † speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdom. 12 God's promises of victory and defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear; Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth; and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and ‡ having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt the foal of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battel-bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* * from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ‡ by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man:

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour, and ‡ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine, and they ‡ shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corn shall make the young men ‡ cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not idols. 5 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.

ASK ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make ‡ bright clouds, and give them showres of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

2 For the * † idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ‡ were troubled, because *there was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battel.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battel-bow, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battel, and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and ‡ the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce, as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will

* Ephes. 4, 25.
† Heb. judge truth, and the judgement of peace.
† Heb. solemn, or, set times.
* Isa. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 1, 2.
‡ Or, continually.
† Heb. going.
† Heb. to intreat the face.
* Ezec. 28, 3, &c.
† Heb. bloods.
* Isa. 62, 11. Mat. 21, 5. John 12, 15.
‡ Or, saving himself.
* Psalm 72, 8.
‡ Or, whose covenant *is* by blood. † Isaiah 42, 1.
‡ Or, subdue the stones of the sling.
‡ Or, shall fill both the bowls, &c.
‡ Or, crown, or speak.
‡ Or, lightnings.
* Jer. 10, 8. Hab. 2, 18.
† Heb. teraphims.
‡ Or, answered. † Heb. visited upon.
‡ Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.
* Jer. 50, 20.
† Heb. lift.
‡ Or, Verily
‡ Or, binders.
† Heb. was straitned for them.
* Ier. 15. 2.
† Heb. of his fellow, or, neighbour.
‡ Or, the poor of the flock, &c.
† Heb. if it be good in your eyes.
* Matth. 16, 15.
* Matth. 27. 9.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in far countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe thorow the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 3 *The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected* 10 *The staves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ* 15 *The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.*

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl fir-tree for the cedar is fallen: because all the ‡ mighty are spoiled: howl O ye oaks of Bashan, for ‡ the forrest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions, for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliver the men, every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, *even* you, O ‡ poor of the flock: and I took unto me two staves, the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‡ Bands, and I fed the flock

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul † loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, * I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eat, every one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‡ the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, † If ye think good, give *me* my price: and if not, forbear: so they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the * potter, a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* ‡ Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‡ cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor ‡ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 * Wo to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkned.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her self,* 3 *and a burdensome stone to her adversaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Iudah.* 9 *The repentance of Ierusalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of ‡ trembling unto all the people round about, ‡ when they shall be in the siege, both against Judah, *and* against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people; all that burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, ‡ The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a harth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is ‡ feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitter-

‡ *Or*, gallants.
‡ *Or*, the defenced forrest.
† *Heb.* make to be found.
‡ *Or*, Verily the poor
‡ *Or*, binders.
† *Heb.* was straitned for them.
* Ier. 15.2.
† *Heb.* of his fellow, or, neighbour.
‡ *Or*, / the poor of the flock, &c. certainly knew.
† *Heb.* if it be good in your eyes.
* Matth. 26.15.
† Matth. 27.9.
‡ *Or*, binders.
‡ *Or*, a bidden.
‡ *Or*, bear.
* Ier. 23. 1. Ezek. 34. 2. Ioh. 10. 12.
‡ *Or*, slumber, or, poison
‡ *Or*, and also against Iudah shall he be, which shall be in siege against Ierusalem.
‡ *Or*, there is strength to me, and to the inhabitants, &c.
‡ *Or*, abject. Hebr. fallen.
* Ioh. 19. 34. 37. Rev. 1. 7.

bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for his first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the * mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, † every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountain of purgation for Ierusalem,* 2 *from idolatry and false prophecie.* 7 *The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.*

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin, and for † uncleanesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land: and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear † a rough garment to deceive.

5 But he shall say, *I am* no prophet, *I am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered, and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third part shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will * refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will hear them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The destroyers of Ierusalem destroyed.* 4 *The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom.* 12 *The plagues of Ierusalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant shall turn to the Lord,* 20 *and their spoils shall be holy.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, & thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ‡ the mountains: ‡ for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † clear, *nor* † dark.

7 But ‡ it shall be * one day, which shall be known to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at * evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be * in that day, *that* living * waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the ‡ former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be ‡ turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and ‡ inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction: but Jerusalem ‡ shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‡ Judah also shall fight † at Jerusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from yeer to yeer to worship the King the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And

* Acts 2,37.
* 2 Chro. 35,22.
† *Heb.* families families.
† *Hebr.* separation for uncleanesse.
* Ezek. 30, 13.
† *Hebr.* a garment of hair.
† *Hebr.* to lie.
* Matth. 26, 31. Mark 14, 27.
* 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.
‡ *Or,* my mountains.
‡ *Or,* when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.
* Amos 1, 1.
† *Heb.* precious. †. *Hebr.* thickned.
‡ *Or,* the day shall be one.
* Revel. 20, 25.
* Isaiah 60, 20. Rev. 21. 23.
* Ezek. 47, 1.
* Ioel 3, 18. Rev. 22, 1.
‡ *Or,* eastern.
‡ *Or,* compassed.
‡ *Or,* shall abide.
‡ *Or,* shall abide.
‡ *Or,* thou also, O Judah shalt.
‡ *Or,* again.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that † have no *rain* there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‡ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the ‡ bells of the horses, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah, shall be Holinesse unto the LORD of hosts, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

† *Hebr.* upon whom there is not.

‡ *Or*, fin.

‡ *Or*, bridles.

* Isa 35. 8. Joel 3. 17. Revel 21. 27. & 22. 15.

MALACHI.

CHAP. 1.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindenesse,* 6 *of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and prophanenesse.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD, to Israel by † Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD; yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Jacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I * loved Jacob:

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return, and build the desolate places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‡ from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear, saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy Name?

7 ‡ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar, and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? in that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, *is it* not evill? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evill? offer it now unto thy governour; will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hosts?

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God, that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been † by your means: will he regard your persons saith the LORD of hosts?

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors *for nought?* neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I *have* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my Name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted, & the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariesse *is it*, and ‡ ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, † which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelity.*

AND now, O ye priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a * curse upon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‡ corrupt your seed, and † spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts, and ‡ one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The Law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, & they should seek ỹ law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to ‡ stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but ‡ have been partiall in the law.

10 * *Have* we not all one father? hath not one God created us? Why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by prophaining the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which ‡ he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the ‡ master and the scholer out of

† *Hebr.* by the hand of Malachi.

* Rom. 9. 13.

‡ *Or*, upon, Heb. from upon.

‡ *Or*, bring unto, &c.

† *Hebr.* to sacrifice.

† *Hebr.* the face of God.

† *Hebr.* from your hand.

* Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.

‡ *Or*, whereas you might have blown it away.

† *Hebr.* in whose flock is.

* Levit. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15.

‡ *Or*, reprove. † *Hebr.* scatter.

‡ *Or*, it shall take you away to it.

‡ *Or*, fall in the law.

‡ *Or*, lifted up the face against. *Hebr.* accepted faces.

* Ephel. 4. 6.

‡ *Or*, ought to love.

‡ *Or*, him that waketh, and him that answereth.

the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the ‡ residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? that he might seek † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ‡ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD, the God of Israel, saith, that ‡ he hateth † putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? when ye say, Every one that doeth evil *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messengers, majesty, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacrilege,* 13 *and infidelitie of the people.* 16 *The promise of blessing to them that fear God.*

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‡ former yeers.

5 And I will come neer to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‡ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not, therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers, ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: * return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye say, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes, and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the * windows of heaven, and † pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it.*

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it* that we have kept † his ordinance, and that we have walked † mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness † are set up; yea, they that * tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkned, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my ‡ jewels; and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, & discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, & him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *God's judgement on the wicked.* 2 *and his blessing on the good.* 4 *He exhorteth to the study of the law,* 5 *and telleth of Elias coming and office.*

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the * Sun of righteousness arise, with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked: for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

‡ *Or,* excellency. † *Hebr.* a seed of God. ‡ *Or,* unfaithfully. ‡ *Or,* if he hate her, put her away. † *Hebr.* to put away.

* Matth. 11.10. Mar. 1.2. Luk. 1.76 and 7.27.

‡ *Or,* ancient.

‡ *Or,* defraud

* Zach. 1.3.

* Gen. 7. 11. † *Hebr.* empty out. † *Heb.* corrupt.

* Iob 22. 14.

† *Hebr.* his observation. † *Heb.* in black. † *Hebr.* are built. * Psal. 95. 9.

‡ *Or,* speciall treasure.

* Luke 1.78.

* Exod. 20.3.

* Matth. 11.14. Luk. 1.17 Mark 9. 11.

The end of the prophets.

THE NEW TESTAMENT

Of our Lord and Saviour

IESUS CHRIST,

Newly translated out of the Originall Greek: and with the former Translations diligently compared and revised, by his Majesties speciall Commandement.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

Printed at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Majestie: And by the Assignes of *Iohn Bill*.

1645.

Cum priuilegio

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO St. MATTHEW

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18 *He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

THE book of the* generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begat Jacob, and * Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And * Judas begat Pharez and Zara of Thamar, and * Pharez begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, &, Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And * Jesse begat David the king, and * David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias.

7 And *Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And ‡ Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazer, and Eleazer begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the *birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 *And she shall bring forth a Son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a Son, and ‡ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us.)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born Son, and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the east, are directed to Christ by a star.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph flieth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himself dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, in Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet:

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a governour that shall ‡ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come to worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary

* Luke 3, 23.
* Gen. 21. 3.
* Gen. 25, 26.
* Gen. 29, 35.
* Gen. 38, 27.
* Ruth 4. 18. 1 Chro. 2, 5.
* 1 Sam. 16, 1. and 17, 12
* 2 Sam. 12, 24.
* 1 Chro. 3, 10.
* 2 Kings 20, 21. 2 Chron. 3, 13.
‡ Some read Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias:
* 1 Chro. 3. 16, 17.
* Luke 1, 27.
* Luke 2. 31.
* Esay 7. 14. ‡ Or, his name shall be called.
*Luke 2. 6, 7.
* Mic. 5. 2. Joh. 7, 42. ‡ Or, feed.

his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‡ presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

‡ Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, *Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

* Ose. 11, 1.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wrath, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeers old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Jeremy the prophet, saying,

* Jer. 31, 15.

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation and weeping, & great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Iudea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisées, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Iordan.

IN those dayes came * John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Iudea,

* Mark 1, 4. Luk. 3, 2.

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Isa. 40, 3. Mark 1, 3.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loyns, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Ierusalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadduces come to his baptisme, he said unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Chap. 12, 34.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‡ meet for repentance.

‡ Or, answerable to amendment of life.

9 And think not to say within your selves, * We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

* John 8, 39.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: * Therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

* Chap. 7, 19.

11 * I indeed baptise you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptise you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

* Mark 1, 8. Luk. 3, 16. John 1, 26.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

* Mark 1, 9. Luk. 3, 21.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousnes. Then he suffred him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voyce from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels minister unto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 Iames and Iohn, 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was * Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

* Mark 1, 12. Luk. 4, 1.

2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, * Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

* Deut. 8, 3.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God cast thy self down: for it is written, * He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

* Psal. 91, 11.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

* Deut. 6, 16.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the LORD thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Jesus had heard that John was ‡ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in ŷ borders of Zabulon and Nephtali:

14 That it might be fulfilled: which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephtali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkness, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ * From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ * And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two bretheren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospell of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law, 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to swear: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 * Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger, and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

11 Blessed *are* ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of * evil against you † falsly for my sake.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they ŷ prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men * light a candle, and put it under a ‡ bushell: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say unto you, * Till heaven and earth passe, one jot or one title shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, that except your righteousnesse shall exceed *the righteousnes* of the Scribes and Pharisees; ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was said ‡ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.

22 But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councel: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time thy adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

* Deut. 6. 13. and 10. 20.

* Mark 1. 14. Luke 4. 14. Iohn 4. 43.

‡ *Or*, delivered up.

* Isa. 9. 1.

* Mark 1. 14.

* Mark 1. 16.

* Luke 6. 20.

* Psalm 37. 11.

* Isaiah 65. 13.

* Psalm 24. 4.

* 1 Pet. 3. 14.

* 1 Pet. 3. 14. *Or*, lying.

* Mark 9. 50. Luke 14. 34.

* Mark 4. 21. Luke 8. 16. and 11. 33.

‡ The word in the originall signifieth a measure containing about a pint lesse then a peck.

* 1 Pet. 2. 12.

* Luke 16. 17.

* James 2. 10.

‡ *Or*, to them.

* Exod. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17.

* Luke 12. 58.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‡ offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I say unto you, that * whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 * But let your communication be, yea, yea; nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these, commeth of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, * That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and * from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, * Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray * for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 * For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? Do not even the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do you more *then others*? Do not even the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of alms. 5 Prayer. 14 forgiving our brethren. 16 fasting. 19 where our treasure is to be laid up. 24 of serving God and mammon: 25 exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things; 33 but to seek Gods kingdom.*

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward ‡ of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, * when thou dost thine alms, ‡ do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou dost alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain * repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 *For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But, if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break through and steal:

20 *But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt

‡ Or, with.

* Rom. 12, 8.

‡ Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded,

* Eccles. 7, 14.

* Luke 11, 2.

* Mark 11, 25.

* Luke 12, 33. 1 Tim. 6, 19.

corrupt, and where theeves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

* Luke 11, 34.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

* Luke 16, 13.

24 ¶ * No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

* Psalm 55, 22. Luke 12, 22. 1 Pet. 5, 7

25 Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body what ye shall put on: is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sowe not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewith all shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.

* Luke 6, 37. Rom. 2, 1

1 JUdge not, that ye be not judged.

* Mark 4, 24. Luke 6, 38.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: * and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

* Luke 6, 41.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see cleerly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast yee your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

* Chap. 21, 22. Mark 11, 24. Luk. 11, 9. John 16, 24. James 1, 6.

7 ¶ * Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven, give good things to them that ask him?

* Luke 6, 31.

12 Therefore all things * whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law & the prophets.

* Luke 13, 24.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

‡ Or, how.

14 ‡ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are raving wolves.

* Luke 6, 43.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. * Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

* Chap. 3, 10.

19 * Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down & cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

* Rom. 2, 13. Iam. 1, 22

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord Lord, have we not propheſied in thy Name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderfull works?

* Luke 13, 27. * Psalm 6, 8.

23 And then will I profesſe unto them, * I never knew you: * depart from me ye that work iniquity.

* Luke 6, 47.

24 ¶ Therefore * whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock.

25 And ‡ rain descended, & the floods came and the winds blew, & beat upon that house, & it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe when Jesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine.

* Mark 1, 22. Luke 4, 32.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions servant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed, 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand and touched him saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ * And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseechinghim,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie grievously tormented

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word onely, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having souldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

14 ¶ * And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: & she arose & ministred unto them.

16 ¶ * When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias ỹ prophet, saying, * Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandement to depart unto the other side.

19 * And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their waies into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus; and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sick of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custom, 10 eateth with publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumb man possessed of a devil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts.

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But

* Mark 1.40 Luke 5. 12.

* Levit. 14. 4.

* Luke 7.

* Mark 1.29. Luke 4. 38.

* Mark 1. 32. Luke 4. 40.

* Isaiah 53. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 24.

* Luke 9. 57.

* Mark 4. 37. Luke 8. 23.

* Mark 5. 1. Luke 8. 26.

* Mark 2. 3. Luke 5. 18.

8 But when the multitude ſaw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given ſuch power unto men.

9 ¶ * And as Jeſus paſſed forth from thence, he ſaw a man named Matthew, ſitting at the receit of cuſtom: and he ſaith unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Jeſus ſate at meat in the houſe, behold, many Publicanes and ſinners came and ſat down with him and his diſciples.

11 And when the Phariſees ſaw *it*, they ſaid unto his diſciples, Why eateth your Maſter with Publicanes and ſinners?

12 But when Jeſus heard *that*, he ſaid unto them, they that be whole need not a phyſician, but they that are ſick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, * I will have mercy, and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but ſinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the diſciples of John, ſaying, * Why do we and the Phariſees faſt oft, but thy diſciples faſt not?

15 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroom ſhall be taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‡ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worſe.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: elſe the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles periſh: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preſerved.

18 ¶ * While he ſpake theſe things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worſhipped him, ſaying, My daughter is even now dead, but come and lay thy hand upon her, and ſhe ſhall live.

19 And Jeſus aroſe, and followed him, and *ſo did* his diſciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diſeaſed with an iſſue of blood twelve yeers, came behinde him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For ſhe ſaid within her ſelf, If I may but touch his garment, I ſhall be whole.

22 But Jeſus turned him about, and when he ſaw her, he ſaid, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)

23 And when Jeſus came into the rulers houſe, and ſaw the minſtrels and the people making a noiſe,

24 He ſaid unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but ſleepeth. And they laughed him to ſcorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid aroſe.

26 And ‡ the ſame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jeſus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and ſaying, thou ſon of David have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, the blinde men came to him: and Jeſus ſaith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They ſaid unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, ſaying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jeſus ſtraitly charged them, ſaying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, ſpread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man poſſeſſed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was caſt out, the dumb ſpake: and the multitudes marvelled, ſaying, It was never ſo ſeen in Iſrael.

34 But the Phariſees ſaid, * He caſteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 * And Jeſus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their ſynagogues, and preaching the goſpel of the kingdom, and healing every ſickneſſe, and every diſeaſe among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he ſaw the multitudes, he was moved with compaſſion on them, becauſe they ‡ fainted, and were ſcattered abroad, * as ſheep having no ſhepherd.

37 Then ſaith he unto his diſciples, * The harveſt truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harveſt, that he will ſend forth labourers into his harveſt.

CHAP. X.

1 *Chriſt ſendeth out his twelve apoſtles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them againſt perſecutions, 40 and promiſeth a bleſſing to thoſe that receive them.*

AND * when he had called unto him his twelve diſciples, he gave them power ‡ *againſt* unclean ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heal all manner of ſickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelve apoſtles are theſe, The firſt, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the ſon of Zebedee, and John his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, & Matthew the Publicane, James the ſon of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſur-name was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelve Jeſus ſent forth, and commanded them, ſaying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

6 * But go rather to the loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And as ye go, preach, ſaying, * The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the ſick, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 * ‡ Provide neither gold, nor ſilver, nor braſſe in your purſes:

10 Nor ſcrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither ſhoes, nor yet ſtaves: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 * And into whatſoever city or town ye ſhall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it.

* Mark 2.14. Luke 5. 27.

* Oſe. 6. 6. Cha. 12. 7.

* 1 Tim. 1,15.

* Mark 2, 18. Luke 5, 33.

‡ *Or*, raw, or, unwrought cloth.

* Mark 5,22. Luke 8, 41.

‡ *Or*, this ſame.

* Luke 11, 14.

* Chap. 12,24. Mark 3, 22. Luke 11, 15.

* Mark 6,6. Luke 13, 22.

* Mark 6,34.

‡ *Or*, were tired and lay down.

* Num. 27,17.

* Luke 10,2.

* Mark 3, 14. Luke 9.1.

‡ *Or*, over.

* Acts 13, 46.

* Luke 10,9.

* Mark 6, 8. Luke 9, 3. and 22, 35.

‡ *Or*, get.

* Luke 10.7. 1 Tim. 5. 18.

* Luke 10.8.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for ỹ land of Sodom & Gomorrah, in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‡ harmlesse as doves.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not ‡ have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of man be come.

24 * The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: * for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house tops.

28 * And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a ‡ farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

32 * Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 * But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 * Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at varience * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 * He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shal finde it.

40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 * And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, He shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulnesse and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisdom in revealing the gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sins.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Iesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew Iohn again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 * The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and * the poore have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernes to see? a reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the baptist, untill now, the kingdom of heaven ‡ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the law prophesied untill Iohn.

14 And

* Mark 6, 11.
* Acts 13, 51.
* Luke 10, 3.
‡ Or, simple.
* Mark 13, 9, 11. Luke 12 11.
* Luke 21, 16.
* Mark 13, 13.
‡ Or, end, or, finish.
* Luke 6, 40. John 13, 16.
* Mark 4, 22. Luke 8, 17. and 12, 2.
* Luke 12, 4.
‡ It is in value halpeny farthing, in the originall, as being the tenth part of the Romane peny.
* 2 Sam. 14, 11. Acts 27, 34.
* Luke 12, 8.
* Mark 8, 38. Luke 9, 26. 2 Tim. 2, 12.
* Luke 12, 52.
* Micah 7, 6.
* Luke 14, 26.
* Chap. 16, 24. Luke 9, 23. Mark 8, 34.
* John 12, 25.
* Luke 10, 16. John 13, 20.
* Mark 9, 41.
* Luke 7, 18.
* Isaiah 35, 6.
* Isaiah 61, 1.
* Mal. 3, 1.
* Luke 16, 16.
‡ Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.

* Mal. 4, 5.
14 And if ye will receive it, this is * Elias which was for to come.
15 He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.
* Luke 7, 31.
16 ¶ * Put whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,
17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.
18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.
19 The son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.
* Luke 10, 13.
20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.
21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.
22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.
23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.
24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.
* Luke 10, 21.
25 ¶ * At that time Iesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.
26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.
* John 3, 35.
27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whom soever the Son will reveal him.
* John 6, 45.
28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour and are heavie laden, and I will give you rest.
29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest unto your souls.
* Jerem. 6, 16.
* 1 John 5, 3.
30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindenesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath, 3 by scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumb. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull who seek after a signe: 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

* Deut. 23, 25. Mark 2, 23. Luke 6, 1
AT that time * Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat.
2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath day.
3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read * what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,
* 1 Sam. 21, 6.
4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, * But onely for the priests?
* Exod. 29. 32, 38. Lev. 8, 31. and 24, 9.
5 Or have ye not read in the * law, how that on the sabbath dayes the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blamelesse?
* Num. 28, 9.
6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.
7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, * I will have mercy and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltlesse.
* Hosea 6, 6. Chap. 9, 13.
8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.
9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.
* Mark 3, 1. Luke 6, 6.
10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.
11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?
12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? Wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sabbath daies.
13 Then said he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole like as the other.
14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and † held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.
† Or, took counsel.
15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,
16 And charged them that they should not make him known:
17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
18 * Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles.
* Isaiah 42, 1.
19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.
20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoaking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory.
21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.
22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumb both spake and saw.
* Luke 11, 14.
23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David?
24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.
* Chap. 9, 34.
25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.
26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?
27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by

by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first binde the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

* Mark 3, 28. Luke 12, 10. 1 John 5, 16.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, * All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for ỹ tree is known by his fruit.

* Luke 6, 45.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

* Chap. 16, 1. Luk. 11, 29. 1 Cor. 1, 22.

38 ¶ * Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given to it, but the signe of the prophet Ionas.

* Ionah 2, 17.

40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

* Ionah 3, 5.

41 The men of Nineve shall rise in judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it, * because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

* 1 Kin. 10, 1.

42 * The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

* Luke 11, 24.

43 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in and dwell there: * and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

* Hebr. 6, 4. and 10, 26. 2 Pet. 2, 20.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

* Mark 3, 31. Luk. 8, 19.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the sower and the seed: 18 the exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard-seed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearl, 47 of the draw-net cast into the sea, 53 and how Christ is contemned of his own country men.

THe same day went Jesus out of the house, * and sate by the sea side.

* Mark 4, 1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a sower went forth to sowe.

* Luke 8, 5.

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the wayes side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepnesse of earth:

6 And when the sun was up they were scorched, and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, & said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 * For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

* Chap. 25, 29.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

* Isa. 6, 9. Mar. 4, 12. Luk. 8, 10. Iohn 12, 40. Acts 28, 26. Rom. 11, 8.

15 For this people's heart is waxed grosse, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, * that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have

* Luke 10, 24.

not

not ſeen them: and to hear thoſe things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the ſower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and underſtandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſown in his heart: this is he which received ſeed by the way ſide.

20 But he that received the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himſelf, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He alſo that received ſeed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choak the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received ſeed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and underſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field:

25 But while men ſlept, his enemies came and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So the ſervant of the houſholder came and ſaid unto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſowe good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He ſaid unto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſervant ſaid unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he ſaid, Nay; leſt while ye gather up the tares, ye root up alſo ỹ wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together untill the harveſt: and in the time of harveſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, * The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took and ſowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is grown, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becometh a tree: ſo that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three † meaſures of meal, till ỹ whole was leavened.

34 * All theſe things ſpake Jeſus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jeſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came unto him, ſaying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Son of man.

38 The field is the world: the good ſeed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemy that ſowed them, is the devil: * the harveſt is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man ſhall ſend forth his angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdom all ‡ things that offend, and them which do iniquity:

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

43 * Then ſhall the righteous ſhine forth as the ſun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and ſold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of every kinde.

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſat down, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the angels ſhall come forth, and ſever the wicked from among the juſt.

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Jeſus ſaith unto them, have ye underſtood all theſe things? They ſay unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid he unto them, Therefore every ſcribe which is inſtructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth forth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their ſynagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſdom, and theſe mighty works?

55 * Is not this the carpenters ſon? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Joſes, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jeſus ſaid unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, ſave in his own countrey, and in his own houſe.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, becauſe of their unbelief.

CHAP.

* Mark 4, 30. Luke 13, 19.

* Luke 13, 20. † The word in the Greek is a meaſure containing about a peck & an half: wanting little more then a pinte.

* Mark 4, 33. * Pſal. 78, 2.

‡ Or, ſcandals.

* Dan. 12, 3.

* Joel 3, 13. Rev. 14, 15.

* Mark 6, 2. Luke 4, 22.

* Iohn 6, 42.

* Mark 6, 4. Luk. 4, 24. Iohn 4, 44.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desart place: 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes: 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Genesaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‡ do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude; * because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless, for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her;

10 And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ * When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desart place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ * And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desart place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women & children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray, * and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cryed out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good chear, It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come: And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the winde ‡ boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandments through their own traditions; 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves, and a few little fishes, feedeth four thousand men, besides women and children.

THen * came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, Well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

9 But

---

* Mark 6. 14. Luke 9. 7.

‡ Or, are wrought by him.

* Luke 3. 19, 20.

* Levit. 18. 16. & 20. 21.

* Chap. 21. 26.

* Mark 6, 32. Luke 9, 10.

* Mark 6 35. Iohn 6. 5.

* Mark 5, 46.

* Iohn. 6, 16.

‡ Or, strong.

* Mark 6, 53.

* Mark 7, 1.

* Exod 20, 12. Deut. 5, 16.

* Exod 21, 17. Levit. 20. 9 Prov. 20. 20.

* Mark 7. 11, 12.

* Isa. 29, 13.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrins, ȳ commandements of men.

* Mark 7, 14.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

* John 15, 2.

13 But he answered, and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

* Luke 6, 39.

14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

* Mark 7, 17.

15 * Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

* Gen. 6, 5. and 8, 21.

19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

* Mark 7, 24.

21 ¶ * Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

* Chap. 10, 6.

24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

* Mark 7, 31.

29 * And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

* Isa. 35, 5, 6.

30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

* Mark 8, 2.

32 ¶ * Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat, were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, & came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foresheweth his death, 23 reproving Peter for dissuading him from it. 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the crosse.

* Mark 8, 11. Luke 12, 54.

THe * Pharisees also with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not *discern* the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Iesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

* Chap. 14, 17.

9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

* Chap. 15, 34.

10 * Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

* Mark 8, 27. Luke 9, 18.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom do men say that I, ȳ Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn

the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou art Christ the son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which *is* in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That * thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 * And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things *that be* of God, but those *that be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will loose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: * and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 14 *He healeth the lunatick,* 22 *foretelleth his own passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND * after six dayes, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: If thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their faces, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, untill the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * why then say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, * If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ‡ tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‡ a piece of money, that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP.

* Chap. 10,32. Mark 8. 34.

* Psalm 62,12. Rom. 2,6 * Mark. 9,1. Luk.9,27

* Mark 9. 2. Luke 9,28.

* 2 Pet. 1. 17.

* Chap. 11,14. Mar.9,11.

* Mar. 9. 17. Luk.9,38.

Luke 17,6.

* Chap. 20,17. Mark 9. 31. Luke 9. 44.

‡ Called in the original didrachma, being in value fifteen pence.

‡ Or, a stater, It is half an ounce of silver, in value 2 s. 6 d. after 5 s. the ounce.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse: 7 To avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us: 21 and how oft to forgive them: 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants. 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

* Mark 9. 33. Luk. 9. 46

AT * the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

* Chap. 19. 14. 1 Cor. 14. 20.

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my Name, receiveth me.

* Mark 9. 42. Luke 17. 1, 2.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

* Chap. 5. 30. Mark 9. 43,

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which *is* in heaven.

* Luke 19. 10.

11 * For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

* Luke 15. 4.

12 * How think ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, He rejoyceth more of that *sheep*, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

* Levit. 19. 17. Luke 17. 3.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

* Deut. 19. 15. Ioh. 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Hebr. 10. 28.

15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

* 1 Cor. 5. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 14.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

* Iohn 20. 23. 1 Cor. 5.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man and a Publicane.

18 Verily I say unto you, * Whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? * till seven times?

* Luke 17. 4.

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand ‡ talents.

‡ A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after 5. s. the ounce is 187. l. 10. s.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ‡ worshipped him, saying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

‡ *Or*, besought him.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants which ought him an hundred ‡ pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, pay me that thou owest.

‡ The Romane penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after 5. s. the ounce is 7. d. ob.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that for sake anything, to follow him.

* Mark 10. 1.

AND it came to passe, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees alſo came unto him, tempting him, and ſaying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cauſe?

4 And he anſwered & ſaid unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And ſaid, * For this cauſe ſhall a man leave father and mother, and ſhall cleave to his wife: and * they twain ſhall be one fleſh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one fleſh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put aſunder.

7 They ſay unto him, * Why did Moſes then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He ſaith unto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardneſſe of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not ſo.

9 * And I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and ſhall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoſo marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His diſciples ſay unto him, If the caſe of the man be ſo with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he ſaid unto them, All men cannot receive this ſaying, ſave *they* to whom it is given:

12 For there are ſome eunuchs, which were ſo born from *their* mothers wombe: and there are ſome eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themſelves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens ſake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he ſhould put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them.

14 But Jeſus ſaid, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of ſuch is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and ſaid unto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I do, that I may have eternall life?

17 And he ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He ſaith unto him, Which? Jeſus ſaid, * Thou ſhalt do no murder, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not ſteal, thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

20 The young man ſaith unto him, All theſe things have I kept from my youth up: What lack I yet?

21 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* ſell that thou haſt, and give to the poor, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowfull: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ Then ſaid Jeſus unto his diſciples; Verily I ſay unto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I ſay unto you, It is eaſier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his diſciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaved?

26 But Jeſus beheld them, and ſaid unto them, With men this is unpoſſible, but with God all things are poſſible.

27 ¶ * Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto him, Behold, we have foreſaken all, and followed thee, what ſhall we have therefore?

28 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man ſhall ſit in the throne of his glory, * ye alſo ſhall ſit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

29 And every one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names ſake, ſhall receive an hundred fold, and ſhall inherit everlaſting life.

30 * But many *that are* firſt, ſhall be laſt; and the laſt *ſhall be* firſt.

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt by the ſimilitude of the labourers in the vineyard, ſheweth that God is debtor unto no man, 17 foretelleth his paſſion, 20 by anſwering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his diſciples to be lowly, 30 and giveth two blinde men their ſight.

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an houſholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‡ peny a day, he ſent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market-place,

4 And ſaid unto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the ſixth and ninth hour, and did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others ſtanding idle, and ſaith unto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day idle?

7 They ſay unto him, Becauſe no man hath hired us. He ſaith unto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right, *that* ſhall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the Lord of the vineyard ſaith unto his ſteward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the laſt unto the firſt.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould have received more, and they likewiſe received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured againſt § good man of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt ‡ have wrought but one hour, and thou haſt made them equall unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But

---

* Gen. 1. 27.
* Gene. 2. 24. Epheſ. 5. 31.
* 1 Cor. 6. 16.
* Deut. 24. 1.
* Chap. 5. 32. Mark 10. 11. Luke 16. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 2, 10.
* Mark 10. 13. Luke 18. 15.
* Mark 10. 17. Luke 18. 18.
* Exod. 20. 13.
* Mark 10. 28. Luke 18. 28.
* Luke 22. 30.
* Chap. 20. 16. Mark 10. 31. Luke 13. 30.

‡ The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five ſhillings the ounce, is even pence halfe-peny.

§ Or, have continued one houre onely.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ * And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge, and to crucifie *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, * Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the * Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ranson for many.

29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an asse, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sons, 35 and the husbandmen who slew such as were sent unto them.

AND * when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foal of an asse.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

10 * And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, * My house shal be called the house of prayer, * but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a fig-tree in the way he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away?

* Chap. 19. 30.
* Mark 10. 32. Luke 18. 31.
* John 18. 32.
* Mark 10. 35.
* Luke 22. 25.
* Phil. 2. 7.
* Mark 10. 46. Luke 18. 35.
* Mark 11. 1. Luke 19. 29.
* Esa. 62. 11. Zec. 9 9. John 12. 15.
* Mark 1. 2.
* Mark 11. 15. Luke 19. 45. Joh. 2. 13.
* Esay 56. 7. * Ier. 7. 11. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.
* Psal. 8. 2.
* Mark 11. 28.

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, if ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea: it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.

* Mark 11,27. Luke 20,1.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if you tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

* Chap. 14,5,

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people, * for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go* sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

* Chap. 3,8.

32 For * Iohn came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeved him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

* Esay 5,1. Jer.2,21. Mark 12,1. Luk.20,9.

33 ¶ Hear another parable, There was a certain housholder * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neer, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of *it*.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, * This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

* Chap. 26,3. John 11, 53.

39 And they caught *him*, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, * Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

* Psa.118, 22. Acts 4, 11.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever * shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

* Isa.8, 14, 15. Rom. 9,33. 1 Pet.2,7.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard this parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the kings son.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be payed to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the resurrection,* 34 *answereth the lawyer, which is the first and great commandment,* 41 *and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.*

AND Jesus answered, * and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

* Luke 14, 16. Rev.19,9.

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and intreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shal finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

* Chap. 20, 16. Mark 12, 13. Luke 20, 20.

14 * For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

15 ¶ * Then went Pharisees, and took counsell how they might intangle him in *his* talk.

16 And

16 And they ſent out unto him their diſciples, with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in truth, neither careſt thou for any man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkeſt thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Jeſus perceived their wickedneſſe, and ſaid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a ‡ peny.

‡ In value ſeven pence half peny tha. 20,2

20 And he ſaith unto them, Whoſe *is* this image and ‡ ſuperſcription?

‡ *Or*, inſcription

21 They ſay unto him, Ceſars. Then ſaith he unto them, Render therefore unto Ceſar, the things which are Ceſars: and unto God, the things that are Gods.

* Rom. 13, 7.

22 When they had heard *theſe words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The ſame day came to him the Sadduces, * which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and asked him,

* Mark 12, 18. Luke 20,27.

24 Saying, Maſter, * Moſes ſaid, If a man die, having no children, his brother ſhall marry his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

* Acts 23, 8.

25 Now there were with us ſeven brethren, and the firſt when he had married a wife, deceaſed, and having no iſſue, left his wife unto his brother.

* Deut. 25, 5.

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the third, unto the ſeventh.

27 And laſt of all the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeven? for they all had her.

29 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was ſpoken unto you by God, ſaying,

* Exod. 3, 6.

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

* Mark 12, 28.

34 ¶ * But when the Phariſees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to ſilence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them *which was* a lawyer, asked *him* a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

* Deut. 6, 5. Luke 10, 27.

37 Jeſus ſaid unto him, * Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the firſt and great commandment.

* Levit. 19, 18.

39 And the ſecond *is* like unto it, * Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

40 On theſe two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

* Mark 12: 35. Luke 20 41,

41 ¶ * While the Phariſees were gathered together, Jeſus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſon is he? They ſay unto him, *The ſon* of David.

43 He ſaith unto them, How then doth David in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

44 The LORD ſaid unto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtool?

* Pſalm 110. 1.

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his ſon?

46 And no man was able to anſwer him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) ask him any more queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evill examples of the ſcribes and Phariſees. 5 His diſciples muſt beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes againſt their hypocriſie and blindneſſe: 34 and propheſieth of the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.

THen ſpake Jeſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,

2 Saying, the ſcribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeat.

3 All therefore whatſoever they bid you obſerve, *that* obſerve and do; but do not ye after their works: for they ſay, and do not.

4 * For they binde heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay *them* on mens ſhoulders. but they *themſelves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

* Luke 11, 46.

5 But all their works they do, for to be ſeen of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

* Num. 15, 38. Deut. 22, 12.

6 * And love the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts, and the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues,

* Mark 12.38,39. Luke 11, 43.

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Maſter, *even* Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.

* Jam. 3, 1.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth, * for one is your Father which *is* in heaven.

* Mal. 2, 6.

10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your maſter, *even* Chriſt.

11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſervant.

12 * And whoſoever ſhall exalt himſelf ſhall be abaſed, and he that ſhall humble himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

* Luke 14, 11. and 18, 14.

13 ¶ But * wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye ſhut up the kingdom of heaven againſt men: for ye neither go in your ſelves, neither ſuffer ye them that are entring, to go in.

* Luke 11, 52.

14 * Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye ſhall receive the greater damnation.

* Mark 12, 40. Luke 20, 47.

15 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye compaſſe ſea and land to make one proſelyte, and when he is made, ye make him two-fold more the childe of hell then your ſelves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the temple, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the gold of the temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fools, and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the altar, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ‡ guilty.

‡ *Or*, a debtor, or bound.

19 Ye fools, and blinde: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * For ye pay tithe of mint and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

* Luke 11, 42.

24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

* Luke 11, 39.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the out-side of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanesse.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombes of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew betweeen the temple and the altar.

* Gen. 4, 8.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, *and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would * I have gathered thy children together even as a hen gathered her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not?

* Luke 13, 34. * 2 Chro 24, 21. * 2 Esdra 1, 30.

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple:* 3 *what and how great calamities shall be before it.* 29 *The signes of his coming to judgement.* 36 *And because that day and hour is unknown,* 42 *we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our masters coming.*

AND * Jesus went out, and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

* Mark 13, 1. Luke 21, 5.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, * There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

* Luke 19, 44.

3 ¶ And as he sate upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

9 * Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

* Chap. 10, 17. Luke 21, 12.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

Joh. 16, 2.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by * Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand.)

* Mark 13, 14. * Dan. 9, 27. & 12, 11. & 8, 13.

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down, to take any thing out of his house.

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shal be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there: beleeve it not.

* Mark 13, 21. Luke 17, 23.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if *it were* possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Be-

25 Behold, I have told you before.
26 Wherefore, if they ſhall ſay unto you, Behold, he is in the deſart, go not forth: Behold, *he is* in the ſecret chambers, beleeve it not.
27 For as the lightning cometh out of the eaſt, and ſhineth even unto the weſt: ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.
28 * For wheresoever the carcaſe is, there will the eagles be gathered together.
29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of thoſe dayes, * ſhall the ſun be darkened, and the moon ſhall not give her light, and the ſtars ſhall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heaven ſhall be ſhaken.
30 And then ſhall appear the ſigne of the Son of man in heaven: and then ſhall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they ſhall ſee the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.
31 * And he ſhall ſend his angels ‡ with a great ſound of a trumpet, and they ſhall gather together his elect from the four windes, from one end of heaven to the other.
32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer *is* nigh:
33 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall ſee all theſe things, know that it is neer, *even* at the doors.
34 Verily I ſay unto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be fulfilled.
35 * Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.
36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.
37 But as the dayes of Noe *were*, ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.
38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark,
39 And knew not untill the flood came, and took them all away; ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.
40 * Then ſhall two be in the field, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.
41 Two women ſhall be grinding at the mill, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.
42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
43 * But know this, that if the good man of the houſe had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken up.
44 Therefore be ye alſo ready: for in ſuch an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.
45 * Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſervant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his houſhold, to give them meat in due ſeaſon?
46 Bleſſed *is* that ſervant, whom his lord when he cometh, ſhall finde ſo doing.
47 Verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall make him ruler over all his goods.
48 But and if that evill ſervant ſhall ſay in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming,
49 And ſhall begin to ſmite *his* fellow ſervants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:
50 The Lord of that ſervant ſhall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of;
51 And ſhall ‡ cut him aſunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites; there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

* Luke 17. 37.
* Iſa. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Ioel 2. 31. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25.
* Revel. 1. 7.
* 1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 Theſ. 4. 16.
‡ Or, with a trumpet and a great voice.
* Mark 13. 31.
* Gen. 7. Luke 17. 26.
* Luke 17. 36.
* Mark 13. 35.
* Luke 12. 39. 1 Theſ. 5. 2. Revel. 16. 15.
* Luke 12. 42.
‡ Or, cut him off.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins*, 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Alſo the deſcription of the laſt judgement.*

THen ſhall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, & went forth to meet the Bridegroom.
2 And five of them were wiſe, and five *were* fooliſh.
3 They that were fooliſh took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:
4 But the wiſe took oyl in their veſſels with their lamps.
5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.
6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lamps.
8 And the fooliſh ſaid unto the wiſe, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are ‡ gone out.
9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo*; leſt there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelves.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was ſhut.
11 Afterward came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
12 But he anſwered and ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, I know you not.
13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.
14 ¶ * For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own ſervants, and delivered unto them his goods.
15 And unto one he gave five ‡ talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his ſeverall ability, and ſtraightway took his journey.
16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made *them* other five talents.
17 And likewiſe he that *had received* two, he alſo gained other two.
18 But he that had received one, went & digged in the earth, & hid his lords money.
19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſervants cometh, and reckoneth with them.
20 And ſo he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me five talents, behold, I have gained beſides them five talents more.
21 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
22 He alſo that had received two talents, came and ſaid, lord, thou deliveredſt unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beſides them.

‡ Or, going out.
* Chap. 24. 42. Mark 13. 33.
* Luke 19. 12.
‡ A talent is 187 pounds ten ſhillings, chap. 18. 24.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 * For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave thee *drink*?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the king shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels

42 For I was an hungred, & ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a-thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And * these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 7 The woman anointeth his head. 14 Judas selleth him 17 Christ eateth the passeover: 26 instituteth his holy supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 And being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is *the feast of* the passeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 * Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simeon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head, as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 * For ye have the poor alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my buriall.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?

18 And he said, Go into the citie to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

20 * Now when the even was come, he sate down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and

* Chap. 13, 12. Mark 4, 25. Luke 8, 18.

* Isay 58, 7. Ezek. 18, 7.

* Psalm 6, 8. Chap. 7, 23.

* Dan. 12, 2. John 5, 29.

* Mark 14, 1. Luke 22, 1. Joh. 13, 1.

* John 11, 47.

* Mark 14, 3. Joh. 12, 1.

* Deut. 15, 11.

* Mark 14, 10. Luke 22, 3.

* Mark 14, 12. Luke 22, 7.

* Mark 14, 18. Luke 22, 14. John 13, 21.

and began every on of them to say unto him, Lord, Is it I?

23 And he answered and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, Is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus took bread, and ‡ blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an ‡ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is writen, * I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him, Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strook a servant of the high priests, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Think est thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the councel, sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it*, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: Nevertheless, I say unto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, he hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? Behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted

* Psal. 41, 9.

* 1 Cor. 11. 23, 24.
‡ Many Greek copies have, [gave thanks.]

‡ Or, Psalm.
* Mark 14, 27. John 16, 32.
* Zech. 13, 7.
* Mark 14, 28. and 16, 7.

* John 13, 38.

* Mark 14, 32. Luke 22, 39.

* Mark 14, 43. Luke 22, 47. Joh. 18, 3.

* Gene. 9, 6. Revel. 13, 10.

* Isay 53, 10.

* Lam. 4, 20.

* Mark 14, 53. Luke 22, 54. Iohn 18, 13.

* Iohn 2, 19.

* Chap. 16, 27. Rom. 14, 10. 1 Thes. 4, 6.

* Isaiah 50, 6.

buffeted him, and others ſmote *him* with ‡ the palms of their hands,

‡ Or, rods.

68 Saying, Propheſie unto us, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter ſat without in the palace: and a damſel came unto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Galilee.

* Mark 14, 66. Luke 22, 55. John 18, 25.

70 But he denied before them all, ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* ſaw him, and ſaid unto them *that were* there, This fellow was alſo with Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſwear, *ſaying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jeſus, which ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Chriſt is delivered bound to Pilate.* 3 *Judas hangeth himſelf.* 19 *Pilate admoniſhed of his wife,* 24 *waſheth his hands,* 26 *and looſeth Barabbas.* 29 *Chriſt is crowned with thorns,* 34 *crucified,* 40 *reviled,* 50 *dieth, and is buried.* 66 *His ſepulchre is ſealed and watched.*

WHen the morning was come, * all the chief priests and elders of the people, took counſel againſt Jeſus to put him to death.

* Mark 15, 1. Luke 22, 66. John 18, 28.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented himſelf, and brought again the thirty pieces of ſilver to the chief prieſts and elders,

4 Saying, I have ſinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they ſaid, What *is that* to us? ſee thou *to that*.

5 And he caſt down the pieces of ſilver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himſelf.

* Acts 1, 18.

6 And the chief prieſts took the ſilver pieces, and ſaid, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counſel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury ſtrangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood unto this day.

* Acts 1, 19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremy the prophet, ſaying, * And they took the thirty pieces of ſilver, the price of him that was valued, ‡ whom they of the children of Iſrael did value:

* Zech. 11, 13. ‡ Or, whom they bought of the children of Iſrael.

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jeſus ſtood before the governour: and the governour asked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chief prieſts and elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And he anſwered him to never a word, inſomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feaſt the governour was wont to releaſe unto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

* Luke 23, 17.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid unto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe unto you? Barabbas, or Jeſus, which is called Chriſt?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was ſet down on the judgement ſeat, his wife ſent unto him, ſaying, Have thou nothing to do with that juſt man: for I have ſuffered many things this day in a dream, becauſe of him.

20 * But the chief prieſts and elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould ask Barabbas, and deſtroy Jeſus.

* John 18, 40. Acts 3, 14.

21 The governour anſwered and ſaid unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I releaſe unto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaith unto them, What ſhall I do then with Jeſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſay unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour ſaid, Why, what evil hath he done? but they cryed out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this juſt perſon: ſee ye *to it*.

25 Then anſwered all the people and ſaid, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed he Barabbas unto them, and when he had ſcourged Jeſus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the ſouldiers of the governour took Jeſus into the ‡ common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of ſouldiers*.

* John 19, 1. ‡ Or, governours houſe.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Hail king of the Jews.

30 And they ſpit upon him, and took the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his croſſe.

* Mark 15, 21. Luke 23, 26.

33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, A place of a ſkull.

* John 19, 17.

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had taſted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my veſture did they caſt lots.

* Pſalm 22, 18.

36 And ſitting down, they watched him there:

37 And ſet up over his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another one the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt *it* in three dayes, ſave thy ſelf: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking him, with the ſcribes and elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave: if he be the King of Iſrael, let him now come down from the croſſe, and we will beleeve him.

* Pſalm 22, 8. Wiſd. 2. 15, 16. 17, 18.

43 * He truſted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he ſaid, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth hour there was darkneſſe over all the land unto the ninth hour.

* Pſalm 22, 1.

46 And about the ninth hour, Jeſus cried with a loud voyce, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, lama ſabachthani?* that is to ſay, * My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

* Pſalm 69, 21.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ran, and took a ſponge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let us ſee whether Elias will come to ſave him.

50 ¶ Jeſus, when he had cried again with a loud voyce, yeelded up the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of ſaints which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graves after his reſurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jeſus, ſaw the earth-quake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jeſus from Galilee, miniſtring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

* Mark 15, 42. Luke 23, 50. John 19, 38.

57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joſeph, who alſo himſelf was Jeſus diſciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rock: and he rolled a great ſtone to the door of the ſepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, & the other Mary, ſitting over againſt the ſepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief prieſts and Phariſees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver ſaid, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will riſe again.

64 Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure untill the third day, leſt his diſciples come by night, and ſteal him away, and ſay unto the people, He is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt errour ſhall be worſe then the firſt.

65 Pilate ſaid unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as ſure as ye can.

66 So they went and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by an angel to the women. 9 He himſelf appeareth unto them. 11 The high prieſts gave the ſouldiers money to ſay that he was ſtollen out of his ſepulchre. 16 Chriſt appeareth to his diſciples, 19 and ſendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the ſabbath, as it began to dawn towards the firſt day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to ſee the ſepulchre.

* Mark 16, 1. John 20, 1.

2 And behold, there ‡ was a great earth-quake, for the angel of the Lord deſcended from heaven, and came and rolled back the ſtone from the door, and ſate upon it.

‡ Or, had been.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as ſnow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye ſeek Jeſus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is riſen, as he ſaid: Come, ſee the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his diſciples that he is riſen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him, lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his diſciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his diſciples, behold, Jeſus met them, ſaying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, Be not afraid: Go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, ſome of the watch came into the city, and ſhewed unto the chief prieſts all the things that were done.

12 And when they were aſſembled with the elders, and had taken counſell, they gave large money unto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And if this come to the governours ears, we will perſwade him, and ſecure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this ſaying is commonly reported among the Iews untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jeſus had appointed them.

17 And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.

18 And

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying. All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world. Amen.

* Mark 16. 15.

The Gospel according to saint MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the baptist, 9 Iesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 He preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn, 23 healeth one that had a devill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased person, 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 * John did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‡ for the remission of sins.

5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was * clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts and wilde honey:

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down, and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptise you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ‡ opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderneſſe.

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, * Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeve the Gospel.

16 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers.)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath day he entred into the synagogue, and taught.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 * And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, The holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils ‡ to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And

* Mal. 3. 1.
* Isaiah 40. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.
* Matth. 3. 1.
‡ *Or*, unto.
* Matth. 3. 5.
* Matth. 3. 4.
* Matth. 3. 13.
‡ *Or*, cloven, or, rent.
* Matth. 4. 1.
* Matth. 4. 12.
* Matth. 4. 18.
* Matth. 4. 21.
* Luke 4. 31.
* Matth. 8. 14.
‡ *Or*, to say that they knew him.
* Matth. 8. 2.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy selfto the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

* Luke 5, 15. 45 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blase abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sick of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of custom, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the ears of corn on the sabbath day.

* Matth. 9, 1. AND again * he entred into Capernaum, after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no not somuch as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for presse, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man that speak blasphemies? * Who can forgive sins but God onely?

* Job 14, 4. Isa. 43. 25. 8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsie,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thy house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, & went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

* Matth. 9, 9. ‡ Or, at the place where the custom was received. 14 * And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting ‡ at the receit of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples, for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

* Matth. 9, 14. Luke 5, 33. 18 * And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast; and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

‡ Or, raw, or, unwrought. 21 No man also seweth a piece of ‡ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: But new wine must be put into new bottles.

* Matth. 12, 1. 23 * And it came to passe, that he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the unclean spirits: 13 chuseth his twelve apostles: 22 convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

* Matth. 12, 9. AND * he entred again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

‡ Or, blindeness. 5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ‡ hardnesse of their hearts, he saith unto the man,

man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

6 And the Phariſees went forth, and ſtraightway took counſel with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Jeſus withdrew himſelf with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Ieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they ‡ preſſed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‡ Or, ruſhed.

11 And unclean ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell down before him, and cried, ſaying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him known.

* Matth. 10, 2.

13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal ſickneſſes, and to caſt out devils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And James *the ſon* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſons of thunder:)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James, *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ‡ into an houſe.

‡ Or, home.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‡ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelf.

‡ Or, Kinſmen.

22 ¶ And the ſcribes which came down from Ieruſalem, ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils caſteth he out devils.

* Matth. 9, 34.

23 And he called them unto him, and ſaid unto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided againſt it ſelf, that kingdom cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be divided againſt it ſelf, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe up againſt himſelf, and be divided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoil his houſe.

28 * Verily I ſay unto you, All ſins ſhall be forgiven unto the ſons of men, and blaſphemies wherewith ſoever they ſhal blaſpheme:

* Matth. 12, 31.

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an unclean ſpirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent unto him, calling him.

* Matth. 12, 46.

32 And the multitude ſat about him, and they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeek for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſat about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly, 30 and of the muſtard-ſeed. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea.*

AND * he began again to teach by the ſea ſide: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſat in the ſea, and the whole multitude was by the ſea, on the land.

* Matth. 13, 1.

2 And he taught them many things by parabels, and ſaid unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſowe:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it ſprang up, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the ſun was up, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no root, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang up and increaſed, and brought forth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid unto them, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid unto them, Unto you it is given to know the myſtery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

12 * That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not underſtand; leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and their ſins ſhould be forgiven them.

* Matth. 13, 14.

13 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſown, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſown in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſown on ſtony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladneſſe:

17 And have no root in themſelves, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affli-

ction

tion or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſown among thorns: ſuch as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And theſe are they which are ſown on good ground, ſuch as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ‡ buſhell, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſtick?

22 * For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to hear, let him hear.

24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed what you hear: * With what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: and unto you that hear ſhall more be given.

25 * For he that hath, to him ſhall be given: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleep, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſelf, firſt the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is ‡ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is come.

30 ¶ And he ſaid, * Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdom of God? Or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of muſtard ſeed, which when it is ſown in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſown it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowls of the air may lodge under the ſhaddow of it.

33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

35 * And the ſame day when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſſe over unto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of winde, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid unto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calm.

40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye ſo fearfull? How is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt delivering the poſſeſſed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the ſwine: 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Iairus his daughter.

AND * they came over unto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could binde him, no not with chains:

4 Becauſe that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himſelf with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Ieſus afar off, he came and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voyce, and ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Ieſus, thou Son of the moſt high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean ſpirit)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of ſwine feeding.

12 And all the devils beſought him, ſaying, Send us into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Ieſus gave them leave. And the unclean ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea (they were about two thouſand) and were choaked in the ſea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine fled, & told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Ieſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw it, told them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had been poſſeſſed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Ieſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things ỹ Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Jeſus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jeſus was paſſed over again

by

---

* 1 Tim. 6, 17.

* Matth. 5. 15. ‡ Or, The word in the originall ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as Mat. 5, 15.

* Matth. 10, 26. * Matth. 7, 2.

* Matth. 13, 12.

‡ Or, ripe.

* Matth. 13, 31.

* Matth. 13, 34.

* Matth. 8, 23.

Matth. 8.

by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the presse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, if I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he said unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsell was lying.

41 And he took the damsell by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damsell (I say unto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damsell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeers: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

* Matth. 9, 18.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countreymen.* 7 *He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits.* 14 *Divers opinions of Christ.* 18 *Iohn Baptist is beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The apostles return from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of five loaves and two fishes.* 48 *Christ walketh on the sea:* 53 *and healeth all that touch him.*

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his disciples follow him. * Matth. 13, 54.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? and they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house. * John 4, 44.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled becaufe of their unbelief * And he went round about the villages, teaching. * Matth. 9, 35. Luke 13, 22.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits, * Matth. 10, 1.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‡ money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandles: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them: Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, * and anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed them.

14 * And king Herod heard *of him* (for his Name was spread abroad:) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife: for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 There-

‡ The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, Matth. 10, 9. but here it is taken in generall for money.

* Matth. 10, 14.

* Acts 13, 51.

* James 5, 14.

* Matth. 14, 1.

* Luke 9, 19.

* Levit. 18, 16.

19 Therefore Herodias had a ‡ quarrell against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and ‡ observed him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsell, Ask of me what soever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent ‡ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsell, and the damsell gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 * And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desart place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 * And they departed into a desart place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 * And Iesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 * And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desart place, and now the time is far passed,

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread, for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ‡ peny worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grasse.

40 And they sat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ‡ unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 * And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing, (for the winde was contrarie unto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardned.

53 * And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, & began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‡ him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples for eating with unwashen hands.* 8 *They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men,* 14 *Meat defileth not the man* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an unclean spirit,* 31 *and one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.*

Then * came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Ierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ‡ defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Iews, except they wash their hands ‡ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

‡ Or, an inward grudge.

‡ Or, kept him, or, saved him.

‡ Or, one of his guard.

* Luke 9. 10.

* Matth. 14. 13.

* Matth. 9. 36.

* Matth. 14. 15.

‡ The Romane peny is seven pence half peny as Matth. 18. 28.

‡ Or, over against Bethsaida.

* Matth. 14. 23.

* Matth. 14. 34.

‡ Or, if.

* Matth. 15. 1.

‡ Or, common.

‡ Or, diligently: in the originall, with the fist: Theophylact, up to the elbow.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and ‡ pots, brazen vessels, and of ‡ tables.

‡ Sextarius is about a pint and an half.

‡ Or, beds.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered, and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

* Isa. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 8.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups, and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ‡ reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

‡ Or, frustrate.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

* Matth. 15, 5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: And many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

* Matth. 15, 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

* Gen. 6. 5 & 8. 21.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

* Matth. 15. 19.

22 * Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

* Matth. 15, 21.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it; but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

‡ Or, Gentile.

26 (The woman was a ‡ Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered, and said unto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, ỹ devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much ỹ more a great deal they published it.

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the Gospel.

IN those dayes the * multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Iesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them.

* Matth. 15. 32.

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him; From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about four

four thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

* Matth. 16, 1. 11 * And the pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? Verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

* Matth. 16, 5. 14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* * because we have no bread.

* Matth. 16, 7. 17 And when Iesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? Perceive ye not yet, neither understand? Have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? they say unto him, twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hand again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

* Matth. 16, 13. 27 ¶ * And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi; and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth, and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, * Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me. * Matth. 10, 38.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 * Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels. * Matth. 10, 33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Iesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumb, and deaf spirit: 30 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 Exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said unto them, * Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power. * Matth. 16, 28.

2 ¶ * And after six dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and Iohn, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. * Matth. 17, 1.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. * Esay 53, 2, 3.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him. * Matth. 17, 14.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples,

he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye ‡ with them?

‡ Or, among your selves.

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit:

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he ‡teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

‡ Or, dasheth him.

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst beleeve, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

* Matth. 17, 22.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise ỹ third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum, and being in ỹ house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves, by ỹ way?

* Matth. 18, 1.

34 But they held their peace; for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us, and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

* Luke 9, 49.

39 But Jesus said, forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

* 1 Cor. 12, 3.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 * For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, because ye belong to Christ, Verily I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

* Matth. 10, 42.

42 * And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that beleeve in me, it is better for him, that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

* Matth. 18, 6.

43 * And if thy hand ‡ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

* Matth. 5, 29. and 18, 8.

‡ Or, cause thee to offend.

44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

* Esay 66, 24.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‡ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

‡ Or, cause thee to offend.

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, * and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

* Levit. 2, 13.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

* Matth. 5, 13. * Matth. 5, 13.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement: 13 Blesseth the children that are brought unto him: 17 Resolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting: 23 Telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 Promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospell: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious suiters to think rather of suffering with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

* AND he rose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

* Matth. 19, 1.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginnig of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Iesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the commandements, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest, Go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, awd thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches, enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Iesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come, eternall life.

31 * But many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Ierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Ierusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes: and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ * And Iames, and Iohn, the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us, that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: Can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Iesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized with al, shal ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given* to them, for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus calleth them to him, and saith unto them, * Ye know that they which ‡ are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the high way side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: But he cried the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And

* Matth. 5, 32. and 19, 9

* Matth. 19, 13.

* Matth. 19, 16.

* Matth. 19, 27.

* Matth. 9, 30.

* Matth. 20, 17.

* Matth. 20, 20.

‡ Or, think good.

* Luke 22, 25.

* Matth. 20, 29.

51 And Jesus answered, and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ‡ made thee whole: And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

‡ Or, saved thee.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ rideth with triumph into Ierusalem:* 12 *curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree:* 15 *purgeth the temple:* 20 *exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgive their enemies,* 27 *and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.*

AND * when they came nigh to Ierusalem unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

* Matth. 21.1.

2 And saith unto them: Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straitway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loosed him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, what do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them, even as Iesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way, and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our Father David, that cometh in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Ierusalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

* Matth. 21,19.

14 And Iesus answered, and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ * And they come to Ierusalem, and Iesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves:

* Matth. 21. 20.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessels thorow the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them. Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dryed up from the roots.

* Matth. 21,19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, ‡ Have faith in God.

‡ Or, have the faith of God.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeve that those things which he saith shall come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

* Matth. 7. 7.

25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

* Matth. 6. 14.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Ierusalem, * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

* Matth. 21, 23.

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said unto them, I will also ask of you one ‡ question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

‡ Or, thing.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heaven, or of men? Answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 *In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iews, and the calling of the Gentiles.* 13 *He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar:* 18 *convinceth the errour of the Sadduces who denied the resurrection:* 28 *resolveth the scribe who questioned of the first commandment:* 35 *refuteth the opinion that the scribes held of Christ:* 38 *bidding the people to beware of their ambition, and hypocrisie:* 41 *and commendeth the poor widow for her two mites above all.*

AND he * began to speak unto them by parables: A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a *place for* the wine fat, and build a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

* Matth. 21. 33.

2 And at the season, he sent to the husband-

men

men a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again, he sent unto them another servant: and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his wel-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

* Psalm 118, 10. 10 * And have ye not read the Scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

* Matth. 21, 15. 13 ¶ * And they sent unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

‡ Valuing of our money seven pence half peny, as Matth. 18, 28. 15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‡ peny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

* Matth. 22, 23. 18 ¶ * Then come unto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife?

24 And Iesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

* Matth. 22, 35. 28 ¶ * And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, which is the first commandment of all.

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandement greater then these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

* Matth. 22, 41. 35 ¶ * And Iesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes, that Christ is the Son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

* Matth. 23, 5. 38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market places.

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

* Matth. 23, 14. 40 * Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

* Luke 21, 1. ‡ A piece of brasse money. See Mat. 10, 9. ‡ It is the seventh part of one piece of that brasse money. 41 ¶ * And Iesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‡ money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two ‡ mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the Gospell: 10 that the Gospell must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Iews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement: 32 the hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.*

* Matth. 24. 1. AND * as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Iesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him privately,

* Matth. 24. 3. 4 * Tell us, when shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be, but ‖ end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be earth-quakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrows.

‖ The word in the original importeth the pains of a woman in travell.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councels, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

* Matth. 10. 19. 10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

‡ Matth. 24. 15. 14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortned the dayes.

* Matth. 24, 23. 21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there; believe him not.

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things

* Matth. 24, 29. 24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkned, and the moon shall not give her light.

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neer:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, That this generation shal not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

* Matth. 24, 42. 33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the son of man is* as a man taking a far journy, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ.* 3 *Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman.* 10 *Iudas selleth his master for mony.* 12 *Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples:* 22 *after the passeover prepared, and eaten, instituteth his supper:* 26 *declareth afore-hand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial.* 43 *Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse.* 46 *He is apprehended in the garden,* 53 *falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Iews councell:* 65 *shamefully abused by them:* 66 *and thrice denied of Peter.*

* Matth. 26. 2. AFTER * two dayes was *the feast of* the passe over, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uprore of the people.

* Matth. 26. 6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon

Simon the leper, as he ſat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaſter box of ointment of ‡ ſpikenard, very precious, and ſhe brake the box, and poured it on his head.

‡ Or, pure nard or, liquid nard.

4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelves, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been ſold for more then three hundred ‡ pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured againſt her.

‡ See Matth. 18. 28.

6 And Ieſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? ſhe hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For you have the poor with you alwayes, and whenſoever ye will ye may do them good, but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what ſhe could: ſhe is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I ſay unto you, Whereſoever this goſpel ſhal be preached throughout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhall be ſpoken of, for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ * And Judas Iſcariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief prieſts, to betray him unto them.

* Matth. 26. 14.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promiſed to give him money. And he ſought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ * And the firſt day of unleavened bread, when they ‡ killed the paſſeover, his diſciples ſaid unto him, where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayeſt eat the paſſeover?

* Matth. 26, 17. ‡ Or, ſacrificed.

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there ſhall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoever he ſhall go in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is the gueſt-chamber, where I ſhall eat the paſſeover with my diſciples?

15 And he will ſhew you a large upper room furniſhed and prepared, there make ready for us.

16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had ſaid unto them: and they made ready the paſſeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 * And as they ſate, and did eat, Jeſus ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, One of you which eateth with me, ſhall betray me.

* Matth. 26. 20.

19 And they began to be ſorrowfull, and to ſay unto him, one by one, Is it I? and another *ſaid*, Is it I?

20 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Jeſus took bread, and bleſſed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and ſaid, Take, eat: This is my body.

* Matth. 26. 26.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he ſaid unto them, This is my blood of § new teſtament, which is ſhed for many

25 Verily I ſay unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had ſung an ‡ hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

‡ Or, Pſalm.

27 * And Jeſus ſaith unto them, All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheep ſhall be ſcattered.

* Matth. 26. 31.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter ſaid unto him, Although all ſhall be offended, yet *will* not I.

* Matth. 26. 33.

30 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, if I ſhould die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wiſe: Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethſemani, and he ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye here, while I ſhall pray.

* Matth. 26. 36.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heavy,

34 And ſaith unto them, my ſoul is exceeding ſorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſſible the hour might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſaid, Abba, Father, all things are poſſible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheleſſe, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith unto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? couldſt not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation: the ſpirit truly is ready, but the fleſh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wiſt they what to anſwer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your reſt: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet ſpake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves, from the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes, and the elders.

* Matth. 26. 47.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, ſaying, whomſoever I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he; take him, and lead him away ſafely.

45 And aſſoon as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſervant of the high prieſt, and cut off his ear.

48 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them,

them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords, and with staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not; but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

* Matth. 26, 57. 53 ¶ * And they led Iesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

* Matth. 26, 59. 55 * And the chief priests, and all the councell sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

* Matth. 24, 30. 62 And Jesus said, I am; * And ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, & saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy, what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: And the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

* Matth. 26, 69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crow.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by, said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them, for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

* Matth. 26, 75. 72 * And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice: And when he thought thereon, he wept.

‡ Or, he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep.

CHAP. XV.

1 Iesus is brought bound, and accused before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus delivered up to be crucified: 17 He is crowned with thorns, 19 spit on, and mocked, 21 fainteth in bearing his crosse: 27 hangeth between two theeves: 29 suffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iews: 39 but confessed by the centurion to be the son of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Ioseph.

* Matth. 27, 1. AND * straightway in the morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole councel; and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? and he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

* Matth. 27, 13. 4 * And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Iews?

13 And they cryed out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? and they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Iews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, & led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse. * Matth. 27, 32.

22 And they bring him unto the place, Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressours. * Isaiah 53, 12.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Save thy self, and come down from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeve: And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darknesse over the whole land, untill the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour, Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, * *Eloi, Eloi lama sabachthani?* which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? * Matth. 27, 46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see, whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Ierusalem. * Luke 8, 3.

42 ¶ * And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath.) * Matth. 27, 57.

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him, whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to the women. 9 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him,

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun: * Luke 24, 1. John 20, 1.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. * John 20, 11.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted, ye seek Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified, he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said unto you. * Matth. 26, 32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early, the first day of the week, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seven devils. * John 20, 14. * Luke 8, 2.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form * unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. * Luke 24, 13.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat ‡ at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeved not them which had seen him after he was risen. * Luke 24, 36. John 20, 19. ‡ *Or*, together.

15 * And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. * Matth. 28, 19.

16 He that beleeveth, and is baptized, shall be saved; * but he that beleeveth not, shall be damned. * John 12, 48.

17 And these signes shall follow them that

* Acts 26, 18.
* Acts 2, 4.
* Acts 28, 5.
* Acts 28, 8.

that beleeve; * In my Name shall they cast out devils, * they shall speak with new tongues,

18 * They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was * received up into heaven, and sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and * confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

* Luke 24, 51.
* Hebr. 2, 4.

The Gospel according to saint LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole gospel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophesy of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ. 57 The nativity and circumcision of Iohn. 67 The prophesy of Zachary both of Christ, 76 and of Iohn.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeved among us.

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeers.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course;

9 According to the custom of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

* Exod. 30, 7. Levit. 16, 17.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were prayng without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and many shall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers womb.

* Mala. 4, 6.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‡ to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‡ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God: and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, untill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleevest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoon as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail *thou that art* ‡ highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

‡ Or, graciously accepted, or, much graced, see v. 30.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary, for thou hast found favour with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his Name Jesus.

* Isaiah 7, 14. Matth. 1, 21.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 * And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shal be no end.

* Dan. 7, 14. Mic. 4, 7.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered, and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee:

thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angell departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb: and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, as soon as the voyce of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she ‡ that beleeved, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

‡ *Or*, which beleeved that there.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arm. * he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

52 * He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John; and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‡ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Judea.

‡ *Or*, things.

66 And all they that heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? and the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 *And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;

* Psalm 132, 17. Jerem. 33, 9. and 30, 10.

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercie promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

* Genesis 22, 16.

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people ‡ by the remission of their sins,

‡ *Or*, for. ‡ *Or*, bowels of the mercy.

78 Through the ‡ tender mercie of our God, whereby the ‡ day-spring from on high hath visited us,

‡ *Or*, sunrising, or, branch, Num. 24, 17. Isa. 11, 1. Zach. 3, 8. Mal. 4, 2.

79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guid our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire* 6 *The nativitie of Christ.* 8 *One angel relateth it to the shepherds.* 13 *Many sing praises to God for it.* 21 *Christ is circumcised.* 22 *Marie purified.* 28 *Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ,* 40 *who increaseth in wisdom,* 46 *questioneth in the temple with the doctours,* 51 *and is obedient to his parents.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‡ taxed.

‡ *Or*, inrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iudea, unto the * city of David, which is called Bethlehem (because he was of the house and linage of David)

* John 7. 42.

5 To be taxed with Marie his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And

7 And she brought forth her first-born Son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‡ watch over their flock by night.

‡ Or, the night-watches.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ § Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe unto you; ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things, which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his Name was called * Jesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceived in the womb.

* Genes. 17, 12. * Matth. 1, 21.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Ierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord.)

* Exod. 13, 2. Num. 18. 16.

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.

* Levit. 12. 2, 6.

25 And behold, there was a man in Ierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to do for him after the custome of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation:

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the * fall and rising again of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against:

Isa. 8, 14. Rom. 9, 33

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven yeers from her virginity:

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four yeers: which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers, night and day.

38 And she coming in at that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‡ Ierusalem.

‡ Or, Israel.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Ierusalem * every yeer at the feast of the passeover.

* Deut. 16, 1.

42 And when he was twelve yeers old, they went up to Ierusalem, after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behinde in Ierusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son why hast thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisdom and ‡ stature, and in favour with God and man.

‡ Or, age.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 *The preaching and baptisme of Iohn.* 15 *His testimony of Christ.* 20 *Herod imprisoneth Iohn,* 21 *Christ baptized, receiveth testimony from heaven.* 23 *The age and genealogie of Christ from Ioseph upwards.*

NOw in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto Iohn the son of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins,

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth,

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‡ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: Every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, ‡ Do violence to no man, neither accuse any fasly, and be content with your ‡ wages.

15 And as the people were ‡ in expectation, and all men ‡ mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not:

16 John answered, saying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose; he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 * But Herod the Tetrarch being reproved by him, for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * it came to passe, that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voyce came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himself began to be about thirty yeers of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Ioseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Ianna, which was *the son* of Ioseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Matthathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Matthathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the son* of Ioanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Iose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Iorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Iuda, which was *the son* of Ioseph, which was *the son* of Ionan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menam, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Iesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Iudah,

34 Which was *the son* of Iacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phaleg, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Iared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

CHAP.

* Matth. 3,1

* Isa. 40,3.

* Matth. 3,7.

‡ Or, meet for.

* Iames 2,15. 1 Iohn 3,17.

‡ Or, put no man in fear. ‡ Or, allowance. ‡ Or, in suspence. ‡ Or, reasoned or, debated.

* Matth. 3,11.

* Matth. 14,3.

* Matth. 3,13.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The temptation and fasting of Christ.* 13 *He overcometh the devil:* 14 *beginneth to preach.* 16 *The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words.* 33 *He cureth one possessed of a devil,* 38 *Peters mother in law,* 40 *and divers other sick persons.* 41 *The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it.* 43 *He preacheth through the cities.*

* Matth. 4, 1. AND * Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the spirit into the wilderneſſe,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in thoſe dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil ſaid unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, ſhewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil ſaid unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them; for that is delivered unto me, and to whomſoever I will, I give it.

‡ Or, fall down before me. 7 If thou therefore wilt ‡ worſhip me, all ſhall be thine.

8 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerve.

9 And he brought him to Ieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the temple, and ſaid unto him, If thou be the Son of God, caſt thy ſelf down from hence.

10 For it is written, He ſhall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they ſhall bear thee up, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their ſynagogues, being glorified of all.

* Matth. 13, 54. 16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his cuſtome was, he went into the ſynagogue on the ſabbath-day, and ſtood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Eſaias; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

* Iſa. 61, 1. 18 * The ſpirit of the Lord is upon me, becauſe he hath anointed me to preach the Goſpel to the poor, he hath ſent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of ſight to the blinde, to ſet at liberty them that are bruiſed,

19 To preach the acceptable yeer of the Lord.

20 And he cloſed the book, and he gave it again to the miniſter, and ſate down: and the eyes of all them that were in the ſynagogue, were faſtened on him.

21 And he began to ſay unto them, This day is this ſcripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witneſſe, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Ioſephs ſon?

23 And he ſaid unto them; Ye will ſurely ſay unto me this proverb, Phyſician, heal thy ſelf: Whatſoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do alſo here in thy countrey.

24 And he ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, No * prophet is accepted in his own countrey. * Matth. 13. 57.

25 But I tell you of a truth, * Many widows were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was ſhut up three yeers and ſix moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land: * 1 Kings 17, 9.

26 But unto none of them was Elias ſent, ſave unto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Elizeus the prophet: and none of them was cleanſed, ſaving Naaman the Syrian. * 2 Kings 5, 14.

28 And all they in the ſynagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath

29 And roſe up, and thruſt him out of the city, and led him unto the ‡ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might caſt him down headlong. ‡ Or, edge.

30 But he paſſing through the midſt of them, went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, & taught them on the ſabbath-daies.

32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: * for his word was with power. * Matth. 7, 29.

33 ¶ * And in the ſynagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an unclean devill, and cryed out with a loud voyce, * Mark 1, 23.

34 Saying, ‡ Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God. ‡ Or, away.

35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midſt, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelves, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authority & power he commandeth the unclean ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he aroſe out of the ſynagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they beſought him for her. * Matth. 8, 14.

39 And he ſtood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the ſun was ſetting, all they that had any ſick with divers diſeaſes, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 * And devils alſo came out of many, crying out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the Son of God. And he rebuking them, ſuffered them not ‡ to ſpeak: for they knew that he was Chriſt. * Mark 1, 34. ‡ Or, to ſay that they knew him to be Chriſt.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a deſart place: and the people ſought him, and came unto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And

43 And he ſaid unto them, I muſt preach the kingdom of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And he preached in the ſynagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip: 4 In a miraculous taking of fiſhes ſheweth how he will make him and his partners fiſhers of men: 12 cleanſeth the leper: 16 prayeth in the wilderneſſe: 18 healeth one ſick of the palſie: 27 calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 eateth with ſinners, as being the phyſician of ſouls: 34 foretelleth the faſtings and afflictions of the apoſtles after his aſcention: 36 and likeneth faint-hearted and weak diſciples to old bottels, and worn garments.

* Matth. 4, 18. AND * it came to paſſe, that as the people preſſed upon him to hear the word of God, he ſtood by the lake of Geneſareth,

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſher-men were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ſhips, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſat down, and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid unto Simon, Lanch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid unto him, Maſter, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheleſſe, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes; and their net brake.

7 And they beckned unto their partners, which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſink.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, he fell down at Jeſus knees, ſaying. Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken.

10 And ſo was alſo James and John, the ſons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jeſus ſaid unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhips to land, they forſook all, and followed him.

* Matth. 8, 2. 12 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Jeſus, fell on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord if thou wilt thou canſt make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand and touched him, ſaying, I will: be thou clean. And immediatly the leproſie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded for a teſtimony unto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himſelf into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Phariſees and doctours of the law ſitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Iudea, and Ieruſalem: and the power of the Lord was *preſent* to heal them.

* Matth. 9, 2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went upon the houſe top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch into the midſt before Ieſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto him, Man, thy ſins are forgiven thee.

21 And the ſcribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgive ſins, but God alone?

22 But when Jeſus perceived their thoughts, he anſwering ſaid unto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſins be forgiven thee: or to ſay, Riſe up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive ſins (he ſaid unto the ſick o the palſie) I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy couch, and go into thine houſe.

25 And immediately he roſe up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, ſaying, We have ſeen ſtrange things to day.

* Matth. 9, 9. 27 ¶ * And after theſe things he went forth, and ſaw a Publicane named Levi, ſitting at the receipt of cuſtome: and he ſaid unto him, Follow mee.

28 And he left all, roſe up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feaſt in his own houſe: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that ſat down with them.

30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why do ye eat and drink with Publicanes & ſinners?

31 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, They that are whole need not a phyſician: but they that are ſick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

* Matth. 9, 14. 33 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, * Why do the diſciples of John faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees: but thine eat and drink?

34 And he ſaid unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber faſt while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwiſe then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: elſe the new wine will burſt the bottles, and be ſpilled, & the bottles ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproveth the Pharisees blindnesse about the observation of the sabbath by scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chuseth twelve apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 how we must love our enemies: 46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, lest in the evill day of temptation, we fall like an house built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.

* Matth. 12, 1. AND * it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields: and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the sabbath dayes?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, that the Son of man is the Lord also of the sabbath.

* Matth. 12, 9. 6 * And it came to passe also on another sabbath, that he entred into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, is it lawfull on the sabbath dayes, to do good, or to do evill, to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

* Matth. 10, 1. 13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: * and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

* Jude 1. 16 And Judas * *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

* Matth. 5, 3. 20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, *Blessed be ye poor; for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now; for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now; for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evill, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven; for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

* Amos 6, 1. 24 * But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

* Isa. 65, 13. 25 * Wo unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you; for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

* Matth. 5, 44. 27 ¶ * But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

* Matth. 5, 39. * 1 Cor. 6, 7. 29 * And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

* Matth. 7, 12. * Rom. 12. 17. Heb. 13. 16. 31 * And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

* Matth. 5, 46. 32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

* Matth. 5, 42. 34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

* Matth. 7, 1. 37 * Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven.

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

* Matth. 15, 14. 39 And he spake a parable unto them: * Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The

40 * The disciple is not above his Master: but every one ‡ that is perfect shall be as his Master.

* Matth. 10, 24. ‡ Or, shall be perfected as his master.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

* Matth. 7, 3.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

* Matth. 7, 16.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: For of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

* Matth. 7, 21.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth: against which the stream did beat vehemently, & immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iews: 10 healeth his servant being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widows son at Naim: 19 answereth Iohns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 inveyeth against the Iews, who with neither the manners of Iohn, nor of Iesus could be won: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintaine them in sin, but to forgive them their sins, upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum.

* Matth. 8, 5.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this;

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath build us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee; but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers: and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold there was a dead man carried out, the onely son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the ‡ beir (and they that bare him, stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

‡ Or, coffin.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 * And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

* Matth. 11, 2.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, & of evil spirits, & unto many that were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised; to the poor the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled and live delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes, justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

‡ *Or*, frustrated. ‡ *Or*, within themselves. * Matth. 11.16.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers ‡ rejected the counsel of God ‡against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, *Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

* Mark 14, 3.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him, that he would eat with him: and he went into the Pharisees house, & sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it* he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known, who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debters: the one ought five hundred ‡ pence, and the other fifty.

‡ See Matth. 18,28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon. Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within them themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said unto the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 *Women minister unto Christ of their substance.* 4 *Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower,* 16 *and of the candle:* 21 *declareth who are his mother and brethren:* 22 *rebuketh the windes:* 26 *casteth the legion of devils out of the man into the herd of swine,* 37 *is rejected of the Gadarens,* 43 *healeth the woman of her bloody issue,* 49 *and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.*

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went thorowout every city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him.

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary, called Magdalene, * out of whom went seven devils,

* Mark 16,9.

3 And Ioanna, the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

* Matth. 13,2.

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it

6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cryed, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

* Matth. 13,18.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the wayes side, are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve, and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they, which when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which

which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

* Matth. 6, 15. 16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessell, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

* Matth. 10, 26. 17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: * for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he ‡ seemeth to have.

* Matth. 13, 12. ‡ Or, thinketh that he hath.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

* Matth. 12, 46. 20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered, and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and doit.

* Matth. 8, 23. 22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake; and they lanched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and and there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

* Matth 8, 28. 26 ¶ * And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voyce said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderneſse.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the heard ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choaked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means, he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published thorowout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

* Matth. 9, 18. Mark 5, 23. 41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue, and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him ŷ he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeers of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve yeers, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead,

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles and to preach 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 10 Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 Proposeth to all the patern of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 Again foretelleth his passion: 46 Commendeth humility. 51 Biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

* Matth. 10, 1. THen * he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

* Matth. 14, 1. 7 ¶ * Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared, and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? and he desired to see him.

* Matth 14, 13. 10 ¶ And the apostles when they were returned told him all that they had done. * And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the citie called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

* Matth. 14, 15. 12 * And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns, and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

* Matth. 16, 3. 18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the baptist: But some say, Elias: and others say, That one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

* Matth. 7, 22. 22 Saying, * The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

* Matth. 10, 38. 23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

* Matth. 16, 26. Mark 8, 36. 25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away.

* Matth. 10, 33. 26 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

* Matth. 16, 28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

* Matth. 17, 1. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these ‡ sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

‡ Or, things.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white, and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

* Matth. 17. 14. 37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine onely childe,

39 And

39 And lo, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he ſometh again, and bruſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid, O faithleſſe and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſon hither.

42 And as he was yet acoming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jeſus rebuked the unclean ſpirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred every one at all things which Jeſus did, he ſaid unto his diſciples,

* Matth. 17, 22. 44 *Let theſe ſayings ſink down into your ears: for the Son of man ſhall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they underſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to aſk him of that ſaying.

* Matth. 18, 1. Mark 9, 34. 46 ¶ * Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Jeſus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid unto them, Whoſoever ſhall receive this childe in my name, receiveth me: and whoſoever ſhall receive me, receiveth him that ſent me: for he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

* Mark 9, 39. 49 ¶ * And John anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out devils in thy name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with us.

50 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be received up, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to go to Jeruſalem.

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, becauſe his face was as though he would go to Jeruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, James and John ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven,

* 2 King 1, 10. and conſume them, even as * Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, & ſaid, Ye know not what manner of ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to deſtroy men's lives, but to ſave them. And they went to another village.

* Matth. 8, 19. 57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as they went in the way, a certain man ſaid unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt.

58 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have neſts, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

* Matth. 8, 21. 59 * And he ſaid unto another, follow me: but he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go and bury my father.

60 Jeſus ſaid unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt go bid them farewell, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once ſeventie diſciples, to work miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoyce: 21 Thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy eſtate of his church: 25 Teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Marie her ſiſter.

AFter * theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeventy alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himſelf would come. * Matth. 10, 2.

2 Therefore ſaid he unto them, *The harveſt truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harveſt, that he would ſend forth labourers into his harveſt. * Matth. 9, 37.

3 Go your wayes: *behold, I ſend you forth as lambs among wolves. * Matth. 10, 16.

4 Carry neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhoes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatſoever houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe. * Matth. 10, 11.

6 And if the Son of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt upon it: if not, it ſhall turn to you again.

7 And in the ſame houſe remain, eating and drinking ſuch things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat ſuch things as are ſet before you.

9 And heal the ſick that are therein, and ſay unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatſoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Even the very duſt of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I ſay unto you, that it ſhall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 * Wo unto thee Chorazin; wo unto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes. * Matth. 11, 21.

14 But it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, ſhalt be thruſt down to hell.

16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me. * Matth. 10, 40.

17 ¶ And the ſeventy returned again with joy, ſaying, Lord, even the devils are ſubject unto us through thy name.

18 And he ſaid unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing ſhall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding in this rejoyce not, that

the ſpirits are ſubject unto you: but rather rejoyce, becauſe your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jeſus rejoyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babs: even ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

22 ‡ All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will revea him.

‡ Many ancient copies adde theſe words, (And turning to his diſciples he ſaid.)

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his diſciples, and ſaid privately, * Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee.

* Matth. 13. 16.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen them; and to hear thoſe things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer ſtood up, and tempted him, ſaying, * Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternall life? He ſaid unto him,

* Matth. 22, 35.

26 What is written in the law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde; and thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

28 And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this do, and thou ſhalt live.

29 But he willing to juſtifie himſelf, ſaid unto Jeſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, A certain man went down from Jeruſalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain prieſt that way, and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and ſet him on his own beaſt, and brought him to an Inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two ‡ pence, and gave them to the hoſt, and ſaid unto him, Take care of him, and whatſoever thou ſpendeſt more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

‡ See Matth. 20. 9.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercy on him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Go, and do thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her houſe.

39 And ſhe had a ſiſter called Mary, which alſo ſat at Jeſus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſerving, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left me to ſerve alone? bid her therefore that ſhe help me.

41 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careſull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath choſen that good part, which ſhall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt teacheth to pray, and that inſtantly: 11 aſſuring that God ſo will give us good things: 14 He caſting out a dumb devil, rebuketh the blaſphemous Phariſees, 28 and ſheweth who are bleſſed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward ſhew of holineſſe in the Phariſees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to paſſe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceaſed, one of his diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John alſo taught his diſciples.

2 And he ſaid unto them, When ye pray, ſay, * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, as in heaven ſo in earth.

* Matth. 6. 9.

3 Give us ‡ day by day our daily bread.

‡ Or, for the day.

4 And forgive us our ſins; for we alſo forgive every one that is indet ted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Which of you ſhall have a friend, and ſhall go unto him at midnight, and ſay unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine ‡ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to ſet before him.

‡ Or, out of his way.

7 And he from within ſhall anſwer and ſay, Trouble me not, the door is now ſhut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot riſe and give thee.

8 I ſay unto you, though he will not riſe, and give him, becauſe he is his friend: yet becauſe of his importunity, he will riſe and give him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I ſay unto you, Ask, and it ſhall be given you: ſeek, and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.

* Matth. 7. 7.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

11 * If a ſon ſhall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a ſtone? or if he ask a fiſh, will he for a fiſh give him a ſerpent?

* Matth. 7. 9.

12 Or if he ſhall ask an egge, will he offer him a ſcorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more ſhall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was caſting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to paſſe, when the devil was gone out, the dumb ſpake: and the people wondred.

15 But ſome of them ſaid, * He caſteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

* Matth. 12. 24. Mark 3. 22.

16 And others tempting him, ſought of him a ſigne from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, ſaid unto them, Every kingdom divided againſt

it self, is brought to desolation: and an house *divided* against an house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

* Mat. 12. 43. 24 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God and keep it.

* Mat. 12. 38. 29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet:

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgement with his generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

* Mat. 5. 15. ‡ See Mat. 5. 15. * Mat. 6. 22. 33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a ‡ bushell, but on a candelstick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darknesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

* Matth. 23. 25. 39 * And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

‡ *Or*, as you are able. 41 But rather give alms of such things ‡ as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint and rue, and all manner of herbs, and passe over judgement, and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

* Matth. 23. 6. 43 Wo unto you Pharisees, for ye * love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

* Matth. 23. 4. 46 * And he said, Wo unto you also, ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

* Matth. 23. 29. 47 * Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres o the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witnesse that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

* Gen. 4. 8. 51 * From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: Verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

* Matth. 23. 13. 52 * Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye ‡ hindred.

‡ *Or*. forbade. 53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisie and fearfulnesse in publishing his doctrine:* 13 *Warneth the people to beware of covetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man, who set up greater barns.* 22 *We must not be over-carefull of earthly things,* 31 *but seek the kingdom of God:* 33 *give alms:* 36 *be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoever he cometh.* 41 *Christs ministers are to see to their charge,* 49 *and look for persecution.* 54 *The people must take this time of grace,* 58 *because it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.*

* Matth. 16. 6. IN * the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude

of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees which is hypocrisie.

* Matth. 10, 26. 2 * For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

* Matth. 10, 28. 4 * And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

‡ See Matth. 10, 29. 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two ‡ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbred: Fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

* Matth. 10, 32. 2 Tim. 2, 12. 8 * Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

* Matth. 10, 19. 11 * And when they bring you unto the Synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night † thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

† Gr. do they require thy soul.

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

* Matth. 6, 25. 23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sowe, nor reap, which neither have storehouse, nor barn, and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, ‡ neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

‡ Or, live not in carefull suspence.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give almes: * provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

* Matth. 6, 20.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning,

* 1 Pet. 1, 13.

36 And ye your selves like unto men that whit for their lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord, when he cometh, shal find watching: Verily I say unto you, That he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken thorow.

* Matth. 24, 43.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth, I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will ‡ cut him in

‡ Or, cut him off.

in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‡ straitned till it be accomplished!

‡ *Or*, pained.

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division.

* Matth. 10. 34

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower, and so it is.

* Matth. 16. 2.

55 And when ye see the south winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate: as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

* Matth. 5. 25.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last ‡ mite.

‡ See Mark 12. 42.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitlesse fig-tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman, 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the grain of mustard-seed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the straight gate. 31 and reproveth Herod, and Ierusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen upon whom the tower in Siloe fell and slew them, think ye that they were ‡ sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

‡ *Or*, debters.

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeers I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeers, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen yeers, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

* Matth. 13. 31.

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven which a woman took and hid in three ‡ measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

‡ See Matth. 13. 33.

22 * And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.

* Matth. 9. 35.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

* Matth. 7. 13.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

* Matth. 7. 23.

27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not

not whence you are: depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you *your selves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

* Matth. 19, 30. 30 * And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

* Matth. 23, 37. 34 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, & ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come, when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

a Christ healeth the dropsie on the sabbath, 7 teacheth humility: 12 To feast the poor: 15 Under the parable of the great supper sheweth how worldly minded men, who contemn the word of God, shall be shut out of heaven. 25 Those who will be his disciples, to bear their crosse must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they revolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like salt that hath lost his savour.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go:

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straitway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

* Prov. 25, 6. 10 * But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend go up hither: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

* Matth. 23, 12. 11 * For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours: lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made to thee.

* Tob. 4, 7. 13 But when thou makest a feast, call * the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blinde:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompence thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

* Revel. 19, 9. 15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, * Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

* Matth. 22, 2. 16 * Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high waies and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

* Matth. 10, 37. 25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

* Matth. 5, 13. 34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the lost sheep, 8 of the piece of silver, 11 of the prodigall son.

THen drew neer unto him all the Publicanes and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

* Matth. 18, 12. 4 * What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderneſſe, and go after that which is lost, until he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

‡ Drachma here translated a piece of silver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to seven pence half peny, and is equall to the Romane peny, Matth. 18, 28. 8 ¶ Either what woman having ten ‡ pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently, till she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner, that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, a certain man had two sons.

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me: And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went, and joyned himself to a citizen of that countrey, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my fathers have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and be merry.

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merrie.

25 Now his elder son was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing,

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many yeers do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the unjust steward. 14 Christ reproveth the hypocrisie of the covetous Pharisees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

ANd he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he calleth him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

‡ The word batus in the Originall, containeth nine gallons three quarts. 6 And he said, An hundred ‡ measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

‡ The word here interpreted a measure, in the Originall, containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle. 7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‡ measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write four-score.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the chil-

children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the ‡ mammon of unrighteousnes, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

‡ Or, riches.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous ‡ mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches?*

‡ Or, riches.

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ * No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other? ye cannot serve God and mammon.

* Matth. 6. 24.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 * The law and the prophets *were* untill Iohn: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

* Matth. 11. 12.

17 * And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one title of the law to fail.

* Matth. 5. 18.

18 * Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

* Matth. 5. 32.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple, and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores;

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs, which fell from the rich mans table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham a far off, and Lazarus in his bosom:

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things, but now he is comforted, & thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren, that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence.* 3 *One to forgive another.* 6 *The power of faith.* 7 *How we are bound to God, and not he to us.* 11 *He healeth ten lepers.* 22 *Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.*

THen said he unto the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come.

* Matth. 18. 7.

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: * If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

* Matth. 18. 21.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree; Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

* Matth. 17. 20.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattel, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were leapers, which stood a far off.

13 And they lifted up their voyces, and said, Jesus master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

* Levit. 14. 2.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voyce glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering, said, were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdom of God cometh not ‡ with observation.

‡ Or, with outward shew.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is ‡ within you.

‡ Or, among you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

* Matth. 24. 23.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man.

* Gen. 7.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

* Gene. 19.

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

* Gene. 19. 26.

33 * Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

* Matth. 16. 25.

34 * I tell you, In that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

* Matth. 24. 40.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken and the other left.

‡ This 36 verse is manifest wanting in most of the Greek copies.

36 ‡ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said unto him, * Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

* Matth. 24. 28.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Of the importunate widow.* 9 *Of the Pharisee and the Publicane.* 15 *Children brought to Christ.* 18 *A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindred by his riches.* 28 *The reward of them that leave all for his sake.* 31 *He foresheweth his death,* 35 *and restoreth a blinde man to his sight.*

AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint:

* 1 Thes. 5. 17.

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary:

4 And he would not for a while, But afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves ‡ that they were righteous, and despised other:

‡ Or, as being righteous.

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven: but smote upon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then the other: * for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

* Matth. 23. 12.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherite eternall life?

19 * And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, *that is*, God.

* Matth. 19. 16.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adulterey, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And

27 And he said, The things which are unpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 * Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods sake.

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ * Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Ierusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spit on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Son of David have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neer, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Ierusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth over it: 45 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would have destroyed him, but for fear of the people.

AND *Iesus* entred, and passed thorow Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus who he was, and could not for the presse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste, and come down, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, for so much as he also is the son of Abraham.

10 * For the Son of man is come to seek, and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 * He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far countrey, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten ‡ pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to raign over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant, because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, & reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usurie?

24 And he said unto them, that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I say unto you, * That unto every one which hath, shall be given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 * And

* Matth. 29, 27.

* Matth. 20, 17.

* Matth. 20, 29.

* Matth. 18, 11.

* Matth. 25, 14.

‡ Mina here translated a pound is twelve ounces and an half, which according to five shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings six pence.

* Matth. 13, 12.

‡ Or, hanged on him

* Matth. 21, 23.

29 * And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole mutitude of the disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty works that they had seen.

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh in the Name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neer, he beheld the city, and wept over it.

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knowest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people ‡ were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ avoucheth his authoritie by a question of Johns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Cesar. 27 He convinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Son of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me:

4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Iesus said unto them, neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: * A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should fain themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God ‡ truely.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

* Matth. 21. 1.

* Matth. 21. 12.

‡ Or, hanged on him.

* Matth. 21. 23.

* Mark 12. 33.

* Psalm 118. 22.

* Matth. 22. 16.

‡ Or, of a truth.

‡ See Matth. 22, 23.

24 Shew me a ‡ peny: Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

* Matth. 22, 23.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrot unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, & raise up seed unto his brother

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage,

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

* Exod. 3, 6,

37 Now that the dead are raised, * even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

* Matth. 22, 42.

41 And he said unto them, * How say they that Christ is Davids Son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foot stool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his Son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

* Matth. 23, 5.

46 * Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts:

47 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poor widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Ierusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

* Mark 12, 41.

AND he looked up, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two ‡ mites.

‡ See Mark 12, 42.

3 And he said, Of a truth, I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

* Matth. 24, 1.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the temple how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neer: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

* Matth. 24, 7.

10 * Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearfull sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

* Matth. 10, 19.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth, and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gain-say, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kindsfolk, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

* Matth. 10, 30.

18 * But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your souls.

* Matth. 24, 15.

20 * And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter therein.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword; and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be troden down of

of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

* Matth. 24, 29. 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the sun and in the moon, and in the starres, and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring.

26 Mens heart failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; For the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iews conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The apostles prepare the passeover. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper, 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 deboreth the rest of his apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not fail: 34 and yet he should deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 he healeth Malchus ear, 54 he is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Son of God.

* Matth. 26, 2. * NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

* Matth. 26, 14. 3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them ‡ in the absence of the multitude.

‡ Or, without tumult.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.

* Matth. 6, 17. 8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Go, and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found, as he had said unto them, and they made ready the passeover.

* Matth. 26. 20. 14 * And when the hour was come, he sate down, and the twelve apostles with him.

‡ Or, have earnestly desired. 15 And he said unto them, ‡ With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdom of God shall come.

* Matth. 26, 26. 19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*: and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

* Matth. 26, 21. 21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

* Matth. 20, 25. 24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be counted the greatest.

25 * And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authoritie upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me,

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, * and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

* Matth. 19, 28. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold,

hold, *Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 *And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 * And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, That this that is written must yet be accomplished in me; * And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, Behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went as he was wont to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, If thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house, and Peter followed afar off.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him, as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt denie me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they strook him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ * And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their councel, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? and he said unto them, * Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem. 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evil doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himself is Christ a King.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching thorowout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And

* 1 Pet. 5, 8.
* Matth. 26, 34.
* Matth. 10, 9.
* Isa. 53, 12.
* Matth. 26, 36.
* Matth. 26, 41.
* Matth. 26, 47.
* Matth. 26, 57.
* Matth. 26, 69.
* Matth. 27, 1.
* Mark 14, 62.
* Matth. 27, 11.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity between themselves.

* Matth. 27,23. 13 ¶ * And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things wherof ye accuse him.

15 No nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas,

19 Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evill hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chief priests, prevailed.

‡ Or, assented. 24 And Pilate ‡ gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he delivered Jesus to their will.

* Matth. 27,23. 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us, and to the hils, Cover us. * Isa. 2, 19. Hos. 10, 8. Rev. 6, 16.

31 * For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry? * 1 Pet. 4. 17.

32 * And there were also two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death. * Matth. 27, 38.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‡ Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. ‡ Or, the place of a skul.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the ‡ earth, untill the ninth hour. ‡ Or, land.

45 And the sun was darkned, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost. * Psal. 31, 5.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a just. * Matth. 27, 57.

51 (The same had not consented to the councell, and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two angels, to the women that came to the sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the apostles, and reproveth their unbelief: 47 Giveth them a charge: 49 promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heaven.

* Matth. 28, 1. NOw * upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed there about, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ‡ the living among the dead?

‡ Or, him that liveth.

6 He is not here, but is risen: *Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

* Matth. 17, 23.

7 Saying, the Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

* John 20, 6. 12 * Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondring in himself at that which was come to passe.

* Mark 16, 12. 13 ¶ * And behold two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Ierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himself drew neer, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were held, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Ierusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word before God, & all the people.

20 And how the chief priests, and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done,

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‡ vanished out of their sight.

‡ Or, ceased to be seen of them.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Ierusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

* Matth. 16, 14. 36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands, and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondred, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey comb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. * Ioh. 15. 26. Acts 1. 4.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. * Mark 16. 19. Acts 1. 9.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem, with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

The Gospel according to saint JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *The testimony of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. * Gene. 1. 1. * Colo. 1. 16.

2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn: * Matth. 3. 3.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, & the world knew him not. * Hebr. 11. 3.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he ‡ power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his name: ‡ Or, the right, or privilege.

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth. * Matth. 3. 16.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cryed, saying, this was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his * fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace. * Colos. 1. 19.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.

18 * No man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him. * 1 Iohn 4. 12. 1 Tim. 6. 16.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iews sent priests and Levites from Ierusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? and he saith, I am not. Art thou ‡ that prophet? and he answered, No. ‡ Or, a prophet.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? What sayest thou of thy self?

23 * He said, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias. * Matth. 3. 3.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 * He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose. * Matth. 3. 11. Acts 19. 4.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which ‡ taketh away the sin of the world ‡ Or, beareth.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him. * Matth. 3. 16.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, Iohn stood and two of his disciples,

36 And looking upon Iesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where ‡ dwellest thou? ‡ Or, abidest?

39 He saith unto them, Come, and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and

abode with him that day: for it was ‡ about the tenth hour.

‡ That was two hours before night.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is being interpreted, ‡ the Christ.

‡ Or, the anointed.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‡ a stone.

‡ Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom * Moses in the law, and the * prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth, the son of Ioseph.

* Gene. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 18. * Esa. 4. 2.

46 And Nathaneel said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathaneel coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guil.

48 Nathaneel saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathaneel answered, and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said unto him, because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending, and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Ierusalem, 14 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeved because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Iesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins a piece.

7 Iesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which drew the water, knew) the governour of the feast, called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

* Psalm 69. 9.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said unto them, * Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

* Matth. 26. 61.

20 Then said the Iews, Forty and six yeers was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this unto them: and they beleeved the scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Ierusalem at the passeover, in the feast day, many beleeved in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.

THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born ‡ again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

‡ Or, from above.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the

the second time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Iesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvell not that I said unto thee, Ye must be ‡ born again.

‡ *Or*, from above.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: So is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen: and ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how shall ye beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

* Numb. 21.9.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderneſse: even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.

* 1 Iohn 4.9.

16 ¶ * For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son: that whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

* Chap. 12.47.

17 * For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeved in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

* Chap. 5. 4.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſse rather then light: because their deeds were evill.

20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be ‡ reproved.

‡ *Or*, discovered.

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things, came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized.

* Cha. 4.2.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Aenon, neer to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Iohns disciples and the Iews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto Iohn, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordan, * to whom thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

* Chap. 1. 7, 34.

27 Iohn answered, and said, * A man can ‡ receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

*Heb. 5, 4. ‡ *Or*, take unto himself.

28 Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

* Chap. 1. 20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom, but the friend of the bridegroom which standeth, and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: This my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all:

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony:

33 He that hath received his testimony, * hath set to his seal, that God is true.

* Rom. 3.4.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*.

35 * The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

* Matth. 11. 27.

36 * He that beleeveth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and he that beleeveth not the Son, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

* Hab. 2. 4. ‡ Iohn 5. 10.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her.* 27 *His disciples marvell.* 31 *He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory.* 39 *Many Samaritans beleeve on him.* 43 *He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers son that lay sick at Capernaum.*

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized more disciples then John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neer to the parcell of ground, * that Iacob gave to his son Ioseph.

* Gen. 33. 19. & 48. 22. Ioſh. 24. 32.

6 Now Iacobs well was there, Iesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sate thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water; Iesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said unto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Iesus answered, and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shal be in him a well of water, springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I have no husband, Iesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truely.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that * in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

* Deut. 12. 5.

21 Iesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Ierusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Iews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

* 2 Cor. 3. 17.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in trueth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Iesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come see a man which told me all things that ever I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Iesus saith unto them, My meat is, to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: * for they are white already to harvest.

* Matth. 9. 37.

36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that, whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: & he abode there two dayes.

41 And many more beleeved, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

* Matth. 13. 57.

44 For Iesus himself testified that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Iesus came again into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ‡ noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

* Chap. 2. 1.

‡ Or, courtier, or, ruler.

47 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Iesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Iesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself beleeved, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Iesus on the sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeers. 10 The Iews therefore cavill, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feast of the Iews, and Jesus went up to Ierusalem.

* Levit. 23. 2. Deut. 16.

2 Now there is at Ierusalem by the sheep ‡ *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, having five porches.

‡ Or, gate.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeers.

6 When

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now along time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

* Jerem. 17. 22.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ‡ a multitude being in that place.

‡ Or, from the multitude that was

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, behold, thou art made whole, sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Iews sought the more to kill him, not only because he had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself but what he seeth the Father do: For what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvell.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickneth them: even so the Son quickneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear, shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself:

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvell not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth, * they that have done good unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

* Matth. 25, 46.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 * If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.

* Chap. 8, 14.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

* Matth. 3, 17.

33 Ye sent unto Iohn, * And he bare witnesse unto the truth.

* Chap. 1, 7.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of John, for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, * hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seen his shape.

* Matth. 3, 17. and 17. 5. * Deut. 4, 12.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 * How can ye beleeve which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

* Chap. 12, 43.

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me, * for he wrote of me.

* Genes. 3, 15. Deut. 18, 15.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king: 16 But withdrawing himself, he walked on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to beleevers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a devil.

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sate with his disciples.

4 * And

* Levit. 23. 5. Deu. 16. * Matth. 26. 15.

4 * And the passeover, a feast of the Iewes was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peny worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate down in number about five thousand.

11 And Iesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men when they had seen the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

* Matth. 14. 23. 16 * And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that ỹ Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

‡ Or, worke not.

27 ‡ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

* Matth. 3. 17.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do that we might work the works of God?

29 Iesus answered and said unto them, * This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent.

* 1 Iohn 3. 23.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? What dost thou work?

31 * Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

* Exod. 16. 15. Numb. 11. 7. * Psalm 78. 24.

32 Then Iesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Iesus said unto them, I am the bread of life; he that cometh to me, shall never hunger, and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me: and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one that seeth the Son, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Iews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the Son of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

* Matth. 13. 55.

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 * It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

* Isaiah 54. 13. Ier. 31. 34.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, * save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

* Matth. 11. 27.

47 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderneſse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Iews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Iesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Iesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 * And we beleeve and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Iesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproveth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsmen: 10 *goeth up from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles:* 14 *teacheth in the temple* 40 *Divers opinions of him among the people.* 45 *The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.*

AFter these things Iesus walked in Galilee; for he would not walk in Iury, because the Iews sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Iews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Iesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Iews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Iews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man ‡ letters, having never learned?

16 Iesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him.

19 * Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? * Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvell:

22 * Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, ‡ that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Ierusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the temple, as he taught

* Chap. 3. 13.

* Matth. 16. 16.

* Levitic. 23. 34.

* Chap. 8. 20.

‡ Or, learning.

* Exod. 24. 3.
* Chap. 5. 18.

* Levit. 12. 3.
* Genes. 17. 10.

‡ Or, without breaking the law of Moses.

* Deut. 1. 16.

taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him. And the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

* Chap. 13, 33. 34 * Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me; and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? Will he go unto the dispersed among the ‡ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‡ Or, Greeks. 36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

* Levit. 23, 36. 37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

* Deut. 18, 15. 38 * He that beleeveth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

* Joel 2, 28. Isa. 44, 3. 39 (* But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeve on him, should receive. For the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth, this is the Prophet.

41 Others said; This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

* Matth. 2, 5. 42 * Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeved on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law, are cursed.

* Chap. 3, 2. 50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (* He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them.)

* Dent. 17, 10. & 19, 15. 51 * Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered, and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliverеth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Iews that boasted of Abraham. 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.

IEsus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They said unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

* Levit. 20, 10. 5 * Now Moses in the law commanded us, ỳ such should be stoned; but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

* Deut. 17, 7. 7 So when they continued asking him, he list up himself, and said unto them, * He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again, he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

* Chap. 1, 5. and 9, 5. 12 ¶ Then spake Iesus again unto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy self, thy record is not true.

* Chap. 5, 31. 14 Iesus answered, and said unto them, * Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

* Dent. 17, 6. Matth. 18, 16. 17 * It is also written in your law, that the testimonie of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witnes of my self, & the Father ỳ sent me beareth witnes of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasurie, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: Whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? becaus he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of

of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true, & I speak to ỹ world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verily, verily I say unto you, * Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

* Rom. 6, 20. 2 Pet. 2, 19.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Iesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

* 1 John 3, 8.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do you not beleeve me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

* 1 John 4, 6.

48 Then answered the Iews, and said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Iesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory; there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Iews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeers old, & hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Iesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blinde restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees, 23 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But he is received of Iesus, and confesseth him: 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

* Chap. 8, 12. & 9, 5.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, & made clay of ỹ spittle, & he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay.

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

† Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blinde man.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſees him that afore-time was blinde.

14 And it was the ſabbath day when Jeſus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again, the Phariſees alſo asked him how he had received his ſight. He ſaid unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and do ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This man is not of God, becauſe he keepeth not the ſabbath day. Others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner, do ſuch miracles? and there was a diviſion among them.

17 They ſay unto the blind man again, What ſayeſt thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his ſight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his ſight

19 And they asked them, ſaying, Is this your ſon, who ye ſay was born blinde? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them, And ſaid, We know that this is our ſon, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not, he is of age, aſk him, he ſhall ſpeak for himſelf.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Iews: for the Iews had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, aſk him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and ſaid unto him, Give God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered, and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaid they to him again, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? will ye alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake unto Moſes; as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man be a worſhipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Thou waſt altogether born in ſins, and doſt thou teach us? And they ‡caſt him out.

‡ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Jeſus heard that they had caſt him out, and when he had found him, he ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou beleeve on the Son of God?

36 He anſwered and ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou haſt both ſeen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeve: and he worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Jeſus ſaid, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which ſee not, might ſee, and that they which ſee, might be made blinde.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him, heard theſe words, and ſaid unto him, Are we blinde alſo?

41 Jeſus ſaid unto them, If ye were blinde, ye ſhould have no ſin; but now ye ſay, We ſee: therefore your ſin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt is the door and the good ſhepherd. 19 Divers opinions of him. 24 He proveth by his works, that he is Chriſt the Son of God, 39 eſcapeth the Iews, 40 and went again beyond Iordan, where many beleeved on him.

VErily, verily I ſay unto you, He that entreth not by the door into the ſheepfold, but climbeth up ſome other way, the ſame is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the door, is the ſhepherd of the ſheep.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the ſheep hear his voyce, and he calleth his own ſheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own ſheep, he goeth before them, and the ſheep follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Jeſus unto them: but they underſtood not what things they were which he ſpake unto them.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them again, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, I am the door of the ſheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the ſheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door, by me if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall go in and out, and finde paſture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to ſteal, and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd giveth his life for the ſheep. * Iſa. 40, 11. Ezek. 34, 23.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the ſhepherd, whoſe own the ſheep are not, ſeeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the ſheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheep.

14 I am the good Shepherd, and know my ſheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even ſo know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the ſheep.

16 And other ſheep I have, which [illegible] not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall hear my voyce, * and there ſhall be one fold, *and* one Shepherd. * Iſaiah 37, 22.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, * becauſe I lay down my life, that I might take it again. * Iſaiah 53. 7, 8.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my ſelf: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again.

* This

* Acts 2. 24.

* This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore again among the Iews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?

21 Others said; These are not the words of him that hath a devil; can a devill open the eyes of the blinde?

* 1 Mac. 4, 59.

22 ¶ And it was at Ierusalem the * feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewsround about him, and said unto him, How long doest thou ‡ make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

‡ Or, hold us in suspence.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they bear witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father: for which of those works do you stone me?

33 The Iews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou being a man, makest thy self God.

* Psalm 82, 6.

34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest: because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus four dayes buried. 45 Many Iews beleeve, 47 The high priests and Pharisees gather a councel against Christ. 49 Caiaphas propheseth. 54 Iesus hid himself. 55 At the passeover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

* Matth. 26, 7.

3 Therefore his sister sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickenesse is not unto death, but for the glory of God; that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Iews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Iesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve,) nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Ierusalem, ‡ about fifteen furlongs off:)

‡ That is, about two miles.

19 And many of the Iews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoon as she heard that Iesus was coming, went and met him: but Marie sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Iesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, * I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

* Luke 14, 14. chap. 5, 29.

25 Iesus saith unto her, I am the resurrection, and the * life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live.

* Chap. 6, 35.

26 And whosoever liveth and beleeveth in me, shall never die. Beleevest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Christ the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she arose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and † was troubled,

† Gr. he troubled himself.

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man * which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

* Chap. 9, 6.

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let them thus alone, all men will beleeve on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeer, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

* Chap. 18, 14.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that yeer, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a countrey neer to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet 9 The people flock to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Ierusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Iesus: 23 whereupon he foretelleth his death. 37 The Iews are generally blinded: 42 Yet many chief rulers beleeve, but do not confesse him: 44 Therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Jesus, six dayes before the passeover, came to Bethany where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served, but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spiknard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 * This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

* Chap. 13, 29.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor alwayes ye have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there; and they came, not for Jesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death:

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jesus.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

* Chap. 21, 8.

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written;

15 * Fear not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh sitting on an asses colt.

* Zach. 9, 9.

16 These

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which *was* of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall. * Matth. 10, 39.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: If any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour, but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, * We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, the Son of man must be lift up? Who is this Son of man? * Psalm 110, 4.

35 Then Iesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled which he spake, *Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? * Isaiah 53, 1. Rom. 10, 16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again.

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. * Isa 6, 9. Matth. 13, 14.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many beleeved on him, but because of the pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 * For they loved the praise of men more then the praise of God. * Chap. 5, 44.

44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darkness. * Chap. 8, 12.

47 * And if any man hear my words, and beleeve not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. * Chap. 3, 17.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. * Mark 6, 11.

49 For I have not spoken of my self, but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting; whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity.* 18 *He foretelleth and discovereth to Iohn by a token that Iudas should betray him:* 31 *Commandeth them to love one another,* 36 *and forewarneth Peter of his deniall.*

NOw * before the feast of the passeover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. * Matth. 26, 2.

2 And supper being ended (the devill having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot Simons son to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 He riseth from Supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towell, and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter said unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed

needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do, as I have done to you.

16 * Verily, verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

19 ‡ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may believe that I am he.

20 * Verily, verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 * When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosom one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a ‡ sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot the Son of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan entred into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me, * and as I said unto the Jews, whither I go ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 * A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven:* 6 *professeth himself the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father:* 13 *assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall,* 15 *requesteth love and obedience,* 16 *promiseth the holy Ghost the comforter,* 27 *and leaveth his peace with them.*

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you: I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me, hath seen the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Believe me that I am in the Father and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works sake.

12 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works then these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 * And whatsoever ye shall ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever,

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I

* Matth. 10. 24. Chap. 15. 20.

* Psalm 41. 10. ‡ *Or*, from thence-forth.

* Matth. 10, 40.

* Matth. 26, 21.

‡ *Or*, morsell.

* Chap. 7. 34. & Chap. 8. 21. Levit. 19, 18. 1 John 2. 8.

* Matth. 26, 33.

* Matth. 7, 7.

18 I will not leave you ‡ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

‡ Or, orphanes.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him (not Iscariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered, and said unto him, If any man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you hear is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me,

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: Arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the apostles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

* Matth. 15. 13.

2 * Every branch in me, that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

* Chap. 13. 10.

3 * Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: as the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‡ without me ye can do nothing.

‡ Or, levered from me.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 * This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

* Chap. 13. 34. 1 Thess. 4. 9. 1 John 3. 11.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

* Matth. 28. 19.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

* Chap. 13. 16. Matth. 10. 24.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no ‡ cloak for their sin.

‡ Or, excuse.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cause.

* Psalm 35. 19. & Chap. 4. 26. Luke 24. 49.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascention:* 23 *assureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father:* 33 *Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.*

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

‡ Or, convince. 8 And when he is come, he will ‡ reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgement.

9 Of sin, because they beleeve not on me.

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me, and, because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while, and ye shal not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shal rejoyce: And ye shall be sorrowfull: but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travell, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: * Verily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my Name, he will give it you.

* Matth. 7. 7.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive; that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ‡ proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in ‡ proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

‡ Or, parables. ‡ Or, parables.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‡ proverb.

‡ Or, parable.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee, by this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 * Behold, the hour cometh, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to ‡ his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

* Matth. 26, 31. ‡ Or, his own home.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good chear, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 to preserve his apostles, 11 in unity, 17 and truth, 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleevers with him in heaven.

THese words spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 * As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

* Matth. 28, 18.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, * and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me.

* Chap. 16, 27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine,

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee.

* Psal. 109. 7.

‡ Or, truly. Gifted.

* Chap. 12, 26.

* Matth. 26, 36.

* Matth. 26, 47.

thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own Name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: * that the scripture might be fulfilled.

* Psalm 109.7.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evill.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be ‡ sanctified through the truth.

‡ Or, truly sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shall beleeve on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one,

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

* Chap. 32, 26.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus ear. 12 Iesus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas: 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Iews ask Barabbas to be let loose.

* Matth. 26, 36.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, * he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

* Matth. 26, 47.

3 * Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chiefe priests and pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he: If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

* Chap. 17, 12.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right ear: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews, took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same yeer. ‡

‡ And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest, Vers. 24.

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsell to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

* Chap. 11, 50.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

* Matth. 26, 58.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then said the damosell that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and the officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world: I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes resort, and in secret have I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: Behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strook Jesus ‡ with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

‡ Or, with a rod.

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evill, bear witnesse of the evill, but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

* Matth. 26, 57.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: * They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

* Matth. 26, 69.

26 One of the servants of the high priests being his kinsman, (whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto ‡ the hall of judgement: and it was early. * And they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

32 * That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witnesse unto the truth, every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye have a custome that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

40 * Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Joseph and Nicodemus.

THen * Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail King of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore, and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? but Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater sin.

12 And from thence forth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called The pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 * Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called The place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified, was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews: but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, (and made four parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seam, ‡ woven from the top thorowout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let not us rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: * that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Jesus, his

* Matth. 27,2. ‡ Or, Pilates house. * Acts 10,28.

* Matth. 20,19.

* Matth. 27,11.

* Matth. 27,15.

* Acts 3,14.

* Matth. 27,26.

* Matth. 27,31.

* Matth. 27,35. ‡ Or, wrought.

* Psal. 22,18.

his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary *the wife of* ‡ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

‡ Or, Clopas.

26 When Jeſus therefore ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loved, he ſaith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy ſon.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that diſciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jeſus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt. * Pſal. 69.22.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſell full of vineger: and they filled a ſpunge with vineger, & put it upon hyſope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jeſus therefore had received the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed, and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghoſt.

31 The Jews therefore, becauſe it was the preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remain upon the croſſe on the ſabbath-day (for that ſabbath-day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jeſus, & ſaw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpear pierced his ſide, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he ſaith true, that ye might beleeve.

36 For theſe things were done, * that the ſcripture ſhould be fulfilled; * A bone of him ſhall not be broken, * Num. 9.12. Exod. 12. 46. * Pſal. 34,21.

37 * And again another ſcripture ſaith, They ſhall look on him whom they pierced. * Zach. 12. 10.

38 ¶ * And after this, Joſeph of Arimathea (being a diſciple of Jeſus, but ſecretly for fear of the Jews) beſought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Jeſus, and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore, and took the body of Jeſus. * Matth. 27,57.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Jeſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jeſus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the ſpices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jeſus therefore, becauſe of the Jews preparation day, for the ſepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary cometh to the ſepulchre: 3 ſo do Peter and John ignorant of the reſurrection.* 11 *Jeſus appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 19 *and to his diſciples.* 24 *The incredulity and confeſſion of Thomas.* 30 *The ſcripture is ſufficient to ſalvation.*

THe * firſt day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the ſepulcher, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the ſepulchre. * Matth. 28 1. Mark 16. 1.

2 Then ſhe runneth and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the * other diſciple whom Jeſus loved, and ſaith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the ſepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him. * Chap. 13. 23. & 21, 20

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, and came to the ſepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other diſciple did out-run Peter, and came firſt to the ſepulchre.

5 And he ſtooping down, and looking in, ſaw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelf.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple, which came firſt to the ſepulchre, and he ſaw, and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the ſcripture, that he muſt riſe again from the dead.

10 Then the diſciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary ſtood without at the ſepulchre, weeping: and as ſhe wept, ſhe ſtooped down, and looked into the ſepulchre,

12 And ſeeth two angels in white, ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jeſus had layen.

13 And they ſay unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith unto them, Becauſe they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelf back, and ſaw Jeſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Jeſus.

15 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? ſhe ſuppoſing him to be the gardiner, ſaith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Mary, She turned her ſelf, and ſaith unto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Touch me not, for I am not yet aſcended to my Father, but go to my brethren, and ſay unto them, I aſcend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the diſciples that ſhe had ſeen the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things unto her.

19 ¶ * Then the ſame day at evening, being the firſt day of the week, when the doors were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for fear of the Jews, came Jeſus, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith unto them, Peace be unto you. * Mark. 16. 14.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid he ſhewed unto them his hands and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad, when they ſaw the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Jeſus to them again, Peace be unto you: As my Father hath ſent me, even ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, he breathed on them, and ſaith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghoſt.

23 * Whoſe ſoever ſins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whoſe ſoever ſins ye retain, they are retained. * Matth. 18. 18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jeſus came,

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered, and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast beleeved; blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have beleeved.

* Chap. 21, 25.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeve that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing again to his disciples, was known of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheep: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curiositie touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

‡ Or, Sirs

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, ‡ Children, have ye any meat? they answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from the land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? he saith unto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Iesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Iesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

* Chap. 13, 23. and 20, 2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Iesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

* Chap. 20, 30.

The

The Acts of the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Ierusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the uttermost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their mindes upon his second coming: 12 they accordingly return, and giving themselves to prayer, chuse Matthias apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

‡ Or, eating together with them. * Luke 24,49. * Matth. 3,11.

4 And ‡ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Ierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

* Chap. 2. 1. ‡ Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you. * Luke 24,47,51.

8 * But ye shall receive ‡ power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Ierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparrell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, Why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Iesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Ierusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Ierusalem a sabbath daye's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, were abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that took Iesus.

* Psalm 41,9.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

* Matth. 27,7.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Ierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the book of psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‡ bishoprick let another take.

* Psalm 69, 26. * Psalm 109, 7. ‡ Or, office, or charge.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out amongst us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others: 14 whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were converted, 41 who afterwards devoutly, and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sate upon each of them.

4 And

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Ierusalem Iews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

† Greek, when this voice was made.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‡ confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

‡ Or, troubled in minde.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galilæans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iews and proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voyce, and said unto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Ierusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

* Ioel 2, 28. Isa. 44, 3.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Ioel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will pour out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shal see visions, and your old men shal dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens, I will pour out in those dayes of my spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneeth: blood, and fire and vapour of smoak.

* Ioel 2, 31.

20 * The sun shall be turned into darkenesse, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

* Rom. 10, 13.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Iesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsell, and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

* Psalm 16, 8.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

‡ Or, I may.

29 Men and brethren, ‡ let me freely speak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

* 1 Kings 2, 10.

30 Therefore being a prophet, * and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne:

* Psalm 132, 11.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

* Psalm 16, 11.

32 This Iesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, * The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

* Psalm 110, 1.

35 Untill I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie, and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‡ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

‡ Or, at home.

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his or Iohns own power, or holinesse, but by God and his Son Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus: 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man, lame from his mothers womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called Beautifull, to ask alms of them that entred into the temple:

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastning his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he, which sat for alms at the beautifull gate of the temple: & they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had hapned unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them, in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Iesus, whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy One, and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,

15 And killed the ‡ Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached unto you.

21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truely said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, * saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iews offended with Peters sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him and Iohn: 5 After, upon examination Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus onely we must be eternally saved: 13 they command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatning, 23 whereupon the church fleeth to prayer: 31 And God by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall love and charity.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the ‡ captain of the temple, and the Sadduces came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now even tide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high priest, were gathered together at Ierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Jesus Christ

* Matth. 27.20.

‡ *Or,* authour.

* Deut. 18. 15. Chap. 7. 37.

* Genes. 12. 3.

‡ *Or,* ruler.

Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

* Psal. 118.22. Matth. 21, 42.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other Name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceived that they were unlearned, and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councel, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, what shall we do to these men? For that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Ierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the Name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeers old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,

* Psalm 2, 1.

25 * Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together.

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

‡ Or, every street

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

‡ Or, envy.

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angell, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councel, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counseller among the Iews, they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUt a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‡ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

‡ Or, to deceive.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words: fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

* Chap. 4, 18.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them,

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick ‡ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shaddow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

‡ Or, in every street.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits; and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with ‡ indignation,

‡ Or, envy.

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councel together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when ỹ officers came, & found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all fasety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, least they should have been stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councel, and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrin, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

* Chap. 4, 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveneſſe of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councel, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as ‡ obeyed him, were scattered and brought to nought.

‡ Or, beleeved.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, least haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the Name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the councel, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The apostles desirous to have the poor regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul,* 3 *appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men:* 5 *of whom Steven, a man full of faith and the holy Ghost, is one,* 12 *who is taken of those whom he confounded in disputing,* 13 *and after falsly accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.*

AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this businesse.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steven, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a proselite of Antioch,

6 Whom

6 Whom they ſet before the apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Ieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steven full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certain of the ſynagogue, which is called *the ſynagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steven.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſdom, and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men, which ſaid, We have heard him ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred up the people, and the elders, and the ſcribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the counſell:

13 And ſet up falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt this holy place and the law.

14 For we have heard him ſay, That this Jeſus of Nazareth ſhal deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the ‡ cuſtoms which Moſes delivered us.

‡ Or, rites.

15 And all that ſat in the councel, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steven permitted to anſwer to the accuſation of blaſphemy, 2 ſheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the fathers, 20 before Moſes was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 that Moſes himſelf witneſſed of Chriſt: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly potern, to laſt but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Chriſt, the juſt one, whom the prophets foretold ſhould come into the world. 54 Whereupon they ſtone him to death, commending his ſoul to Ieſus, and humbly praying for them.

THen ſaid the high prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: the God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

* Gen. 12. 1.

3 And ſaid unto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *ſo much as* to ſet his foot on: yet he promiſed that he would give it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſojourn in a ſtrange land and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and intreat them evil four hundred yeers.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhall be in bondage, will I judge, ſaid God: And after that ſhall they come forth, and ſerve me in this place.

8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumciſion: *and ſo *Abraham* begat Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eight day: * and Iſaac *begat* Jacob, * and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

* Geneſ. 17, 9.
* Geneſ. 21, 3.
* Geneſ. 25, 26.
* Geneſ. 29, 31.
* Geneſ. 30, 28.
* Geneſ. 41, 37.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envy, ſold Joſeph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, *and gave him favour and wiſdom in the ſight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his houſe.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt.

* Geneſ. 42, 1.

13 * And at the ſecond *time* Joſeph was made known to his brethren, and Joſephs kinred was made known unto Pharaoh.

* Geneſ. 45, 4.

14 Then ſent Joſeph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, threeſcore and fifteen ſouls.

15 * So Iacob went down into Egypt, * and dyed, he, and our fathers,

* Geneſ. 46, 5.
* Geneſ. 49, 33.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſum of money of the ſons of Emmor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king aroſe, which knew not Joſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kinred, and evill intreated our fathers, ſo that they caſt out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 * In which time Moſes was born, and * was ‡ exceeding fair, and nouriſhed up in his fathers houſe three moneths:

* Exod. 2, 2.
* Hebr. 11, 23.
‡ Or, fair to God.

21 And when he was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nouriſhed him for her own ſon.

22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to viſit his brethren the children of Iſrael.

24 * And ſeeing one of them ſuffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppreſſed, and ſmote the Egyptian:

* Exod. 2, 11.

25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren would have underſtood, how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they underſtood not.

26 * And the next day he ſhewed himſelf unto them as they ſtrove, and would have ſet them at one again, ſaying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why do ye wrong one to another?

* Exod. 2, 13.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler, and a judge over us?

28 Will thou kill me, as thou didſt the Egyption yeſterday?

29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying, and was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two ſons.

30 * And

30 * And when fourty yeers were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neer to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 * He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, * and in the wildernesse fourty yeers.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, * A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren ‡ like unto me: him shall ye hear.

38 * This is he that was in the church in the wildernesse with the angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.

40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: For as for this Moses which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, * as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeers in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernes, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen:

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David,

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 * But Solomon built him an house.

48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart, and ears, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, *so* do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? And they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the just One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God.

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: & the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steven, calling *upon God*, and saying, Lord Iesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge: And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Ierusalem, the church being planted in Samaria 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirm and enlarge the church: where by prayer and imposition of hands giving the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproving his hypocrisie and covetousnes, and exhorting him to repentance together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, return to Ierusalem. 26 But the angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Ierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throwout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Steven *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entring into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing & seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Si-

* Exod. 3. 2.
* Exod. 7. 9.
* Exod. 16. 1.
* Deut. 18. 15.
‡ *Or*, as my self.
* Exod. 19. 3.
* Exod. 32. 1.
* Amos 5. 25.
* Exod. 25. 40.
* 1 Chro. 17. 12.
* Chap. 17. 24.

mon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself beleeved also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Ierusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and Iohn:

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken, come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Ierusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Ierusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went, and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Ierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go neer, and joyn thy self to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, *He was lead as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth: * Esai. 53. 7.

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleevest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and said, I beleeve that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul going toward Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias: 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iews lay wait to kill him: 29 So do the Grecians, but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came neer Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? * 2 Co. 11. 32.

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus, whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, & go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision, a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Ierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthned. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul encreased the more in strength, and confounded the Iews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counsell to kill him.

* 2 Cor. 11, 32. 24 * But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Ierusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came down also to the saints, which dwelt at Lydda:

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeers, and was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good works, and alms deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not ‡ delay to come to them.

‡ Or, be grieved.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: And all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a devout man, 5 being commanded by an angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15, 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius, and his companie, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? and he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa: and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house to pray, about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten, but while they made ready he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessell descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing, for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men, which were sent unto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neer friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him:

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying, assoon as I was sent for, I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four dayes ago I was fasting untill this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: * Deut. 10,17. Rom.2. 11.

35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him. 1. Pet.1. 17.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ, (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published thorowout all Iudea, and began from Galilee after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Ierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead. * Chap. 2. 4. * John 5.

43 * To him give all the prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoever beleeveth in him, shall receive remission of sins. * Ier.31. 34. Mich.7. 18.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter, * Chap. 11.

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized

tized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 32 They send relief to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the apostles, and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastned mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter, slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven. What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bad me go with them, nothing doubting, moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose sirname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Steven, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church, which was in Ierusalem, and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith, and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul;

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeer they assembled themselves ‡ with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‡ Or, in the church.

27 And in these dayes came prophets from Ierusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should be great dearth thorowout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and send it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king, ‡ stretched forth his hands, to vex certain of the church.

‡ Or, began.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also: (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but ‡ prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

‡ Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel ſaid unto him, Gird thy ſelf, and bind on thy ſandals. And ſo he did. And he ſaith unto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the angel, but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out and paſſed on thorow one ſtreet, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelf, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſirname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damoſell came ‡ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‡ *Or*, to ask who was there.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voice, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid unto her, Thou art mad: But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was even ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: and he ſaid, Go ſhew theſe things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoon as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtir among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

‡ *Or*, bear an hoſtile minde, intending war.

20 ¶ And Herod ‡ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blaſtus † the kings chamberlain their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the kings countrey.

† Gr. that was over the kings bed-chamber.

21 And upon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gave not God the glorie, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplied.

‡ *Or*, charge, chap. 13. 29, 39.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jeruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‡ miniſterie, and took with them John, whoſe ſirname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are choſen to go to the Gentiles.* 7 *Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the ſorcerer.* 14 *Paul preacheth at Antioch that Ieſus is Chriſt.* 42 *The Gentiles beleeve:* 45 *but the Iews gain-ſay and blaſpheme:* 46 *Whereupon they turn to the Gentiles.* 48 *As many as were ordained to life, beleeved.*

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been ‡ brought up with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

‡ *Or*, Herods foſter-brother.

2 As they miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had faſted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they ſent them away.

4 ¶ So they being ſent forth by the holy Ghoſt, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Jews: and they had alſo John to their miniſter.

6 And when they had gone through the Ile unto Paphos, they found a certain ſorcerer, a falſe prophet, a Jew, whoſe name was Barjeſus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, ſeeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtility and all miſchief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemie of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou ſhalt be blinde, not ſeeing the ſun for a ſeaſon. And immediately there fell on him a miſt and a darkneſſe, and he went about, ſeeking ſome to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he ſaw what was done, beleeved, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrin of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jeruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the ſynagogue on the ſabbath day, and ſat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the ſynagogue ſent unto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood up, and beckning with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people, * when they

* Exod. 1, 1.

they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourty yeers † suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when they had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land, to them by lot.

20 And after that * he gave unto them judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty years, untill Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king, * and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty years.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, * I have found David the son of Iesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Iesus.

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his coming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, he said, * whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Ierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets, which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead.

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Ierusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Iesus again, as it also written in the * second psalm: Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption; he said on this wise, * I will give you the sure † mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, ‡ after he had served his own generation by the will of God, * fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgivenesse of sins.

39 And by him all that beleeve, are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of * in the prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your daies, a work which you shall in no wise beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Iews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them ‡ the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Iews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Iews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting, and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, * I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was published thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 * But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came to Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe thorow divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Iews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iews, and also of the Greeks beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Iews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

* Exod. 13. 14.
* Exod. 13. 16.
† Greek, ἐτροποφόρησεν perhaps for ἐτροφοφόρησεν as a nurse beareth or beedeth her childe Deu. 1. 31. 2 Macc. 7. 27. according to the Sept and so Chrys.
* Iosh. 14. 1.
* Iudges 3. 9.
* 1 Sam. 8. 5.
* 1 Sam. 16. 13.
* Psalm 18. 9, 21.
* Esa. 11. 1.
* Matth. 3. 1.
* Ioh. 1. 26.
* Matth. 27. 22.
* Matth. 28. 6.
* Psal. 2. 7. Heb. 1. 5.
* Esa. 55. 3.
† Greek, τὰ ὅσια holy or just things; which word the Sept. both in the place of Esa. 55. 3. and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.
* Psal. 16. 11.
‡ Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God.
* 1 Kings 2. 10.

* Habac. 1. 5.
‡ Or, in the week between, or in the sabbath between.
* Isaiah 49. 6.
* Matth. 10. 14.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak; who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voyces, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us, in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Jupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas, and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, * which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

* Gen. 1. 1. Psl. 146. 5 Rev. 14. 7

16 * Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

* Psalm 81. 13.

17 Nevertheless, he left not himself without witnesse, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

* 2 Cor. 11. 25.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled:

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissention ariseth touching circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and part asunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and said*, * Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

* Gal. 5. 3

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees, which beleeved, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them; * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and beleeve.

* Chap. 10. 20. & 11. 13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us,

9 * And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

* Chap. 10. 43. 1 Cor. 1. 2

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

* Matth. 23. 4.

11 But we beleeve thorow the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, men and brethren, harken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

* Amos 9.11. 16 * After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things,

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely* Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apostles, and elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch, and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

‡ Or, exhortation. 31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the ‡ consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some daies after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every citie where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them, from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul having circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 converted Lydia: 16 casteth out a spirit of divination, 19 for which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doors are opened. 31 The jayler is converted, 37 and they are delivered as Romanes.*

THen came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewesse, and beleeved: but his father was a Greek:

* Rom. 16. 21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took, and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, * that were ordained of the apostles and elders, which were at Jerusalem.

* Chap. 15. 28.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a strait course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‡ the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colonie: and we were in that city abiding certain daies.

‡ Or, the first.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which

worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damosell possessed with a spirit ‡ of divination, met us: which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying.

‡ Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‡ market-place unto the rulers,

‡ Or, Court.

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Iews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes:

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

* 2 Cor. 11.25. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylor to keep them safely:

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and song praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken, and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thine house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul; The magistrates have sent to let you go: Now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? Nay verily, but let them come themselves & fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into *the house* of *Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Chap. 16, 14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeve, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby mony are converted unto Christ.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath daies reasoned with them out of the scriptures.

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeved, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another king, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Iews.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: also of honourable women, which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But

13 But when the Iews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city ‡ wholly given to idolatry.

‡ Or, full of idols.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Iews, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‡ babler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached unto them Jeſus, and the reſurrection.

‡ Or, baſe fellow.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto ‡ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

‡ Or, Marſhill: it was the higheſt court in Athens.

20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our ears: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time nothing elſe, but either to tell, or to hear ſome new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the midſt of ‡ Marſhill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

‡ Or, court of the Areopagites.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your ‡ devotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I unto you.

‡ Or, gods that you worſhip. 2 Theſſ. 2. 4. * Chap. 7. 48.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands,

* Pſalm 50. 8.

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things:

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould ſeek the Lord, if happly they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain alſo of your own poets have ſaid, For we are alſo his offſpring.

* Eſay 40. 18.

29 Foraſmuch then as we are the offſpring of God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold or ſilver, or ſtone graven by art, and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteouſneſſe: by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‡ hath given aſſurance unto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

‡ Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men cleave unto him, and beleeved: among the which was Dionyſius, the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord incourageth him in a viſion. 12 He is accuſed before Gallio the deputie, but is diſmiſſed. 18 Afterwards paſſing from city to city, he ſtrengtheneth the diſciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacie.

AFter theſe things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Iew named * Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Iews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

* Rom. 16. 3.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers)

4 And he reaſoned in the ſynagogue every ſabbath, and perſwaded the Iews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Iews that Ieſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelves, and blaſphemed, * he ſhook his raiment, and ſaid unto them, your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

* Matth. 10. 14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans houſe named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe joyned hard to the ſynagogue.

8 * And Criſpus the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, beleeved on the Lord with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.

* 1 Cor. 1. 14.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he † continued there a yeer, and ſix moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

† Or, ſat there.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Iews made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the judgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid unto the Iews, if it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iews, reaſon would that I ſhould bear with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it: for I will be no judge of ſuch matters.

16 And

16 And he drave them from the judgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entred into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh, in Jerusalem; but I will return again unto you, * if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

* 1 Cor. 4. 19. Jam. 4. 15

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the Church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ * And a certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

* 1 Cor. 3. 12.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publikely, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Iews blaspheme his doctrin, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius for love of gain, raiseth an uproar against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the town clerk.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed thorow the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples.

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye beleeved? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto Johns baptisme.

* Matth. 3. 11.

4 * Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should beleeve on him which should come after him, that is on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardned, and beleeved not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples; disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeers, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Iews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adjure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Iew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered, and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved, came and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Ierusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no smal stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the work-men of like occupation; and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost thorowout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away

way much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travell, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iews putting him forward. And Alexander beckned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voyce about the space of two hours, cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Iupiter?

† Or, the temple keeper.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ‡ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‡ Or, the court-dayes are kept.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‡ lawfull assembly.

‡ Or, ordinarie.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth.* 9 *Eutychus having fallen down dead,* 10 *is raised to life.* 17 *At Miletus he calleth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself,* 28 *committeth Gods flock to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and imbraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together * to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech untill midnight.

* Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep; and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul, for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Ierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many tears and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions ‡ abide me.

‡ Or, wait for me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selves know, *that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

* 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thess. 2. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 8.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give, then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Ierusalem. 9 Philips daughters prophetesses. 17 Paul cometh to Ierusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course unto Choos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed unto Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden:

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul through the spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those daies: we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethen, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the evangelist (*which was one of the seven) and abode with him:

* Chap. 6. 5.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Iudea a certain prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? For I am ready, not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Ierusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto Iames, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee:

We

we have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Then take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may * shave their heads; and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

* Num. 6. 18. Chap. 18. 18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, * we have written and concluded, That they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

* Chap. 15. 20.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entred into the temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them:

* Num. 6. 13.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple,)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple, and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neer, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was born of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an uproar, and ledest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

* Chap. 5. 36.

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckned with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him. 24 He should have been scourged, 25 but claiming the priviledge of a Romane, he escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith.)

3 * I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

* Chap. 21. 39.

4 * And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women,

* Chap. 8. 3.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voyce, saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? and he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voyce of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus:

12 And one Ananias a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just One, and shouldest hear the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem;

lem; for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that beleeved on thee.

* Chap. 7, 58. 20 * And when the blood of thy martyr Steven was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voyces, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bad that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have ‡ examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

‡ Or, tortured him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Iews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their councel to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissention among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iews laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the governour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councel, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God untill this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not speak evill of the ruler of thy people.

* Exod. 22, 27.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the councel, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

* Phil. 3, 5. * Chap. 24, 21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention between the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was divided.

8 * For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both.

* Matth. 22, 23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit, or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul, for as thou hast testified of me in Ierusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Iews banded together, and bound themselves ‡ under a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

‡ Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing untill we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire some thing more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neer, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councel, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsmen threescore and ten, and spear-men two hundred, at the third hour of the night:

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: Then came I with an army and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their counsell.

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their Law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsmen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Oratour, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the governour and his wife. 26 The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain. 27 At last going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison

AND after five dayes Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain Oratour named Tertullus, who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not farther tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Iews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarens,

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee, by examining of whom thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeers a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerefully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes, since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets,

15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self to have alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeers, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings:

18 * Whereupon certain Iews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult: * Chap. 21. 27.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evill doing in me, while I stood before the councel,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cried standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day. * Chap. 23. 6.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeers Portius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iews accuſe Paul before Feſtus: 8 He anſwereth for himſelf, 11 and appealeth unto Ceſar. 14 Afterwards Feſtus openeth his matter to king Agrippa: 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Feſtus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Feſtus was come into the province, after three dayes he aſcended from Ceſarea to Ieruſalem.

2 Then the high prieſt, and the chief of the Jews informed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,

3 And deſired favour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Jeruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that he himſelf would depart ſhortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, ſaid he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuſe this man, if there be any wickedneſſe in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‡ more then ten dayes, he went down unto Ceſarea, and the next day ſitting in the judgement ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‡ *Or*, as ſome copies read no more then eight, or, ten dayes

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jeruſalem, ſtood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not prove,

8 While he anſwered for himſelf, Neither againſt the law of the Jews, neither againſt the temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Feſtus willing to do the Jews a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou go up to Jeruſalem, and there be judged of theſe things before me?

10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars judgement ſeat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I be an offendour, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Ceſar.

12 Then Feſtus, when he had conferred with the counſell, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed unto Ceſar? unto Ceſar ſhalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa, and Bernice came unto Ceſarea to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Feſtus declared Pauls cauſe unto the king, ſaying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jeruſalem, the chief prieſts and the elders of the Jews informed me, deſiring to have judgement againſt him.

16 To whom I anſwered, it is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accuſed, have the accuſers face to face, and have licence to anſwer for himſelf concerning the crime laid againſt him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I ſat on the judgement ſeat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Againſt whom when the accuſers ſtood up, they brought none accuſation of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed:

19 But had certain queſtions againſt him of their own ſuperſtition, and of one Jeſus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And ‡ becauſe I doubted of ſuch manner of queſtions, I asked him whether he would go to Jeruſalem, and there be judged of theſe matters.

‡ *Or*, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reſerved unto the ‡ hearing of Auguſtus, I commanded him to be kept till I might ſend him to Ceſar.

‡ *Or*, judgement.

22 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Feſtus, I would alſo hear the man my ſelf. To morrow, ſaid he, thou ſhalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captains and principal men of the city, at Feſtus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Feſtus ſaid, King Agrippa, and all men which are here preſent with us, ye ſee this man, about whom al the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jeruſalem, and alſo here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himſelf hath appealed to Auguſtus, I have determined to ſend him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my Lord: Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and ſpecially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have ſomewhat to write.

27 For it ſeemeth to me unreaſonable, to ſend a priſoner, and not withall to ſignifie the crimes laid againſt him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Paul in the preſence of Agrippa declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculouſly he was converted, and called to his apoſtleſhip. 24 Feſtus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he anſwered modeſtly. 28 Agrippa is almoſt perſwaded to be a chriſtian 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeak for thy ſelf. Then Paul ſtretched forth the hand, and anſwered for himſelf,

2 I think my ſelf happy, king Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwer for my ſelf this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accuſed of the Jews:

3 Eſpecially, becauſe I know thee to be expert in all cuſtoms and queſtions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beſeech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the firſt among mine own nation at Jeruſalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would teſtifie) that after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our religion, I lived a Phariſee.

6 And now I ſtand, and am judged for the hope of the promiſe made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promiſe our twelve tribes inſtantly ſerving God day and night, hope to

comes

come: For which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Jesus of Nasareth:

10 * Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, & many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 * Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But arise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness, both of these things which thou hast seen, & of those things in the which I will appear unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee.

18 To open thine eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgivenes of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thy self, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleevest thou the prophets? I know that thou beleevest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeved.* 14 *They are tossed to and fro with tempest,* 41 *and suffer shipwrack,* 22, 34, 44 *yet all come safe to land.*

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we sailed unto Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphilia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the winde not suffering us, we sailed under ‡ Crete over against Salmone.

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called the Fair-heavens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with ‡ hurt and much dammage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion beleeved the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the southwest, and northwest.

13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there ‡ arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon.

‡ Or, Candy.

‡ Or, injury.

‡ Or, beat.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain iſland which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they uſed helps, under-girding the ſhip: and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quick-ſands, ſtrake ſail, and ſo were driven.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightned the ſhip:

19 And the third day we caſt out with our own hands the tackling of the ſhip:

20 And when neither ſun nor ſtars in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on us, all hope that we ſhould be ſaved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould have hearkned unto me, and not have looſed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and lo, God hath given thee all them that ſail with thee.

25 Wherefore ſirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it ſhall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt upon a certain iſland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the ſhip-men deemed that they drew neer to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould have fallen upon rocks, they caſt four ancres out of the ſtern, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhip-men were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let down the boat into ỹ ſea, under colour as though they would have caſt ancres out of the fore-ſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſayed.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued faſting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health; for there ſhall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in preſence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they alſo took ſome meat.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip two hundred three ſcore and ſixteen ſouls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcovered a certain creek, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had ‡ taken up the ancres, they committed *themſelves* unto the ſea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed up the main ſail to the wind, and made toward ſhore.

‡ *Or*, cut the ancres, they left them in the ſea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ran the ſhip aground, and the fore-part ſtuck faſt, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the centurion, willing to ſave Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelves firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe, that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Paul after his ſhipwrack is kindly entertained of the Barbarians.* 5 *The viper on his hand hurteth him not.* 8 *He healeth many diſeaſes in the iſland.* 11 *They depart towards Rome.* 17 *He declareth to the Iews the cauſe of his coming.* 24 *After his preaching, ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeved not.* 30 *Yet he preached there two yeers.*

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the iſland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed us no little kindneſſe; for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, becauſe of the preſent rain, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.

5 And he ſhook off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould have ſwollen, or fallen down dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that he was a god.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefman of the iland, whoſe name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe, that the father of Publius lay ſick of a fever, and of a bloody flix, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the iſland came and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintred in the isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them: Men & brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you, because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, perswading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some beleeved the things which were spoken, and some beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost, by Esaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Go unto this people and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing, ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeers in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

* Isaiah 6, 9. Matth. 13, 14. Mark 4, 12. Luke 8, 10. John 12, 40. Rom. 11, 8.

The end of the Acts of the apostles.

The Epistle of PAUL the apostle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, and his desire to come to them.* 16 *What his gospel is, and the righteousnes which it sheweth.* 18 *God is angry with all manner of sin,* 21 *What were the sins of the Gentiles.*

PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, * separated unto the gospel of God.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to be the Son of God, with power, according to the spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead,

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship ‡ for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of thorowout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse whom I serve ‡ with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you,

10 Making request, (if by any means, now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‡ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that often times I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit ‡ among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

* Acts 13, 2.

† Or, determined.

‡ Or, to the obedience of faith.

‡ Or, in you.

‡ Or, in you.

14 I am debtour both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The just shall live by faith.

* Abac. 2, 4.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest ‡in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

‡ Or, to them.

20 For the invisible things of him, from the creation of the world, are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and Godhead, ‡ so that they are without excuse:

‡ Or, that they may be.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkned:

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four footed beasts, and creeping things:

* Psal. 106, 20.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleannesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies betweene themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections; for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their errour which was meet.

‡ Or, to acknowledge.

28 And even as they did not like ‡ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

‡ Or, a minde void of judgement.

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of envie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evill things, disobedient to parents;

‡ Or, unsociable.

31 Without understanding, covenant breakers, ‡ without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull,

‡ Or, consent with them.

32 Who knowing the judgement of God (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‡ have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sin, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves, 6 and much lesse escape the judgement of God, 9 whether they be Iews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iews, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same; that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, * treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

* James 5, 3.

6 * Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

* Psal. 62, 12. Matth. 16, 27. Rev. 22, 12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in weldoing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternall life.

8 But unto them that are contentious and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the † Gentile.

† Gr. Greek.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the † Gentile.

† Gr. Greek.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God:

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law: these having not the law, are a law unto themselves,

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their ‡ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‡ the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another:

‡ Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‡ approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

‡ Or, triest the things that differ

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the truth in the law:

21 Thou

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelf? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteal, doeſt thou ſteal?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adultery, doeſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idols, doeſt thou commit ſacrilege?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the law, through breaking the law diſhoureſt thou God?

24 For the name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is * written:

* Iſaiah 52.5. Ezek. 36. 20,22.

25 For circumciſion verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumciſion is made uncircumciſion

26 Therefore if the uncircumciſion keep the righteouſnes of the law, ſhall not his uncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not uncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter, and circumciſion, doeſt tranſgreſſe the Law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumciſion which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly, and circumciſion is that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God

CHAP. III.

1 The Iews prerogative: 3 which they have not loſt. 9 Howbeit the law conviceth them alſo of ſin. 20 Therefore no fleſh is juſtified by the law, 28 but all, without difference by faith onely: 31 and yet the law is not abroliſhed.

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumciſion?

2 Much every way: chiefly, becauſe that unto them were committed the oracles of God

3 For what if ſome did not beleeve? ſhall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mighteſt be juſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt overcome when thou art judged.

* Pſal. 51.4.

5 But if our unrighteouſneſſe commend the righteouſneſſe of God what ſhall we ſay? Is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeak as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory? why yet am I alſo judged as a ſinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirm that we ſay, Let us do evill, that good may come; whoſe damnation is juſt.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in no wiſe: for we have before † proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under ſin.

† Gr. charged.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that underſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they have uſed deceit, the poyſon of aſps is under their lips:

14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſſe:

15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood:

16 Deſtruction and miſery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things ſoever the law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be ſtopped, and all the world may become ‡ guilty before God.

‡ Or, ſubject to the judgement of God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there ſhall no fleſh be juſtified in his ſight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of ſin.

21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the law and the prophets:

22 Even the righteouſneſſe of God which is by faith of Jeſus Chriſt unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:

23 For all have ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God,

24 Being juſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption § is in Jeſus Chriſt:

25 Whom God hath ‡ ſet forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the ‡ remiſſion of ſins that are paſt, through the forbearance of God

‡ Or, predeſtinated. ‡ Or, for paſſing over.

26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſneſſe: that he might be juſt, and the juſtifier of him which beleeveth in Jeſus.

27 Where is boaſting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith

28 Therefore we conclude that a man is juſtified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo:

30 Seeing it is one God which ſhall juſtifie the circumciſion by faith, and uncircumciſion through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid; yea, we eſtabliſh the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe 10 before he was circumciſed. 13 By faith onely he and his ſeed received the promiſe. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeve. 24 Our faith alſo ſhall be imputed to us for righteouſneſſe.

WHat ſhall we ſay then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the fleſh hath found?

2 For if Abraham were juſtified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what ſaith the ſcripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteouſneſſe.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that juſtifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Even as David alſo deſcribeth the bleſſedneſſe of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without works:

7 *Saying*, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiven, and whoſe ſins are covered

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *onely*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therfore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

17 (As it is written, *I have made thee a father of many nations) ‡ before him whom he beleeved, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were;

18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief: but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him ‖ for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead:

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sin and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sin abounded, grace did superobound.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have accesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength ‡ in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin: and so death passe upon all men, ‡ for that all have sinned:

13 For untill the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one many be dead: much more by the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if ‡ by one mans offence death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shal reign in life by one Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as ‡ by the offence of one *judgement* came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the ‡ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousnes unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in sin, 2 for we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sin reign any more, 18 because we have yeelded our selves to the service of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sin.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

* Gen. 17. 5.
‡ *Or*, like unto him.
* Gene. 15. 5.
‡ *Or*, according to the time.
‡ *Or*, in whom.
‡ *Or*, by one offence.
‡ *Or*, by one righteousnesse.

2 God forbid: How shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

‡ Or, are. 3 Know ye not that so many of us as ‡ were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

† Gr. justified. 7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeve that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin: but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reign therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

† Gr. arms, or weapons. 13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sin: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you, for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?

† Gr. whereto ye were delivered. 17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine, † which was delivered to you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousnesse.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleanesse and to iniquitie, unto iniquitie: even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.

† Gr. to righteousnesse 20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free † from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holinesse, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law sin, 12 but holy, just, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieved because I cannot keep it.

KNow ye not brethren (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shal be called an adultéresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from ỹ law, so that she is no adultéresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

† Gr. passions. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sins which were by ỹ law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

‡ Or, being dead to that. 6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‡ That being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known ‡ lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

‡ Or, concupiscence. 8 But sin taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold under sin.

† Gr. know. 15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not: but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evill which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivitie to the law of sin, which is in my members,

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from ‡ the body of this death?

‡ Or, this body of death.

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with my flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the spirit are free from condemnation, 5, 13 What harm cometh of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the spirit. 17 and what of being Gods children, 19 whose glorious deliverance all things long for, 29 was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can sever us from his love.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the law of the spirit of life in Christ Iesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‡ for sin condemned sin in the flesh:

‡ Or by a sacrifice for sin.

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

7 Because † the carnall mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr. the minding of the Spirit.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead, because of sin: but the spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the spirit of him that raised up Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‡ by his spirit that dwelleth in you.

‡ Or, because of his spirit.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye life after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joynt heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory, which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‡ the whole creation groaneth and travelleth in pain together, untill now.

‡ Or, every creature.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also which have the first fruits of the spirit, even we our selves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21.28.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be euttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, † because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

‡ Or, that.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did fore-know, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first borne amongst many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.)

* Psal. 44. 22.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Iews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Iews were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iews embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heavinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were ‡ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites, to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‡ covenants, and the giving of the Law, and the service *of God*, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but * in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The * ‡ elder shall serve the ‡ younger:

13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercie.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, * even for this same purpose have I raised thee up that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared thorowout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercie on whom he will have mercie, and whom he will he hardneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me: why doth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that ‡ repliest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, * Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the * potter power over the clay, of the same lumb to make one vessell unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, indured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath ‡ fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the ‡ work, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of sabbath had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith.

31 But Israel which followed after the law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith; but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone:

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ‡ ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the law, and this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeve, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receive the word, and beleeve. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousnesse to every one that beleeveth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnes which is of the law, that * the man which doth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend unto heaven? That is, to bring Christ down from above.

7 Or, who shall descend into the deep? That is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart; that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt beleeve in thine heart,

‡ *Or*, made up.

* Osee 2.23. 1 Pet. 2.10.

* Osee 1. 10.

* Esai. 10.22,23.

‡ *Or*, the account.

* Esay 1.9.

* Esay 8. 14. & 28,16. 1 Pet. 2.6.

‡ *Or*, confounded.

* Levit. 18,5. Eze. 20.11. Gal. 3.12.

* Deut. 30.12.

* Deut. 30. 14.

‡ *Or*, separated.

‡ *Or*, testament.

* Gen. 21. 12.

* Gen. 18. 10.

* Gen. 25. 23.

‡ *Or*, greater.

‡ *Or*, lesser.

* Malac. 1.2.

* Exod. 33. 19.

* Exod. 9. 16.

‡ *Or*, answerest again, or disputest with God?

* Esay 45. 9. * Iere. 18. 6. Wisd. 15. 7.

heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, * Whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 * For whosoever shall call upon the Name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how shall they beleeve in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written: * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeved our ‡ † report?

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will provoke you to jealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gain-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 *God hath not cast off all Israel* 7 *Some were elected though the rest were hardened.* 6 *There is hope of their conversion.* 18 *The Gentiles may not insult upon them:* 26 *for there is a promise of their salvation.* 33 *Gods judgements are unsearchable.*

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? * I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image* of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‡ blinded.

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the spirit of ‡ slumber; * eyes that they should not see; and ears that they should not hear unto this day.

9 And David saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompence unto them

10 * Let their eyes be darkned, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‡ diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive tree were graffed in ‡ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the olive tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou beares not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou were cut out of the olive tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that ‡ blindenesse in part is happened to Israel, untill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is writen, * There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For

* Esaiah 28. 16.

* Joel 2: 32. Acts 2. 21.

* Esaiah 52. 7. Nahu. 1. 15.

* Esaiah 53. 1. Ioan 12. 38.

‡ Or, preaching † Or. the hearing of us.

* Psal. 19. 4.

* Deut. 32. 21.

* Esaiah 65. 1.

* Esaiah 65. 2.

* 1 Kings 19. 14.

* 1 Kings 19. 18.

‡ Or, hardned. * Esaiah 29. 10. ‡ Or, remorse. * Esaiah 6. 9.

* Psal. 69. 22.

* Psal. 69. 23.

‡ Or, decay, or lesse.

‡ Or, for them

‡ Or, hardnes

* Esaiah 59. 20.

30 For as ye in times past have not ‡ believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not ‡ believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath ‡ concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever, Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must move us to please God. 3 No man must think too well of himself, 6 but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Love and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world; but be ye transformed by the renuing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think † soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office;

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecie, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let us wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‡ giveth, *let him do it* ‡ with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulnesse.

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‡ with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord:

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer:

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‡ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evill. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink. For in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection, and many other duties, we owe to the magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennesse, and the works of darknesse, are out of season in the time of the gospell.

LEt every soul be subject unto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‡ ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doeth evill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this; thou shalt not commit adultery, thou shalt not kill, thou shalt not steal, thou shalt not bear false witnesse, thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation neerer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darknes, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk ‡ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP.

* Deut. 32. 35.
* Prov. 25. 21.
‡ Or, ordered.
‡ Or, decently.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemn nor condemn one the other for things indifferent, 13 but take heed that they give no offence in them, 15 for that the apostle proveth unlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weak in the faith, receive you, but not ‡ to doubtfull disputations.

‡ *Or,* not to judge his doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth; yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike.* Let every man be ‡ fully perswaded in his own mind.

‡ *Or,* fully assured.

6 He that ‡ regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not to the Lord, he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

‡ *Or,* observeth.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself,

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of dead and living.

10 But why doest *thou judge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the judgement seat of Christ.

* 2 Cor. 5. 10.

11 For it is written, * As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

* Esay 45. 23.

12 So that every one of us shall give an account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing † unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † unclean, to him it is unclean.

† *Gr.* common.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

† *Gr.* common.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of

† *Gr.* according to charity, 1 Cor. 8. 11.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousnesse, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

* Titus 1. 15. & 1 Cor. 8. 13.

21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? Have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that ‡ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

‡ *Or,* discerneth and putteth a difference between meats.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must bear with the weak 2 We may not please our selves, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receive one the other, as Christ did us all, 8 both Iews, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, * The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

* Psal. 69. 9.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another ‡ according to Christ Jesus:

* 1 Cor. 1. 10.

‡ *Or,* after the example of.

6 That ye may with one minde, and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say: that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

* Psal. 18. 49.

10 And again he saith, * Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

* Deut. 32. 43.

11 And again, * Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

* Psal. 117. 1.

12 And again, Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

* Isaiah 11. 10.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnes, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another,

15 Nevertheless brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God:

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that the ‡ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

‡ *Or,* sacrificing.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God:

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by

by the power of the spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, So have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, least I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been ‡ much hindred from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeers to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that ‡ do not beleeve in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

* Isaiah 52. 15.

‡ Or, many wayes, or often times.

† Gr. with you, Vers. 32.

‡ Or, are disobedient.

CHAP. XVI.

3 *Paul willeth the brethren to greet many,* 17 *and adviseth them to take heed of those which cause dissention and offences,* 21 *and after sundry salutations, endeth with praise and thanks to God.*

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my well beloved Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Appelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‡ household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ‡ household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Triphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis which laboureth much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men, I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and ‡ simple concerning evill.

20 And the God of peace shall ‡ bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother,

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God onely wise be glory through Jesus Christ for ever, Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe, servant of the church of Cenchrea.

‡ Or, friends.

‡ Or, friends.

‡ Or, harmlesse.

‡ Or, tread.

The

The firſt epiſtle of PAUL the apoſtle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation, 4 and thankſgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, and 12 reproveth their diſſentions. 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſdom of the wiſe, 21 by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the fooliſh, weak, and men of no account.

PAul called *to be* an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Jeſus, called *to be* ſaints, * with all that in every place call upon the Name of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jeſus Chriſt,

5 That in every thing ye are inriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

8 Who ſhall alſo confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 * God is faithfull by whom ye were called unto the fellowſhip of his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

10 Now, I beſeech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeak the ſame thing, and that there be no † diviſions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I ſay, that every one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.

13 Is Chriſt divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but * Criſpus and Gaius:

15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in my own name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the goſpel: * not with wiſdom of ‡ words, leſt the Croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but unto us which are ſaved, it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written, I will deſtroy the wiſdom of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the * underſtanding of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wiſe? where is the ſcribe? where is the diſputer of this world? Hath not God made fooliſh the wiſdom of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wiſdom of God, the world by wiſdom knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching to ſave them that beleeve.

22 For the * Jews require a ſigne, and the Greeks ſeek after wiſdom.

23 But we preach Chriſt crucified, unto the Jews a ſtumbling block, and unto the Greeks fooliſhneſſe:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Chriſt the power of God, and the wiſdom of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſſe of God is wiſer then men: and the weakneſſe of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For ye ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound the wiſe: and God hath choſen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are;

29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.

30 But of him are ye in Chriſt Jeſus, who of God is made unto us wiſdom, and righteouſneſſe, and ſanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of ſpeech, or of 4 humane wiſdom: yet conſiſteth in the 4, 5 power of God: and ſo far excelleth 6 the wiſdom of this world, and 9 humane ſence, as that 14 the naturall man cannot underſtand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of ſpeech or of wiſdom, declaring unto you the teſtimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ſave Jeſus Chriſt, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakneſſe, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my ſpeech, and my preaching * was not with ‡ entiſing words of mans wiſdom, but in demonſtration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith ſhould not ſtand in the wiſdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we ſpeak wiſdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wiſdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we ſpeak the wiſdom of God in a myſtery, *even* the hidden *wiſdom* which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not ſeen, nor ear heard, neither have entred into the hearts

---

* Acts 15. 9. * Rom. 1. 7.

† Gr. revelation.

* 1 Theſ. 5. 24.

† Gr. ſchiſmes.

* Acts 18, 24.

* Acts 18, 8.

* 2 Pet. 1. 16. ‡ Or, ſpeech.

* Rom. 1, 16. * Iſaiah 29, 14. * Iſaiah 33, 18.

* Rom. 1, 20.

* Matth. 12, 38.

* Jerem. 9, 23.

* Wiſd. 1, 17.

* 2 Pet. 1, 16. ‡ Or, perſwaſible.

* Iſaiah 64, 4.

heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 *Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 *But he that is spirituall, ‡judgeth all things, yet he himself is ‡ judged of no man.

16 *For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow workmen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and ‡divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man.

6 I have planted, Apollo watered, but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: *and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‡ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build on this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it † shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every mans work of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse, but he himself shall be saved, yet so as by fire.

16 *Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‡ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, *He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.

20 And again, *The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours,

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IV.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apostles spectacles to the world, angels and men, 13 the filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing, that I should be judged of you, or of mans † judgement, yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 *Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darknesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men*, above that which is written, that not one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? Now if thou didst receive it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were men appointed to death: For we are made a † spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: We *are* weak, but ye *are* strong:

*2 Pet. 1. 21.

*Prov. 27, 19. ‡ Or, discerneth. ‡ Or, discerned.

*Rom. 11, 34. Isa. 40, 13

† Gr. shall.

‡ Or, factions.

† Gr. according to man.

*Pfalm 62, 13. Gal. 6, 5.

‡ Or, tillage.

*1 Cor. 6. 19.

‡ Or, destroy.

* Job 5. 13.

* Pfalm 94. 11.

† Gr. is revealed.

‡ Gr. day.

*Matth. 7. 1. Rom. 2, 1

† Or, distinguisheth thee?

† Gr. heaven.

strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, & are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place.

* Acts 20. 34. 1 Thes 2. 9. 2 Thes 3. 8.

12 * And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it:

* Matth. 5. 44.

13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

* Acts 29. 2. Iames 4. 15.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person, 6 is cause rather of shame unto them then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Hainous offendours are to be shunned and avoided.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

* Col. 2. 5. ‡ Or, determined

3 * For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have ‡ judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ.

* 1 Tim. 1. 20.

5 * To deliver such *a one* unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

* Gal. 5. 9.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

‡ Or, as slain.

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passeover ‡ is sacrificed for us.

‡ Or, holy-day

8 Therefore let us keep the ‡ feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolatour, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such an one, no, not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vex their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 especially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost: 16, 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shal judge the world? And if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? How much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are lest esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers?

7 Now therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? Why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that to your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived, neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners shal inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members

members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God; and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 18, 20 Every man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married, I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by the husband, else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*; but God hath called us † to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk, and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lords † free-man: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‡ distresse, I *say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh, but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulnesse. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for

† *Gr.* in peace.

† *Gr.* made free.

‡ *Or*, necessity.

that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abstain from meats offered to idols.* 8, 9 *We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren:* 11 *but must bridle our knowledge with charity.*

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other god but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven, or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‡ in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‡ Or, for him, Rom. 11, 36.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‡ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‡ are we the worse.

‡ Or, have we the more.
‡ Or, have we the lesse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this † liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

‡ Or, power.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him that is weak, be † emboldned to eat those things which are offered to idols?

† Gr. edified.

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He sheweth his liberty,* 7 *and that the minister ought to live by the gospell:* 15 *Yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained* 18 *to be either chargeable unto them,* 22 *or offensive unto any in matters indifferent.* 24 *Our life is like unto a race.*

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Iesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this?

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister a ‡ wife as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‡ Or, woman.

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charge? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, *Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: doth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 5, 4.

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we have sown unto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?

* Rom. 15, 27.

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power, but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospell of Christ.

‡ Or, went with them.

13 * Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ‡ live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar.

* Deut. 18, 1.
‡ Or, feed.

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things: Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me, if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily, that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under

under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*,

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? so run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The sacraments of the Iews, 6 are types of ours: 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for us. 14 We must flee from idolatrie. 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils. 24 And in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.

MOreover brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: (for they drank of that spirituall Rock that ‡ followed them: and that Rock was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written; * The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things hapned unto them for ‡ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‡ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation also make away to escape that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatrie.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I *say* that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by ‡ grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glorie of God.

32 Give none offence; neither to the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely in profaning with their own feasts the Lords supper. 25 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember

‡ Or, woman.

* Deut. 32, 17. Psal. 106, 37.

* Deut. 10, 14. Psa. 24, 1.

* Deut. 10, 14. Psal. 24, 1.

‡ Or, thanksgiving.

† Gr. Greeks.

* Deut. 5, 4.

* Rom. 5, 20.

‡ Or, went with them.

† Gr. our figures.

* Exod. 32, 6. Psalm 106, 14.

* Num. 25, 9.

* Num. 21, 6.

* Num. 14, 37.

‡ Or, types.

‡ Or, moderate.

member me in all things, and keep the ‡ ordinances as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying, or prophecying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power ‡ on her head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves, is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ‡ covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be ‡ divisions among you, and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also ‡ heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‡ not to eat the Lords supper,

21 For in eating, every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame ‡ them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said Take eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this do ‡ in remembrance of me,

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‡ ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the LORD:

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ‡ damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ‡ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spirituall gifts* 4 *are divers*, 7 *yet all to profit withall*, 8 *and to that end are diversly bestowed*, 12 *that by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the* 16 *mutuall decencie*, 22 *service, and* 26 *succour of the same body*; 27 *so we should do one for another, to make up the mysticall body of Christ.*

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Jesus ‡ accursed: and that no man can say, that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit with all.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members & all ỹ members of that one body, being many, are one body, so also *is* Christ.

13 For

‡ *Or*, traditions.

‡ *That is*, a covering in signe that she is under the power of her husband.

‡ *Or*, vail.

‡ *Or*, schismes.

‡ *Or*, sects.

‡ *Or*, ye cannot eat.

‡ *Or*, them that are poor.

* Matth. 26. 26. Mark 14. 22. Luke 22. 19.

‡ *Or*, for a remembrance of.

Or, Greeks.

‡ *Or*, shew ye.

‡ *Or*, judgement.

‡ *Or*, judgement.

‡ *Or*, put on.

‡ *Or*, division.

‡ *Or*, accursed.

Or, kinds.

‡ *Or*, powers.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or †Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we ‡ bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomly parts have more abundant comliness.

24 For our comly *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked;

25 That there should be no ‡schisme in the body, but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it, or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, ‡ diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all Prophets? are all teachers? are all ‡ workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts,* 2, 3 *how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charity:* 4 *The praises thereof, and* 13 *prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not: charity ‡ vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evill,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth ‡ in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things:

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* shall fail; whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease: whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophecy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I ‡ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see thorow a glasse † darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophecy is commended,* 2, 3, 4 *and preferred before speaking with tongues,* 6 *by a comparison drawn from musicall instruments:* 12 *both must be referred to edification,* 22 *as to their true and proper end.* 26 *The true use of each is taught,* 27 *and the abuse taxed.* 34 *Women are forbidden to speak in the church.*

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all speak with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you, speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you, either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the ‡ sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words † easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them are without signification.

Gr. breeds.

‡ Or, shew ye.

Or, dge. ent.

Or, dge. ent.

‡ Or, put on.

‡ Or, division.

Or, kinds.

‡ Or, powers.

‡ Or, is not rash.

‡ Or, with the truth.

‡ O, reasoned.

† Gr. in a riddle.

† Hebr. heareth.

‡ Or, tunes.

† Gr. significant.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

† Gr. of spirits. 12 Even so ye, for as much as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest.

17 For thou verily givest thanks well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be † men.

† Gr. perfect or, of a ripe age. 21 In the law it is * written, with *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

* Isaiah 28, 11. 22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but propheſying *serveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into some place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned: he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation, let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

† Gr. tumult, or, unquietnesse. 34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak: but *they are commanded* to be under obedience: as also saith the * law.

* Genes. 3, 16. 35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write unto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to propheſie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

1 By Christs resurrection, 12 he proveth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found alive at the last day.

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the gospel, which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.

‡ Or, hold fast. † Gr. by what speech. 2 By which also ye are saved, if ye ‡ keep in memory † what I preached unto you, unlesse ye have beleeved in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that he was seen of James, then of all the apostles.

‡ Or, an abortive 8 And last of all, he was seen of me also, as of ‡ one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all; yet not I, but the grace of God, which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeved.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sins.
18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.
19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.
20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.
21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall be made alive.
23 But every man in his own order, Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs at his coming.
24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority and power.
25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.
26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.
27 For he hath put all things under his feet: But when he saith, All things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.
28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.
29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?
30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?
31 I protest by ‡ your rejoycing, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.
32 If ‡ after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.
33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.
34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God; I speak this to your shame.
35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?
36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest, is not quickned except it die.
37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*.
38 But God giveth it a body, as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.
39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes and another of birds.
40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestiall is one, and *the glory* of the terrestriall is another.
41 There is one glory of the sun, another of the moon, and another glory of the starrs: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.
42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:
43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power.
44 It is sown a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.
45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.
46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.
47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heaven.
48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.
49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.
50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.
51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,
52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)
53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.
54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortall shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed up in victory.
55 O death, where is thy sting? O ‡ grave, where is thy victory?
56 The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law.
57 But thanks be unto God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.
58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwaies abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Ierusalem:* 10 *Commendeth Timothy.* 13 *And after friendly admonitions,* 19 *shutteth up his epistle with divers salutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
2 Upon the first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.
3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality unto Jerusalem.
4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.
5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I do passe thorow Macedonia.
6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.
7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

‡ Some read, our
‡ *Or*, to speak after the manner of men.
* Hosea 13. 14.
‡ *Or*, hell.
† *Or*, gift.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus untill Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministery of the saints)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

The second Epistle of PAUL the apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 The apostle incourageth them against troubles by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his own conscience, and theirs, to witnesse of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse but of his lenity towards them.

✣✣✣ Aul an apostle of Iesus Christ, by ✣P✣ the will of God, and Timothy *our* ✣✣✣ brother, unto the church of God ✣✣✣✣ which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God even the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

‡ *Or*, is wrought.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which ‡ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

‡ *Or*, answer.

9 But we had the ‡ sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity, and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read, or acknowledge, and I trust you shal acknowledge even to the end

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second ‡ benefit:

‡ *Or* grace.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‡ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

‡ *Or*, preaching

19 For the Son of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him, was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him, Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now

21 Now he which ſtabliſhed us with you, in Chriſt, and hath anointed us, *is* God,

22 Who hath alſo ſealed us, and given the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my ſoul, that to ſpare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP. II.

1 *Having ſhewed the reaſon why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated perſon, 10 even as himſelf alſo upon his true repentance had forgiven him, 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy ſucceſſe which God gave to his preaching in all places.*

BUt I determined this with my ſelf, that I would not come again to you in heavines.

2 For if I make you ſorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the ſame which is made ſorry by me?

3 And I wrote this ſame unto you, leſt when I came, I ſhould have ſorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that ye ſhould be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have cauſed grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

‡ *Or*, cenſer. 6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this ‡ puniſhment which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwiſe, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps ſuch an one ſhould be ſwallowed up with over-much ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that you would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* alſo: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your ſakes forgave I it, ‡ in the perſon of Chriſt,

‡ *Or*, in the ſight. 11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Chriſts goſpel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which alwayes cauſeth us to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſavour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a ſweet ſavour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaved, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one *we are* ỹ ſavour of death unto death, & to the other the ſavour of life unto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

‡ *Or*, deal deceitfully with. 17 For we are not as many, which ‡ corrupt the word of God; but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God, ſpeak we in Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

1 *Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vain glory, he ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a ſufficient commendation of his miniſtry: 6 Whereupon entring a compariſon between the miniſters of the law and of the goſpell, 12 he proveth that his miniſtery is ſo far the more excellent, as the goſpel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.*

DO we begin again to commend our ſelves? or need we, as ſome *others*, epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epiſtle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *Foraſmuch as* ye are manifeſtly declared *to be* the epiſtle of Chriſt, miniſtred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhly tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt have we through Chriſt to God-ward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelves to think any thing as of our ſelves: but our ſufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who alſo hath made us able miniſters of the new teſtament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‡ giveth life.

‡ *Or*, quickneth.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, and ingraven in ſtones was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold ỹ face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away.

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if ỹ which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have ſuch hope, we uſe great ‡ plainneſſe of ſpeech.

‡ *Or*, boldneſſe.

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly look to the end of that which is aboliſhed;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the ſame vail untaken away, in the reading of the old teſtament: which vail is done away in Chriſt.

15 But even unto this day, when Moſes is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheleſſe, when it ſhall turn to the Lord, the vail ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and were the ſpirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, even as ‡ by the ſpirit of the Lord.

‡ *Or*, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IV.

1 *He declareth how he hath uſed all ſincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the goſpel, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which he daily endured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 And to the Apoſtles own eternall glory.*

THerefore ſeeing we have this miniſtry, as we have received mercy, we faint not:

2 But

2 But have renounced the hidden things
† Gr. shame. of † dishonestie, not walking in craftinesse,
nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but
by manifestation of the truth, commending
our selves to every mans conscience in the
sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them
that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath
blinded the mindes of them which beleeve
not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of
Christ, who is the image of God, should shine
unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ
Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants
for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to
shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our
hearts *to give* the light of the knowledge of
the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen
vessels, that the excellencie of the power may
be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not
‡ Or, not altogether without help or means. distressed; we are perplexed, but ‡ not in de-
spair:

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down,
but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the
dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also
of Jesus might be made manifest in our
body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered
unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of
Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall
flesh.

12 So then, death worketh in us, but life in
you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, ac-
* Psal. 116. 10. cording as it is written, * I beleeved, and
therefore have I spoken: we also beleeve, and
therefore speak.

14 Knowing that he which raised up the
Lord Iesus, shall raise up us also by Iesus, and
shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that
the abundant grace might through the
thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory
of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but
though our outward man perish, yet the in-
ward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for
a moment, worketh for us a far more exceed-
ing *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we look not at the things which
are seen, but at the things which are not
seen: for the things which are seen, are tem-
porall, but the things which are not seen, are
eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall judgment, he laboureth to keep a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himself, 14 but as one that having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ onely. 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation, to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of
this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a
building of God, an house not made with
hand, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring
to be clothed upon with our house, which is
from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not
be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do
groan, being burdened, not for that we would
be unclothed, but clothed upon, that morta-
lity might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self
same thing, *is* God, who also hath given unto
us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident,
knowing that whilest we are at home in the
body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing
rather to be absent from the body, and to be
present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ‡ labour, that whether pre-
‡ Or, endevour. sent or absent, we may be accepted of
him.

10 For we must all appear before the judge-
ment seat of Christ, that every one may re-
ceive the things done in his body, according
to that he hath done, whether it be good or
bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the
Lord, we perswade men; but we are made
manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made
manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again
unto you, but give you occasion to glory on
our behalf, that you may have somewhat *to*
answer them, which glory † in appearance, and
† Gr. in the face. not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selves,
it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is*
for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us,
because we thus judge: that if one died for all,
then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which
live, should not henceforth live unto them-
selves, but unto him which died for them, and
rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no
man after the flesh: yea, though we have
known Christ after the flesh, yet now hence-
forth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ‡ *he*
‡ Or, let him be. *is* a new creature * old things are past away,
behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath re-
* Esai. 43, 19. Revel. 21, 5 conciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and
hath given to us the ministry of reconcilia-
tion,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, recon-
ciling the world unto himself, not imputing
their trespasses unto them, and hath † com-
† Gr. put in us. mitted unto us the word of reconcilia-
tion,

20 Now then we are ambassadours for
Christ, as though God did beseech you by us;
we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled
to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us,
who knew no sin, that we might be made the
righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himself a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient induring all kindes of affliction and disgraces for the Gospell: 10 of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them; 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again, 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

WE then as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain:

2 (For he saith, * I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, ‡ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evill report and good report, as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is inlarged.

12 Ye are not straightned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also inlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you,

18 * And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

* Esay 49,8.

† Gr. commending.

‡ Or, in tossings to and fro.

* Levit. 26,12.

* Esay 52, 11.

* Jerem. 31,1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life. 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof least he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them: 13 and of their loving kindnesse and obedience toward Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAving therefore these promises (dearely beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthines of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry ‡ after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self same thing that yee sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge, in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I *did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed, but as we speak all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

‡ Or, according to God.

† Gr. bowels.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He stirreth them up to a liberall contribution for the poor saints at Ierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians,* 7 *by commendation of their former forwardnesse,* 9 *by the example of Christ.* 14 *and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselves thereby:* 16 *commending to them the integrity and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.*

MOreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power, *they were* willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministring to the saints.

5 And this *they did,* not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us, by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but also to be † forward a yeer ago.

† Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I *mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time, your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want: that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, * He that had *gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lack.

* Exod. 16. 18.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he excepted the exhortation, but being more forward of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospell throughout all the churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the churches to travell with us with this ‡ grace which is administred by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde.

‡ Or, gift.

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administred by us.

21 Providing for honest things not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ‡ I have in you.

‡ Or, he hath.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He yeeldeth the reason why though he knew their forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus and his brethren before-hand.* 6 *And he proceedeth in stirring them up to a bountifull alms, as being but a kind of sowing of seed,* 10 *which shall return a great increase to them,* 13 *and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgivings unto God.*

FOr as touching the ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeer agoe, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that as I said, ye may be readie.

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up before-hand your † bounty, ‡ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be readie, as a matter of bountie, not of covetousnesse.

† Gr. blessing. ‡ Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.

6 But this I *say,* He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give,* not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for * God loveth a cheerfull giver.

* Prov. 11. 25. Rom. 12. 8 Eccl. 35. 9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye always having all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to every good work,

9 (As it is written, * He hath dispersed abroad, he hath given to the poor, his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

* Psalm 112. 9.

10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse.)

* Isaiah 55. 10.

11 Being inriched in every thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not onely supplieth the want of the saints, but is

is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false apostles, who disgraced the weakness of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out his spirituall might and authority, with which he is armed against all adversary powers, 7 assuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent: 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselves beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselves into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who ‡ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

‡ Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some, which ‡ think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

‡ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‡ through God, to the pulling down of strong holds.)

‡ Or, to God.

5 Casting down ‡ imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

‡ Or, reasonings.

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance, If any man trust to himself that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be also* indeed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, ‡ are not wise.

‡ Or, understand it not.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‡ rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

‡ Or, line.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as to you also, in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ‡ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‡ Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‡ line of things made ready to our hand:

‡ Or, rule.

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Jerem. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 31.

18 For, not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his jealousie over the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himself, 5 of his equality with the chief apostles, 7 of his preaching the gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers in any legall prerogative, 23 and in the service of Christ, and in all kinde of sufferings for his ministery far superiour.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, aud indeed ‡ bear with me.

‡ Or, you do bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie, for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye received another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abusing my self that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do your service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensome to you, and so will I keep my self.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall † stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

† Gr. this boasting shall not be stopped in me.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull work-

workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvell, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool ‡ receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

‡ Or, suffer.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft:

24 Of the Jews five times received I * fourty *stripes* save one.

* Deut. 25, 3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of mine own countrey men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernes, in perils in ỹ sea, in perils among false brethren.

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I wil glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the city with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, & escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

a For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull revelations, 9 yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting: 14 He promiseth to come to them again, but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall to his grief finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.

a IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen yeers ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth: such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not ‡ lawfull for a man to utter.

‡ Or, possible.

5 Of such *an one* will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a ‡ thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

‡ See Ezek. 28, 24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weaknesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

‡ Or, with hi

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me. For I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in al patience, in signes, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my self was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not yours, but you; for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children,

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

† Gr. your ouls.

16 But be it so; I did not burden you: nevertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ, but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as you would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults;

21 And

21 And left when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciviouſneſſe which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth ſeveritie and the power of his apoſtleſhip againſt obſtinate ſinners, 5 and adviſing them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their ſins before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epiſtle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall every word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent now I write to them which heretofore have ſinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeek a proof of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weaknes, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we alſo are weak ‡in him, but we ſhall live with him by the power of God toward you.

‡ Or, with him

5 Examine your ſelves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own ſelves. Know ye not your own ſelves, how that Jeſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates.

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we ſhould appear approved, but that ye ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing againſt the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould uſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace, and the God of love and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another, with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the ſaints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The epiſtle of PAVL to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they have ſo ſoon left him and the goſpel, 8 and accurſeth thoſe that preach any other goſpel then he did. 11 He learned the goſpel not of men but of God: 14 and ſheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did preſently after it.

PAul an apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jeſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead.

2 And all the brethren which are with me unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 Who gave himſelf for our ſins, that he might deliver us from this preſent evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glorie for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvell that ye are ſo ſoon removed from him that called you into the grace of Chriſt, unto another goſpel:

7 Which is not another; but there be ſome that trouble you, and would pervert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach *any other goſpel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now again, If any man preach any other goſpel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accurſed.

10 For do I now perſwade men or God? or do I ſeek to pleaſe men? for if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſervant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

13 For ye have heard of my converſation in time paſt in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the church of God, and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion above many my † equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† Or, equals in yeers.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his ſon in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with fleſh and blood;

17 Neither went I up to Jeruſalem, to them which *were* apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeers I ‡ went up to Jeruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

‡ Or, returned.

19 But other of the apoſtles ſaw I none, ſave James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Chriſt.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which perſecuted us in times paſt, now preacheth the faith, which once he deſtroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Ieruſalem, and for what purpoſe: 3 and that Titus was not circumciſed, 11 and that he reſiſted Peter, and told him the reaſon, 14 why he and other being Iews, do beleeve in Chriſt to be juſtified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in ſin, who are ſo juſtified.

THen fourteen yeers after, I went up again to Ieruſalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me alſo.

2 And I went up by revelation; and communicated unto them that goſpel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‡ privately to them which were of reputation, leſt by any means I ſhould run, or had run in vain.

‡ Or, ſeverally.

3 But neither Titus who was with me being a Greek, was compelled to be circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren unawares brought in who came in privily to ſpie out our liberty, which we have in Chriſt Jeſus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by ſubjection no not for an houre, that the truth of the Goſpel might continue with you.

6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to be ſomewhat, (whatſoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans perſon) for they who ſeemed *to be ſomwhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the goſpel of the uncircumciſion was committed unto me, as the goſpel of the circumciſion was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apoſtleſhip of the circumciſion, the ſame was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who ſeemed to be pilars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip, that we *ſhould go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumciſion.

10 Onely *they would* that we ſhould remember the poor, the ſame which I alſo was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentils: but when they were come, he withdrew, and ſeparated himſelf, fearing them *which were* of the circumciſion.

13 And the other Jews diſſembled likewiſe with him, inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was carried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the goſpel, I ſaid unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, liveſt after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews: why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not juſtified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jeſus Chriſt, even we have beleeved in Jeſus Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law ſhall no fleſh be juſtified.

17 But if while we ſeek to be juſtified by Chriſt, we our ſelves alſo are found ſinners, is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelf a tranſgreſſour.

19 For I through the law, am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Nevertheleſſe, I live, yet not I, but Chriſt liveth in me, and the life which I now live in the fleſh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himſelf for me.

21 I do not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe *come* by the law, then Chriſt is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moveth them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law. 6 They that beleeve are juſtified, 9 and bleſſed with Abraham. 10 And this he ſheweth by many reaſons.

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the truth, before whoſe eyes Jeſus Chriſt hath been evidently ſet forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the ſpirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of the faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? having begun in the ſpirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Have ye ſuffered ‡ ſo many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

‡ Or, ſo great.

5 He therefore that miniſtreth to you the ſpirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was ‡ accounted to him for righteouſneſſe.

‡ Or, imputed.

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the ſcripture foreſeeing that God would juſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the goſpel unto Abraham, *ſaying*, * In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.

* Gen. 12.3.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curſe: for it is written, * Curſed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.

* Deut. 27.26.

11 But that no man is juſtified by the law in the ſight of God, it is evident: for, * the juſt ſhall live by faith:

* Abac. 2.4. Rom. 1. 17.

12 And the law is not of faith: but * the man that doth them, ſhall live in them.

‡ Or, ru diments.

* Levit. 18.5.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed us from the curſe of the law, being made a curſe for us: for it is written, * Curſed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

* Deut. 21. 23.

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jeſus Chriſt: that we might receive the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‡ covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſannulleth or addeth thereto.

‡ Or, Teſtament.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many; but as of one, and to thy ſeed which is Chriſt.

17 And

17 And this I ſay, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the law which was four hundred and thirty yeers after, cannot diſannull that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gave it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerveth* the law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteouſneſſe ſhould have been by the Law.

22 But the ſcripture hath concluded all under ſin, that the promiſe by faith of Jeſus Chriſt might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, ſhut up unto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our ſchoolmaſter *to bring us* unto Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a ſchoolmaſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Jeſus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Chriſt, have put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Jeſus.

29 And if *ye be* Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heirs according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We were under the law till Chriſt came, as the heir is under his gardian till he be of age: 5 But Chriſt freed us from the law: 7 therefore we are ſervants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and ſheweth that we are the ſons of Abraham, by the free-woman.*

NOw I ſay, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſervant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even ſo we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ‡ elements of the world:

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of ſons.

6 And becauſe ye are ſons, God hath ſent forth the ſpirit of his ſon into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſervant, but a ſon: and if a ſon, then an heir of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did ſervice unto them which by nature are no Gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye ‡ again to the weak and beggerly elements, whereunto ye deſire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye obſerve dayes and moneths, and times and years.

11 I am afraid of you, leſt I have beſtowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the fleſh, I preached the goſpel unto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh ye diſpiſed not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Chriſt Jeſus.

15 ‡ Where is then the bleſſednesſe you ſpake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been poſſible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, becauſe I tell you the truth?

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude ‡ you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealouſly affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children of whom I travel in birth again, untill Chriſt be formed in you:

20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to change my voyce, for ‡ I ſtand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that deſire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written that Abraham had two ſons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond woman, was born after the fleſh: but he of the free woman *was* by promiſe.

24 Which things are an allegory; for theſe are the two ‡ covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‡ anſwereth to Jeruſalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jeruſalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, * Rejoyce thou barren that beareſt not, break forth and cry, thou that travelleſt not, for the deſolate hath many more children, then ſhe which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then, he that was born after the fleſh, perſecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit, even ſo it is now:

30 Never theleſſe, what ſaith the Scripture? * Caſt out the bond-woman and her ſon: for the ſon of the bond-woman ſhall not be heir with the ſon of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not childeren of the bond woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *He moveth them to ſtand in their liberty. 3 and not to obſerve circumciſion: 13 but rather love, which is the ſum of the law. 19 He reckoneth up the works of the fleſh, 21 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.*

STand faſt therefore in the liberty wherewith Chriſt hath made us free, and be

‡ Or, ru-diments.

‡ Or, what was then?

‡ Or, us.

‡ Or, I am perplexed for you.

‡ Or, teſtaments.

‡ Or, is in the ſame rank with.

* Iſaiah 54.1.

* Gen. 21.10.

not intangled again with the yoke of bondage

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shal profit you nothing

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you; whosoever of you are justified by the law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

‡ *Or*, who did drive you back?

7 Ye did run well: ‡ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased?

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty, onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

* Levit. 19.18. Matth. 22.39.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the spirit, and ‡ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

‡ *Or*, fulfill not.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; adultery, fornication, uncleanesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, dunkennesse, revelling, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenes, goodnes, faith,

23 Meeknesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh with the ‡ affections and lusts.

‡ *Or*, passions.

25 If we live in the spirit, let us also walk in the spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to bear one anothers burden: 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well-doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, save in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‡ if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such an one in the spirit of meeknes, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

‡ *Or*, although.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

‡ *Or*, things

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

Gr. he beareth.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised, keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, ‡ by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

‡ *Or*, whereby.

‡ *Or*, hoped.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

‡ *Or*, the acknowledgement.

The

The Epistle of PAVL the apostle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of mans salvation. 13 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly ‡ places in Christ:

‡ Or, things.

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded towards us in all wisdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himself,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

† Gr. the heavens.

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsell of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‡ trusted in Christ.

‡ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise.

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints.

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdome, and revelation ‡ in the knowledge of him:

‡ Or, the acknowledgement.

18 The eyes of your understanding being inlightned: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Gr. of the might of his

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were 3 by nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 He declareth that we are made for good works, 13 and being brought neer by Christ, should not live 11 as Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in times past, but as 19 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses, and sins,

2 Wherein in times past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others:

† Gr. the will.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickned us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of your selves: *it is* ‡ gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man shoud boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ‡ ordained, that we should walk in them.

‡ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common-wealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himself, of twain, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmity ‡ thereby.

‡ *Or*, in himself.

17 And came and preached peace to you *which were* afar off, & to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an accesse by one Spirit, unto the father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the houshold of God.

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.*

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, (as I wrote ‡ afore in few words,

‡ *Or*, a little before.

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church, the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldnesse and accesse, with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthned with might by his spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth to unity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified, and 16 grow up in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.*

I Therefore the prisoner ‡ of the Lord, beseech you, that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‡ *Or*, in the Lord.

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love:

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme.

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, * When he ascended up on high, he led ‡ captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

* Psal. 68. 18.

‡ *Or*, a multitude of captives.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might ‡ fill all things)

‡ *Or*, fulfill.

11 * And he gave some apostles: and some prophets: and some, evangelists: and some, pastours, and teachers;

* 1. Cor. 12. 28.

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come ‡ in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the ‡ stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

‡ *Or*, into the unity.

‡ *Or*, age.

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But ‡ speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:

‡ *Or*, being sincere.

16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, & compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh

* Colos. 2. 19.

maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of it self in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their minde,

18 Having the understanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the * ‡ blindnesse of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousnesse, to work all uncleannesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ.

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus,

22 That ye put off, concerning the former conversation, the old man which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse and ‡ true holinesse.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members of one another.

26 Be angry and sin not, let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have ‡ to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‡ to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 *After generall exhortations to love,* 3 *to flee fornication,* 4 *and all uncleannesse,* 7 *not to converse with the wicked,* 15 *to walk warily, and to be* 18 *filled with the Spirit,* 22 *he descendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands,* 25 *and husbands ought to love their wives,* 32 *even as Christ doth his church.*

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children,

2 And walk in love as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering, and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour:

3 But fornication, and all uncleannesse, or covetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becommeth saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor fooliſh talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God upon the children of ‡ disobedience.

7 Be ye not therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord:

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darknesse, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are ‡ reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore he saith: * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 * See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are evill.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves in psalms, and hymns, and spirituall songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse *it* with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrincle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery; but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife, even as himself, and the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

‡ Or, unbelief.

‡ Or, discovered.

* Isaiah 60. 1.

* Colos. 4. 5.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children towards their parents: 5 Of servants towards their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies 13 The complete armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, ‡ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‡ your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against ‡ spirituall wickednesse in ‡ high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ‡ having done all to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints.

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mysterie of the gospell:

20 For which I am an ambassadour ‡ in bonds, that ‡ therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ‡ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

‡ *Or* wicked spirits.
‡ *Or*, heavenly.
‡ *Or*, having overcome all.
‡ *Or*, in a chain.
‡ *Or*, thereof.
‡ *Or* moderating.
‡ Some read, both your and their master.
‡ *Or*, within corruption.

The Epistle of PAVL the apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP I.

3 He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death, 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every ‡ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all, making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day until now:

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‡ will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ‡ I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ‡ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‡ judgement.

10 That ye may ‡ approve things that ‡ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel:

13 So that my bonds ‡ in Christ are manifest in all ‡ the palace, and ‡ in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, even of envy, and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not

‡ *Or*, mention.
‡ *Or*, will finish it.
‡ *Or*, you have me in your heart.
‡ *Or*, partakers with me of grace.
‡ *Or*, sense.
‡ *Or*, try.
‡ *Or*, differ.
‡ *Or*, for Christ.
‡ *Or*, Cesars court.
‡ *Or*, to all others.

not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds.

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ

20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnes, as alwayes so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not:

23 For I am in a straight betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith,

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striving together for the faith of the gospell,

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition: but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not onely to beleeve on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humblenesse of minde by the example of Christs humility and exaltation: 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife, or vaine glory, but in lowlines of minde let each esteem other better then themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus;

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the ‡ likenes of men.

‡ *Or,* habit.

8 And being found in fashion as a man he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name which is above every name.

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confesse that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence: work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do, of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameles, and ‡ harmlesse, the sons of God, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ‡ ye shine as lights in the world:

‡ *Or,* sincere.

‡ *Or,* shine ye.

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoyce with you all.

† *Gr.* poured forth.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 ‡ But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

‡ *Or,* moreover.

20 For I have no man ‡ like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

‡ *Or,* so dear unto me.

21 For all seek their own: not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, That as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, least I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnes, and ‡ hold such in reputation:

† *Gr.* honour such.

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himself hath greater cause then they to trust in the righteousnesse of the law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse to gain Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is safe,

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evill workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Iesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the law, a pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the law blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death.

11 If by any meanes I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Jesus Christ.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the mark for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded, and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how he rejoyced at their liberality toward him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved, and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your request be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and mindes through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things *are* true, whatsoever things *are* ‡ honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

‡ *Or*, venerable.

9 Those things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‡ hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

‡ *Or*, is revived.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica, ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

‡ *Or*, I have received all.

18 But ‡ I have all, and abound, I am full, having

having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches, in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God; and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was Written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The epistle of PAUL the apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *After salutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receive Iesus Christ, and commendeth his own ministery.*

PAul an apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel,

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his Will, in all wisdom and spirituall understanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long suffering with joyfulnesse:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of † his dear Son,

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveneſſe of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first borne of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first born from the dead; that ‡ in all things he might have the preeminence:

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‡ having made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, I *say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were some times alienated, and enemies ‡ in your minde by wicked works: yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh, through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded, and setled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ‡ to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints,

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of his mistery among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‡ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 to beware of philosophy, and vaine traditions, 18 worshipping of angels, and legall ceremonies which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‡ conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh.

3 That

* 1 Cor. 8, 6. Joh. 1, 3.

‡ Or, among all.

‡ Or, making peace.

‡ Or, by your minde in wicked works.

‡ Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 1, 19.

‡ Or, amongst you.

‡ Or, fear, or care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

‡ *Or*, wherein. 3 ‡ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdome and knowledge.

4 And this I say, least any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‡ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‡ *Or*, elements. 9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickned together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‡ in it.

‡ *Or*, in himself. 16 Let no man therefore judge you ‡ in meat, or in drink, or ‡ in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *dayes*:

‡ *Or*, for eating and drinking. ‡ *Or*, in part. 17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

‡ *Or*, judge against you. 18 Let no man ‡ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde;

† *Or*, being a voluntary in humility. 19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

‡ *Or*, elements. 20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‡ rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men:

‡ *Or* punishing, or not sparing. 23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship and humility, and ‡ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seek Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ. 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other severall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

‡ *Or*, minde. 2 Set your ‡ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanesse, inordinate affection, evill concupiscence, and covetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthie communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greek, nor Jew, circumcision, nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meeknesse, long-suffering,

‡ *Or*, complaint. 13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‡ quarrell against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do ye*.

14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spirituall songs, singing within your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God, and the Father, by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But

25 But he that doth wrong, ſhall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. 10 He ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperity.

MAſters, give unto your ſervants that which is juſt and equall, knowing that ye alſo have a Maſter in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankſgiving:

3 Withall, praying alſo for us, that God would open unto us a dore of utterance, to ſpeak the myſtery of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeak.

5 Walk in wiſdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeech be alway with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that ye may know how ye ought to anſwer every man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow-ſervant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame purpoſe, that he might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make known unto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow-priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſon to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments, if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jeſus which is called Juſtus who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſervant of Chriſt ſaluteth you, alwayes ‡ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect, and ‡ compleat in all the will of God.

‡ *Or*, ſtriving.
‡ *Or*, fulfilled.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis:

14 Luke the beloved phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea and Nymphas, and the church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans, and that ye likewiſe read the epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

The firſt Epiſtle of PAUL the apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are given to underſtand both how mindefull of them S. Paul was at all times in thankſgiving and prayer, 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth and ſincerity of their faith and converſion to God.

PAUL and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Remembring without ceaſing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing brethren ‡ beloved, your election of God.

‡ *Or*, beloved of God your election.

5 For our goſpel came not unto you in word onely, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what manner of men were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghoſt.

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in every place your faith to Godward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeak any thing.

9 For they themſelves ſhew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to ſerve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raiſed from the dead, *even* Jeſus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they received it. 18 A reaſon is rendred, both why S. Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeak unto you the goſpel of God with much contention

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the goſpel, even ſo we ſpeak, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time uſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we the glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have ‡ been burdenſom, as the apoſtles of Chriſt.

‡ *Or*, uſed authority.

7 But

7 But we were gentile among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:
8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God onely, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.
9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.
10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that beleeve.
11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children.)
12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.
13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God, which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeve.
14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrey-men, even as they have of the Iews:
15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have ‡ persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‡ *Or*, chased us out.

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.
17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endevoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.
18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindred us.
19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of ‡ rejoycing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

‡ *Or*, glorying.

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their well-doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming unto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:
2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:
3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions, for your selves know, that we are appointed thereunto.
4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to passe, and ye know.
5 For this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.
6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you:
7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:
8 For now we * live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

* Rom. 7.8.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God,
10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
11 Now God himself, and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ ‡ direct our way unto you.

‡ *Or*, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:
13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holinesse before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, with all his saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of Godlinesse, 6 to live holily and justly, 9 to love one another; 11 and quietly to follow their own businesse: 13 and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And unto this last exhortation is annexed a brief description of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ to judgement.

FUrthermore then we ‡ beseech you, brethren, and ‡ exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

‡ *Or*, request.
‡ *Or*, beseech.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you, by the Lord Jesus.
3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:
4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:
5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:
6 That *no man* go beyond and ‡ defraud his brother ‡ in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such: as we also have forewarned you, and testified:

‡ *Or*, oppresse, or over-reach.
‡ *Or*, in that matter.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleannesse, but unto holinesse.
8 He therefore that ‡ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

‡ *Or*, rejecteth.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are taught of God to love one another.
10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:
11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own businesse, and to work with your own hands (as we commanded you.)
12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack ‡ of nothing.

‡ *Or*, of no man.

13 But

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Iesus died, and rose again; even so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shal descend from heaven with a shout, with the voyce of the arch-angel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‡ comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 *He proceedeth in the former description of Christs coming to judgement,* 16 *and giveth divers precepts,* 23 *and so concludeth the epistle.*

BUt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others: but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the brest-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore ‡ comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake, and be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we ‡ exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ‡ unruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19. Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God,* your whole spirit, and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I ‡ charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first epistle unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

‡ Or, exhort.

‡ Or, beseech. ‡ Or, disorderly.

‡ Or, adjure.

The second epistle of PAUL the apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience:* 11 *and therewithall useth divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgement of God.*

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth.

4 So that we our selves glorie in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which* is a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, † with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire ‡ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ,

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his

† Or, the angels of his power.

‡ Or, yeelding.

his ſaints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeved) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‡ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

‡ Or, vouchſafe.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth received, 3 ſheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcoverie of antichriſt before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together unto him.

2 That ye be not ſoon ſhaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſin be revealed, the ſon of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelf above all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God, ſitteth in the temple of God, ſhewing himſelf that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what ‡ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

‡ Or, holdeth.

7 For the myſterie of iniquity doth already work; onely he who now letteth, *will let*, untill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his coming:

9 *Even him* whoſe coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiveableneſſe of unrighteouſneſſe in them that periſh: becauſe they received not the love of the truth, that they might be ſaved.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeved not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord: becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſalvation, through ſanctification of the ſpirit, and belief of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

He craveth their prayers for himſelf, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalf, 6 giveth them divers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſſe and ill companie, 16 and laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may have *free* courſe, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

† Gr. may run.

2 And that we may be delivered from † unreaſonable and wicked men; for all men have not faith.

† Gr. abſurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‡ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‡ Or, the patience of Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelves from every brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your ſelves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make our ſelves an enſample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we hear that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‡ be not weary in wel-doing.

‡ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this epiſtle ‡ note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be aſhamed:

‡ Or, ſignifie that man by an epiſtle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf, give you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

The

The first Epistle of PAVL the apostle to TIMOTHEUS.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right use and end of the law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an apostle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope,

2 Unto Timothie *my* own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrin:

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then godly edifying which is in faith: *so do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfained

6 From which some ‡ having swarved, have turned aside unto vain jangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know, that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for unholy, and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankinde, for men stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief:

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a patern to them which should hereafter beleeve on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the king eternal, immortall, invisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfar,

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrack,

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired: 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shal be saved, notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I ‡ Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are ‡ in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life, in all godlinesse and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour between God and man, the man Christ Jesus,

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, ‡ to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher and an apostle (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with ‡ broided hair, or pearls, or costly aray.

10 But (which becometh women professing godlinesse) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve:

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childe-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse, with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified, 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife: vigilant, sober, ‡ of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach:

‡ Or, desire.

‡ Or, eminent.

‡ Or, to be testified in due time.

‡ Or, broided.

‡ Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong as one in wine.

3 Not ‡ given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient: not a brawler, not covetous:

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

‡ Or, one newly come to the faith.

6 Not a ‡ novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devill.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devill.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre.

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved, then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

‡ Or, ministred.

13 For they that ‡ have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith *which is* in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

‡ Or, tary.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ‡ ground of the truth.

16 And without controversie, great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his dutie, he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrins of devils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with an hot iron.

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe, and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving,

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

‡ Or, for a little time.

7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‡ little, but godlinesse is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acception:

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear ‡ to all.

‡ Or, in all things.

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be observed in reproving. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sins go before unto judgement, and some mens do follow after.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

‡ Or, kindnesse

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew ‡ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

‡ Or, delicately.

6 But she that liveth ‡ in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

‡ Or, kindred.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ‡ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

‡ Or, chosen.

9 Let not a widow be ‡ taken into the number, under threescore yeers old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house; and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

‡ Gr. for the railing

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary ‡ to speak reproachfully.

15 For

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeveth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged, that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the ſcripture ſaith, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Againſt an elder receive not an accuſation, but ‡ before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſin rebuke before all, that others alſo may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the elect angels, that thou obſerve theſe things ‡ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſins. Keep thy ſelf pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but uſe a little wine for thy ſtomacks ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſins are open before-hand, going before to judgement: and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good works *of ſome* are manifeſt before-hand: and they that are otherwiſe cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of ſervants. 3 Not to have fellowſhip with new fangled teachers. 6 Godlineſſe is great gain, 10 and love of money the root of all evill. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admoniſh the rich, 20 to keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.

LEt as many ſervants as are under the yoke, count their own maſters worthy of all honour, that the name of God, and his doctrine, be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather do *them* ſervice, becauſe they are ‡ faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit: theſe things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is ‡ proud, knowing nothing, but ‡ doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, whereof cometh envy, ſtrife, railings, evil ſurmiſings.

5 ‡ Perverſe diſputings of men of corrupt mindes, and deſtitute of the truth, ſuppoſing that gain is godlineſſe: from ſuch withdraw thy ſelf.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drown men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while ſome coveted after, they have ‡ erred from the faith, and pierced themſelves through with many ſorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things; and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, love, patience, meekneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Jeſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good ‡ confeſſion.

14 That thou keep this commandment without ſpot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed, and onely Potentate, the king of kings, and the Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath ſeen, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power everlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor truſt in † uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to diſtribute, ‡ willing to communicate,

19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keep that which is committed to thy truſt, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called.

21 Which ſome profeſſing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of Phrygia, Pacaciana.

‡ Or, gallings one of another.

‡ Or, been ſeduced.

‡ Or, profeſſion.

† Gr. uncertainly riches, ‡ Or, ſociable.

The second Epistle of PAVL the apostle to TIMOTHEUS.

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothie, and the unfained faith which was in Timothie himself, his mother, and grand mother: 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timothie *my* dearly beloved son: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thank God whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy.

5 When I call to remembrance the unfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: & I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheless I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have ‡ beleeved; and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

‡ Or, trusted.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministred unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted again to constancy, and perseverance, and to do the duty of a faithfull servant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and shaying profane and vain bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.

THou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‡ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

‡ Or, by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 ‡ The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

‡ Or, the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evill doer, *even* unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Iesus with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also live *with him*.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign *with him*, if we deny him, he also will deny us.

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain bablings, for they will increase unto more ungodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ‡ canker; of whom is Hymeneus, and Philetus:

‡ Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Never-

19 Nevertheleſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth ‡ ſure, having this ſeal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the Name of Chriſt depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great houſe, there are not onely veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, but alſo of wood, and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour

21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſell unto honour, ſanctified, and meet for the maſters uſe, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee alſo youthfull luſts, but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charity, peace with them ỹ call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and unlearned queſtions avoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſervant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive, but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, ‡ patient;

25 In meekneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may † recover themſelves out of the ſnare of the devil, who are †taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 He adverti ſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the truth; 14 propoundeth unto him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy ſcriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perilous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‡ falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, lovers of pleaſures more then lovers of God,

5 Having a ſorm of godlineſſe, but denying ỹ power thereof: from ſuch turn away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creep into houſes, and lead captive ſilly women laden with ſins, led away with divers luſts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the truth: men of corrupt mindes, ‡ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhall be manifeſt unto all *men*, as theirs alſo was.

10 But ‡ thou haſt fully known my doctrin, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long-ſuffering, charity, patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But evil men and ſeducers ſhall wax worſe and worſe, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt been aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*,

15 And that from a childe thou haſt known the holy ſcriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe unto ſalvation, through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All ſcripture *is* given by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe.

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‡ thorowly furniſhed unto all good works.

‡ Or, perfected

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neerneſſe of his death, 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the copper-ſmith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering, 19 and ſoon after he concludeth

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon: out of ſeaſon, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their own luſts ſhall they heap to themſelves teachers, having itching ears:

4 And they ſhall turn away their ears from the truth, and ſhall be turned unto fables:

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangeliſt, ‡ make full proof of thy miniſtery.

‡ Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finiſhed my courſe, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Judge ſhall give me at that day, and not to me only, but unto them alſo that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come ſhortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, having loved this preſent world and is departed unto Theſſalonica, Creſens unto Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus have I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comeſt, bring *with thee*, and the books, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copperſmith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ‡ our words.

‡ Or, our preachings.

16 At my firſt anſwer no man ſtood with me, but all men forſook me: *I pray God*, that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding, the Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliver me from every evil work, and wil preſerve me unto

his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

The Epistle of PAVL to TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 *For what end Titus was left in Crete.* 6 *How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to be qualified.* 11 *The mouthes of evil teachers to be stopped:* 12 *and what manner of men they be.*

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlinesse.

2 ‡ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own son after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‡ wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not * given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre,

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of ‡ good men, sober, just, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‡ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort, and to convince the gainsayers:

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers, and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision.

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alwayes liars, evill beasts, slow-bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbeleeving, is nothing pure; but even their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work ‡ reprobate.

‡ Or, for.

‡ Or, left undone.

* 1 Tim. 3.6.

‡ Or, good things.

‡ Or, in teaching.

‡ Or, void of judgement.

CHAP. II.

1 *Direction given unto Titus, both for his doctrine and life.* 9 *Of the duty of servants, and in generall of all Christians.*

BUt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‡ sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‡ holinesse, not ‡ false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things.

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‡ sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be ‡ sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thy self a patern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptnesse, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‡ answering again:

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‡ that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 *Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach.* 10 *He is willed also to reject obstinate heretickes:* 12 *Which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concludeth.*

PUt them in minde to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evill of no man, to be no brawlers,

‡ Or, vigilant.

‡ Or, holy women.

‡ Or, makebates.

‡ Or, wise.

‡ Or, discreet.

‡ Or, gainsaying.

‡ Or, that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.

lers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekneſſe unto all men.

3 For we our ſelves alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving divers luſts and pleaſurs, living in malice and envy, hateſull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and ‡ love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteouſneſſe which we have done, but according to his mercy he ſaved us, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt.

6 Which he ſhed on us † abundantly, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

7 That being juſtified by his grace, we ſhould be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirm conſtantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be careſull to maintain good works: theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the firſt and ſecond admonition reject:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubverted, & ſinneth, being condemned of himſelf.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours alſo learn to ‡ maintain good works for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitfull.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

‡ Or, pity.

† Or, richly.

‡ Or, profeſſe honeſt trades.

The Epiſtle of PAVL to PHILEMON.

4 *He rejoyceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon,* 9 *whom he deſireth to forgive his ſervant Oneſimus, and lovingly to receive him again.*

PAul a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and ſellow-labourer.

2 And to our beloved Apphia, Archippus our fellow-ſouldier, and to the church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayer.

5 Hearing of thy love, and faith which thou haſt toward the Lord Jeſus, and toward all ſaints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 For we have great joy and conſolation in thy love, becauſe the bowels of the ſaints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt to enjoyn thee that which is convenient;

9 Yet for loves ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch an one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſon Oneſimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Whom in time paſt was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have ſent again: thou therefore receive him, that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might have miniſtred unto me in the bonds of the goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be, as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a ſervant, but above a ſervant, a brother beloved ſpecially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my ſelf.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not ſay to thee, how thou oweſt unto me even thine own ſelf beſides:

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo do more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be given unto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my fellow-priſoner in Chriſt Jeſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſervant.

The epistle of PAVL the apostle to the HEBREWS

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.*

GOd, who at sundry times, and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of † righteousnesse *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnes above thy fellows.

10 And * thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeers shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not al ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shal be heirs of salvation.

* Wis. 7, 26.

† *Gr.* rightnes, or straitnes.

* Psalm 102. 2. Isa. 34. 4

* Psalm 110. 1. Matth. 22. 44.

CHAP. II.

1 *We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessary.*

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*:

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, ‡ and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come whereof we speak:

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, * What is man, that thou art mindefull of him: or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him ‡ a little lower then the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet: For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, ‡ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, * I will put my trust in him: and again, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devill:

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily † he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

‡ *Or,* distributions.

* Psalm 8. 4.

‡ *Or,* by.

‡ *Or,* a little while inferior to.

* Psalm 8. 2.

* Isaiah 8. 18.

† *Gr.* he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we beleeve not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment then hard hearted Israel.*

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle

† *Gr.* run out as leaking vessels.

apostle and high priest of our profession Christ Jesus.

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man: but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, *To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourty yeers.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath: † They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardned through the deceitfulnesse of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeers? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The rest of Christians is attained by faith.* 12 *The power of Gods word.* 14 *By our high Priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin.* 16 *We must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.*

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entring into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‡ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have beleeved, do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise: And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‡ it was first preached, entred not in because of unbelief.

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time: as it is said, To day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‡ Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‡ rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‡ unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow; and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and open unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sin.

16 Let us therfore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 *The authoritie and honour of our Saviours priest-hood,* 11 *Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.*

FOr every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

2 Who ‡ can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard ‡ in that he feared:

‡ *Or*, the gospel was first preached.

‡ *That is*, Joshua.

‡ *Or*, keeping of a sabbath.

‡ *Or*, did obedience

‡ *Or*, can reasonably bear with.

‡ *Or*, for his piety.

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

† Gr. hath no experience.

13 For every one that useth milk, is † unskilfull in the word of righteousnesse; for he is a babe.

‡ Or, perfect.

14 For strong meat belongeth to them that are ‡ of full age, *even* those who by reason ‡ of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evill.

‡ Or, of an habit, or perfection.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith,* 11 *but to be stedfast,* 12 *diligent, and patient to wait upon God,* 13 *because God is most sure in his promise.*

THerefore leaving the ‡ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

‡ Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‡ by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

‡ Or, for

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation; though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his Name, in that ye have ministred to the saints, and do minister

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

† Gr. interposed himself by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Which *hope we* have as an ancre of the soul both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for us entred; *even* Jesus made an high Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec.* 11 *And so, far more excellent then the Priests of Aarons order.*

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a Priest continually

† Gr. without pedigree,

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose ‡ descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

‡ Or, pedigree,

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall priest-hood (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priest-hood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertained to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Judah, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning the Priest-hood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof:

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‡ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made priest*:

21 (For those *priests* were made ‡ without an oath, but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, * The Lord sware, and will not repent, thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man because he continueth ever, hath an ‡ unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them ‡ to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high priests to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests, which have infirmity, but the word of the oath which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is † consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall priesthood of Christ, the Levitticall priesthood of Aron is abolished: 7 and the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the gospel*

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the sum: We have such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majesty in the heavens:

2 A minister ‡ of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ‡ there are priests, that offer gifts according to the law;

5 Who serve unto the exemple and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‡ covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Judah.

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: * I will † put my laws into their minde, and write them ‡ in their hearts, and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law, 11 far inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ‡ ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread, which is called the ‡ sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant, overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

5 And over it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once every yeer, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and ‡ carnall ordinances imposed on them untill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands,

‡ Or, but as was the bringing in.
‡ Or, without swearing of an oath.
* Psal. 110. 4.
‡ Or, which passeth not from one to another.
† Or, perfected.
‡ Or, of holy things.
‡ Or, they are priests.
‡ Or, testament.
* Jere. 31. 33.
† Gr. give.
‡ Or, upon.
‡ Or, ceremonies.
‡ Or, holy.
‡ Or, rites, or ceremonies.

hands, that is to say, not of this building:
12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entred in once into the Holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us*.
13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to ỹ purifying of the flesh:
14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himself without ‡ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God?
15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.
16 For where a testament is, there must of necessity ‡ be the death of the testatour.
17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the testatour liveth.
18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was ‡ dedicated without blood.
19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats with water, and ‡ scarlet wooll, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,
20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.
21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.
22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.
23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.
24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us:
25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entreth into the holy place, every year with blood of others:
26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.
27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:
28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin, unto salvation.

‡ Or, fault.
‡ Or, be brought in.
‡ Or, purified.
‡ Or, purple.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakness of the law sacrifices.* 10 *The sacrifice of Christs body once offered,* 14 *for ever hath taken away sins.* 19 *An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving.*

FOr the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things can never with those sacrifices which they offered yeer by yeer continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:
2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins?
3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every yeer.
4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats should take away sins.
5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body ‡ hast thou prepared me.
6 In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:
7 Then said I, Lo, I come, (in the volum of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.
8 Above when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the law:
9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.
10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.
11 And every priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins.
12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sate down on the right hand of God.
13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.
15 Whereof the holy Ghost also *is* a witnesse to us: for after that he had said before,
16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will * put my laws into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them;
17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.
18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.
19 Having therefore, brethren, ‡ boldnesse to enter into the holiest by the blood of Iesus,
20 By a new and living way which he hath ‡ consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh:
21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God:
22 Let us draw neer with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.
23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering (for he is faithfull that promised)
24 And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works:
25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more as ye see the day approching.

‡ Or, thou hast fitted me,
* Deu. 30. Rom. 10.
* Ierem. 31.33.
‡ Or, liberty,
‡ Or, new made,

26 For

26 For if we ſin wilfully, after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſins,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which ſhal devour the adverſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes law, died without mercy under two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment ſuppoſe ye ſhal he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was ſanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done deſpite unto the Spirit of grace?

* Deut. 32, 35. Rom. 12, 19.

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, *Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompenſe, ſaith the Lord: and again, The Lord ſhall judge his people.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions.

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazing ſtock, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed.

34 For ye had compaſſion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the juſt ſhall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the ſaving of the ſoul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot pleaſe God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

‡ Or, ground, or confidence.

NOw faith is the ‡ ſubſtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen:

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeen, were not made of things which do appear.

‡ Or, is yet ſpoken of

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſſe, that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‡ yet ſpeaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: For before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that cometh to God, muſt beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeen as yet, ‡ moved with fear, prepared an ark to the ſaving of his houſe, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

‡ Or, being wary.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he ſhould after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he ſojourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Iacob, the heirs with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelf received ſtrength to conceive ſeed, and was delivered of a childe when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe judged him faithfull who had promiſed:

12 Therefore ſprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtars of the ſkie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by the ſea ſhore innumerable.

† Or, according to faith.

13 Theſe all died † in faith, not having received the promiſes, but having ſeen them afar off, and were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainly that they ſeek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they deſire a better countrey, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Iſaac: and he that had received the promiſes, offered up his onely begotten ſon,

18 ‡ Of whom it was ſaid, That in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

‡ Or, to;

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* up, even from the dead: from whence alſo he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Iacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was adying, bleſſed both the ſons of Ioſeph, and worſhipped *leaning* upon the top of his ſtaff.

22 By faith Ioſeph when he died, ‡ made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

‡ Or, remembred.

23 By faith Moſes when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moſes when he was come to yeers, refuſed to be called the ſon of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleaſures of ſin for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming

‡ Or, for Christ.

26 Esteeming the reproch ‡ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‡ that beleeved not, when she had received the spies with peace.

‡ Or, that were disobedient.

32 And what shall I more say? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthah, of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

* 2 Mac. 7. 7.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings; yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens, and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

‡ Or, foreseen.

40 God having ‡ provided some better things for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse. 22 A commendation of the new testament above the old.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

‡ Or, beginner.

2 Looking unto Jesus the ‡ author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endureth such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied, and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ‡ straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

‡ Or, even.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‡ fall of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternes springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

‡ Or, fall from.

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected; for he found no ‡ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

‡ Or, way to change his minde

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear, and quake.

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and church of the first-born, which are ‡ written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect:

‡ Or, enrolled.

24 And to Jesus the Mediatour of the new ‡ covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

‡ Or, testament.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven.

26 Whose voyce then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ‡ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken, may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, ‡ let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Divers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to avoid covetousnesse. 7 to regard Gods preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to give alms, 17 to obey governours, 18 to pray for the apostle. 20 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye have. For he hath said, * I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ‡ have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually; that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giving thanks to his Name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‡ have the rule over you, and submit your selves; for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust that we have a good conscience in all things, willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting ‡ covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, ‡ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever, and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

The generall Epistle of IAMES.

CHAP. I.

1 Ensure to rejoyce under the crosse, 5 to ask patience of God: 13 and in our trialls not to impute our weaknesse, or sins unto him: 19 but rather to hearken to the word to meditate in it, and to do therefter: 26 otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.

IAMES a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abrod, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations.

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering, for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double

---

‡ Or, may be shaken.

‡ Or, let us hold fast.

Micah 6. 10.

Gr. confessing to.

‡ Or, guide.

‡ Or, Testament.

Or, doing.

8 A double minded man *is* unstable in all his wayes.

‡ Or, glorie. 9 Let the brother of low degree ‡ rejoyce, in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth; so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‡ evill, neither tempteth he any man:

‡ Or, evils.

14 But every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren:

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and commeth down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us, with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of men worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtines, and receive with meekenesse the ingrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be an hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of libertie, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his ‡ deed.

‡ Or, doing.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, to visit the fatherlesse, and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poor brethren: 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment:

† Or, synagogue.

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ‡ in a good place: and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

‡ Or, well, or seemly.

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren: Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of ‡ the kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him?

‡ Or, that.

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the scripture: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, *and* are convinced of the law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‡ that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

‡ Or, that Law which said.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‡ rejoyceth against judgement.

‡ Or, glorieth.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.

† Or, by it self.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith ‡ without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

‡ Some copies read, by thy works.

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 ‡ Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

‡ Or, thou seest.

23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called, The friend of God.

* Gen. 15. 6. Rom. 4. 3. Gal. 3. 6.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‡ spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 *We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others:* 5 *but rather to bridle the tongue a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harm.* 13 *They who be truely wise, be milde and peaceable, without envying and strife.*

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater ‡ condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouths, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great ‡ a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every † kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same ‡ place, sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yeeld saltwater and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endureth with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ‡ sensuall, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is ‡ confusion, and every evill work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits ‡ without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We are to strive against covetousnesse,* 4 *intemperance,* 5 *pride,* 11 *detraction, and rash judgement of others:* 13 *and not to be confident in the good successe of wordly businesse, but mindefull ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit our selves, and all our affairs to Gods providence.*

FRom whence come wars and ‡ fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your ‡ lusts that war in your members?

‡ Or, brawling.

‡ Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and can not obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your ‡ lusts.

‡ Or, pleasure.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth ‡ to envie?

‡ Or, enviously.

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

* Prov. 3. 34.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devill, and he will flee from you.

* 1 Pet. 5. 5

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purifie your hearts ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another (brethren:) he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one Law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another.

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‡ it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

* Prov. 27. 1.

‡ Or, or it is.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

1 *Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance.* 7 *We ought to be patient in afflictions after the example of the prophets, and Iob,* 12 *to forbear swearing,* 13 *to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity:* 16 *to acknowledge mutually our severall faults, to pray one for another, and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.*

GO to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and silver is cankred, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which are reaped, are entred into the ears of the Lord of sabbath,

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughters.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and* he doth not resist you.

‡ *Or*, be long patient, or suffer with long Patience.

7 ‡ Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain,

8 Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

‡ *Or*, groan, or grieve not.

9 ‡ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned; behold, the Judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren the prophets, who have spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

‡ *Or*, in his prayer.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‡ earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeers and six moneths.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

The first Epistle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 *shewing that the salvation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophecied of old:* 13 *and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, forasmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.*

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the fore-knowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: grace unto you and peace be multiplyed.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

† *Gr.* much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven ‡ for you,

‡ *Or*, for us.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time:

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable and full of glory,

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls:

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified before-hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your minde, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:

† *Gr.* perfectly.

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation

16 Be-

16 Because it is written, *Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, passe the time of your sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver, and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the trueth through the spirit, unto unfained love of the brethren: see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently.

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed: but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 ‡ For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flower of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever; and this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstain from fleshly lusts, 13 to be obedient to magistrates, 18 and teacheth servants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well-doing after the example of Christ.

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and evil-speakings,

2 As new born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming *as* unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones, ‡ are built up a spirituall house, an holy priesthood to offer up spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious, and he that believeth on him, shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe ‡ he is precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner;

8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall priesthood, an holy nation, a ‡ peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the ‡ praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marvellous light.

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God, *which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that ‡ whereas they speak against you as evill doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king as supream.

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of evil-doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not † using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousnesse, but as the servants of God.

17 ‡ Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glorie is it, if when ye be buffetted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‡ acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered ‡ for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guil found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‡ committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously.

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own bodie ‡ on the tree, that we being dead to sins, should live unto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

1 *He teacheth the dutie of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unity and love, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefit of Christ toward the old world.*

LIkewise ye wives, bein subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning* of plating the hair, and

‡ Or, a purchased people.
‡ Or, vertues.
* Ose 2.23.
‡ Or, wherein.
† Gr. having.
‡ Or, esteem.
‡ Or, thank.
‡ Some read, for you.
‡ Or, committed his cause.
‡ Or, to.

of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell,

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands.

† Gr. children

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands; dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessell, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compassion one of another, ‡ love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

‡ Or, loving to the brethren.

9 Not rendring evill for evill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his * lips that they speak no guile:

* Psal. 34.13.

11 Let him eschew evill and do good, let him seek peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears are *open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that do evill.

† Gr. upon.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

* Isaiah 8.12,13.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meeknesse and † fear:

† Gr. reverence.

16 Having a good conscience, that whereas they speak evill of you, as of evill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for evill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickned by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the ark was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto even Baptisme doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ,

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approacheth:* 12 *and comforteth them against persecution.*

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm your selves likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sin:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries,

4 Wherein they think it strange, that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking evil of you;

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick, and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things, have fervent charity among your selves: for charity ‡ shall cover the multitude of sins.

‡ Or, will.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the spirit of glory, and of God, resteth upon you: on their part he is evill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evill doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time is *come* that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as unto a faithfull creator.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 *He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruel adversary the devil.*

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God ‡ which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof* not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

‡ Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as ‡ being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being ensamples to the flock.

‡ Or, overruling.

4 And when the chief shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your adversary the devill, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternall glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Sylvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The second Epistle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good works to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ who is the true Son of God, by the eye-witnesse of the apostles, beholding his Majesty, and by the testimony of the Father, and the prophets.*

SImon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ‡ to glory and vertue.

‡ Or, by.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather brethren, give diligence to make your calling, and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even * as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

* John 21. 17

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesse of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory: This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, untill the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came not ‡ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

‡ Or, at any time

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: from which the godly shall be delivered as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be better known and avoided.

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

‡ Or, lascivious wayes, as some copies read.

2 And many shall follow their ‡ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of;

3 And through covetousnesse shall they with fained words make merchandise of you, whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chaines of darknesse to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh, in the lust of uncleannesse, and despise ‡ goverment. * Presumptuous *are they* self willed: they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities;

‡ Or, dominion. * Jude 8.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‡ against them before the Lord.

‡ Some read, against themselves

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are*, and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you:

† Gr. an adulteresse.

14 Having eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practises: cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse:

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‡ cleane escaped from them who live in errour.

‡ Or, for a little, or a while, as some read.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandement delivered unto them.

22 But it is hapned unto them according to the true proverb; The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth the manner how the world shall be destroyed: exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 and again to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure mindes by way of remembrance.

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandement of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the Fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God; the heavens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water.

† Gr. consisting

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day with the Lord is as a thousand yeers, and a thousand yeers as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackness) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, What manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 ‡ Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we according to his promise, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that the long-suffering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

‡ Or, hasting the coming

The first Epistle generall of IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 To which we must adjoyn holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgivenesse of our sins by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sins of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We must beware of seducers. 26 From whose deceits the godly are safe preserved by perseverance in faith, and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse, even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in them.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

† Or, scandall,

12 I write unto you little children, be-

cause your sins are forgiven you for his Names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that Antichrist shall come, even now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father; *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‡ him.

‡ Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

‡ Or, know ye,

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‡ ye know that every one which doth righteousness, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular love of God towards us in making us his sons, 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as also brotherly to love one another.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins, and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him; sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteousness, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil, for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‡ message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

‡ Or, commandment.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

† Gr. perswade

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And

23 And this is his commandment that we should beleeve on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers, who boast of the spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholike faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, beleeve not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come into the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you have heard, ỹ it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us; hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God: and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein in love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen, and do testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us, God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.

† Greek, love with us.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he that loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 3 which to the faithfull are light and not grievous. 9 Iesus is the Son of God, able to save us, 14 and to hear our prayers, which we make for our selves, and for others.

WHosoever beleeveth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear witnesse in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life, and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you, that beleeve on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have ‡ in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

‡ Or, concerning him.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sin, and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

The second Epistle of IOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matron, with her children to persevere in Christian love and belief. 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

1 ✱✱✱✱✱ The elder unto the elect lady and ✱ Γ ✱ her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that have known the ✱✱✱✱✱ truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have ‡ wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak † face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

‡ *Or*, gained, *Some copies read*, which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.

† *Gr.* mouth to mouth.

The third Epistle of IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

1 ✣✣✣✣ The elder unto the wel-beloved ✣✣ Γ ✣ Gaius, whom I love ‡ in the truth:

2 Beloved, I † wish above all that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy, then to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey † after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

‡ *Or*, truly.

‡ *Or*, pray.

† *Gr.* worthy of God.

† *Gr.* mouth to mouth.

The

The generall Epistle of JUDE.

He exorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.

JUDE the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the angels which kept not their ‡ first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day,

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorra, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gain-saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots:

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame: wandring stars, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration, because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words, which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost.

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

‡ Or, gained, *Some copies read*, which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.

‡ Or, principality.

* Zach. 3. 2.

The Revelation of S. JOHN the Divine.

CHAP. I.

4 John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks. 7 The coming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and majesty.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein, for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace *be* unto you and peace, from him * which is and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which

* Exod. 3. 14.

which are before his throne:

5 And from Jeſus Chriſt, *who is* the faithfull witneſſe, and the * firſt begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that loved us, * and waſhed us from our ſins in his own blood.

6 And hath * made us kings and prieſts unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever, Amen.

7 * Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth ſhall wail becauſe of him: even ſo, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jeſus Chriſt was in the iſle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the ſpirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voyce, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha, and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a book, and ſend it unto the ſeven churches which are in Aſia, unto Epheſus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeven golden candleſticks,

13 And in the midſt of the ſeven candleſticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his hairs were white like wool, as white as ſnow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like unto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeven ſtars: and out of his mouth went a ſharp two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the ſun ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, ſaying unto me, Fear not, * I am the firſt, and the laſt.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeen, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter,

20 The myſtery of the ſeven ſtars which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeven golden candleſticks. The ſeven ſtars are the angels of the ſeven churches: and the ſeven candleſticks which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the miniſters of the churches of 1 *Epheſus,* 8 *Smyrna,* 12 *Pergamos,* 18 *Thyatira: and what is commanded, or found wanting in them.*

VNto the angel of the church of Epheſus, write; theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeven ſtars in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeven golden candleſticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not bear them which are evil, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt born, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neverthleſſe, I have *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the firſt works; or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candleſtick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches. To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the paradiſe of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write. Theſe things ſaith the Firſt and the Laſt, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulations, and poverty, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the ſynagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the devill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and ye ſhall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches. He that overcometh, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he, who hath the ſharp ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwelleſt, *even* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my faith, even in thoſe dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was ſlain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling block before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſaving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Son of

* 1 Cor. 15. 21. Col. 1. 18.
* Hebr. 9. 14.
* 1 Pet 2. 5.
* Matth. 24. 30.
+ Iſaiah 41. 4. and 44. 6.
* Numb. 25.

of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy works and charity, and ſervice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt

20 Notwithſtanding, I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Jezebel, which calleth her ſelf a propheteſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſervants to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed unto idols.

* 1 Kings 16, 31.

21 And I gave her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches ſhall know that * I am he which ſearcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

* Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

24 But unto you I ſay, and unto the reſt in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they ſpeak, I will put upon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye have already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

* Pſal. 2. 9.

27 (* And he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron, as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning ſtar.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 7 The angel of the church of Philadelphia 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admoniſhed to be more zealous. 20 Chriſt ſtandeth at the door and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeven ſpirits of God, and the ſeven ſtars; I know thy works, that thou haſt a name that thou liveſt, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou haſt received and heard, and hold faſt and repent. * If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou ſhalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

* 1 Theſſ. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou haſt a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walk with me in white; for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his angels.

* Chap. 20. 12. Phil. 4. 3.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, Theſe things ſaith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth, and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works; behold I have ſet before thee an open door, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan, which ſay they are Jews, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which ſhall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he ſhall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jeruſalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church ‡ of the Laodiceans, write, Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God;

‡ *Or*, in Laodicea

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then becauſe thou art luke warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will ſpue thee out of my mouth:

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and have need of nothing: and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poor, and blind, and naked.

18 I counſell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayeſt be rich: and white raiment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, and that the ſhame of thy nakedneſſe do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye ſalve, that thou mayeſt ſee

19 * As many as I love, I rebuke and chaſten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

* Prov. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5

20 Behold, I ſtand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voyce, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh, will I grant to ſit with me in my throne, even as I alſo overcame, and am ſet down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. IV.

2 Iohn ſeeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The four and twenty elders. 6 The four beaſts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worſhip him that ſate on the throne.

AFter this, I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and ſ firſt voyce which

which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Com up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit: and behold a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone; and there was a rainbowe round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto chrystall: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts gave glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sate on the throne who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fell down before him that sate on the thron, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

† Gr. they have no rest.
* Isa. 6, 3.
* Chap. 5, 12.

CHAP. V.

1 The book sealed with seven seals: 9 which onely the lamb that was slain is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the throne, a book written within, and on the back-side, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voyce: Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and took the book out of the right hand of him that sate upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of ‡ odours, which are the prayers of saints:

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made us unto our God, kings and priests, and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands.

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

‡ Or, incense.
* 1 Pet. 2, 9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon containing a prophecie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bowe, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse: and he that sate on him, had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the four beasts say, ‡ A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

‡ The word Chœnix signifieth a measure, containing one wine quart, and twelfth part of a quart.

8 And

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was given ‡unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth ſeal I ſaw under the altar the ſouls of them that were ſlain for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was ſaid unto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, untill their fellow ſervants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when he had opened the ſixth ſeal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, & the ſun became black as ſack-cloth of hair, & the moon became as blood.

13 And the ſtars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree caſteth her ‡ untimely figs when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty winde.

14 *And the heaven departed as a ſcroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iland were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty man, and every bond-man, and every free-man hid themſelves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 And ſaid to the mountains and rocks, *Fal on us and hide us from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An angel ſealeth the ſervants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed: of the tribes of Iſrael a certain number: 9 of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were waſhed in the blood of the Lamb.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw four angels, ſtanding on the four corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another angel aſcending from the eaſt, having the ſeal of the living God: and he cryed with a loud voyce to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we have ſealed the ſervants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed, and there were ſealed an hundred and fourty and four thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Judah were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelve thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelve thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Levi were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelve thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Joſeph were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were ſealed twelve thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, Salvation to our God, which ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels ſtood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beaſts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſdom, and thankſgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders anſwered, ſaying unto me, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid unto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And he ſaid unto me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and have waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and ſerve him day and night in his temple: and he that ſitteth on the throne ſhall *dwell among them.

16 *They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the ſun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midſt of the throne ſhall feed them, and ſhall lead them unto living fountains of waters: *And God ſhall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the ſeventh ſeal, 2 ſeven angels had ſeven trumpets given them. 6 Four of them ſound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incenſe to the prayers of the ſaints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the ſeventh ſeal, there was ſilence in heaven about the ſpace of half an hour.

2 And I ſaw the ſeven angels which ſtood before God, and to them were given ſeven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and ſtood at the altar, having a golden cenſer, and there was given unto him much incenſe, that he ſhould ‡ offer it with the prayers of all ſaints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the ſmoak of the incenſe which came with the praiers of the ſaints, aſcended up before God out of the angels hand.

5 And

* Chap. 1.3.
* Eſai. 49.10.
* Eſai. 25.8. Chap. 21.4.
‡ Or, adde to the prayers.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earth-quake:

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the star is called wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkned: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voyce, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel, a star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth beasts like scorpions. 12 The first wo past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Four angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a starfall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoak of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkned, by reason of the smoak of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be vexed five moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battel, and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates as it were breast-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots, of many horses running to battel.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name ‡ Apollyon.

‡ That is to say, a destroyer

12 One wo is past; and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared ‡ for an hour, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeer, for to slay the third part of men.

‡ Or, at

16 And the number of the army of the horsmen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoak, and brim-stone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoak, and by the brim-stone which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, * and idols of gold, and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

* Psal. 115. 4. & 135. 15.

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rain-bow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open:

open: and he ſet his right foot upon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Seal up thoſe things which the ſeven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I ſaw ſtand upon the ſea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And ſware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ſeventh angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſervants the prophets

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven ſpake unto me again, and ſaid, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which ſtandeth upon the ſea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and ſaid unto him, Give me the little book. And he ſaid unto me, * Take it, and eat it up, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth ſweet as honey: and aſſoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid unto me, Thou muſt propheſie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They have power to ſhut the heaven that it rain not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three dayes and an half riſe again. 14 The ſecond wo is paſt. 15 The ſeventh trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe and meaſure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple, † leave out, and meaſure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city ſhall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And ‡ I will give *power* unto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

4 Theſe are the * two olive-trees, and the two candleſticks ſtanding before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe have power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophecie: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues as often as he will.

7 And when they ſhall have finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make war againſt them, and ſhall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodie ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodom, and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth ſhall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half the ſpirit of life from God entred into them: and they ſtood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, ſaying unto them, Come up hither. And they aſcended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlain † of men ſeven thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The ſecond wo is paſt, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the ſeventh angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heaven, ſaying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which ſat before God on their ſeats, fell upon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be judged, and that thou ſhouldeſt give reward unto thy ſervants the prophets, and to the ſaints, and them that fear thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‡ deſtroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was ſeen in his temple the ark of his teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the ſun, travaileth. 4 The great red dragon ſtandeth before her ready to devour her childe: 6 when ſhe was delivered ſhe fleeth into the wilderneſſe. 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail. 13 The dragon being caſt down into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‡ wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the ſun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve ſtars.

2 And ſhe being with childe, cried, travailing in birth, & pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ‡ wonder

* Ezek. 2. 8. and 3. 3.

† Gr. names of men.

‡ Or, corrupt.

† Gr. caſt out.

‡ Or, I will give unto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.

* Zach. 4. 3. and 11. 4.

‡ Or, ſigne.

‡ Or, ſigne.

in heaven, and behold a great red dragon having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her childe assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; Wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea; for the devill is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wildernesse, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wrath with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power.* 11 *Another beast cometh up out of the earth,* 14 *causeth an image to be made of the former beast,* 15 *and that men should worship it,* 16 *and receive his mark.*

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ‡ name of blasphemy.

‡ Or, names.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

† Gr. slain.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was given unto him ‡ to continue fourty and two moneths.

‡ Or, to make war,

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb, slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: * He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

* Matth. 26 52.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

† Gr. breath.

16 And he causeth all both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their fore-heads:

† Gr. to give,

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast: for it is the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom: Let him that hath understanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The lamb standing on mount Sion with his companie: 6 An angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sicle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and lo, a lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and four thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with woman: for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flie in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting Gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgement is come: * and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, becaus she made al nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying, with a loud voice; If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoak of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandements of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‡ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sicle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sate on the cloud: * Thrust in thy sicle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ‡ ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sicle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sicle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sicle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sicle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sicle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand & six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seven Angels with the seven last plagues. 3 The song of them that overcome the beast. 7 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heaven, great and marvellous, seven Angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God:

3 * And they sung the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * just and true are thy wayes, thou king of saints.

4 * Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come & worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoak from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The angels pour out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the temple, saying unto the seven angels, Go your wayes, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his viall upon the earth, and there fell a noisom and grievous sore upon the men which had

‡ Or, were brought.

* Psalm 146,5. Acts 14, 15.

* Esa. 21, 9. Jer. 51, 8. Chap. 18, 2

‡ Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, yea,

* Joel 3, 13.

‡ Or, dried.

* Exod. 15, 1.

* Psalm 145, 17.

* Jerem. 10, 7.

the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his viall upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters, say; Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the blood of saints, and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say: Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

‡ Or, burned.

9 And men were ‡ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his viall upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of darkness, and they gnawed their tongues for pain.

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

* Matth. 24,44.

15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his viall into the air, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightenings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenes of his wrath.

* Ierem. 25,15.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3,4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lamb.

AND there came one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and scarlet-colour, and † decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

† Or, guilded.

* Chap. 14,8.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‡ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‡ Or, fornications.

‡ Or, power.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvell? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads, and ten horns.

8 The beast, that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and go into perdition; and they that dwell on the earth, shall wonder (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

* Isaiah 47,8.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one minde, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: * for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

* 2 Tim. 2,15. Chap. 19, 16.

‡ Or, sweet.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are

are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou saweſt upon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beaſt, untill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants, and mariners, lament over her. 20 The ſaints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after theſe things I ſaw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voyce, ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul ſpirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateſull bird:

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‡ abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, ſaying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her ſins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as ſhe rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow give her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit * a queen, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall be utterly burnt with fire; for ſtrong is the Lord God, who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, lived deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewail her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoak of her burning.

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandiſe any more.

12 The merchandiſe of gold, and ſilver, and precious ſtones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and ſilk, and ſcarlet, and all ‡ Thyne wood, and all manner veſſels of Ivory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and iron, and marble.

13 And cynamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyl, and fine flour, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheep, and horſes, and chariots, and ‡ ſlaves, and ſouls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoul luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afar off, for the fear of her torment weeping and wailing.

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour ſo great riches is come to nought. And every ſhipmaſter, and all the companie in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afar off,

18 And cried when they ſaw the ſmoak of her burning, ſaying, What citie is like unto this great citie?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one hour is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apoſtles, and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman of whatſoever craft he be, ſhal be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom, and of the bride ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of ſaints, and of all that were ſlain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praiſed in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his ſaints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb. 10 The angel will not be worſhipped. 17 The fowls called to the great ſlaughter.

AND after theſe things I heard a great voice, of much people in heaven, ſaying, Alleluja, ſalvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God;

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his ſervants at her hand.

3 And again they ſaid, Allelujah, and her ſmoak roſe up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders; and the four beaſts fell down, and worſhipped

* Chap. 14. 8.

‡ Or, power.

* Iſaiah 47. 8.

‡ Or, ſpices.

‡ Or, bodies.

God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Allelujah.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, al ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluja: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of saints.

* Matth. 22. 2 9 And he saith unto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

* Chap. 22 9. 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Iesus, Worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sate upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himself.

† Isaiah 63. 2. 13 * And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fierceneſse and wrath of almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

* Chap. 17. 14. 17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cryed with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sate upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeers. 6 The first resurrection: they be blessed that have part there in. 7 Satan let lose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 the last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeers,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeers should be fulfilled: and after ý, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeers.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again untill the thousand yeers were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand yeers.

7 And when the thousand yeers are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

* Ezek. 38. 2. and 39. 1.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devill that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another * book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

* Chap. 3. 5.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and ‡ hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

‡ Or, grave.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heaven and a new earth.* 10 *The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof:* 23 *She needeth no Sun, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.*

AND * I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 * And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sate upon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, * I will give unto him that is a thirst, of the fountain of the water of life, freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as chrystall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations; and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall:

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto the clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphir, the third a chalcedonie, the fourth an emerald.

20 The fifth sardonix, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eight beryll, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a crysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every severall gate was of one pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

23 * And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 * And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The river of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himself.* 9 *The angel will not be worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as chrystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun: for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them.

* Isaiah 65.17. 2 Pet. 3. 13.
* Chap. 7.17.
2 Cor. 5.17.
* Chap. 1. and 22.13. * Isaiah 55.1.
Ezek. 2. and 3.1.
Chap. 5.
or, gave.
* Isaiah 60.19.
* Isaiah 60.3.
* Isaiah 60. 11.
* Chap. 21. 23.

them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

* Chap. 19.10. 9 Then saith he unto me, * See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

* Rom. 2.6. 12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work shall be.

* Isaiah 41.4. and 44.6. 13 I am Alpha and Omega, the * beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel, to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root, and the off-spring of David, and the bright and morning Star,

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. * Isaiah 55. 1.

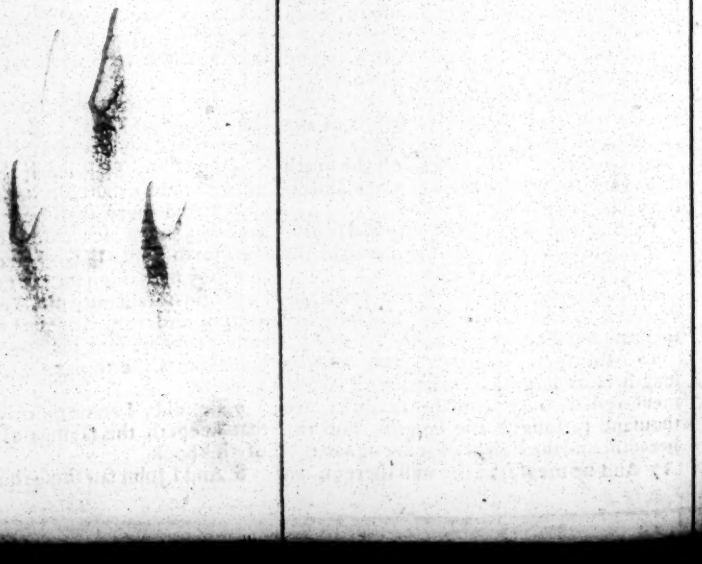
18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, * If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book. * Deut. 4. 2. Prov. 30. 6.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so Come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.



THE

WHOLE BOOK

OF

PSALMES:

COLLECTED INTO ENGLISH

meeter, by THOMAS STERNHOLD, JOHN HOPKINS, and others.

Conferred with the Hebrew.

Set forth and allowed to be ſung in all Churches, of all the people together, before and after morning and evening prayer, and alſo before and after ſermons: and moreover in private houſes, for their godly ſolace and comfort, laying apart all ungodly ſongs and ballads, which tend onely to the nouriſhing of vice, and corrupting of youth.

James 5, 13.

If any be afflicted, let him pray: and if any be merrie, let him ſing pſalmes.

Coloſſ 3, 16.

Let the word of God dwell plenteouſly in you, in all wiſedome, teaching and exhorting one another in pſalms, hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging unto the Lord with grace in your hearts.

LONDON,

Printed by R. Bishop for the companie of Stationers.

Cum privilegio Regis Regali.

1645.

VENI CREATOR.

***** Ome holy Ghoſt, eternall God,
* C * proceeding from above,
* * Both from the Father and the Son,
***** the God of peace and love.
Viſit our minds and into us
thy heavenly grace inſpire:
That in all truth and godlineſſe
we may have true deſire.

Thou art the very Comforter
in all woe and diſtreſſe:
The heavenly gift of God moſt high,
which no tongue can expreſſe:
The fountain and the lively ſpring
of joy celeſtiall:
The fire ſo bright, the love ſo clear,
and unction ſpirituall.

Thou in thy gifts art manifold,
whereby Chriſts church doth ſtand:
In faithfull hearts writing thy law,
the finger of Gods hand
According to thy promiſe made,
thou giveſt ſpeech of grace:
That through thy help the praiſe of God
may ſtand in every place.

O holy Ghoſt, into our wits
ſend down thy heavenly light:
Kindle our hearts with fervent love,
to ſerve God day and night.
Strength and ſtabliſh all our weakneſſe,
ſo feeble and ſo frail:
That neither fleſh, the world, nor devil,
againſt us do prevail.

Put back our enemies far from us,
and grant us to obtain
Peace in our hearts with God and man,
without grudge or diſdain.
And grant, O Lord, that thou being
our leader and our guid,
We may eſchew the ſnares of ſin,
and from thee never ſlide.

To us ſuch plentie of thy grace
good Lord grant we thee pray,
That thou mayſt be our comforter
at the laſt dreadfull day.
Of all ſtrife and diſſention,
O Lord diſſolve the bands;
And make the knots of peace and love
throughout all Chriſtian lands.

Grant us, O Lord, through thee to know
the Father moſt of might:
That of his dear beloved Son
we may attain the ſight.
And that with perfect faith alſo
we may acknowledge thee,
The ſpirit of them both alway,
one God in perſons three.

Laud and praiſe be to the Father,
and to the Son equal,
And to the holy Spirit alſo,
one God coeternall.
And pray we that the only Son
vouchſafe his Spirit to ſend
To all that do profeſſe his name,
unto the worlds laſt end.

The humble ſuit of a ſinner. M.

O Lord of whom I do depend,
behold my careſull heart:
And when thy will and pleaſure is,
releaſe me of my ſmart.
Thou ſeeſt my ſorrows what they are,
my griefe is known to thee:
And there is none that can remove,
or take the ſame from me;

But only thou whoſe aid I crave,
whoſe mercie ſtill is preſt
To eaſe all thoſe that come to thee
for ſuccour and for reſt.
And ſith thou ſeeſt my reſtleſſe eyes,
my tears and grievous grone;
Attend unto my ſuit, O Lord,
mark well my plaint and mone.

For ſin hath ſo encloſed me,
and compaſt me about,
That I am now remedileſſe,
if mercie help not out.
For mortall man cannot releaſe,
or mitigate this pain:
But even thy Chriſt, my Lord and God,
who for my ſins was ſlain.

Whoſe bloody wounds are yet to ſee,
though not with mortall eye:
Yet do thy ſaints behold them all,
and ſo I truſt ſhall I.
Though ſin doth hinder me a while,
when thou ſhalt ſee it good
I ſhall enjoy the ſight of him,
and ſee his wounds and blood:

And as thine angels and thy ſaints
do now behold the ſame:
So truſt I to poſſeſſe that place,
with them to praiſe thy name.
But whileſt I live here in this vale
where ſinners do frequent,
Aſſiſt me ever with thy grace
my ſins ſtill to lament:

Leſt that I tread the ſinners trace,
and give them my conſent
To dwell with them in wickedneſſe,
whereto nature is bent
Only thy grace muſt be my ſtay,
leſt that I fall down flat:
And being down, then of my ſelf
cannot recover that.

Wherefore this is yet once again
my ſuit and my requeſt,
To grant me pardon for my ſin,
that I in thee may reſt.
Then ſhall my heart and tongue alſo
be inſtruments of praiſe
And in thy church and houſe of ſaints
ſing pſalms to thee alwayes.

Venite, exultemus. Pſal. xcv.

O Come and let us now rejoice,
And ſing unto the Lord,
And to our only Saviour
Alſo with one accord.
O let us come before his face
With inward reverence,
Confeſſing all our former ſins,
And that with diligence.

To thank him for his benefits
Alwayes distributing:
Wherefore to him right joyfully
In psalms now let us sing.
And that becausе that God alone
Is Lord magnificent,
And eke above all other gods
A King omnipotent.

His people doth not he forsake
At any time or tide:
And in his hands are all the coasts
Of all the world so wide.
And with his loving countenance
He looketh every where,
And doth behold the tops of all
The mountains far and near.

The sea and all that is therein
Are his, for he them made:
And eke his hand hath fashioned
The earth which doth not fade.
O come therefore and worship him,
And down before him fall:
And let us kneel before the Lord,
The which hath made us all.

He is our God, our Lord, and King,
And we his people are,
His flock and sheep of his pasture,
Of whom he taketh care.
This day if ye will hear his voice,
Then harden not your heart,
As in the bitter murmuring,
When ye were in desart.

Which thing was of their negligence
Committed in the time
Of trouble in the wilderneſſe,
A great and grievous crime.
Whereas your fathers tempted me
And tride me every way:
They proved me, and saw my works,
What I could do or say.

These fourty yeers I have been griev'd
With this generation:
And evermore I said, they err'd
In their imagination:
Wherewith their hearts were so cumbred
Long time and many dayes:
Wherefore I said, Assuredly
They have not known my wayes.

To whom I in my anger swore,
That they should not be blest,
Nor see my joy celestiall,
Nor enter in my rest.

Gloria Patri.

All laud and praise be to thee, Lord,
O that of might art most,
To God the Father, and the Son,
and to the holy Ghost.
As it in the beginning was
for ever heretofore,
And is now at this present time,
and shall be evermore.

The song of S Ambrose, called
Te Deum.

WE praise thee, God, we knowledge thee
the only Lord to be;
And as eternall Father, all
the earth doth worship thee.
To thee all angels crie, the heavens
and all the powers therein:

To thee cherub and seraphin
to crie they do not lin.

O holy, holy, holy Lord,
of Sabbaoth Lord the God;
Through heaven & earth thy praise is spread,
and glory all abroad.
Th'apostles glorious company
yeeld praises unto thee:
The prophets goodly fellowship
praise thee continually.

The noble and victorious host
of martyrs sound thy praise:
The holy church throughout the world
doth knowledge thee alwayes.
Father of endlesse majesty
they do acknowledge thee:
Thy Christ thine honourable, true,
and only Son to be.

The holy Ghost the comforter:
of glory thou art King,
O Christ, and of the Father art
the Son everlasting.
When sinfull mans decay in hand
thou tookest to restore,
To be inclos'd in virgins wombe
thou diddest not abhor.

When thou hadst overcome of death
the sharp and cruel might,
Thou heavens kingdome didst set ope
to each beleeving weight.
In glory of the Father thou
dost sit on Gods right hand:
We trust that thou shalt come our Judge
our cause to understand.

Lord help thy servants whom thou hast
bought with thy precious blood,
And in eternall glory set
them with thy saints so good.
O Lord do thou thy people save,
blesse thine inheritance:
Lord govern them, and Lord, do thou
for ever them advance.

We magnifie thee day by day,
and world without an end
Adore thy holy name: O Lord,
vouchsafe us to defend
From sin this day: have mercie, Lord,
have mercie on us all,
And on us, as we trust in thee,
Lord let thy mercy fall.

O Lord I have reposed all
my confidence in thee:
Put to confounding shame therefore
Lord let me never be.

The song of the three children.

O All ye works of God the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him
and magnifie him for ever.
2 O ye the angels of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him
and magnifie him for ever.
3 O ye the starry heavens high,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him
and magnifie him for ever.
4 O ye waters above the skie,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
5 O all ye powers of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.

6 O ye the ſhining ſun and moon,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
7 O ye the gliſtring ſtars of heaven,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
8 O ye the ſhowrs and dropping dew,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
9 O ye the blowing winds of God,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
10 O ye the fire and warming heat,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
11 Ye winter and the ſummer tide,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
12 O ye the dews and binding froſts,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
13 O ye the froſt and chilling cold,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
14 O ye congealed ice and ſnow,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
15 O ye the nights and lightſome dayes,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
16 O ye the darkneſſe and the light,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
17 O ye the lightnings and the clouds,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
18 O let the earth eke bleſſe the Lord,
yea bleſſe the Lord, &c.
19 O ye the mountains and the hils,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
20 O all ye green things on the earth,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
21 O ye the ever-ſpringing wels,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
22 O ye the ſeas and eke the floods,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
23 Whales and all that in waters move,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
24 O all ye flying fowls of the air,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
25 O all ye beaſts and cattel eke,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
26 O ye the children of mankind,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
27 Let Iſrael eke bleſſe the Lord,
yea bleſſe the Lord, &c.
28 O ye the prieſts of God the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
29 O ye the ſervants of the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
30 Ye ſpirits and ſouls of righteous men,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
31 Yea holy and ye meek of heart,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
32 O Ananias bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.
33 O Azarias bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.
34 And Miſael, eke bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.

The ſong of Zacharias, *called* Benedictus.

THe only Lord of Iſrael
Be praiſed evermore:
For through his viſitation
And mercy kept in ſtore,
His people now he hath redeem'd,
That long have been in thrall:
And ſpread abroad his ſaving health
Upon his ſervants all,

In Davids houſe his ſervant true,
According to his mind,
And alſo his anointed king,
As we in ſcripture find.

As by his holy prophets all
Oft-times he did declare,
The which were ſince the world began,
His wayes for to prepare.

That we might be delivered
From thoſe that make debate,
Our enemies, and from the hands
Of all that do us hate.
The mercie which he promiſed
Our fathers to fulfill,
And think upon his covenant made
According to his will.

And alſo to perform the oath
Which he before had ſworn
To Abraham our father dear,
For us that were forlorn:
That he would give himſelf for us
And us from bondage bring
Out of the hands of all our foes,
To ſerve our heavenly King.

And that without all manner fear,
And eke in righteouſneſſe:
And alſo for to lead our lives
In ſtedfaſt holineſſe.
And thou, O child, which now art born,
And of the Lord elect,
Shalt be the prophet of the high'ſt,
His wayes for to direct.

For thou ſhalt go before his face
For to prepare his wayes,
And alſo for to teach his will
And pleaſure all thy dayes.
To give them knowledge how that their
Salvation is neer:
And that remiſſion of their ſinnes
Is through his mercy meer.

Whereby the day-ſpring from on high
Is come us for to viſit,
And thoſe for to illuminate
Which do in darkneſſe ſit.
To lighten thoſe that ſhadowed be
With death, and eke oppreſt,
And alſo for to guid our feet
The way to peace and reſt.

The ſong of bleſſed Marie, *called*

Magnificat.

MY ſoul doth magnifie the Lord,
My ſpirit eke evermore
Rejoyceth in the Lord my God,
Which is my ſaviour.
And why? becauſe he did regard,
And gave reſpect unto
So baſe eſtate of his handmaid,
And let the mighty go.

For now behold all nations
And generations all,
From this time forth for evermore
Shall me right bleſſed call:
Becauſe he hath me magnified,
Which is the Lord of might;
Whoſe name be ever ſanctified,
And praiſed day and night.

For with his mercy and his grace
All men he doth inflame,
Throughout all generations
To ſuch as fear his name.

He shewed strength with his great arm,
And made the proud to start,
With all imaginations
That they bear in their heart.

He hath put down the mighty ones
From their supernall seat,
And did exalt the meek in heart,
As he hath thought it meet.
The hungry he replenished
With all things that were good,
And through his power he made the rich
Oft-times to want their food.

And calling to remembrance
His mercy every deal,
Hath holpen up assistantly
His servant Israel
According to his promise made
To Abraham before,
And to his seed successively,
To stand for evermore.

The song of Simeon, *called* Nunc dimittis.

O Lord because my hearts desire
Hath wished long to see
My only Lord and Saviour,
Thy Son, before I die:
The joy and health of all mankind,
Desired long before,
Which now is come into the world,
Of mercy bringing store:

Thou sufferest thy servant now
In peace for to depart,
According to thy holy word,
Which lighteneth my heart.
Because mine eyes which thou hast made
To give my body light,
Have now beheld thy saving health,
Which is the Lord of might.

Whom thou mercifully hast set,
Of thine abundant grace,
In open sight and visible
Before all peoples face.
The Gentiles to illuminate,
And Satan overquell,
And eke to be the glory of
Thy people Israel.

The Symbole or Creed of Athanasius, *called* Quicunque vult.

WHat man soever he be that
salvation will attain,
The Catholick belief he must
before all things retain.
Which faith unless he wholy keep,
and undefiledly,
Without all doubt eternally
he shall be sure to die.

The Catholick belief is this,
that God we worship one
In trinity, and trinity
in unity alone:
So as we neither do confound
the persons of the three,
Nor yet the substance whole of one
in sunder parted be.

One person of the father is,
another of the Son,
Another person proper of
the holy Ghost alone.

Of Father, Son, and holy Ghost,
but one the Godhead is,
Like glory, coeternall eke
the Majesty likewise.

Such as the Father is, such is
the son in each decree,
And such also we do believe
the holy Ghost to be.
Uncreate is the Father, and
uncreate is the Son,
The holy Ghost uncreate, so
uncreate is each one.

Incomprehensible Father is,
incomprehensible Son,
And incomprehensible also is
the holy Ghost of none.
The father is eternall, and
the Son eternall so,
And in like sort eternall is
the holy Ghost also.

And yet though we believe that each
of these eternall be:
Yet these but one eternall is,
and not eternals three.
As ne incomprehensible we,
ne yet uncreate three,
But one, incomprehensible, one
uncreate hold to be.

Almighty so the Father is,
the son almighty so,
And in like sort almighty is
the holy Ghost also.
And albeit that every one
of these almighty be;
Yet there but one almighty is,
and not almighties three.

The Father God is, God the Son,
God holy Ghost also:
Yet are there not three Gods in all,
but one God, and no mo.
So likewise Lord the Father is,
and Lord also the Son,
And Lord the holy Ghost; yet are
there not three Lords, but one.

For as we are compell'd to grant
by Christian verity,
Each of the persons by himself
both God and Lord to be:
So catholick religion
forbiddeth us alway,
That either Gods be three, or that
there Lords be three, to say.

Of none the Fater is, ne made,
ne create, nor begot:
The Son is of the Father, not
create, ne made, but got:
The holy Ghost is of them both
the Father and the Son;
Ne made, ne create, nor begot,
but doth proceed alone.

So we one Father hold, not three,
one Son also, not three:
One holy Ghost alone, and not
three holy Ghosts to be.
None in this Trinity before
nor after other is:
Ne greater any then the rest,
ne lesser be likewise.

But every one among themselves
of all the persons three,
Together coeternall all,
and all coequall be.
So unity in trinity,
as said it is before,
And trinity in unity
in all things we adore.

Therefore what man soever that
salvation will attain,
This faith touching the trinity
of force he must retain
And needfull to eternall life
it is, that every wight
Of the incarnating of Christ
our Lord beleeve aright.

For this the right faith is, that we
believe and eke do know,
That Christ our Lord the Son of God
is God and man also
God of his Fathers substance got
before the world began,
And of his mothers substance born
in world a very man.

Both perfect God and perfect man
in one, one Jesus Christ:
That doth of reasonable soul
and humane flesh subsist.
Touching his Godhead, equall with
his Father God is he:
Touching his manhood, lower then
his Father in degree.

Who though he be both very God
and very man also:
Yet is he but one Christ alone,
and is not persons two.
One, not by turning of Godhead
into the flesh of man;
But by taking manhood to God,
this being one began.

All one, not by confounding of
the substance into one;
But onely by the unity
that is of one person.
For as the reasonable soul
and flesh but one man is:
So in one person God and man
is but one Christ likewise:

Who suffered for to save us all,
to hell he did descend:
The third day rose again from death,
to heaven he did ascend.
He sits at the right hand of God
th'Almighty Father there:
From thence to judge the quick and dead
again he shall appear.

At whose return all men shall rise
with bodies new restor'd,
And of their own works they shall give
account unto the Lord.
And they into eternall life
shall go that have done well:
Who have done ill, shall go into
eternall fire to dwell.

This is the catholick belief:
who doth not faithfully
Believe the same, without all doubt
he saved cannot be.
To Father, Son and holy Ghost,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and shall be evermore.

The lamentation of a sinner.

O Lord turn not away thy face
From him that lies prostrate,
Lamenting sore his sinfull life
Before thy mercie-gate.
Which gate thou openest wide to those
That do lament their sin.
Shut not that gate against me, Lord,
But let me enter in.

And call me not to mine account,
How I have lived here:
For then I know right well, O Lord,
How vile I shall appear.
I need not to confesse my life,
I am sure thou canst tell:
What I have been, and what I am,
I know thou know'st it well.

O Lord thou know'st what things be past,
And eke the things that be:
Thou know'st also what is to come,
Nothing is hid from thee
Before the heavens and earth were made,
Thou know'st what things were then,
As all things else that have been since
Among the sons of men.

And can the things that I have done
Be hidden from thee then?
Nay, nay, thou know'st them all, O Lord,
Where they were done, and when
Wherefore with tears I come to thee
To beg and to intreat,
Even as the childe that hath done ill,
And feareth to be beat.

So come I to thy mercie-gate,
Where mercie doth abound,
Requiring mercie for my sin,
To heal my deadly wound.
O Lord, I need not to repeat
What I do beg or crave:
Thou know'st, O Lord, before I ask,
The thing that I would have.

Mercie, good Lord, Mercie I ask,
This is the totall sum:
For mercie Lord, is all my suit,
Lord let thy mercie come.

The Lords Prayer, or Pater noster.

OUr Father which in heaven art,
Lord hallowed be thy name:
Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done
in earth, even as the same
In heaven is. Give us, O Lord,
our daily bread this day.
As we forgive our debters so
forgive our debts we pray.
Into temptation lead us not,
from evil make us free:
For kingdome, power, and glory thine
both now and ever be.

Audi Israel. Exod. 20.

HEark Israel, and what I say
give heed to understand,
I am the Lord thy God that brought
thee out of Egypt land,
Even from the house wherein thou didst
in thraldome live a slave.
None other gods at all before
my presence shalt thou have.

No manner graven image shalt
thou make at all to thee;
Nor any figure like by thee
shall counterfeited be,
Of any thing in heaven above,
nor in the earth below,
Nor in the waters beneath the earth:
to them thou shalt not bowe,

Nor shalt them serve: the Lord thy God,
a jealous God am I,
That punish parents faults unto
the third and fourth degree,
Upon their children that me hate:
and mercie do display
To thousands of such as me love,
and my precepts obey.

The name thou of the Lord thy God
in vain shalt never use:
For him that takes his name in vain
the Lord will not excuse
Remember that thou holy keep
the sacred sabbath day:
Six dayes thou labour shalt, and do
thy needfull works alway:

The seventh day is set by the Lord
thy God to rest upon;
No work then shalt thou do in it,
ne thou, nor yet thy son,
Thy daughter, servant, nor thy maid,
thine ox, nor yet thine asse,
Nor stranger that within thy gates
hath his abiding place:

For in six dayes God heaven and earth,
and all therein did make,
And after those his rest he did
upon the seventh day take.
Wherefore he blest the day that he
for resting did ordain,
And sacred to himself alone
appointed to remain.

Yeeld honour to thy parents, that
prolong'd thy dayes may be
Upon the land the which the Lord
thy God hath given thee.
Thou shalt not murther. Thou shalt not
commit adulterie.
Thou shalt not steal. Nor witnesse false
against thy neighbour be.

Thou shalt not covet house that to
thy neighbour doth belong:
Ne covet shalt in having of
his wife to do him wrong:
Nor his man-servant, nor his maid,
nor ox, nor asse of his,
Nor any other thing that to
thy neighbour proper is.

WHere righteousnesse doth say,
Lord, for my sinfull part,
In wrath thou shouldst me pay
Vengeance for my desert:
I can it not deny,
But needs I must confesse
How that continually
Thy laws I do transgresse,
Thy laws I do transgresse.

But if it be thy will
With sinners to contend,
Then all thy flock shall spill,
And be lost without end.
For who lives here so right,
That rightly he can say,
He sins not in thy sight
Full oft and every day?

The scripture plain tells me,
The righteous man offendeth
Seven times a day to thee,
Whereon thy wrath dependeth:
So that the righteous man
Doth walk in no such path,
But he falls now and than
In danger of thy wrath.

Then sith the case so stands,
That even the man right wise
Falls oft in sinfull bands,
Whereby thy wrath may rise;
Lord, I that am unjust,
And righteousnesse none have,
Whereto then shall I trust
My sinfull soul to save.

But truly to that post,
Whereto I cleave and shall,
Which is thy mercy most?
Lord, let thy mercy fall,
And mitigate thy mood,
Or els we perish all,
The price of this thy blood,
Wherein mercy I call.

The scripture doth declare
No drop of blood in thee,
But that thou didst not spare
To shed each drop for me.
Now let those drops most sweet
So moist my heart so drie,
That I with sin repleat,
May live, and sin may die;

That being mortified
This sin of mine in me,
I may be sanctified
By grace of thine in thee;
So that I never fall
Into such mortall sin,
That my foes infernall
Rejoice my death therein.

But vouchsafe me to keep
From those infernall foes,
And from that lake so deep,
Whereas no mercie grows.
And I shall sing the songs
Confirmed with the just,
That unto thee belongs,
Which art mine onely trust.

Beatus vir. Pſal. j. T. S.

He man is bleſt that hath not bent
to wicked read his ear:
Nor led his life as ſinners do,
nor ſat in ſcorners chair.
2 But in the law of God the Lord
doth ſet his whole delight:
And in that law doth exerciſe
himſelf both day and night.

3 He ſhall be like the tree that grows
faſt by the rivers ſide,
Which bringeth forth moſt pleaſant fruit
in his due time and tide.
Whoſe leaf ſhall never fade nor fall,
but flouriſh ſtill and ſtand:
Even ſo all things ſhall proſper well,
that this man takes in hand.

4 So ſhall not the ungodly men,
they ſhall be nothing ſo:
But as the duſt which from the earth
the winde drives to and fro.
5 Therefore ſhall not the wicked men
in judgement ſtand upright:
Nor yet the ſinners with the juſt
ſhall come in place or ſight.

6 For why? the way of godly men
unto the Lord is known:
And eke the way of wicked men
ſhall quite be overthrown.

Quare fremuerunt. Pſal. ij. T. S.

WHy did the Gentiles tumults raiſe,
what rage was in their brain?
Why did the Jewiſh people muſe,
ſeeing all is but vain?
2 The kings and rulers of the earth
conſpire and are all bent
Againſt the Lord and Chriſt his Son,
which he among us ſent.

3 Shall we be bound to them, ſay they?
let all their bonds be broke:
And of their doctrine and their law
let us reject the yoke.
4 But he that in the heaven dwells,
their doings will deride:
And make them all as mocking ſtocks,
throughout the world ſo wide.

5 For in his wrath the Lord will ſay
to them upon a day:
And in his fury trouble them,
and then the Lord will ſay,
6 I have anointed him my King
upon my holy hill:
I will therefore, Lord, preach thy law,
and eke declare thy will.

7 For in this wiſe the Lord himſelf
did ſay to me I wot,
Thou art my dear and onely Son,
to day I thee begot.
8 All people I will give to thee,
as heirs at thy requeſt:
The ends and coaſts of all the earth
by thee ſhall be poſſeſt.

9 Thou ſhalt them bruiſe even with a mace,
as men under foot trod:
And as the potters ſheards, ſhalt break
them with an iron rod.
10 Now ye O kings and rulers all,
be wiſe therefore and learn'd,
By whom the matters of the world
be judged and diſcern'd.

11 See that ye ſerve the Lord above
in trembling and in fear:
See that with reverence ye rejoyce
to him in like manner.
12 See that ye kiſſe and eke embrace
his bleſſed Son, I ſay,
Leſt in his wrath ye ſuddenly
periſh in the mid-way.

If once his wrath never ſo ſmall
ſhall kindle in his breaſt:
O then all they that truſt in Chriſt
ſhall happy be and bleſt.

Domine quid. Pſal. iij. T. S.

O Lord how are my foes increaſt,
which vex me more and more!
2 They kill my heart when as they ſay,
God can him not reſtore.
3 But thou, O Lord, art my defence,
when I am hard beſtead:
My worſhip and mine honour both,
and thou holdſt up my head.

4 Then with my voice upon the Lord
I did both call and cry:
And he out of his holy hill
did hear me by and by.
5 I laid me down, and quietly
I ſlept and roſe again:
For why? I know aſſuredly
the Lord will me ſuſtain.

6 If ten thouſand had bemm'd me in,
I could not be afraid:
For thou art ſtill my Lord and God,
my Saviour and mine aid.
Riſe up therefore, ſave me, my God,
for now to thee I call:
7 For thou haſt broke the cheeks and teeth
of theſe wicked men all.

8 Salvation onely doth belong
to thee, O Lord above:
Thou doſt beſtow upon thy folk
thy bleſſing and thy love.

Cum invocarem. Pſal. iiij. T. S.

O God that art my righteouſneſſe,
Lord hear me when I call:
Thou haſt ſet me at liberty,
when I was bound and thrall.
Have mercy, Lord, therefore on me,
and grant me my requeſt:
For unto thee unceſſantly
to cry I will not reſt.

2 O mortall men how long will ye
my glory thus deſpiſe?
Why wander ye in vanity,
and follow after lies?

3 Know ye that good and goodly men
the Lord doth take and choose:
And when to him I make my plaint,
he doth me not refuse.

4 Sin not but stand in aw therefore,
examine well your heart:
And in your chamber quietly
see you your selves convert.
5 Offer to God the sacrifice
of righteousnesse, I say:
And look that in the living Lord
you put your trust alway.

6 The greater sort crave worldly goods,
and riches do embrace:
But Lord grant us thy countenance,
thy favour and thy grace.
7 For thou thereby shalt make my heart
more joyfull and more glad,
Then they that of their corn and wine
full great increase have had.

8 In peace therefore lie down will I,
taking my rest and sleep:
For thou onely wilt me, O Lord,
alone in safety keep.

Verba mea auribus. Psal. v. T. S.

ENcline thine ears unto my words,
O Lord my plaint consider:
2 And hear my voice my king, my God,
to thee I make my prayer.
3 Hear me betime Lord tarry not,
for I will have respect,
My prayer early in the morn
to thee for to direct.

4 And I will trust through patience
in thee my God alone:
Thou art not pleas'd with wickednesse,
and ill with thee dwels none.
5 And in thy sight shall never stand
these furious fools, O Lord:
Vain workers of iniquitie
thou hast alwayes abhorr'd.

6 The lyars and the flatterers,
thou shalt destroy them than:
And God will hate the blood-thirsty,
and the deceitfull man.
7 Therefore will I come to thine house,
trusting upon thy grace:
And reverently will worship thee
toward thine holy place.

8 Lord lead me in thy righteousnesse,
for to confound my foes:
And eke the way that I shall walk
before my face disclose.
9 For in their mouths there is no truth,
their heart is foul and vain:
Their throat an open sepulchre,
their tongues do glose and fain.

10 Destroy their false conspiracies,
that they may come to nought:
Subvert them in their heaps of sin,
which have rebellion wrought.
11 But those that put their trust in thee,
let them be glad alwayes:
And render thanks for thy defence,
and give thy name the praise.

12 For thou with favour wilt increase
the just and righteous still:
And with thy grace, as with a shield,
defend him from all ill.

Domine ne in furore. Psal. vj. T. S.

LOrd in thy wrath reprove me not,
though I deserve thine ire:
Ne yet correct me in thy rage,
O Lord, I thee desire.
2 For I am weak, therefore O Lord,
of mercy me forbear,
And heal me, Lord, for why? thou know'st
my bones do quake for fear.

3 My soul is troubled very sore,
and vexed vehemently:
But Lord how long wilt thou delay
to cure my misery?
4 Lord turn thee to thy wonted grace,
my silly soul up take:
O save me, not for my deserts,
but for thy mercies sake.

5 For why? no man among the dead
remembreth thee one whit:
Or who shall worship thee, O Lord,
in the infernall pit?
6 So grievous is my plaint and mone,
that I wax wondrous faint:
All the night long I wash my bed
with tears of my complaint.

7 My sight is dim, and waxeth old
with anguish of my heart,
For fear of those that be my foes,
and would my soul subvert.
8 But now away from me all ye
that work iniquity:
For why? the Lord hath heard the voice
of my complaint and cry.

9 He heard not only the request
and prayer of my heart;
But it received at my hands,
and took it in good part.
10 And now my foes that vexed me
the Lord will soon defame:
And suddenly confound them all,
to their rebuke and shame.

Domine Deus meus. Psal. vij. T. S.

O Lord my God, I put my trust
and confidence in thee:
Save me from them that me pursue,
and eke deliver me
2 Lest like a lion he me tear
and rend in pieces small.
While there is none to succour me
and rid me out of thrall.

3 O Lord my God, if I have done
the thing that is not right,
Or else if I be found in fault,
or guilty in thy sight:
4 Or to my friend rewarded ill,
or left him in distresse,
Which me pursu'd most cruelly,
and hated me causelesse:

5 Then let my foes pursue my soul,
and eke my life down thrust

Unto

Unto the earth, and also lay
mine honour in the dust.
6 Start up, O Lord, now in thy wrath,
and put my foes to pain:
Perform the kingdom promised
to me which wrong sustain.

7 Then shall great nations come to thee,
and know thee by this thing,
If thou declare, for love of them,
thy self as Lord and king.
8 And as thou art of all men judge,
O Lord now judge thou me
According to my righteousnesse,
and mine integrity.

The second part.

9 Lord cease the hate of wicked men,
and be the just mans guid:
By whom the secrets of all hearts
are searched and descride.
10 I take my help to come of God,
in all my pain and smart,
That doth preserve all those that be
of pure and perfect heart.

11 The just man and the wicked both
God judgeth by his power:
So that he feels his mighty hand
even every day and hour.
12 Except he change his mind, I die;
for even as he should smite,
He whets his sword, his bow he bends,
aiming where he may hit.

13 And doth prepare his mortall darts,
his arrows keen and sharp,
For them that do me persecute,
while he doth mischief warp.
14 But lo, though he in travail be
of his devilish forecast:
And of his mischief once conceiv'd,
yet brings forth nought at last.

15 He digs a ditch and delves it deep,
in hope to hurt his brother:
But he shall fall into the pit
that he digg'd up for other.
16 Thus wrong returneth to the hurt
of him in whom it bred,
And all the mischief that he wrought
shall fall upon his head.

17 I will give thanks to God therefore
that judgeth righteously,
And with my song will praise the name
of him that is most high.

Domine Deus noster. Psal. viij. T. S.

O God our Lord, how wonderfull
are thy works every where,
Whose fame surmounts in dignity
above the heavens clear!
2 Even by the mouth of sucking babes
thou wilt confound thy foes:
For in those babes thy might is seen,
thy graces they disclose.

3 And when I see the heavens high,
the works of thine own hand;
The sun, the moon, and all the stars,
in order as they stand:
4 What thing is man, Lord, think I then,
that thou doest him remember?
Or what is mans posterity,
that thou dost it consider?

5 For thou hast made him little lesse
then angels in degree:
And thou hast crowned him also
with glory and dignity.
6 Thou hast preferr'd him to be lord
of all thy works of wonder:
And at his feet hast set all things,
that he should keep them under.

7 As sheep, and neat, and all beasts els,
that in the fields do feed:
8 Fowls of the air, fish in the sea,
and all that therein breed.
9 Therefore must I say once again,
O God that art our Lord,
How famous and how wonderfull
are thy works through the world!

Confiteber tibi Dom. Psal. ix. T. S.

WIth heart and mouth unto the Lord
will I sing laud and praise:
And speak of all thy wondrous works,
and them declare alwayes.
2 I will be glad and much rejoyce
in thee, O God most hie:
And make my songs extoll thy name
above the starrie skie.

3 For that my foes are driven back
and turned unto flight:
They fall down flat and are destroy'd
by thy great power and might.
4 Thou hast revenged all my wrong,
my grief and all my grudge:
Thou dost with justice hear my cause,
most like a righteous judge.

5 Thou dost rebuke the heathen folk,
and wicked so confound,
That afterward the memory
of them cannot be found.
6 My foes thou hast made good dispatch,
and all their towns destroy'd:
Thou hast their fame with them defac'd,
through all the world so wide.

7 Know thou, that he which is above
for evermore shall reign,
And in the seat of equity
true judgement will maintain.
8 With justice he will keep and guid
the world and every wight:
And so will yeeld with equity
to every man his right.

9 He is protector of the poor
what time they be oppress:
He is in all adversitie
their refuge and their rest.
10 And they that know thy holy name,
therefore shall trust in thee:
For thou forsakest not their suit
in their necessitie.

The second part.

11 Sing psalms therefore unto the Lord
that dwels in Sion hill:
Publish among all nations
his noble acts and will.

12 For he is mindefull of the blood
of those that be oppreſt:
Forgetting not th'afflicted heart
that ſeeks to him for reſt.

13 Have mercy, Lord, on me poor wretch,
whoſe enemies ſtill remain,
Which from the gates of death art wont
to raiſe me up again
14 In Sion that I might ſet forth
thy praiſe with heart and voice,
And that in thy ſalvation, Lord,
my ſoul might ſtill rejoyce.

15 The heathen ſtick faſt in the pit
that they themſelves prepar'd,
And in the net that they did ſet
their own feet faſt are ſnar'd.
16 God ſhews his judgements, which were
for every man to mark, (good
When as ye ſee the wicked man
lie trapt in his own wark.

17 The wicked and deceitfull men
go down to hell for ever,
And all the people of the world,
that will not God remember.
18 But ſure the Lord will not forget
the poor mans grief and pain:
The patient people never look
for help of God in vain.

19 O Lord ariſe, leſt men prevail
that be of worldly might:
And let the heathen folk receive
their judgement in thy ſight.
20 Lord ſtrike ſuch terrour, fear, and dread,
into the hearts of them,
That they may know aſſuredly
they be but mortall men.

Ut quid Domine. Pſal. x. T. S.

WHat is the cauſe that thou, O Lord,
art now ſo far from thine,
And keepeſt cloſe thy countenance
from us this troublous time?
2 The poor do periſh by the proud
and wicked mens deſire:
Let them be taken in the craft
that they themſelves conſpire.

3 For in the luſt of his own heart
th'ungodly doth delight:
So doth the wicked praiſe himſelf,
and doth the Lord deſpight.
4 He is ſo proud that right and wrong
he ſetteth all apart:
Nay, nay, there is no God, ſaith he,
for thus he thinks in heart.

5 Becauſe his wayes do proſper ſtill,
he doth thy laws neglect,
And with a blaſt doth puff againſt
ſuch as would him correct.
6 Tuſh, tuſh, ſaith he, I have no dread,
leſt mine eſtate ſhould change:
And why? for all adverſity
to him is very ſtrange.

7 His mouth is full of curſedneſſe,
of fraud, deceit, and guil:
Under his tongue doth miſchief ſit,
and travail all the while.

8 He lieth hid in wayes and holes
to ſlay the innocent:
Againſt the poor that paſſe him by
his cruel eyes are bent.

9 And like a lion privily
lies lurking in his den,
If he may ſnare them in his net,
to ſpoil poor ſimple men.
10 And for the nonce full craftily
he croucheth down, I ſay:
So are great heaps of poor men made
by his ſtrong power, his prey.

The ſecond part.

11 Tuſh, God forgetteth this, ſaith he,
therefore I may be bold:
His countenance is caſt aſide,
he doth it not behold.
12 Ariſe, O Lord, O God, in whom
the poor mans hope doth reſt:
Lift up thy hand, forget not, Lord,
the poor that be oppreſt.

13 What blaſphemy is this to thee,
Lord, doſt thou not abhor it,
To hear the wicked in their heart
ſay, Tuſh, thou car'ſt not for it?
14 But thou ſeeſt all their wickedneſſe,
and well doeſt underſtand
That friendleſſe and poor fatherleſſe
are left into thy hand.

15 Of wicked and malicious men
then break the power for ever,
That they with their iniquity
may periſh altogether.
16 The Lord ſhall reign for evermore
as king and God alone,
And he will chaſe the heathen folk
out of the land each one.

17 Thou hear'ſt, O Lord, the poor mens
their prayers and requeſt: plaint,
Their hearts thou wilt confirm, untill
thine ears to hear be preſt:
18 To judge the poor and fatherleſſe,
and help them to their right;
That they may be no more oppreſt
by men of worldly might.

In Domino confido. Pſal. xj. T. S.

I Truſt in God, how dare ye then
ſay thus my ſoul untill,
Flie hence as faſt as any fowl,
and hide you in your hill?
2 Behold, the wicked bend their bows,
and make their arrows preſt
To ſhoot in ſecret, and to hurt
the ſound and harmleſſe breaſt.

3 Of worldly hope all ſtayes were ſhrunk,
and clearly brought to nought:
Alas, the juſt and righteous man,
what evil hath he wrought?
4 But he that in his temple is
moſt holy and moſt high,
And in the heavens hath his ſeat
of royall majeſtie.

The poore and ſimple mans eſtate
conſidereth in his minde,
And ſearcheth out full narrowly
the manners of mankinde.

5 And

5 And with a cheerfull countenance
the righteous man will uſe:
But in his heart he doth abhor
all ſuch as miſchief muſe.

6 And on the ſinners caſteth ſnares
as thick as any rain,
Fire and brimſtone, and whirlwinds thick,
appointed for their pain.
7 Ye ſee then how a righteous God
doth righteouſneſſe embrace,
And to the juſt and upright men
ſhews forth his pleaſant face.

Salvum me fac. Pſal. xij. T. S.

HElp, Lord, for good and godly men
do periſh and decay:
And faith and truth from worldly men
is parted clean away.
2 Whoſo doth with his neighbour talk,
his talk is all but vain:
For every man bethinketh how
to flatter, lie, and feign.

3 But flattring and deceitfull lips,
and tongues that be ſo ſtout
To ſpeak proud words & make great brags,
the Lord ſoon cuts them out.
4 For they ſay ſtill, We will prevail,
our tongues ſhall us extoll:
Our tongues are ours, we ought to ſpeak;
what Lord ſhall us controll?

5 But for the great complaint and crie
of poor and men oppreſt,
Ariſe will I now ſaith the Lord,
and them reſtore to reſt.
6 Gods word is like to ſilver pure,
that from the earth is tride,
And hath no leſſe then ſeven times
in fire been purifide.

7 Now ſith thy promiſe is to help,
Lord, keep thy promiſe then:
And ſave us now and evermore
from this ill kinde of men.
8 For now the wicked world is full
of miſchiefs manifold,
When vanitie with worldly men
ſo highly is extold.

V ſque quo Domine. Pſal. xiij. T. S.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, Lord,
ſhall I ne'er be remembred?
How long wilt thou thy viſage hide,
as though thou wert offended?
2 In heart and minde how long ſhall I
with care tormented be?
How long eke ſhall my deadly foes
thus triumph over me?

3 Behold me now my Lord my God,
and hear me ſore oppreſt,
Lighten mine eyes, leſt that I ſleep
as one by death poſſeſt:
4 Leſt that mine enemie ſay to me,
Behold I do prevail:
Leſt they alſo that hate my ſoul,
rejoyce to ſee me quail.

5 But from thy mercie and goodneſſe
my hope ſhall never ſtart:
In thy relief and ſaving health
right glad ſhall be my heart.
6 I will give thanks unto the Lord,
and praiſes to him ſing:
Becauſe he hath heard my requeſt,
and granted my wiſhing.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. xiiij. T. S.

THere is no God, as fooliſh men
affirm in their mad mood:
Their drifts are all corrupt and vain,
not one of them doth good.
2 The Lord beheld from heaven high
the whole race of mankinde,
And ſaw not one that ſought indeed
the living God to finde.

3 They went all wide and were corrupt,
and truly there was none
That in the world did any good,
I ſay there was not one.
4 Is all their judgement ſo far loſt,
that all work miſchief ſtill,
Eating my people even as bread,
not one to ſeek Gods will?

5 When they thus rage, then ſuddenly
great fear on them ſhall fall:
For God doth love the righteous men,
and will maintain them all.
6 Ye mock the doings of the poor,
to their reproach and ſhame:
Becauſe they put their truſt in God,
and call upon his name.

7 But who ſhall give thy people health,
and when wilt thou fulfill
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael
from out of Sion hill?
Even when thou ſhalt reſtore again
ſuch as were captive led,
Then Jacob ſhall therein rejoyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

Domine quis. Pſal. xv. T. S.

O Lord within thy tabernacle
who ſhall inhabit ſtill,
Or whom wilt thou receive to dwell
in thy moſt holy hill?
2 The man whoſe life is uncorrupt,
whoſe works are juſt and ſtraight:
Whoſe heart doth think the very truth,
whoſe tongue ſpeaks no deceit.

3 Nor to his neighbour doth none ill
in body, goods, or name,
Nor willingly doth move falſe tales,
which might empair the fame.
4 That in his heart regardeth not
malicious wicked men:
But thoſe that love and fear the Lord
he maketh much of them.

His oath and all his promiſes
that keepeth faithfully,
Although he make his covenant ſo
that he doth loſe thereby.
5 That putteth not to uſury
his money and his coin,
Ne for to hurt the innocent
doth bribe, or elſe purloin.

6 Whoſe

Whoſo doth all things as you ſee
that here is to be done,
Shall never periſh in this world,
nor in the world to come.

Conſerva me. Pſal. xvj. T. S.

LOrd keep me; for I truſt in thee,
and do confeſſe indeed
Thou art my God, and of my goods
O Lord thou haſt no need.
2 I give my goods unto the ſaints
that in the world do dwell,
And namely to the faithfull flock
in vertue that excell.

3 They ſhall heap ſorrows on their heads,
which run as they were mad,
To offer to the idol gods,
alas it is too bad.
4 As for their bloodie ſacrifice
and offerings of that ſort,
I will not touch, nor yet thereof
my lips ſhall make report.

5 For why? the Lord the portion is
of mine inheritance:
And thou art he that doſt maintain
my rent, my lot, my chance.
6 The place wherein my lot did fall,
in beautie did excell:
Mine heritage aſſign'd to me
doth pleaſe me wondrous well.

7 I thank the Lord that cauſed me
to underſtand the right:
For by his means my ſecret thoughts
do teach me every night.
8 I ſet the Lord ſtill in my ſight,
and truſt him over all:
For he doth ſtand on my right hand,
therefore I ſhall not fall.

9 Wherefore my heart and tongue alſo
do both rejoyce together:
My fleſh and bodie reſt in hope,
when I this thing conſider.
10 Thou wilt not leave my ſoul in grave,
for Lord thou loveſt me:
Nor yet wilt give thy holy one
corruption for to ſee.

11 But wilt me teach the way to life;
for all treaſure and ſtore
Of perfect joy are in thy face,
and power for evermore.

Exaudi Domine. Pſal. xvij. T. S.

O Lord give ear to my juſt cauſe,
attend when I complain:
And heare the prayer that I put forth
with lips that do not feigne.
2 And let the judgement of my cauſe
proceed alwayes from thee:
And let thine eyes behold and cleare
this my ſimplicity.

3 Thou haſt well try'd me in the night,
and yet couldſt nothing finde
That I have ſpoken with my tongue
that was not in my minde.

4 As for the works of wicked men
and paths perverſe and ill,
For love of thy moſt holy name,
I have refrained ſtill.

5 Then in thy paths that be moſt pure
ſtay me, Lord, and preſerve:
That from the way wherein I walk
my ſteps may never ſwerve.
6 For I do call to thee, O Lord,
ſurely thou wilt me aid:
Then hear my prayer, and weigh right well
the words that I have ſaid.

7 O thou the Saviour of all them
that put their truſt in thee,
Declare thy ſtrength on them that ſpurn
againſt thy majeſtie.
8 O keep me as thou wouldeſt keep
the apple of thine eye:
And under covert of thy wings
defend me ſecretly.

The ſecond part.

9 From wicked men that trouble me
and daily me annoy,
And from my foes that go about
my ſoul for to deſtroy:
10 Which wallow in their worldly wealth,
ſo full and eke ſo fat,
That in their pride they do not ſpare
to ſpeak they care not what.

11 They lie in wait where I ſhould paſſe,
with craft me to confound:
And muſing miſchief in their mindes,
to caſt me to the ground.
12 Much like a lion greedily
that would his prey embrace:
Or lurking like a lions whelp
within ſome ſecret place.

13 Up Lord in haſte, prevent my foe,
and caſt him at thy feet:
Save thou my ſoul from the ill man,
and with the ſword him ſmite.
14 Deliver me, Lord, by thy power
out of theſe tyrants hands:
Which now ſo long time reigned have,
and kept us in their bands.

I mean from worldly men, to whom
all worldly goods are riſe,
That have no hope nor part of joy
but in this preſent life.
Thou of thy ſtore their bellies fill'ſt
with pleaſure to their minde:
Their children have enough, and leave
to theirs the reſt behinde.

15 But I ſhall with pure conſcience
behold thy gracious face:
So when I wake I ſhall be full
of thine image and grace.

Diligam te Dom. Pſal. xviij. T. S.

O God my ſtrength and fortitude,
of force I muſt love thee:
2 Thou art my caſtle and defence
in my neceſſitie.
My God, my rock in whom I truſt,
the worker of my wealth:
My refuge, buckler, and my ſhield,
the horn of all my health.

3 Whe[n]

3 When I sing laud unto the Lord
most worthy to be served,
Then from my foes I am right sure
that I shall be preserved.
4 The pangs of death did compasse me,
and bound me every where:
The flowing waves of wickednesse
did put me in great fear.

5 The slie and subtile snares of hell
were round about me set:
And for my death there was prepar'd
a deadly trapping net.
6 I thus beset with pain and grief,
did pray to God for grace:
And he forthwith did hear my plaint
out of his holy place.

7 Such is his power that in his wrath
he made the earth to quake,
Yea the foundation of the mount
of Basan for to shake.
8 And from his nostrils came a smoke
when kindled was his ire:
And from his mouth come kindled coals
of hot consuming fire.

9 The Lord descended from above,
and bowed the heavens hie;
And underneath his feet he cast
the darknesse of the skie.
10 On cherubs and on cherubims
full royally he rode:
And on the wings of all the winds
came flying all abroad.

The second part.

11 And like a den most dark he made
his hid and secret place:
With waters black and airy clouds
environed he was.
12 But when the presence of his face
in brightnesse shall appear,
Then clouds consume, and in their stead
come hail and coals of fire.

13 The fiery darts and thunder-bolts
disperse them here and there:
14 And with his often lightenings
he puts them in great fear.
15 Lord, at thy wrath and threatenings,
and at thy chiding chear,
The springs and the foundations
of all the world appear.

16 And from above the Lord sent down
to fetch me from below,
And pluck me out of waters great,
that would me overflow.
17 And me delivered from my foes
that would have made me thrall:
Yea from such foes as were too strong
for me to deal withall.

18 They did prevent me to oppresse
in time of my great grief:
But yet the Lord was my defence,
my succour and relief.
19 He brought me forth in open place,
whereas I might be free,
And kept me safe, because he had
a favour unto me.

20 And as I was an innocent,
so did he me regard,
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands
he gave me my reward:
21 For that I walked in his wayes,
and in his paths have trod,
And have not wavered wickedly
against my Lord and God.

The third part.

22 But evermore I have respect
to his law and decree:
His statutes and commandements
I cast not out from me.
23 But pure and clean, and uncorrupt
appear'd before his face,
And did refrain from wickednesse
and sin in any case.

24 The Lord therefore will me reward,
as I have done aright:
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands,
appearing in his sight.
25 For, Lord, with him that holy is
wilt thou be holy too,
And with the good and vertuous men
right vertuously wilt do.

26 And to the loving and elect
thy love thou wilt reserve:
And thou wilt use the wicked men
as wicked men deserve
27 For thou dost save the simple folk
in trouble when they lie,
And dost bring down the countenance
of them that look full high.

28 The Lord will light my candle so
that it shall shine full bright:
The Lord my God will make also
my darknesse to be light.
29 For by thy help an host of men
discomfit, Lord, I shall:
By thee I scale and overleap
the strength of any wall.

30 Unspotted are the wayes of God,
his word is purely tride:
He is a sure defence to such
as in his faith abide.
31 For who is God except the Lord?
for other there is none:
Or else who is omnipotent,
saving our God alone?

The fourth part.

32 The God that girdeth me with strength,
is he that I do mean,
That all the wayes wherein I walk
did evermore keep clean.
33 That made my feet like to the harts
in swiftnesse of my pace,
And for my surety brought me forth
into an open place.

34 He did in order put my hands
to battel and to fight:
To break in sunder bars of brasse
he gave mine arms the might.
35 Thou teachest me thy saving health,
thy right hand is my tower:
Thy love and familiarity
doth still increase my power.

36 And under me thou makest plain
the way where I should walk,
So that my feet shall never slip,
nor stumble at a balk.

37 And

37 And heeccely I pursue and take
my foes that me annoid:
And from the field do not return
till they be all destroid.

38 So I suppresse and wound my foes,
that they can rise no more:
For at my feet they fall down flat,
I strike them also sore.
39 For thou dost gird me with thy strength
to war in such a wise,
That they be all scattred abroad
that up against me rise.

40 Lord thou hast put into my hands
my mortall enemies yoke:
And all my foes thou doest divide
in sunder with thy stroke.
41 They call'd for help, but none gave ear,
nor holp them with relief:
Yea to the Lord they call'd for help,
yet heard he not their grief.

The fifth part.

42 And still like dust before the winde
I drive them under feet,
And sweep them out like filthy clay
that sticketh in the street.
43 Thou keepst me from seditious folk,
that still in strife are led:
And thou dost of the heathen folk
appoint me to be head.

44 A people strange to me unknown,
and yet they shall me serve:
And at the first obey my word,
whereas mine own will swerve.
45 I shall be irksome to mine own,
they will not see my light:
But wander wide out of the way,
and hide them out of sight.

46 But blessed be the living Lord,
most worthy of all praise,
That is my rock and saving health,
praised be he alwayes.
47 For God it is that gave me power
revenged for to be:
And with his holy word subdu'd
the people unto me.

48 And from my foe delivered me,
and set me higher then those
That cruel and ungodly were,
and up against me rose.
49 And for this cause, O Lord my God,
to thee give thanks I shall,
And sing out praises to thy name
among the Gentiles all.

50 That gavest great prosperitie
unto the king, I say,
To David thine anointed king,
and to his seed for aye.

Coeli enarrant. Psal. xix. T. S.

THe heavens and the firmament
do wondrously declare
The glorie of God omnipotent,
his works and what they are.
2 The wondrous works of God appear
by every dayes successe:
The nights likewise which their race run,
the self-same thing expresse.

3 There is no language, tongue or speech,
where their sound is not heard:
In all the earth and coasts thereof
their knowledge is conferr'd.
4 In them the Lord made for the sun
a place of great renown,
Who like a bridegroom ready trimm'd,
doth from his chamber come.

5 And as a valiant champion,
who for to get a prise,
With joy doth haste to take in hand
some noble enterprise.
6 And all the skie from end to end
he compasseth about:
Nothing can hide it from his heat,
but he will finde it out.

7 How perfect is the law of God,
how is his covenant sure,
Converting souls, and making wise
the simple and obscure!
8 Just are the Lords commandements,
and glad both heart and minde;
His precepts pure, and giveth light
to eyes that be full blinde.

9 The fear of God is excellent,
and doth endure for ever:
The judgements of the Lord are true
and righteous altogether.
10 And more to be embrac'd alway
then fined gold, I say:
The honie and the honie-comb
are not so sweet as they.

11 By them thy servant is forewarnd
to have God in regard:
And in performance of the same
there shall be great reward.
12 But Lord what earthly man doth know
the errours of his life?
Then cleanse me from my secret sins,
which are in me most rife.

13 And keep me that presumptuous sins
prevail not over me,
And so shall I be innocent,
and great offences flee.
14 Accept my mouth and eke my heart,
my words and thoughts each one:
For my redeemer and my strength
O Lord thou art alone.

Exaudiat te Dom. Psal. xx. T. S.

IN trouble and adversitie
the Lord God hear thee still,
The majestie of Jacobs God
defend thee from all ill;
2 And send thee from his holy place
his help at every need,
And so in Sion stablish thee
and make thee strong indeed.

3 Remembring well the sacrifice
that now to him is done:
And so receive right thankfully
thy burnt-offerings each one.
4 According to thy hearts desire
the Lord grant unto thee,
And all thy counsel and device
full well perform may he.

5 We shall rejoyce when thou hast sav'd,
and our banners display
Unto the Lord, which thy requests
fulfilled hath alway.
6 The Lord will his anointed save,
I know well by his grace,
And sent him help by his right hand
out of his holy place.

7 In chariots some put confidence,
and some in horses trust:
But we remember God our Lord,
that keepeth promise just.
8 They fall down flat, but we do rise
and stand up stedfastly.
9 Now save and help us, Lord and king,
on thee when we do cry.

Domine in virtute. Psal. xxj. T.S.

O Lord how joyfull is the king
in thy strength and thy power!
How vehemently doth he rejoyce
in thee his Saviour!
2 For thou hast given unto him
his godly hearts desire:
To him nothing thou hast denied
of that he did require.

3 Thou didst prevent him with thy gifts
and blessings manifold,
And thou hast set upon his head
a crown of perfect gold.
4 And when he asked life of thee,
thereof thou mad'st him sure,
To have long life, yea such a life
as ever shall endure.

5 Great is his glory by thy help,
thy benefit and aid:
Great worsh p and great honour both
thou hast upon him laid.
6 Thou wilt give him felicity
that never shall decay,
And with thy cheerfull countenance
wilt comfort him alway.

7 For why? the king doth strongly trust
in God for to prevail:
Wherefore his goodnesse and his grace
will not that he shall quail.
8 But let thine enemies feel thy force,
and those that thee withstand:
Finde out thy foes, and let them feel
the power of thy right hand.

9 And like an oven burn them, Lord,
in fiery flame and fume:
Thine anger shall destroy them all,
and fire shall them consume.
10 And thou shalt root out of the earth
their fruit that should increase:
And from the number of thy folk
their seed shall end and cease.

11 For why? much mischief did they muse
against thy holy name:
Yet did they fail, and had no power
for to perform the same.
12 But as a mark thou shalt them set
in a most open place,
And charge thy bow-strings readily
against thine enemies face.

13 Be thou exalted, Lord, therefore
in thy strength every hour:
So shall we sing right solemnly,
praising thy might and power.

Deus, Deus meus. Psal. xxij. T.S.

O God my God, wherefore dost thou
forsake me utterly,
And helpest not when I do make
my great complaint and cry?
2 To thee my God even all day long
I do both crie and call:
I cease not all the night, and yet
thou hearest not at all.

3 Even thou that in thy sanctuarie
and holy place dost dwell,
Thou art the comfort and the joy,
and glory of Israel.
4 And he in whom our fathers old
had all their hope for ever:
And when they put their trust in thee,
thou didst them aye deliver.

5 They were delivered ever when
they called on thy name:
And for they faith they had in thee,
they were not put to shame.
6 But I am now become a worm
more like then any man:
An outcast whom the people scorn
with all the spight they can.

7 All men despise as they behold
me walking on the way:
They grin, they mow, they nod their heads,
and on this wise they say,
8 This man did glory in the Lord,
his favour and his love,
Let him redeem and help him now,
his power if he will prove.

9 But Lord out of my mothers womb
I came by thy behest:
Thou didst preserve me still in hope
while I did suck her breast.
10 I was committed from my birth
with thee to have abode:
Since I was in my mothers womb,
thou hast been e're my God.

The second part.

11 Then Lord depart not now from me
in this my present grief,
Since I have none to be my help,
my succour and relief.
12 So many buls do compasse me
that be full strong of head:
Yea buls so fat as though they had,
in Basan field been fed.

13 They gape upon me greedily,
as though they would me slay:
Much like a lion roaring out
and ramping for his prey.
14 But I drop down like water shed,
my joynts in sunder break,
My heart doth in my body melt
like wax against the heat.

15 And like a potsherd drieth my strength,
my tongue it cleaveth fast
Unto my jaws, and I am brought
to dust of death at last.
16 And many dogs do compasse me,
and wicked counsel eke
Conspire against me cursedly,
they pierce my hands and feet.

17 I was tormented, so that I
might all my bones have told:
Yet still upon me they do look,
and still they me behold.
18 My garments they divide deke
in parts among them all:
And for my coat they did cast lots
to whom it might befall.

19 Therefore, I pray thee, be not far
from me at my great need:
But rather, sith thou art my strength,
to help me, Lord, make speed.
20 And from the sword, Lord, save my soul
by thy might and thy power:
And keep my soul thy darling dear,
from dogs that would devour.

21 And from the lions mouth, that would
me all in sunder shiver,
And from the horns of unicorns
Lord safely me deliver.
22 Then shall I to my brethren all
thy majesty record:
And in thy church shall praise the name
of thee the living Lord.

The third part.

23 All ye that fear him praise the Lord,
thou Jacob honour him:
And all ye seed of Israel
with reverence worship him.
24 For he despiseth not the poor,
he turneth not awrie
His countenance when they do call,
but granteth to their crie.

25 Among the folk that fear the Lord
I will therefore proclaim
Thy praise, and keep my promise made
for setting forth thy name.
26 The poor shall eat and be suffic'd,
and those that do their dever
To know the Lord, shall praise his name,
their hearts shall live for ever.

27 All coasts of th'earth shall praise the Lord
and turn to him for grace:
The heathen folk shall worship him
before his blessed face.
28 The kingdome of the heathen folk
the Lord shall have therefore:
And he shall be their governour
and king for evermore.

29 The rich men of his goodly gifts
shall feed and taste also:
And in his presence worship him
and bowe their knees full low.
30 And all that shall go down to dust,
of life by him shall taste:
My seed shall serve and praise the Lord
while any world shall last.

31 My seed shall plainly shew to them
that shall be born hereafter,
His justice and his righteousnesse,
and all his works of wonder.

Dominus regit me. Psal. xxiij. W. W.

THe Lord is onely my support,
and he that doth me feed:
How can I then lack any thing
whereof I stand in need?

2 He doth me fold in coasts most fair
the tender grasse fast by:
And after drives me to the streame
which run most pleasantly.

3 And when I feel my self neer lost,
then doth he me home take,
Conducting me in his right paths
even for his own names sake.
4 And though I were even at deaths doore,
yet would I fear none ill:
For with thy rod and shepherds crook
I am comforted still.

5 Thou hast my table richly deckt
in despight of my foe:
Thou hast my head with balm refresht,
my cup doth overflow.
6 And finally while breath doth last
thy grace shall me defend:
And in the house of God will I
my life for ever spend.

Another of the same by T. S.

MY shepherd is the living Lord,
nothing therefore I need;
2 In pastures fair with waters calm
he sets me forth to feed.
3 He did convert and glad my soul,
and brought my minde in frame
To walk in paths of righteousnesse,
for his most holy name.

4 Yea though I walk in vale of death,
yet will I fear none ill:
Thy rod, thy staff doth comfort me,
and thou art with me still.
5 And in the presence of my foes
my table thou shalt spread:
Thou shalt, O Lord, fill full my cup,
and eke anoint my head.

6 Through all my life thy favour is
so frankly shew'd to me;
That in thy house for evermore
my dwelling-place shall be.

Domini est terra. Psal. xxiiij. J. H.

THe earth is all the Lords, with all
her store and furniture:
Yea his is all the world, and all
that therein doth endure.
2 For he hath fastly founded it
above the seas to stand,
And laid alow the liquid floods,
to flow beneath the land.

3 For who is he, O Lord, that shall
ascend into thy hill,
Or passe into thy holy place,
there to continue still?
4 Whose hands are harmles, and whose heart
no spot there doth defile:
His soul not set on vanity,
who hath not sworn to guile.

5 Him that is such a one, the Lord
shall place in blisfull plight,
And God is God and Saviour
shall yeeld to him his right.

6 This is the brood of travellers,
in seeking of his grace:
As Jacob did the Israelite,
in that time of his race.

7 Ye princes ope your gates, stand ope
the everlasting gate:
For there shall enter in thereby
the king of glorious state.
8 Who is the king of glorious state?
the strong and mighty Lord,
The mighty Lord in battel stout,
and triall of the sword.

9 Ye princes ope your gates, stand ope
the everlasting gate:
For there shall enter in thereby
the King of glorious state.
10 Who is the King of glorious state?
the Lord of hosts it is:
The kingdome and the royaltie
of glorious state is his.

Ad te Domine. Psal. xxv. T. S.

I Lift my heart to thee,
my God and guid most just:
2 Now suffer me to take no shame,
for in thee do I trust.
Let not my foes rejoyce,
nor make a scorn of me:
3 And let them not be overthrown
that put their trust in thee.

But shame shall them befall
which harm them wrongfully:
4 Therefore thy paths and thy right wayes
unto me, Lord, descrie.
5 Direct me in thy truth,
and teach me I thee pray:
Thou art my God and Saviour,
on thee I wait alway.

6 Thy mercies manifold
I pray thee Lord remember,
And eke thy pity plentifull,
for they have been for ever.
7 Remember not the faults
and frailty of my youth:
Remember not how ignorant
I have been of thy truth.

Nor after my deserts
let me thy mercy find:
But of thine own benignity
Lord have me in thy minde.
8 His mercy is full sweet,
his truth a perfect guid:
Therefore the Lord will sinners teach,
and such as go aside.

9 The humble he will teach
his precepts for to keep:
He will direct in all his wayes
the lowly and the meek.
10 For all the wayes of God
are truth and mercy both,
To them that keep his testament
the witnesse of his troth.

The second part.

11 Now for thy holy name,
O Lord, I thee intreat
To grant me pardon for my sin,
for it is wondrous great.

12 Whoso doth fear the Lord,
the Lord will him direct
To lead his life in such a way
as he doth best accept.

13 His soul shall evermore
in goodnesse dwell and stand,
His seed and his posterity
inherit shall the land.
14 All those that fear the Lord
know his secret intent:
And unto them he doth declare
his will and testament.

15 Mine eyes and eke my heart
to him I will advance,
That pluckt my feet out of the snare
of sin and ignorance.
16 With mercie me behold,
to thee I make my mone:
For I am poor and desolate,
and comfortlesse alone.

17 The troubles of my heart
are mulupli'd indeed:
Bring me out of this misery,
necessity and need.
18 Behold my poverty,
mine anguish and my pain:
Remit my sin and mine offence,
and make me clean again.

19 O Lord behold my foes,
how they do still increase,
Pursuing me with deadly hate,
that fain would live in peace.
20 Preserve and keep my soul,
and eke deliver me:
And let me not be overthrown
because I trust in thee.

21 Let my simple pureness
me from mine enemies shend:
Because I look as one of thine,
that thou shouldst me defend.
22 Deliver, Lord, thy folk,
and send them some relief,
I mean thy chosen Israel,
from all their pain and grief.

Iudica me Domine. Psal. xxvj. T. S.

LOrd be my judge, and thou shalt see
my paths be right and plain:
I trust in God, and hope that he
will strength me to remain.
2 Prove me my God, I thee desire
my wayes to search and try:
As men do prove their gold with fire,
my reins and heart espy.

3 Thy goodnesse laid before my face
I durst behold alwayes:
For of thy truth I tread the trace,
and will do all my dayes.
4 I do not lust to haunt or use
with men whose deeds are vain:
To come in house I do refuse
with the deceitfull train.

5 I much abhor the wicked sort,
their deeds I do despise:
I do not once to them resort
that hurtfull things devise.

6 My hands I wash, and do proceed
in works to walk upright:
Then to thine altar I make speed,
to offer there in sight.

7 That I may speak and preach the praise
that doth belong to thee,
And so declare how wondrous wayes
thou hast been good to me.
8 O God thy house I love most dear,
to me it doth excell:
I have delight and would be near
whereas thy grace doth dwell.

9 O shut not up my soul with them
in sin that take their fill;
Nor yet my life among those men
that seek much blood to spill.
10 Whose hands are heapt with craft & guil,
their lives thereof are full:
And their right hand with wrench and wile
for bribes doth pluck and pull.

11 But I in righteousnesse intend
my time and dayes to serve:
Have mercy, Lord, and me defend,
so that I do not swerve.
12 My foot is staid for all assayes,
it standeth well and right:
Wherefore to God will I give praise
in all the peoples sight.

Dominus illuminatio. Psal. xxvij. J. H.

THe Lord is both my health and light,
shall man make me dismayd?
Sith God doth give me strength and might,
why should I be afraid?
2 While that my foes with all their strength
begin with me to broil,
And think to eat me up, at length
themselves have caught the fall.

3 Though they in camp against me lie,
my heart is not afraid:
In battel pight if they will try,
I trust in God for aid.
4 One thing of God I do require,
that he will not deny:
For which I pray, and will desire
till he to me apply:

That I within his holy place
my life throughout may dwell,
To see the beauty of his face,
and view his temple well.
5 In time of dread he shall me hide
within his place most pure,
And keep me secret by his side,
as on a rock most sure.

6 At length I know the Lords good grace
shall make me strong and stout,
My foes to foil and clean deface,
that compasse me about.
Therefore within his house will I
give sacrifice of praise:
With psalms and songs I will apply
to laud the Lord alwayes.

The second part.

7 Lord hear the voyce of my request,
for which to thee I call:
Have mercy, Lord, on me oppress,
and send me help withall.
8 My heart doth knowledge unto thee,
I sue to have thy grace:
Then seek my face, saist thou to me;
Lord, I will seek thy face.

9 In wrath turn not thy face away,
nor suffer me to slide:
Thou art my help still to this day,
be still my God and guid.
10 My parents both their son forsook,
and cast me off at large:
And then the Lord himself yet took
of me the care and charge.

11 Teach me, O Lord, the way to thee,
and lead me on forth right,
For fear of such as watch for me,
to trap me if they might.
12 Do not betake me to the will
of them that be my foes:
For they surmise against me still
false witnesse to depose.

13 My heart would faint but that in me
this hope is fixed fast,
The Lord Gods good grace shall I see
in life that aye shall last.
14 Trust still in God whose whole thou art,
his will abide thou must,
And he shall ease and strength thy heart,
if thou in him do trust.

Ad te Dom. clamabo. Psal. xxviij. T. S.

THou art, O Lord, my strength and stay,
the succour which I crave:
Neglect me not, lest I be like
to them that go to grave.
2 The voice of thy suppliant hear,
that unto thee doth crie:
When I lift up my hands unto
thy holy ark most high.

3 Repute me not among the sort
of wicked and pervert,
That speak right fair unto their friends,
and think full ill in heart.
4 According to their handy work,
as they deserve indeed,
And after their inventions
let them receive their meed.

5 For they regard nothing Gods works,
his law ne yet his lore:
Therefore will he them and their seed
destroy for evermore.
6 To render thanks unto the Lord
how great a cause have I,
My voice, my prayer, and my complaint
that heard so willingly!

7 He is my shield and fortitude,
my buckler in distresse:
My hope, my help, my hearts relief,
my song shall him confesse.
8 He is our strength and our defence,
our enemies to resist:
The health and the salvation
of his elect by Christ.

9 Thy people and thine heritage
Lord blesse, guide, and preserve:
Increase them, Lord, and rule their hearts,
that they may never swerve.

Aſſerte Domine. Pſal. xxix. T. S.

GIve to the Lord, ye potentates,
ye rulers of the world,
Give ye all praiſe, honour and ſtrength
unto the living Lord.
2 Give glory to his holy name,
and honour him alone:
Worſhip him in his majeſtie
within his holy throne.

3 His voice doth rule the waters all,
even as himſelf doth pleaſe:
He doth prepare the thunder-claps,
and governs all the ſeas.
4 The voyce of God is of great force,
and wondrous excellent:
It is moſt mighty in effect,
and moſt magnificent.

5 The voyce of God doth rend and break
the ceder-tres ſo long:
The cedar-trees of Le anon,
which are moſt high and ſtrong:
6 And makes them leap like as a calf,
or elſe the unicorn,
Not onely trees but mountains great,
whereon the trees are born.

7 His voyce divides the flames of fire,
and ſhakes the wilderneſſe:
8 It makes the deſart quake for fear,
that called is Cades.
9 It makes the hindes for fear to calve,
and makes the coverts plain:
Then in his temple every man
his glorie doth proclaim.

10 The Lord was ſet above the floods,
ruling the raging ſea:
So ſhall he reigne as Lord and King
for ever and for aye.
11 The Lord will give his people power
in vertue to increaſe:
The Lord will bleſſe his choſen flock
with everlaſting peace.

Exaltabo te Dom. Pſal. xxx. J. H.

ALl laud and praiſe with heart and voice,
O Lord, I give to thee,
Which didſt not make my foes rejoyce,
but haſt exalted me.
2 O Lord my God, to thee I cri'd
in all my pain and grief:
Thou gav'ſt an ear, and didſt provide
to eaſe me with relief.

3 Of thy good will thou haſt cald back
my ſoul from hell to ſave:
Thou didſt revive when ſtrength did lack,
and keptſt me from the grave.
4 Sing praiſe, ye ſaints, that prove and ſee
the goodneſſe of the Lord:
In memory of his majeſty
rejoyce with one accord.

5 For why? his anger but a ſpace
doth laſt and ſlack again:
But in his favour and his grace
alwayes doth life remain.
Though gripes of grief and pangs full ſore
ſhall lodge with us all night,
The Lord to joy ſhall us reſtore
before the day be light.

6 When I enjoy'd the world at will,
thus would I boaſt and ſay,
Tuſh, I am ſure to feel none ill,
this wealth ſhall not decay.
7 For thou, O Lord, of thy good grace
hadſt ſent me ſtrength and aid:
But when thou turn'ſt away thy face,
my mind was ſore diſmaid.

8 Wherefore again yet did I cry
to thee, O Lord of might:
My God with plaints I did apply,
and prayed both day and night.
9 What gain is in my blood, ſaid, I,
if death deſtroy my dayes?
Doth duſt declare thy majeſty,
or yet thy truth doth praiſe?

10 Wherefore my God ſome pitie take,
O Lord I thee deſire:
Do not this ſimple ſoul forſake,
of help I thee require.
11 Then didſt thou turn my grief and wo
into a cheerfull voyce:
The mourning weed thou tookſt me fro,
and mad'ſt me to rejoyce.

12 Wherefore my ſoul unceſſantly
ſhall ſing unto thy praiſe:
My Lord my God, to thee will I
give laud and thanks alwayes.

In te Domine. Pſal. xxxj. J. H.

O Lord I put my truſt in thee,
let nothing work me ſhame:
As thou art juſt, deliver me,
and ſet me quite from blame.
2 Hear me, O Lord, and that anon,
to help me make good ſpeed:
Be thou my rock and houſe of ſtone,
my fence in time of need.

3 For why? as ſtones thy ſtrength is tryde,
thou art my fort and tower:
For thy names ſake be thou my guid,
and lead me in thy power.
4 Pluck thou my feet out of the ſnare
which they for me have laid:
Thou art my ſtrength, and all my care
is for thy might and aid.

5 Into thy hands, Lord, I commit
my ſpirit which is thy due:
For why? thou haſt redeemedit,
O Lord my God moſt true.
6 I hate ſuch folk as will not part
from things to be abhorr'd:
When they on trifles ſet their heart,
my truſt is in the Lord.

7 For I will in thy mercy joy,
I ſee it doth excell:
Thou ſeeſt when ought would me annoy,
and knowſt my ſoul full well.
8 Thou haſt not left me in their hand
that would me overcharge:
But thou haſt ſet me out of band,
to walk abroad at large.

The ſecond part.

9 Great grief, O Lord, doth me aſſail,
ſome pitie on me take:
Mine eyes wax dim, my ſight doth fail,
my womb for wo doth ake.

10 My life is worn with grief and pain,
my yeares in wo are past,
My strength is gone, and through disdain
my bones corrupt and waste.

11 Among my foes I am a scorn,
my friends are all dismaid:
My neighbours and my kinsmen born
to see me are afraid.
12 As men once dead are out of mind,
so am I now forgot:
As small effect in me they find
as in a broken pot.

13 I heard the brags of all the rout,
their threats my mind did fray,
How they conspir'd, and went about
to take my life away.
14 But, Lord, I trust in thee for aid,
not to be overtrod:
For I confesse and still have said,
thou art my Lord and God.

15 The length of all my life and age
O Lord is in thy hand:
Defend me from the wrath and rage
of them that me withstand.
16 To me thy servant, Lord, expresse
and shew thy joyfull face:
And save me, Lord, for thy goodnesse,
thy mercy and thy grace.

The third part.

17 Lord let me not be put to blame,
for that on thee I call:
But let the wicked bear the shame,
and in the grave to fall.
18 O Lord make dumb their lips out right,
which are addict to lies,
And cruelly with pride and spight
against the just devise.

19 O how great good hast thou in store
laid up full safe for them
That fear and trust in thee therefore,
before the sons of men!
20 Thy presence shall them fence and guid
from all proud brags and wrongs:
Within thy place thou shalt them hide
from all the strife of tongues.

21 Thanks to the Lord that hath declar'd
on me his grace so far,
Me to defend with watch and ward,
as in a town of war.
22 Thus did I say both day and night,
when I was sore oppress,
Lo, I was clean cast out of sight,
yet heardst thou my request.

23 Ye saints love ye the Lord, I say,
the faithfull he doth guid:
And to the proud he doth repay
according to their pride.
24 Be strong and God shall stay your heart,
be bold and have a lust:
For sure the Lord will take your part,
sith ye on him do trust.

Beati quorum. Psal. xxxij. T. S.

THe man is blest whose wickednesse
the Lord hath clean remitted:
And he whose sin and wickednesse
is hid and also covered.

2 And blest is he to whom the Lord
imputeth not his sin:
Which in his heart hath hid no guil,
nor fraud is found therein.

3 For whilest that I kept close my sin
in silence and constraint,
My bones did wear and waste away
with daily moan and plaint.
4 For night and day thy hand on me
so grievous was and smart,
That all my blood and humours moist
to drinesse did convert.

5 I did therefore confesse my fault,
and all my sins discover:
Then thou, O Lord, didst me forgive,
and all my sins passe over.
6 The humble man shall pray therefore
and seek thee in due time:
So that the floods of waters great
shall have no power on him.

7 When trouble and adversitie
do compasse me about,
Thou art my refuge and my joy,
and thou dost rid me out.
8 Come hither and I will thee teach
how thou shalt walk aright:
I will thee guide as I my self
have learn'd by proof and sight.

9 Be not so rude and ignorant
as is the horse and mule,
Whose mouth without a rein or bit
from harm thou canst not rule.
10 The wicked man shall manifold
sorrows and griefs sustain:
But unto him that trusts in God
his goodnesse shall remain.

11 Be merry therefore in the Lord,
ye just lift up your voyce:
And ye of pure and perfect heart,
be glad and eke rejoyce.

Exultate justi. Psal. xxxiij. J. H.

YE righteous in the Lord rejoyce;
it is a seemly sight
That upright men with thankfull voyce
should praise the Lord of might.
2 Praise ye the Lord with harp and song,
in psalms and pleasant things:
With lute and instrument among
that soundeth with ten strings.

3 Sing to the Lord a song most new,
with courage give him praise:
4 For why? his word is ever true,
his works and all his wayes.
5 To judgement, equity, and right
he hath a great good will:
And with his gifts he doth delight
the earth throughout to fill.

6 For by the word of God alone
the heavens all were wrought:
Their hosts and powers every one
his breath to passe hath brought.
7 The waters great gathered hath he
on heaps within the shore:
And hid them in the depth to be,
as in an house of store.

8 All men on earth both leaſt and moſt,
fear God and keep his law:
Ye that inhabit in each coaſt,
dread him and ſtand in aw.
9 What he commanded wrought it was
at once with preſent ſpeed:
What he doth will is brought to paſſe
with full effect indeed.

10 The counſels of the nations rude
the Lord doth bring to nought:
He doth defeat the multitude
of their device and thought.
11 But his decrees continue ſtill,
they never ſlack nor ſwage:
The motions of his minde and will
take place in every age.

The ſecond part.

12 And bleſt are they to whom the Lord
as God and guid is known:
Whom he doth chooſe of meer accord
to take them as his own.
13 The Lord from heaven caſt his ſight
on men mortall by birth:
14 Conſidering from his ſeat of might
the dwellers of the earth.

15 The Lord, I ſay, whoſe hand hath wrought
mans heart, and doth it frame:
For he alone doth know the thought
and working of the ſame.
16 A king that truſteth in his hoſt
ſhall nought prevail at length:
The man that of his might doſt boaſt
ſhall fall for all his ſtrength.

17 The troups of horſemen eke ſhall fail,
their ſturdy ſteeds ſhall ſterve:
The ſtrength of horſe ſhall not prevail
the rider to preſerve.
18 But lo, the eyes of God intend
and watch to aid the juſt:
With ſuch as fear him to offend,
and on his goodneſſe truſt.

19 That he of death and great diſtreſſe
may ſet their ſouls from dread:
And if that dearth their land oppreſſe,
in hunger them to feed.
20 Wherefore our ſoul doth whole depend
on God our ſtrength and ſtay:
He is our ſhield us to defend,
and drive all darts away.

21 Our ſoul in God hath joy and game,
rejoycing in his might:
For why? in his moſt holy name
we hope and much delight.
22 Therefore let thy goodneſſe, O Lord,
ſtill preſent with us be:
As we alwayes with one accord
do onely truſt in thee.

Benedicam Dom. Pſal. xxxiiij. T. S.

I Will give laud and honour both
unto the Lord alwayes,
And eke my mouth for evermore
ſhall ſpeak unto his praiſe.
2 I do delight to laud the Lord
in ſoul and eke in voyce:
That humble men and mortifi'd
may hear and ſo rejoyce.

3 Therefore ſee that ye magnifie
with me the living Lord,
And let us now exalt his name
together with one accord.
4 For I my ſelf beſought the Lord,
he anſwered me again,
And me delivered incontinent
from all my fear and pain.

5 Whoſo they be that him behold,
ſhall ſee his light moſt clear:
Their countenance ſhall not be daſht,
they need it not to fear.
6 This ſilly wretch for ſome relief
unto the Lord did call;
Who did him heare without delay,
and rid him out of thrall.

7 The angel of the Lord doth pitch
his tents in every place,
To ſave all ſuch as fear the Lord,
that nothing them deface.
8 Taſte and conſider well therefore
that God is good and juſt:
O happy man that maketh him
his onely ſtay and truſt!

9 Fear ye the Lord ye holy ones,
above all earthly thing:
For they that fear the living Lord
are ſure to lack nothing.
10 The lions ſhall be hunger bit,
and pin'd with famine much:
But as for them that fear the Lord,
no lack ſhall be to ſuch.

The ſecond part.

11 Come neer therefore my children dear,
and to my words give ear:
I ſhall you teach the perfect way,
how ye the Lord ſhould fear.
12 Who is the man that would live long,
and lead a bleſſed life?
13 See thou refrain thy tongue and lips
from all deceit and ſtrife.

14 Turn back thy face from doing ill,
and do the godly deed:
Enquire for peace and quietneſſe,
and follow it with ſpeed.
15 For why? the eyes of God above
upon the juſt are bent:
His ears likewiſe do hear the plaint
of the poor innocent.

16 But he doth frown and bent his brows
upon the wicked train:
And cuts away the memorie
that ſhould of them remain.
17 But when the juſt do call and cry,
the Lord doth hear them ſo,
That out of pain and miſerie
forthwith he lets them go.

18 The Lord is kind and ſtraight at hand
to ſuch as be contrite:
He ſaves alſo the ſorrowfull,
the poor and meek in ſprite.
19 Full many be the miſeries
that righteous men do ſuffer:
But out of all adverſities
the Lord doth them deliver.

20 The Lord doth ſo preſerve and keep
his very bones alway,

That not so much as one of them
doth perish or decay.
21 The sin shall slay the wicked man,
which he himself hath wrought:
And such as hate the righteous man
shall soon be brought to nought.

22 But they that fear the living Lord,
the Lord doth save them sound:
And who that put their trust in him,
nothing shall them confound.

Iudica me Dom. Psal. xxxv. J. H.

LOrd plead my cause against my foes,
confound their force and might:
Fight on my part against all those
that seek with me to fight.
2 Lay hand upon the spear and shield,
thy self in armour dresse:
Stand up for me and fight the field,
to help me from distresse.

3 Gird on thy sword, and stop the way,
mine enemies to withstand:
That thou unto my soul mayst say,
lo I thy help at hand.
4 Confound them with rebuke and blame,
that seek my soul to spill:
Let them turn back, and flee with shame,
that think to work me ill.

5 Let them disperse and flee abroad,
as winde doth drive the dust:
And that the angel of our God
their might away may thrust.
6 Let all their wayes be void of light,
and slipprie like to fall:
And send thine angel with thy might,
to persecute them all.

7 For why? without my fault they have
in secret set their grin:
And for no cause have digg'd a cave
to take my soul therein.
8 When they think least and have no care,
O Lord destroy them all;
Let them be trapt in their own snare,
and in their mischief fall.

9 And let my soul, my heart and voice,
in God have joy and wealth:
That in the Lord I may rejoyce,
and in his saving health.
10 And then my bones shall speak and say,
my parts shall all agree:
O Lord though they do seem full gay,
what man is like to thee?

The second part.

Thou dost defend the weak from them
that are both stout and strong:
And rid the poor from wicked men,
that spoil and do them wrong.
11 My cruel foes against me rise
to witnesse things untrue:
And to accuse me they devise
of things I never knew.

12 Where I to them did ow good will,
they quit me with disdain:
That they should pay my good with ill
my soul doth sore complain.

13 When they were sick I mourn'd therefore,
and clad my self in sack:
With fasting I did faint full sore,
to pray I was not slack.

14 As they had been my brethren dear,
I did my self behave:
As one that maketh woful chear
about his mothers grave.
15 But they at my disease did joy,
and gather on a rout:
Yea abject slaves at me did toy,
with mocks and checks full stout.

16 The belly-gods and flattering train,
that all good things deride,
At me do grin with great disdain,
and pluck their mouths aside.
17 Lord when wilt thou amend this gear?
why dost thou stay and pause?
O rid my soul mine onely dear,
out of these lions claws.

18 And then will I give thanks to thee
before the church always:
And where most of the people be,
there will I shew thy praise.
19 Let not my foes prevail on me,
which hate me for no fault:
Nor yet to wink or turn their eye,
that causelesse me assault.

The third part.

20 Of peace no word they think or say,
their talk is all untrue:
They still consult and would betray
all those that peace ensue.
21 With open mouth they run at me,
they gape, they laugh, they sneer:
Well, well, say they, our eye doth see
the thing that we desire.

22 But Lord thou seest what wayes they take,
cease not this gear to mend:
Be not far off, nor me forsake,
as men that fail their friend.
23 Awake, arise and stir abroad,
defend me in my right:
Revenge my cause, my Lord, my God,
and aid me with thy might.

24 According to thy righteousnesse,
my Lord God, set me free:
And let them not their pride expresse,
nor triumph over me.
25 Let not their hearts rejoyce and crie,
there, there, this gear goes trim:
Nor give them cause to say on high,
we have our will on him.

26 Confound them with rebuke and shame,
that joy when I do mourn:
And pay them home with spight and blame,
that brag at me with scorn.
27 Let them be glad and eke rejoyce,
which love mine upright way:
And they all times with heart and voice
shall praise the Lord, and say,

Great is the Lord, and doth excell,
for why? he doth delight
To see his servants prosper well,
that is his pleasant sight.

28 Wherefore my tongue I will apply
thy righteouſneſſe to praiſe:
Unto the Lord my God will I
ſing loud and praiſe alwayes.

Dixit iniuſtus. Pſal. xxxvj. J. H.

THe wicked with his works unjuſt
doth thus perſwade his heart,
That of the Lord he hath no truſt,
his fear is ſet apart.
2 Yet doth he joy in his eſtate,
to walk as he began,
So long till he deſerve the hate
of God and eke of man.

3 His words are wicked, vile, and naught,
his tongue no truth doth tell:
Yet at no hand will he be taught
which way he may do well.
4 When he ſhould ſleep, then doth he muſe
his miſchiefs to fulfill:
No wicked wayes doth he refuſe,
nor nothing that is ill.

5 But Lord thy goodneſſe doth aſcend
above the heavens high:
So doth thy truth it ſelf extend
unto the cloudie skie.
6 Much more then hills ſo high and ſteep,
thy juſtice is expreſt:
Thy judgements like to ſeas moſt deep,
thou ſav'ſt both man and beaſt.

7 Thy mercie is above all things,
O God it doth excell:
In truſt whereof, as in thy wings,
the ſons of men ſhall dwell.
8 Within thy houſe they ſhall be fed
with plenty at their will:
Of all delights they ſhall be ſped,
and take thereof their fill.

9 For why? the well of life ſo pure
doth ever flow from thee,
And in thy light we are full ſure
the laſting light to ſee.
10 From ſuch as thee deſire to know
let not thy grace depart:
Thy righteouſneſſe declare and ſhow
to men of upright heart.

11 Let not the proud on me prevail,
O Lord, of thy good grace:
Nor let the wicked me aſſail,
to throw me out of place.
12 But they in their device ſhall fall
that wicked works maintain:
They ſhall be overthrown withall,
and never riſe again.

Noli aemulari. Pſal. xxxvij. W. W.

GRudge not to ſee the wicked men
in wealth to flouriſh ſtill:
Nor yet envie ſuch as to ill
have bent and ſet their will.
2 For as green graſſe and flouriſhing herbs
are cut, and wither away:
So ſhall their great proſperitie
ſoon paſſe, fade, and decay.

3 Truſt thou therefore in God alone,
to do well give thy minde:
So ſhalt thou have the land as thine,
and there ſure food ſhalt find.
4 In God ſet all thy hearts delight,
and look what thou wouldſt have,
Or elſe canſt wiſh in all the world,
thou needſt it not to crave.

5 Caſt both thy ſelf and thine affaires
on God with perfect truſt,
And thou ſhalt ſee with patience
th'effect both ſure and juſt.
6 Thy perfect life and godly name
he will clear as the light:
So that the Sun even at noon day
ſhall not ſhine half ſo bright.

7 Be ſtill therefore, and ſtedfaſtly
on God ſee thou wait then,
Nor ſhrinking for the proſperous ſtate
of lewd and wicked men.
8 Shake off deſpite, envie, and hate,
at leaſt in any wiſe:
Their wicked ſteps avoid and flee,
and follow not their guiſe.

9 For every wicked man will God
deſtroy, both more and leſſe:
But ſuch as truſt in him are ſure
the land for to poſſeſſe.
10 Watch but a while, and thou ſhalt ſee
no more the wicked train,
No not ſo much as houſe or place
where once he did remain.

The ſecond part.

11 But merciſull and humble men
enjoy ſhall ſea and land:
In reſt and peace they ſhall rejoyce,
for nought ſhall them withſtand.
12 The lewd men and malicious
againſt the juſt conſpire:
They gnaſh their teeth at him, as men
which do his bane deſire.

13 But while that lewd men thus do think,
the Lord laughs them to ſcorn:
For why? he ſees their term approch,
when they ſhall ſigh and mourn.
14 The wicked have their ſword out drawn,
their bow eke have they bent,
To overthrow and kill the poor,
as he the right way went.

15 But the ſame ſword ſhall pierce their heart,
which was to kill the juſt:
Likewiſe the bow ſhall break to ſhivers,
wherein they put their truſt.
16 Doubtleſſe the juſt mans poor eſtate
is better a great deal more
Then all theſe lewd and wicked mens
rich pomp and heaped ſtore.

17 For be their power never ſo ſtrong,
God will it overthrow:
Where contrarie he doth preſerve
the humble men and low.
18 He ſees by his great providence
the good mens trade and way:
And will give them inheritance
which never ſhall decay.

19 They shall not be discouraged,
when some are hard bestead:
When others shall be hunger-bit,
they shall be clad and fed.
20 For whosoever wicked is,
and enemy to the Lord,
Shall quail, yea melt even as lambs grease,
or smoke that flies abroad.

The third part.

21 Behold the wicked borrows much,
and never payes again:
Whereas the just by liberall gifts
makes many glad and fain.
22 For they whom God doth blesse, shall have
the land for heritage,
And they whom he doth curse, likewise
shall perish in his rage.

23 The Lord the just mans wayes doth guid,
and gives him good successe:
To every thing he takes in hand
he sendeth good addresse.
24 Though that he fall, yet is he sure
not utterly to quail:
Because the Lord stretcheth out his hand
at need and doth not fail.

25 I have been young and now am old,
yet did I never see
The just man left, nor yet his seed
to beg for misery
26 But gives alwayes most liberally,
and lends whereas is need:
His children and posterity
receive of God their meed.

27 Flee vice therefore and wickednesse,
and vertue do embrace:
So God shall grant thee long to have
on earth a dwelling place.
28 For God so loveth equity,
and shews to his such grace,
That he preserveth them alway,
but stroyes the wicked race.

29 Whereas the good and godly men
inherit shall the land,
Having as lords all things therein
in their own power and hand.
30 The just mans mouth shall ever speak
of matters wise and high:
His tongue doth talk to edifie,
with truth and equitie.

31 For in his heart the law of God
his Lord doth still abide:
So that where ever he goes or walks,
his foot can never slide.
32 The wicked like a ravening wolf
the just man doth beset,
By all means seeking him to kill,
if he fall in his net.

The fourth part.

33 Though he should fall into his hands,
yet God would succour send:
Though men against him sentence give,
God would him yet defend.
34 Wait thou on God and keep his way,
he shall preserve thee then
The earth to rule, and thou shalt see
destroid these wicked men.

35 The wicked have I seen most strong,
and plac'd in high decree,
Flourishing in all wealth and store,
as doth the lawrell-tree.
36 But suddenly he past away,
and lo he was quite gone:
Then I him sought, but could not find
the place where dwelt such one.

37 Mark and behold the perfect man,
how God doth him increase:
For the just man shall have at length
great joy with rest and peace.
38 As for transgressours, wo to them,
destroid they shall all be:
God will cut off their budding race,
and rich posterity.

39 But the salvation of the just
doth come from God above,
Who in their trouble sends them aid,
of his meer grace and love.
40 God doth them help, save, and deliver
from lewd men and unjust:
And still will save them whilest that they
in him do put their trust.

Domine ne. Psal. xxxviij. J. H.

PUt me not to rebuke, O Lord,
in thy provoked ire:
Ne in thy heavie wrath, O Lord,
correct me I desire
2 Thine arrows do stick fast in me,
thy hand doth presse me sore:
And in my flesh no health at all
appeareth any more.

3 And all this is by reason of
thy wrath that I am in:
Nor any rest is in my bones
by reason of my sin.
4 For lo my wicked doings, Lord,
above my head are gone:
A greater load then I can bear,
they lie me sore upon.

5 My wounds stink and are festred so,
as loathsome is to see:
Which all through mine own soolishnesse
betideth unto me.
6 And I in carefull wise am brought
in trouble and distresse:
That I go wailing all the day
in dolefull heavinesse.

7 My loins are fill'd with sore disease,
my flesh hath no whole part:
8 I feeble am and broken sore,
I roar for grief of heart.
9 Thou knowst, Lord, my desire, my groans
are open in thy sight:
10 My heart doth pant, my strength doth fail,
mine eyes have lost their light.

11 My lovers and my wonted friends
stand looking on my wo:
And eke my kinsmen far away
are me departed fro:
12 They that did seek my life laid snares,
and they that sought the way
To do me hurt, spake lies, and thought
on mischief all the day.

The ſecond part.

13 But as a deaf man I became,
that cannot hear at all:
14 And as one dumb, that opens not
his mouth to ſpeak withall.
15 For all my confidence, O Lord,
is wholy ſet on thee:
O Lord thou Lord that art my God,
thou ſhalt give ear to me.

16 This did I crave, that they my foes
triumph not over me:
For when my foot did ſlip, then they
did joy my fall to ſee.
17 And truly I poor wretch am ſet
in place, a wofull wight:
And eke my grievous heavineſſe
is ever in my ſight.

18 For while that I my wickedneſſe
in humble wiſe confeſſe:
And while I for my ſinfull deeds
my ſorrows do expreſſe:
19 My foes do ſtill remain alive,
and mightie are alſo:
And they that hate me wrongfully,
in number hugely grow.

20 They ſtand againſt me that my good
with evil do repay:
Becauſe that good and honeſt things
I do enſue alway.
21 Forſake me not, O Lord my God,
be thou not far away:
22 Haſte me to help, my Lord my God,
my ſafety and my ſtay.

Dixi, cuſtodiam. Pſal. xxxix. J. H.

I Said, I will look to my wayes
for fear I ſhould go wrong:
I will take heed all times that I
offend not with my tongue.
As with a bit I will keep faſt
my mouth with force and might,
Not once to whiſper all the while
the wicked are in ſight.

2 I held my tongue and ſpake no word,
but kept me cloſe and ſtill:
Yea from good talk I did refrain,
but ſore againſt my will.
3 My heart waxt hot within my breaſt,
with muſing, thought, and doubt:
Which did increaſe and ſtir the fire,
at laſt theſe words burſt out;

4 Lord number out my life and dayes
which yet I have not paſt,
So that I may be certified
how long my life ſhall laſt.
5 Lord thou haſt pointed out my life
in length much like a ſpan:
Mine age is nothing unto thee.
ſo vain is every man.

6 Man walketh like a ſhade, and doth
in vain himſelf annoy
In getting goods, and cannot tell
who ſhall the ſame enjoy.
7 Now Lord, ſith things this wiſe do frame,
what help do I deſire?
Of truth my help doth hang on thee,
I nothing elſe require.

The ſecond part.

8 From all the ſins that I have done
Lord quit me out of hand,
And make me not a ſcorn to fools
that nothing underſtand.
9 I was as dumb, and to complain
no trouble might me move:
Becauſe I knew it was thy work,
my patience for to prove.

10 Lord take from me thy ſcourge and plague,
I can them not withſtand:
I faint and pine away for fear
of thy moſt heavy hand.
11 When thou for ſin doſt man rebuke,
he waxeth wo and wan,
As doth a cloth that moths have fret,
ſo vain a thing is man.

12 Lord hear my ſuit and give good heed,
regard my tears that fall:
I ſojourn like a ſtranger here,
as did my fathers all.
13 O ſpare a little, give me ſpace
my ſtrength forth to reſtore,
Before I go away from hence,
and ſhall be ſeen no more.

Expectans expectavi. Pſal. xl. J. H.

I Waited long and ſought the Lord,
and patiently did bear:
At length to me he did accord
my voice and cry to hear.
2 He pluckt me from the lake ſo deep
out of the mire and clay:
And on a rock he ſet my feet,
and he did guid my way.

3 To me he taught a pſalm of praiſe,
which I muſt ſhew abroad,
And ſing new ſongs of thanks alwayes
unto the Lord our God.
4 When all the folk theſe things ſhall ſee,
as people much afraid,
Then they unto the Lord will flee,
and truſt upon his aid.

5 O bleſt is he whoſe hope and heart
doth in the Lord remain,
That with the proud doth take no part,
nor ſuch as lie and feign.
For Lord my God, thy wondrous deeds
in greatneſſe far do paſſe,
Thy favour towards us exceeds
all things that ever was.

6 When I intend and do deviſe
thy works abroad to ſhew,
To ſuch a reckoning they do riſe,
thereof no end I know,
Burnt-offerings thou delight'ſt not in,
I know thy whole deſire:
With ſacrifice to purge his ſin
thou doſt no man require.

Meat-offerings and ſacrifice
thou wouldſt not have at all:
But thou, O Lord, haſt open made
mine ears to hear withall.
7 But then ſaid I, Behold and look,
I come a mean to be:

For

For in the volume of thy book
thus is it said of me,

8 That I, O God, should do thy mind,
which thing doth like me well:
For in my heart thy law I find
fast placed there to dwell.
9 Thy justice and thy righteousnesse
in great resorts I tell:
Behold, my tongue no time doth cease,
O Lord thou knowst full well.

The second part.

10 I have not hid within my breast
thy goodnesse as by stealth:
But I declare and have exprest
thy truth and saving health.
I kept not close thy loving mind,
that no man should it know:
The truth that in thy truth I find,
to all the church I show.

11 Thy tender mercy, Lord, from me
withdraw thou not away:
But let thy love and veritie
preserve me still for aye.
12 For I with mischiefs many a one
am sore beset about:
My sins increase, and so come on,
I cannot spie them out.

For why? in number they exceed
the hairs upon my head:
My heart doth faint for very dread,
that I am almost dead
13 With speed send help and set me free,
O Lord, I thee require:
Make haste with aid to succour me,
O Lord, at my desire.

14 Let them sustain rebuke and shame
that seek my soul to spill:
Drive back my foes, and them defame
that wish and would me ill
15 For their ill feats do them descrie,
that would deface my name:
Alwayes at me they rail and crie,
fie on him, fie for shame.

16 Let them in thee have joy and wealth
that seek to thee alwayes:
That those that love thy saving health
may say, To God be praise.
17 But as for me, I am but poor,
oppresst and brought full low:
Yet thou, O Lord, wilt me restore
to health, full well I know.

For why? thou art my hope and trust,
my refuge, help and stay:
Wherefore my God, as thou art just,
with me no time delay.

Beatus qui intelligit. Psal. xli. T. S.

THe man is blest that carefull is
the needy to consider:
For in the season perillous
the Lord will him deliver.
2 The Lord will make him safe and sound,
and happy in the land:
And he will not deliver him
into his enemies hand.

3 And in his bed when he lies sick,
the Lord will him restore:
And thou, O Lord, wilt turn to health
his sickneſſe and his sore.
4 Then in my sickneſſe thus said I,
have mercy Lord on me,
And heal my soul which is full wo
that I offended thee.

5 Mine enemies wisht me ill in heart,
and thus of me did say,
When shall he die, that all his name
may vanish quite away?
6 And when they come to visit me,
they ask if I do well:
But in their hearts mischief they hatch,
and to their mates it tell.

7 They bite their lips and whisper so,
as though they would me charm,
And cast their fetches how to trap
me with some mortall harm.
8 Some grievous sin hath brought him to
this sickneſſe, say they plain:
He is so low that without doubt
rise can he not again.

9 The man also that I did trust,
with me did use deceit:
Who at my table ate my bread,
the same for me laid wait.
10 Have mercy Lord on me therefore,
and let me be preserved:
That I may render unto them
the things they have deserved.

11 By this I know assuredly
to be belov'd of thee,
When that mine enemies have no cause
to triumph over me.
12 But in my right thou hast me kept,
and maintained alway:
And in thy presence place assign'd
where I shall dwell for aye.

13 The Lord the God of Israel
be praised evermore:
Even so be it Lord, will I say,
even so be it therefore.

Quemadmodum. Psal. xlij. J. H.

LIke as the hart doth breathe and bray
the well-springs to obtain;
So doth my soul desire alway
with thee, Lord, to remain.
2 My soul doth thirst, and would draw neer
the living God of might:
Oh when shall I come and appear
in presence of his sight!

3 The tears all times are my repast,
which from mine eyes do slide:
When wicked men cry out so fast,
where now is God thy guid?
4 Alas, what grief is it to think
what freedome once I had!
Therefore my soul as at pits brink
most heavie is and sad.

When I did march in good aray,
furnished with my train,

Unto

Unto the temple was our way,
with ſongs and hearts moſt fain.
5 My ſoul, why art thou ſad alwayes,
and fretſt thus in my breaſt?
Truſt ſtill in God, for him to praiſe
I hold it ever beſt.

By him I have ſuccour at need
againſt all pain and grief:
He is my God, which with all ſpeed
will haſte to ſend relief.
6 And thus my ſoul within me, Lord,
doth faint to think upon
The land of Jordan, and record
the little hill Hermon.

The ſecond part.

7 One grief another in doth call,
as clouds burſt out their voice:
The floods of evil that do fall
run over me with noiſe.
8 Yet I by day felt his goodneſſe
and help at all aſſayes:
Likewiſe by night I did not ceaſe
the living God to praiſe.

9 I am perſwaded thus to ſay
to him with pure pretence,
O Lord thou art my guid and ſtay,
my rock and ſure defence.
Why do I then in penſiveneſſe
hanging the head thus walk,
While that mine enemies me oppreſſe,
and vex me with their talk?

10 For why? they pierce my inward parts
with pangs to be abhorr'd,
When they cry out with ſtubborn hearts,
where is thy God thy Lord?
11 So ſoon why doſt thou faint and quail,
my ſoul with pain oppreſt?
With thoughts why doſt thy ſelf aſſail
ſo ſore within my breaſt?

Truſt in the Lord thy God alwayes,
and thou the time ſhalt ſee
To give him thanks with laud and praiſe,
for health reſtor'd to thee.

Iudica me Domine. Pſal. xliij. T. S.

IUdge and revenge my cauſe O Lord,
from them that evil be:
From wicked and deceitfull men
O Lord deliver me.
2 For of my ſtrength thou art the God,
why putſt thou me thee fro?
And why walk I ſo heavily
oppreſſed with my foe?

3 Send out thy light, and eke thy truth,
and lead me with thy grace,
Which may conduct me to thy hill,
and to thy dwelling place.
4 Then ſhall I to the altar go
of God my joy and chear:
And on my harp give thanks to thee,
O God my God moſt dear.

5 Why art thou then ſo ſad my ſoul,
and fretſt thus in my breaſt?
Still truſt in God; for him to praiſe
I hold it alwayes beſt.

By him I have deliverance
againſt all pain and grief:
He is my God which doth alway
at need ſend me relief.

Deus auribus. Pſal. xliij. T. S.

OUr ears have heard our fathers tell,
and reverently record
The wondrous works that thou haſt done
in older time, O Lord.
2 How thou didſt caſt the Gentiles out,
and ſtroy'dſt them with ſtrong hand:
Planting our fathers in their place,
and gav'ſt to them their land.

3 They conquerd not by ſword nor ſtrength
the land of thy beheſt:
But by thy hand, thy arm and grace;
becauſe thou lov'dſt them beſt.
4 Thou art my king O God, that help
Jacob in ſundry wiſe,
5 Led with thy power we threw down ſuch
as did againſt us riſe.

6 I truſted not in bow nor ſword,
they could not ſave me ſound:
7 Thou keptſt us from our enemies rage,
thou didſt our foes confound.
8 And ſtill we boaſt of thee our God,
and praiſe thy holy name:
9 Yet now thou goeſt not with our hoſt,
but leaveſt us to ſhame.

10 Thou mad'ſt us flee before our foes,
and ſo were overtrod:
Our enemies robd and ſpoild our goods,
when we were ſperſt abroad.
11 Thou haſt us given to our foes,
as ſheep for to be ſlain:
Amongſt the heathen every where
ſcattered we do remain.

12 Thy people thou haſt ſold like ſlaves,
and as a thing of nought:
For profit none thou hadſt thereby,
no gain at all was ſought.
13 And to our neighbours thou haſt made
of us a laughing ſtock:
And thoſe that round about us dwell,
at us do grin and mock.

The ſecond part.

14 Thus we ſerve for none other uſe,
but for a common talk:
They mock, they ſcorn, they nod their heads
where ere they go or walk.
15 I am aſham'd continually,
to hear theſe wicked men:
Yea ſo I bluſh, that all my face
with red is covered then,

16 For why? we hear ſuch ſlanderous words,
ſuch falſe reports and lies:
That death it is to ſee their wrongs,
their threatnings and their cries.
17 For all this we forgot not thee,
nor yet thy covenant brake:
18 We turn not back our hearts from thee,
nor yet thy paths forſake.

19 Yet thou haſt trod us down to duſt,
where dens of dragons be.
And covered us with ſhade of death,
and great adverſitie.

20 If we had our Gods name forgot,
and help of idols sought,
21 Would not God then have tride this out?
for he doth know our thought.

22 Nay, nay, for thy names sake, O Lord,
alwayes are we slain thus:
As sheep unto the shambles sent,
right so they deal with us.
23 Up Lord, why sleepest thou? awake,
and leave us not for all:
24 Why hidest thou thy countenance,
and dost forget our thrall?

25 For down to dust our soul is brought,
and we now at last cast:
Our belly, like as it were glu'd,
unto the ground cleaves fast.
26 Rise up therefore for our defence,
and help us, Lord, at need:
We thee beseech for thy goodnesse,
to rescue us with speed.

Eructavit cor meum. Psal. xlv. J. H.

MY heart doth take in hand
some godly song to sing:
The praise that I shall shew thercin
pertaineth to the king.
My tongue shall be as quick
his honour to indite,
As is the pen of any scribe,
that useth fast to write.

2 O fairest of all men,
thy speech is pleasant pure:
For God hath blessed thee with gifts
for ever to endure.
3 About thee gird thy sword,
O prince of might elect:
With honour, glorie and renown,
thy person pure is deckt.

4 Go forth with godly speed,
with meeknesse, truth and right:
And thy right hand shall thee instruct
in works of dreadfull might
5 Thine arrows sharp and keen
their hearts so sore shall sting:
That folk shall fall and kneel to thee
yea all thy foes, O king.

6 Thy royall seat, O Lord,
for ever shall remain:
Because the scepter of thy realm
doth righteousnesse maintain.
7 Because thou lov'st the right,
and dost the ill detest,
God, even thy God hath nointed thee
with joy above thy rest.

8 With myrrhe and savours sweet
thy clothes are all bespread:
When thou dost from thy palace passe,
therein to make thee glad.
9 Kings daughters do attend
in fine and rich array:
At thy right hand the queen doth stand
in gold and garments gay.

The second part.

10 O daughter take good heed,
encline and give good ear:
Thou must forget thy kindred all,
and fathers house most dear.
11 Then shall the king desire
thy beauty fair and trim:
For why? he is the Lord thy God,
and thou must worship him.

12 The daughters then of Tyre,
with gifts full rich to see,
And all the wealthy of the land
shall make their suit to thee.
13 The daughter of the king
is glorious to behold:
Within her closet she doth sit
all deckt in beaten gold.

14 In robs well wrought with needle,
and many a pleasant thing:
With virgins fair on her to wait,
she cometh to the king.
15 Thus are they brought with joy
and mirth on every side,
Into the palace of the king,
and there they do abide.

16 In stead of parents left,
(O queen the case so stands)
Thou shalt have sons whom thou mayst set
as princes in all lands.
17 Wherefore thy holy name
all ages shall record:
The people shall give thanks to thee
for evermore, O Lord.

Deus noster. Psal. xlvj. J. H.

THe Lord is our defence and aid,
the strength whereby we stand:
When we with wo are much dismaid,
he is our help at hand.
2 Though th'earth remove, we will not fear
though hills so high and steep
Be thrust and hurled here and there,
within the sea so deep.

3 No, though the waves do rage so sore
that all the banks it spills:
And though it overflow the shore,
and beat down mightie hills.
4 For one fair flood doth send abroad
his pleasant streams apace,
To fresh the citie of our God,
and wash his holy place.

5 In midst of her the Lord doth dwell,
she can no whit decay:
All things against her that rebell
the Lord will truly slay.
6 The heathen folk the king domes fear,
the people make a noise:
The earth doth melt and not appear,
when God puts forth his voice.

7 The Lord of hosts doth take our part,
to us he hath an eye:
Our hope of health with all our heart
on Jacobs God doth lie.
8 Come here and see with mind and thought
the working of our God:
What wonders he himself hath wrought
in all the world abroad.

9 By him all wars are husht and gone,
which countries did conspire:
Their bows he brake and spears each one,
their chariots burnt with fire.
10 Leave off therefore (saith he) and know
I am a God most stout,
Among the heathen high and low,
and all the earth throughout.

11 The Lord of hosts doth us defend,
he is our strength and tower:
On Jacobs God we do depend,
and on his might and power.

Omnes gentes. Psal. xlvij. J. H.

YE people all with one accord
clap hands and eke rejoyce:
Be glad and sing unto the Lord
with sweet and pleasant voice.
2 For high the Lord and dreadfull is,
with wonders manifold:
A mighty King he is truly,
in all the earth extold.

3 The people shall he make to be
unto our bondage thrall:
And underneath our feet he shall
the nations make to fall.
4 For us the heritage he chose
which we possesse alone,
The flourishing worship of Jacob
his welbeloved one.

5 Our God ascended up on high
with joy and pleasant noise:
The Lord goes up above the skie
with trumpets royall voyce.
6 Sing praises to our God, sing praise,
sing praises to our King:
7 For God is king of all the earth,
all skilfull praises sing.

8 God on the heathen reigns, and sits
upon his holy throne:
9 The princes of the people have
them joyned every one
To Abrahams people: for our God,
which is exalted high,
As with a buckler doth defend
the earth continually.

Magnus Dominus. Psal. xlviij. J. H.

GReat is the Lord, and with great praise
to be advanced still
Within the city of our God,
upon his holy hill.
2 Mount Sion is a pleasant place,
it gladdeth all the land:
The city of the mighty King
on her north side doth stand.

3 Within the palaces thereof
God is a refuge known:
4 For lo, the kings are gathered, and
together they are gone
5 But when they did behold it so,
they wondred, and they were
Astonied much, and suddenly
were driven back with fear.

6 Great terrour there on them did fall,
for very wo they cry,
As doth a woman when she shall
go travail by and by.
7 As thou with eastern-winde the ships
upon the sea dost break,
So they were stroy'd: and even as
we heard our fathers speak,

8 So in the city of the Lord
we saw as it was told,
Yea in the city which our good
for ever will uphold.
9 O Lord we wait and do attend
on thy good help and grace:
For which we do all times attend
within thy holy place.

10 O Lord according to thy name
for ever is thy praise:
And thy right hand, O Lord, is full
of righteousnesse alwayes.
11 Let, for thy judgements, Sion mount
fullfilled be with joyes:
And eke of Juda, grant O Lord,
the daughters to rejoyce.

12 Go walk about all Sion hill,
yea round about her go:
And tell the towers that thereupon
are builded on a row.
13 And mark ye well her bulwarks all,
behold her towers there:
That ye may tell thereof to them
that after shall be here.

14 For this God is our God, our God
for evermore is he:
Yea and unto the death also
our guider shall he be.

Audite haec omnes. Psal. xlix. J. H.

ALl people hearken and give ear
to that that I shall tell,
2 Both high and low, both rich and poor
that in the world do dwell.
3 For why? my mouth shall make discourse
of many things right wise:
In understanding shall mine heart
his study exercise.

4 I will encline mine ear to know
the parable so dark:
And open all my doubtfull speech
in meeter on my harp.
5 Why should I fear affliction,
or any carefull toil:
Or else my foes which at my heels
are prest my life to spoil?

6 For as for such as riches have,
wherein their trust is most;
And they which of their treasures great
themselves do brag and boast;
7 There is not one of them that can
his brothers death redeem,
Or that can give a price to God
sufficient for him.

8 It is too great a price to pay,
none can thereto attain:
Or that he might his life prolong,
or not in grave remain.

9 They

9 They see wise men as well as fools,
subject unto deaths bands:
And being dead, strangers possesse
their goods, their rents, their lands.

10 Their care is to build houses fair,
and so determine sure
To make their name right great on earth
for ever to endure.
11 Yet shall no man alwayes enjoy
high honour, wealth, and rest;
12 But shall at length taste of deaths cup,
as well as the bruit beast.

The second part.

13 And though they trie their foolish thoughts
to be most lewd and vain:
Their children yet approve their talk,
and in like sin remain.
14 As sheep into the fold are brought,
so shall they into grave:
Death shall them eat, and in that day
the just shall lordship have.

Their image and their royall port
shall fade and quite decay,
When as from house to pit they passe
with wo and wel-away.
15 But God will surely preserve me
from death and endlesse pain:
Because he will of his good grace
my soul receive again.

16 If any man wax wondrous rich,
fear not I say therefore:
Although the glory of his house
increaseth more and more.
17 For when he dies, of all these things
nothing shall he receive:
His glory will not follow him,
his pomp will take her leave.

18 Yet in this life he takes himself
the happiest under sun:
And others likewise flatter him,
saying, all is well done.
19 And presuppose he live as long
as did his fathers old;
Yet must he needs at length give place,
and be brought to deaths fold.

20 Thus man to honour God hath brought,
yet doth he not consider:
But like brute beasts so doth he live,
which turn to dust and powder.

Deus Deorum. Psal. l. W. W.

THe mighty God,
th'Eternall hath thus spoke,
And all the world
he will call and provoke:
Even from the east,
and so forth to the west.
2 From toward Sion,
which place he liketh best,
God will appear
in beauty most excellent:
Our God will come
before that long time be spent.

3 Devouring fire
shall go before his face;
A great tempest
shall round about him trace.

4 Then shall he call
the earth and heavens bright,
To judge his folk
with equity and right.
5 Saying, Go to,
and now my saints assemble
My pact they keep,
their gifts do not dissemble.

6 The heavens shall
declare his righteousnesse:
For God is judge
of all things more and lesse.
7 Hear, my people,
for I will now reveal;
List Israel,
I will thee nought conceal.
Thy God, thy God
am I, and will not blame thee
8 For giving not
all manner offerings to me.

9 I have no need
to take of thee at all
Goats of thy fold,
or calf out of thy stall:
10 For all the beasts
are mine within the woods:
On thousand hills
cattel are mine own goods.
11 I know for mine
all birds that are on mountains:
All beasts are mine
which haunt the fields and fountains.

12 Hungrie if I were,
I would not thee it tell;
For all is mine
that in the world doth dwell.
13 Eat I the flesh
of great bulls or bullocks?
Or drink the blood
of goats, or of the flocks?
14 Offer to God
praise and hearty thanksgiving,
And pay thy vows
unto God everliving.

15 Call upon me
when troubled thou shalt be:
Then will I help,
and thou shalt honour me.
16 To the wicked
thus saith the eternall God,
Why doest thou preach
my laws and hests abroad:
17 Seeing thou hast
them with thy mouth abused,
And hatest to be
by discipline reformed?

My words I say
thou doest reject and hate:
18 If that thou see
a thief, as with thy mate,
Thou runst with him,
and so your prey do seek,
And art all one
with bands and ruffians eke.
19 Thou giv'st thy self
to backbite and to slander:
And how thy tongue
deceives it is a wonder.

20 Thou sittest musing
thy brother how to blame,
And how to put
thy mothers son to shame.
21 These things thou didst,
and whilest I held my tongue,
Thou didst me judge,
because I stayd so long,
Like to thy self:
Yet though I keep long silence,
Once shalt thou feel
of thy wrongs just recompence.

22 Consider this
ye that forget the Lord,
And fear not when
he threatneth with his word:
Lest without help
I spoil you as a prey.
23 But he that thanks
offereth, praiseth me aye,
Saith the Lord God:
and he that walketh this trace,
I will him teach
Gods saving health to embrace.

Another of the same, by J. H.

THe God of gods, the Lord,
hath call'd the earth by name:
From whence the sun doth rise, unto
the setting of the same.
2 From Sion his fair place,
his glory bright and clear,
The perfect beauty of his grace,
from thence it did appear.

3 Our God shall come in haste,
to speak he shall not doubt:
Before him shall the fire waste,
and tempest round about.
4 The heavens from on high,
the earth below likewise
He will call forth to judge and trie,
his folk he doth devise.

5 Bring forth my saints saith he,
my faithfull flock so dear:
Which are in band and league with me,
my law to love and fear.
6 And when these things are tride
the heavens shall record
That God is just; and all must bide
the judgement of the Lord.

7 My people, O give heed,
Israel to thee I crie:
I am thy God thy help at need,
thou canst it not deny.
8 I do not say to thee
thy sacrifice is slack:
Thou offerest daily unto me
much more then I do lack.

9 Think'st thou that I do need
thy cattel young or old?
Or else so much desire to feed
on goats out of thy fold?
10 Nay; all the beasts are mine,
in woods that eat their fills:
And thousands more of neat and kine,
that run wild on the hills.

The second part.

11 The birds that build on high,
in hills and out of sight,
And beasts that in the fields do lie,
are subject to my might.
12 Then though I hungred sore,
what need I ought of thine,
Sith that the earth with her great store,
and all therein is mine?

13 To bulls flesh have I mind
to eat it dost thou think?
Or such a sweetnesse do I find
the blood of goats to drink?
14 Give to the Lord his praise.
with thanks to him apply:
And see thou pay thy vows alwayes
unto the God most high.

15 Then seek and call to me
when ought would work thee blame:
And I will sure deliver thee,
that thou mayst praise my name.
16 But to the wicked train,
which talk of God each day,
And yet their works are foul and vain,
to them the Lord will say,

With what a face dar'st thou
my word once speak or name?
Why doth thy talk my law allow,
thy deeds deny the same?
17 Whereas for to amend
thy life thou art so slack:
My word the which thou dost pretend,
is cast behind thy back.

The third part.

18 When thou a thief doest see
by theft to live in wealth,
With him thou runst and dost agree
likewise to thrive by stealth.
When thou dost them behold
that wives and maids defile.
Thou lik'st it well, and waxest bold
to use that life most vile.

19 Thy lips thou dost apply
to slander and defame:
Thy tongue is taught to craft and lie,
and still doth use the same.
20 Thou studiest to revile
thy friends to thee so near:
With slander thou wouldst needs defile
thy mothers son most dear.

21 Hereat while I do wink,
as though I did not see,
Thou goest on still, and so dost think
that I am like to thee.
But sure I will not let
to strike, when I begin:
Thy faults in order I will set,
and open all thy sin.

22 Mark this I you requir,
that have not God in minde:
Lest when I plague you in mine ire,
your help be far to find.
23 He that doth give to me
the sacrifice of praise,
Doth please me well, and he shall see
to walk in godly wayes.

Miserere mei. Psal. lj. W. W.

O Lord consider my distresse,
and now with speed some pity take:
My sins deface, my faults redresse,
good Lord for thy great mercies sake.
2 Wash me, O Lord, and make me clean
from this unjust and sinfull act,
And purifie yet once again
my hainous crime and bloody fact.

3 Remorse and sorrow do constrain
me to acknowledge mine excesse:
My sin alas doth still remain
before my face without release.
4 For thee alone I have offended,
committing evil in thy sight:
And if I were therefore condemned,
yet were thy judgements just and right.

5 It is too manifest alas
that first I was conceiv'd in sin:
Yea of my mother so born was,
and yet vile wretch remain therein.
6 Also behold, Lord, thou dost love
the inward truth of a pure heart:
Therefore thy wisdom from above
thou hast reveal'd me to convert.

7 If thou with hyssop purge this blot,
I shall be cleaner then the glasse:
And if thou wash away my spot,
the snow in whitnesse shall I passe.
8 Therefore O Lord such joy me send,
that inwardly I may finde grace,
And that my strength may now amend,
which thou hast swag'd for my trespasse.

9 Turn back thy face and frowning ire,
for I have felt enough thy hand:
And purge my sins, I thee desire,
which do in number passe the sand.
10 Make new my heart within my breast,
and frame it to thy holy will:
Thy constant Spirit in me let rest,
which may these raging enemies kill.

The second part.

11 Cast me not, Lord, out from thy face,
but speedily my torments end:
Take not from me thy spirit of grace.
which may from dangers me defend.
12 Restore me to those joyes again
which I was wont in thee to find:
And let me thy free spirit retain,
which unto thee may stir my mind.

13 Thus when I shall thy mercies know,
I shall instruct others therein:
And men that are likewise brought low,
by mine exemple shall flee sin.
14 O God that of my health art Lord,
forgive me this my bloody vice:
My heart and tongue shall then accord
to sing thy mercies and justice.

15 Touch thou my lips, my tongue unty,
O Lord which art the onely key:
And then my mouth shall testifie
thy wondrous works and praise alway.
16 And as for outward sacrifice,
I would have offered many a one:
But thou esteem'st them of no price,
and therein pleasure tak'st thou none.

17 The heavy heart, the minde oppress
O Lord thou never dost reject:
And, to speak truth, it is the best,
and of all sacrifice th'effect.
18 Lord unto Sion turn thy face,
pour out thy mercies on thy hill,
And on Jerusalem thy grace,
build up the walls, and love it still.

19 Thou shalt accept then our offrings
of peace and righteousnesse, I say:
Yea calves and many other things
upon thine altar will we lay.

Another of the same, by J. H.

HAve mercy on me, Lord, after
thy great abounding grace:
After thy mercies multitude,
do thou my sins deface.
2 Yea wash me more from mine offence,
and cleanse me from my sin:
3 For I do know my faults, and still
my sin is in mine eyn.

4 Against thee. thee alone I have
offended in this case:
And evil have I done before
the presence of thy face:
That in the things that thou hast done
upright thou mayest be tride,
And eke in judging, that the doom
may passe upon thy side.

5 Behold, in wickednesse my kind
and shape I did receive:
And lo my sinfull mother eke
in sin did me conceive.
6 But lo, the truth in inward parts
is pleasant unto thee;
And secrets of thy wisdom thou
revealed hast to me.

7 With hyssop Lord besprinkle me,
I shall be cleansed so:
Yea wash thou me, and so I shall
be whiter then the snow.
8 Of joy and gladnesse make thou me
to hear the pleasant voice:
That so the bruised bones which thou
hast broken may rejoice.

9 From the beholding of my sins,
Lord turn away thy face:
And all my deeds of wickednesse
do utterly deface.
10 O God create in me a heart
unspotted in thy sight:
And eke within my bowels, Lord,
renew a stable sprite.

11 Ne cast me from thy sight, nor take
thy holy Spirit away:
12 The comfort of thy saving health
give me again I pray.
13 With thy free Spirit establish me,
and I will teach therefore
Sinners thy wayes, and wicked shall
be turned to thy lore.

The second part.

14 O God that art God of my health,
from blood deliver me:

That

That praises of thy righteousnesse
my tongue may sing to thee.
15 My lips that yet fast closed be,
do thou O Lord unloose:
The praises of thy Majestie
my mouth shall so disclose.

16 I would have offered sacrifice,
if that had pleased thee:
But pleased with burnt-off rings
I know thou wilt not be.
17 A troubled spirit is sacrifice
delightfull in Gods eyes:
A broken and an humble heart
God thou wilt not despise.

18 In thy good will deal gently, Lord,
to Sion, and withall
Grant that of thy Jerusalem
upreard may be the wall.
19 Burnt-offerings, gifts, and sacrifice
of justice in that day
Thou shalt accept, and calves they shall
upon thine altar lay.

Quid gloriaris? Psal. lij. J. H.

WHy dost thou tyrant boast abroad
thy wicked works to praise?
Dost thou not know there is a God,
whose mercies last alwayes?
2 Why doth thy minde yet still devise
such wicked wiles to warp?
Thy tongue untrue in forging lies,
is like a rasour sharp.

3 On mischief why setst thou thy mind,
and wilt not walk upright?
Thou hast more lust false tales to find
then bring the truth to light.
4 Thou dost delight in fraud and guil,
in mischief, bloud, and wrong:
Thy lips have learn'd the flattering stile,
O false deceitfull tongue.

5 Therefore shall God for aye confound
and pluck thee from thy place,
Thy seed root out from off the ground,
and so shall thee deface.
6 The just when they behold thy fall,
with fear will praise the Lord,
And in reproch of thee withall
crie out with one accord,

7 Behold the man that would not take
the Lord for his defence:
But of his goods his god did make,
and trust his corrupt sense.
8 But I as olive fresh and green
shall spring and spread abroad:
For why? my trust all times hath been
upon the living God.

9 For this therefore will I give praise
to thee with heart and voice:
I will set forth thy name alwayes,
wherein thy saints rejoyce.

Dixit insipiens. Psal. liij. T. S.

THe foolish man in that which he
within his heart hath said,
That there is any God at all
hath utterly denied.
They are corrupt, and they also
a hainous work have wrought:
Among them all there is not one
of good that worketh ought.

2 The Lord lookt down on sons of men,
from heaven all abroad:
To see if any were that would
be wise and seek for God.
3 They are all gone out of the way,
they are corrupted all:
There is not one doth any good,
there is not one at all.

4 Do not all wicked workers know
that they do feed upon
My people, as they feed on bread?
the Lord they call not on.
5 Even there they were afraid, and stood
with trembling all dismaid,
Where as there was no cause at all
why they should be afraid.

For God his bones that thee besieg'd
hath scattered all abroad:
Thou hast confounded them, for they
rejected are of God.
6 O Lord give thou thy people health,
and thou, O Lord, fulfill
Thy promise made to Israel,
from out of Sion hill.

When God his people shall restore
that erst was captive led,
Then Jacob shall therein rejoyce,
and Israel shall be glad.

Deus in nomine. Psal. liiij. J. H.

GOd save me for thy holy name,
and for thy goodnesse sake:
Unto the strength, Lord, of the same
I do my cause betake.
2 Regard, O Lord, and give an ear
to me when I do pray:
Bowe down thy self to me and hear
the words that I do say.

3 For strangers up against me rise,
and tyrants vex me still:
Which have not God before their eyes,
they seek my soul to spill.
4 But lo, my God doth give me aid,
the Lord is straight at hand:
With them by whom my soul is staid
the Lord doth ever stand.

5 With plagues repay again all those
for me that lie in wait:
And in thy truth destroy my foes
with their own snare and bait.
6 An offering of free heart and will
then I to thee shall make,
And praise thy name, for therein still
great comfort I do take.

7 O Lord at length do set me free
from them that craft conspire:
And now mine eye with joy doth see
on them my hearts desire.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. lv. J. H.

O God give ear, and do apply
to hear me when I pray:
And when to thee I call and crie,
hide not thy self away.
2 Take heed to me, grant my request,
and answer me again:
With plaints I pray full sore oppreſt,
great grief doth me constrain.

3 Because my foes with threats and cries
oppresse me through despight:
And so the wicked sort likewise
to vex me have delight.
4 For they in counsel do conspire
to charge me with some ill:
So in their hasty wrath and ire
they do pursue me still.

5 My heart doth faint for want of breath,
it panteth in my breast:
The terrours and the dread of death
do work me much unrest.
Such dreadfull fear on me doth fall,
that I therewith do quake:
Such horrour whelmeth me withall,
that I no shift can make.

6 But I did say, Who will give me
the swift and pleasant wings
Of some fair dove, that I may flie,
and rest me from these things?
7 Lo then I would go far away,
to flie I would not cease:
And I would hide my self, and stay
in some great wilderness.

8 I would be gone in all the haste,
and not abide behind:
That I were quit and overpast
these blasts of boisterous winde.
9 Divide them, Lord, and from them pull
their devilish double tongue:
For I have spied their citie full
of rapine, strife, and wrong.

10 Which things both night and day through-out,
do close her as a wall:
In midst of her is mischief stout,
and sorrow eke withall.
11 Her inward parts are wicked plain,
her deeds are much too vile:
And in her streets there doth remain
all crafty fraud and guile.

The second part.

12 If that my foes did seek my shame,
I might it well abide,
From open enemies check and blame
some where I could me hide:
13 But thou it was my fellow dear,
which friendship didst pretend,
And didst my secret counsel hear,
as my familiar friend.

14 With whom I had delight to talk
in secret and abroad,
And we together oft did walk
within the house of God.

15 Let death in haste upon them fall,
and send them quick to hell:
For mischief raigneth in the hall
and parlour where they dwell.

16 But I unto my God will crie,
to him for help I flee:
The Lord will help me by and by,
and he will succour me.
17 At morning, noon, and evening tide,
unto the Lord I pray:
When I so instantly have cride,
he doth not say me nay.

18 To peace he shall restore me yet,
though war be now at hand:
Although the number be full great
that would against me stand.
19 The Lord that first and last doth raign,
both now and evermore,
Will hear when I to him complain,
and punish them full sore.

For sure there is no hope that they
to turn will once accord:
For why? they will not God obey,
nor yet do fear the Lord.
20 Upon their friends they lay their hands
which were in covenant knit:
Of friendship to neglect the bands
they passe or care no whit.

21 While they have war within their hearts,
as butter are their words:
Although their words were smooth as oil,
they cut as sharp as swords.
22 Cast thou thy care upon the Lord,
and he shall nourish thee:
For in no wise will he accord
the just in thrall to see.

23 But God shall cast them deep in pit
that thirst for blood alwayes:
He will no guilfull man permit
to live out half his dayes.
Though such be quite destroyed and gone,
in thee O Lord I trust:
I shall depend thy grace upon,
with all my heart and lust.

Miserere mei. Psal. lvj. J. H.

HAve mercie Lord on me I pray,
for man would me devour:
He fighteth with me day by day,
and troubleth me each hour.
2 Mine enemies daily enterprise
to swallow me outright:
To fight against me many rise,
O thou most high of might.

3 When they would make me most afraid
with boasts and brags of pride:
I trust in thee alone for aid,
by thee I will abide.
4 Gods promise I do minde and praise,
O Lord I stick to thee:
I do not care at all assayes
what flesh can do to me.

5 What things I either did or spake,
they wrest them at their will:
And all the counsel that they take
is how to work me ill.

6 They

6 They all consent themselves to hide,
close watch for me to lay:
They spie my paths, and snares have tide
to take my life away.

7 Shall they thus scape on mischief set?
thou God on them wilt frown:
For in his wrath he doth not let
to throw whole kingdoms down.
8 Thou seest how oft they made me flee,
and on my tears dost look:
Reserve them in a glasse by thee,
and write them in thy book.

9 When I do call upon thy name,
my foes away do start:
I well perceive it by the same,
that God doth take my part.
10 I glory in the word of God,
to praise it I accord:
With joy I will declare abroad
the promise of the Lord.

11 I trust in God, and yet I say,
as I before began,
The Lord he is my help and stay,
I do not care for man.
12 I will perform with heart so free,
to God my vows alwayes:
And I O Lord all times to thee
will offer thanks and praise.

13 My soul from death thou doest defend,
and keepst my feet upright:
That I before thee may ascend
with such as live in light.

Miserere mei. Psal. lvij. J. H.

TAke pitie for thy promise sake,
have mercy Lord on me:
For why? my soul doth her betake
unto the help of thee.
Within the shadow of thy wings
I set my self full fast,
Till mischief, malice, and like things
be gone and overpast.

2 I call upon the God most high,
to whom I stick and stand:
I mean the God that will stand by
the cause I have in hand.
3 From heaven he hath sent his aid,
to save me from their spight:
That to devour me have affaid
his mercy, truth, and might.

4 I lead my life with lions fell,
all set on wrath and ire:
And with such wicked men I dwell,
that fret like flames of fire.
Their teeth are spears and arrows long,
as sharp as I have seen:
They wound and cut with their quick tongue
like swords and weapons keen.

5 Set up and shew thy self, O God,
above the heavens bright:
Exalt thy praise on earth abroad,
thy majesty and might.
6 They lay their net and do prepare
a privie cave and pit:
Wherein they think my soul to snare,
but they are falln in it.

7 My heart is set to laud the Lord,
in him to joy alwayes:
My heart, I say, doth well accord
to sing his laud and praise.
8 Awake, my joy, awake, I say,
my lute, my harp, and string:
For I my self before the day
will rise, rejoyce, and sing.

9 Among the people I will tell
the goodnesse of my God,
And shew his praise that doth excell,
in heathen lands abroad.
10 His mercie doth extend as far
as heavens all are high:
His truth as high as any star
that shineth in the skie.

11 Set forth and shew thy self, O God,
above the heavens bright:
Extoll thy praise on earth abroad,
thy majesty and might.

Si vere utique. Psal. lviij. J. H.

YE rulers that are put in trust
to judge of wrong and right,
Be all your judgements true and just,
not knowing meed or might?
2 Nay, in your hearts ye mark and muse
in mischief to consent,
And where ye should true justice use,
your hands to bribes are bent.

3 The wicked sort from their birth-day
have erred on this wise:
And from their mothers womb alway
have used craft and lies.
4 In them the poyson and the breath
of serpents do appear:
Yea like the adder that is deaf,
and fast doth stop her ear,

5 Because she will not hear the voyce
of one that charmeth well:
No though he were the chief of choice,
and did therein excell
6 O God break thou their teeth at once
within their mouthes throughout:
The tusks that in their great jaw-bones
like lions whelps hang out.

7 Let them consume away and waste,
as water runs forth right:
The shafts that they do shoot in haste,
let them be broke in flight
8 As snails do waste within the shell,
and unto slime do run:
As one before his time that fell,
and never saw the sun.

9 Before the thorns that now are young,
to bushes big shall grow:
The storms of anger waxing strong
shall take them ear they know.
10 The just shall joy, it doth them good
that God doth vengeance take:
And they shall wash their feet in blood
of them that him forsake.

11 Then shall the world shew forth and tell,
that good men have reward:
And that a God on earth doth dwell,
that justice doth regard.

Eripe me. Psal. lix. J. H.

SEnd aid and save me from my foes,
O Lord, I pray to thee:
Defend and keep me from all those
that rise and strive with me.
2 O Lord preserve me from those men,
whose doings are not good;
And set me sure and safe from them
that thirst still after blood.

3 For lo, they wait my soul to take,
they rage against me still:
Yea for no fault that I did make,
I never did them ill.
4 They run and do themselves prepare,
when I no whit offend:
Arise and save me from their snare,
and see what they intend.

5 O Lord of hosts of Israel,
arise and strike all lands:
And pitie none that do rebell,
and in their mischiefs stands.
6 At night they stir and seek about,
as hounds they howl and grin:
And all the citie clean throughout,
from place to place they run.

7 They speak of me with mouth alway,
but in their lips are swords:
They greed my death, and then would say,
what? none doth hear our words
8 But Lord thou hast their wayes espide,
and laught thereat apace:
The heathen folk thou dost deride,
and mock them to their face.

9 The strength that doth our foes withstand,
O Lord, doth come from thee:
My God he is my help at hand,
a fort of fence to me.
10 The Lord to me doth shew his grace
in great abundance still:
That I may see my foes in case
such as my heart doth will.

The second part.

11 Destroy them not at once, O Lord,
lest it from minde do fall:
But with thy strength drive them abroad,
and so consume them all.
12 For their ill words and truthlesse tongue
confound them in their pride:
Their wicked oaths with lies and wrong
let all the world deride.

13 Consume them in thy wrath, O Lord,
that nought of them remain:
That men may know throughout the world
that Jacobs God doth raigne.
14 At evening they return apace,
as dogs they grin and crie:
Throughout the streets in every place
they run about and spie.

15 They seek about for meat, I say,
but let them not be fed:
Nor finde a house wherein they may
be bold to put their head.
16 But I will shew thy strength abroad,
thy goodnesse I will praise:
For thou art my defence and God
at need in all assayes.

17 Thou art my strength, thou hast me staid;
O Lord I sing to thee:
Thou art my fort, my fence, and aid,
a loving God to me.

Deus repulisti. Psal. lx. J. H.

O Lord thou didst us clean forsake,
and scatteredst us abroad:
Such great displeasure thou didst take;
return to us O God.
2 Thy might did move the land so sore,
that it in sunder brake:
The hurt thereof O Lord restore,
for it doth bowe and quake.

3 With heavie chance thou plaguest thus
the people that are thine:
And thou hast given unto us
a drink of deadly wine.
4 But yet to such as fear thy name
a banner thou didst shew:
That they may triumph in the same,
because thy word is true.

5 So that thy might may keep and save
thy folk that favour thee:
That they thy help at hand may have,
O Lord grant this to me.
6 The Lord did speak from his own place,
this was his joyfull tale,
I will divide Sichem by pace,
and mete out Succoths vale.

7 Gilead is given to my hand,
Manasses mine beside:
Ephraim the strength of all my land,
my law doth Judah guid.
8 In Moab I will wash my feet,
over Edom throw my shoe:
And thou Palestine oughtst to seek
for favour me unto.

9 But who will bring me at this tide
unto the citie strong?
Or who to Edom will me guid,
so that I go not wrong?
10 Wilt thou not God, which didst forsake
thy folk, their land, and coasts?
Our wars in hand thou wouldst not take,
nor walk among our hosts.

11 Give aid, O Lord, and us relieve
from them that us disdain:
The help that hosts of men can give,
it is but all in vain.
12 But through our God we shall have might
to take great things in hand:
He will tread down and put to flight
all those that us withstand.

Exaudi Deus Psal. lxj. J. H.

REgard O Lord, for I complain,
and make my suit to thee:
Let not my words return in vain,
but give an ear to me.
2 From out the coasts and utmost parts
of all the earth abroad,
In grief and anguish of my heart
I crie to thee O God.

Upon the rock of thy great power
my wofull mind repose:

3 Thou

3 Thou art my hope, my fort and tower,
my fence against my foes.
4 Within thy tent I luſt to dwell,
for ever to endure:
Under thy wings I know right well
I ſhall be ſafe and ſure.

5 The Lord doth my deſire regard,
and doth fulfill the ſame:
With godly gifts will he reward
all thoſe that fear his name.
6 The king ſhall he in health maintain,
and ſo prolong his dayes:
That he from age to age ſhall raign,
for evermore alwayes.

7 That he may have a dwelling place
before the Lord for aye;
O let thy mercie, truth, and grace,
defend him from decay.
8 Then ſhall I ſing for ever ſtill
with praiſe unto thy name:
That all my vows I may fulfill,
and daily pay the ſame.

Nonne Deo. Pſal. lxij. I. H.

MY ſoul to God ſhall give good heed,
and him alone attend:
For why? my health and hope to ſpeed
doth whole on him depend.
2 For he alone is my defence,
my rock, my health, and aid:
He is my ſtay, that no pretence
ſhall make me much diſmaid.

3 O wicked folk, how long will ye
uſe craft? ſure ye muſt fall:
For as a rotten hedge ye be,
and like a tottering wall.
4 Whom God doth love, ye ſeek alwayes
to put him to the worſe:
Ye love to lie, with mouth ye praiſe,
and yet your heart doth curſe.

5 Yet ſtill my ſoul doth whole depend
on God my chief deſire:
From all ill feats me to defend,
none but him I require.
6 He is my rock, my fort and tower,
my health is of his grace:
He doth ſupport me, that no power
can move me out of place.

7 God is my glorie and my health,
my ſouls deſire and luſt:
My fort, my ſtrength, my ſtay, my wealth,
God is my onely truſt.
8 Oh have your truſt in him alway,
ye folk with one accord:
Pour out your hearts to him, and ſay,
our truſt is in the Lord.

9 The ſons of men deceitfull are,
on balance but a ſleight:
With things moſt vain do them compare,
for they can keep no weight.
10 Truſt not in wrong, robbery, nor ſtealth,
let vain delights be gone:
Though goods well got flow in with wealth,
ſet not your hearts thereon.

11 The Lord long ſince one thing did tell,
which here to minde I call:
He ſpake it oft, I heard it well,
that God alone doth all.
12 And that thou, Lord, art good and kinde,
thy mercy doth exceed:
So that all ſorts with thee ſhall finde
according to their deed.

Deus, Deus meus. Pſal. lxiij. T. S.

O God my God, I watch betime
to come to thee in haſte:
For why? my ſoul and body both
do thirſt of thee to taſte.
And in this barren wilderneſſe
where waters there are none,
My fleſh is parcht for thought of thee,
for thee I wiſh alone.

2 That I might ſee yet once again
thy glory, ſtrength, and might,
As I was wont it to behold
within thy temple bright.
3 For why? thy mercies far ſurmount
this life and wretched dayes:
My lips therefore ſhall give to thee
due honour, laud and praiſe.

4 And whileſt I live, I will not fail
to worſhip thee alway:
And in thy name I ſhall lift up
my hands when I do pray.
5 My ſoul is fill'd as with marrow,
which is both fat and ſweet:
My mouth therefore ſhall ſing ſuch ſongs
as are for thee moſt meet,

6 When as in bed I think on thee,
and eke all the nighttide.
7 For under covert of thy wings,
thou art my joyfull guid.
8 My ſoul doth ſurely ſtick to thee,
thy right hand is my power:
9 And thoſe that ſeek my ſoul to ſtroy,
them death ſhall ſoon devour.

10 The ſword ſhall them devour each one,
their carcaſſes ſhall feed
The hungry foxes which do run
their prey to ſeek at need.
11 The king and all men ſhall rejoyce,
that do profeſſe Gods word:
For liars mouths ſhall then be ſtopt,
which have the truth diſturb'd.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. lxiiij. J. H.

O Lord unto my voice give ear,
with plaint when I do pray:
And rid my life and ſoul from fear
of foes that threat to ſlay.
2 Defend me from that ſort of men
which in deceit do lurk:
And from the frowning face of them
that all ill feats do work.

3 Who whet their tongues as we have ſeen
men whet and ſharp their ſwords:
They ſhoot abroad their arrows keen,
I mean moſt bitter words.
4 With privie ſleights ſhoot they their ſhaft,
the upright man to hit:
The juſt unwares to ſtrike by craft,
they care or fear no whit.

5 A wicked work they have decreed,
in counsel thus be prie,
To use deceit let us not dread,
what? who can it espie?
6 What way to hurt they talk and muse
all times within their heart:
They all consult what feats to use,
each doth invent his part.

7 But yet all this shall not prevail;
when they think least upon,
God with his dart shall sure assail
and wound them every one.
8 Their crafts and their ill tongues withall
shall work themselves such blame,
That they which then behold their fall,
shall wonder at the same.

9 Then all that see shall know right well
that God the thing hath wrought,
And praise his wittie works, and tell
what he to passe hath brought.
10 Yet shall the just in God rejoyce,
still trusting in his might:
So shall they joy with mind and voice,
whose hearts are pure and right.

Te decet hymnus. Psal. lxv. J. H.

THy praise alone, O Lord, doth reigne
in Sion thine own hill:
Their vows to thee they do maintain,
and their behests fulfill.
2 For that thou dost their prayers hear,
and dost thereto agree:
The people all both far and near
with trust shall come to thee.

3 Our wicked life, so far exceeds,
that we shall fall therein:
But lord forgive our great misdeeds,
and purge us from our sin.
4 The man is blest whom thou dost choose
within thy courts to dwell:
Thy house and temple he shall use,
with pleasures shall excell.

5 Of thy great justice hear us God,
our health of thee doth rise:
The hope of all the earth abroad,
and the sea-coasts likewise.
6 With strength thou art beset about,
and compast with thy power:
Thou mak'st the mountains strong and stout,
to stand in every shower.

7 The swelling seas thou dost assuage,
and make their streams full still:
Thou dost restrain the peoples rage,
and rule them at thy will.
8 The folk that dwell full far on earth
shall dread thy signes to see,
Which morn and even in great mirth
do passe with praise to thee.

9 When that the earth is chapt and dry,
and thirsteth more and more,
Then with thy drops thou dost apply,
and much increase her store.
The flood of God doth overflow,
and so doth cause to spring
The seed and corn which men do sow,
for he doth guid the thing.

10 With wet thou dost her furrows fill,
whereby her clods do fall:
Thy drops on her thou dost distill,
and blesse her fruit withall.
11 Thou deck'st the rest thou of thy good grace,
with fair and pleasant crop:
Thy clouds distill their dew apace,
great plenty they do drop:

12 Whereby the desart shall begin
full great increase to bring:
The little hils shall joy therein,
much fruit in them shall spring.
13 In places plain the flocks shall feed,
and cover all the earth:
The vales with corn shall so exceed,
that men shall sing for mirth.

Iubilate Deo. Psal. lxvj. T. S.

YE men on earth in God rejoyce,
with praise set forth his name:
Extoll his might with heart and voice,
give glorie to the same.
2 How wonderfull O Lord, say ye,
in all thy works thou art!
3 Thy foes for fear shall seek to thee
full fore against their heart.

4 All men that dwell the earth throughout,
shall praise the name of God:
The laud thereof the world about
is shew'd and set abroad.
5 All folk come forth, behold and see
what things the Lord hath wrought:
Mark well the wondrous works that he
for man to passe hath brought.

6 He laid the sea like heaps on high,
therein a way they had,
On foot to passe both fair and drie,
whereof their hearts were glad.
7 His might doth rule the world alway,
his eyes all things behold:
All such as would him disobey,
by him shall be controld.

8 Ye people give unto our God
due laud and thanks always:
With joyfull voice declare abroad,
and sing unto his praise:
9 Which doth endue our soul with life,
and it preserve withall:
He stayes our feet, so that no strife
can make us slip or fall.

10 The Lord doth prove our deeds with fire
is that they will abide:
As workmen do when they desire
to have their mettals tride.
11 Although thou suffer us so long
in prison to be cast,
And there with chains and fetters strong
to lie in bondage fast:

The second part.

12 Although, I say, thou suffer men
on us to ride and raign:
Though we through fire and water run,
of very grief and pain:
Yet sure thou dost of thy good grace
dispose it to the best,
And bring us out into a place,
to live in wealth and rest.

13 Unto thy house resort will I
to offer and to pray,
And there I will my self apply
my vows to thee to pay.
14 The vows that with my mouth I spake
in all my grief and smart:
The vows I say, which I did make
in dolour of my heart.

15 Burnt-offrings I will give to thee
of oxen fat and rams:
Yea this my sacrifice shall be
of bullocks, goats, and lambs.
16 Come forth and hearken here full soon,
all ye that fear the Lord:
What he for my poor soul hath done
to you I will record.

17 Full oft I call to mind his grace,
this mouth to him doth cry:
And thou my tongue make speed apace
to praise him by and by.
18 But if I feel my heart within
in wicked works rejoyce:
Or if I have delight to sin,
God will not hear my voice.

19 But surely God my voice hath heard,
and what I do require:
My prayer he doth well regard,
and granteth my desire.
20 All praise to him that hath not put
nor cast me out of minde:
Nor yet his mercy from me shut,
which I do ever finde.

Deus misereatur. Psal. lxvij. J. H.

HAve mercy on us Lord,
and grant to us thy grace:
To shew to us do thou accord
the brightnesse of thy face,
2 That all the earth may know
the way to godly wealth:
And all the nations on a row
may see thy saving health.

3 Let all the world, O God,
give praise unto thy name:
O let the people all abroad
extoll and laud the same.
4 Throughout the world so wide
let all rejoyce with mirth:
For thou with truth and right dost guid
the nations of the earth.

5 Let all the world, O God,
give praise unto thy name:
O let the people all abroad
extoll and laud the same.
6 Then shall the earth increase,
great store of fruit shall fall,
And then our God the God of peace
shall blesse us eke withall.

7 God shall us blesse, I say,
and then both far and near,
The folk throughout the earth alway
of him shall stand in fear.

Exurgat Deus. Psal. lxviij. T. S.

LEt God arise, and then his foes
will turn themselves to flight:
His enemies then will run abroad,
and scatter out of sight.
2 And as the fire doth melt the wax,
and winde blows smoak away:
So in the presence of the Lord,
the wicked shall decay.

3 But righteous men before the Lord
shall heartily rejoyce:
They shall be glad and merry all,
and cheerfull in their voice.
4 Sing praise, sing praise unto the Lord,
who rideth on the skie:
Extoll the name of Jah our God,
and him do magnifie.

5 The same is he that is above
within his holy place,
That father is of fatherlesse,
and judge of widows case.
6 Houses he gives and issue both
unto the comfortlesse:
He bringeth bond-men out of thrall,
and rebels to distresse.

7 When thou didst march before thy folk
th'Egyptians from among,
And brought'st them through the wilderneſſe
which was both wide and long:
8 The earth did quake, the rain pour'd down,
heard were great claps of thunder;
The mount Sinai shook in such sort,
as it would break in sunder.

9 Thine heritage with drops of rain
abundantly was washt:
And if so be it barren waxt,
by thee it was refresht.
10 Thy chosen flock doth there remain,
thou hast prepar'd that place:
And for the poor thou dost provide
of thine especiall grace.

The second part.

11 God will give women causes just
to magnifie his name,
When as his people triumphs make,
and purchase bruit and fame.
12 For puissant kings for all their power,
shall flee and take the foil,
And women which remain at home
shall help to part the spoil.

13 And though ye were as black as pots,
your hue shall passe the dove,
Whose wings and feathers seem to have
silver and gold above.
14 When in this land God shall triumph
over kings both high and low:
Then shall it be like Salmon hill,
as white as any snow.

15 Though Basan be a fruitfull hill,
and in height others passe:
Yet Sion Gods most holy hill
doth far excell in grace.
16 Why brag ye thus ye hills most high,
and leap for pride together?
The hill of Sion God doth love,
and there will dwell for ever.

17 Gods armie is two millions
of warriours good and strong:
The Lord also in Sinai
is present them among.

18 Thou didſt, O Lord, aſcend on high,
and captives ledſt them all.
Which in times paſt thy choſen flock
in bondage kept and thrall.

Thou mad'ſt them tribute for to pay;
and ſuch as did repine
Thou didſt ſubdue, that they might dwell
in thy temple divine.
19 Now praiſed be the Lord, for that
he pours on us ſuch grace:
From day to day he is the God
of our health and ſolace.

The third part.

20 He is the God from whom alone
ſalvation cometh plain:
He is the God by whom we ſcape
all dangers, death, and pain.
21 Thus God will wound his enemies head,
and break the hairie ſcalp
Of thoſe that in their wickedneſſe
continually do walk.

22 From Baſan will I bring, ſaid he,
my people and my ſheep:
And all mine own as I have done,
from dangers of the deep.
23 And make them dip their feet in blood
of thoſe that hate my name:
And dogs ſhall have their tongues embrewd
with licking of the ſame.

24 All men may ſee how thou, O God,
thine enemies doſt deface:
And how thou goeſt as God and King
into thine holy place.
25 The ſingers go before with joy,
the minſtrels follow after:
And in the midſt the damſels play
with timbrell and with taber.

26 Now in the congregation,
O Iſrael, praiſe the Lord:
And Jacobs whole poſteritie
give thanks with one accord.
27 Their chief was little Benjamin,
but Judah made their hoſt,
With Zabulun and Nephthalim,
which dwelt about their coaſt.

28 As God hath given power to thee,
ſo Lord make firm and ſure
The thing that thou haſt wrought in us,
for ever to endure.
29 And in thy temple gifts will we
give unto thee, O Lord,
For thine unto Jeruſalem
ſure promiſe made by word.

The fourth part.

Yea, and ſtrange kings to us ſubdued
ſhall do like in thoſe dayes:
I mean to thee they ſhall preſent
their gifts of laud and praiſe.
30 He ſhall deſtroy the ſpear-mens ranks,
the calves and bulls of might:
And cauſe them tribute pay, and daunt
all ſuch as love to fight.

31 Then ſhall the lords of Egypt come,
and preſents with them bring:
The Moors moſt black ſhall ſtretch their hands
unto their Lord and king.

32 Therefore ye kingdoms of the earth,
give praiſe unto the Lord:
Sing pſalms to God with one conſent,
therefore let all accord.

33 Who though he ride and ever hath
above the heavens bright:
Yet by the fearfull thunderclaps
men may well know his might.
34 Therefore the ſtrength of Iſrael
aſcribe to God on high,
Whoſe might and power doth far extend
above the cloudie skie.

35 O God, thy holineſſe and power
is dread for evermore:
The God of Iſrael gives us ſtrength,
praiſed be God therefore.

Salvum me fac. Pſal. lxix. J. H.

SAve me, O God, and that with ſpeed,
the waters flow full faſt:
So nigh my ſoul do they proceed,
that I am ſore agaſt.
2 I ſtick full deep in mire and clay,
whereas I feel no ground:
I fall into ſuch floods, I ſay,
that I am like be drownd.

3 With crying oft I faint and quail
my throat is hoarſe and drie:
With looking up my ſight doth fail,
for help to God on high.
4 My foes that guiltleſſe do oppreſſe
my ſoul, with hate are led:
In number ſure they are no leſſe
then hairs are on my head.

Though for no cauſe they vex me ſore,
they proſper and are glad:
They do compell me to reſtore
the things I never had.
5 What I have done for want of wit,
thou, Lord, all times canſt tell:
And all the faults that I commit
to thee are known full well.

6 O God of hoſts defend and ſtay
all thoſe that truſt in thee:
Let no man doubt or ſhrink away
for ought that chanceth me.
7 It is for thee and for thy ſake
that I do bear this blame:
In ſpight of thee they would me make
to hide my face for ſhame.

8 My mothers ſons, my brethren all
forſake me on a row:
And as a ſtranger they me call,
my face they will not know.
9 Unto thy houſe ſuch zeal I bear,
that it doth pine me much:
Their checks and taunts at thee do hear,
my very heart doth grutch.

The ſecond part.

10 Though I do faſt, my fleſh to chaſte,
yea, if I weep and moan:
Yet in my teeth this gear is caſt,
they paſſe not thereupon.
11 If I for grief and pain of heart
in ſackcloth uſe to walk,
Then they anon will it pervert,
thereof they jeſt and talk.

12 Both

12 Both high and low, and all the throng
that sit within the gate,
They have me ever in their tongue,
of me they talk and prate.
The drunkards which in wine delight,
it is their chief pastime
To seek which way to work me spight;
of me they sing and rime.

13 But thee the while, O Lord, I pray,
that when it pleaseth thee,
For thy great truth thou wilt alway
send down thine aid to me.
14 Pluck thou my feet out of the mire,
from drowning do me keep:
From such as owe me wrath and ire,
and from the waters deep.

15 Lest with the waves I should be drownd,
and depth my soul devour,
And that the pit should me confound,
and shut me in her power.
16 O Lord of hosts to me give ear,
as thou art good and kind:
And as thy mercy is most dear,
Lord have me in thy mind.

17 And do not from thy servant hide
nor turn thy face away:
I am oppress on every side,
in haste give ear, I say.
18 O Lord unto my soul draw nigh,
the same with aid repose:
Because of their great tyrannie,
acquit me from my foes.

The third part.

19 That I abide rebuke and shame
thou knowst and thou canst tell:
For those that seek and work the same,
thou seest them all full well.
20 When they with brags do break my heart,
I seek for help anon:
But finde no friends to ease my smart,
to comfort me not one.

21 But in my meat they gave me gall,
too cruell for to think:
And gave me in my thirst withall
strong vineger to drink.
22 Lord turn their table to a snare
to take themselves therein:
And when they think full well to fare,
then trap them in the gin.

23 And let their eyes be dark and blind,
that they may nothing see:
Bowe down their backs, and do them bind,
in thraldome for to be.
24 Pour out thy wrath as hot as fire,
that it on them may fall:
Let thy displeasure in thine ire
take hold upon them all.

25 As deserts drie their house disgrace,
their off-spring eke expell:
That none thereof possesse their place,
nor in their tents do dwell.
26 If thou dost strike the man to tame,
on him they lay full sore:
And if that thou do wound the same,
they seek to hurt him more.

27 Then let them heap up mischief still,
(sith they are all pervers)
That of thy favour and good will
they never have a part.
28 And rase them clean out of thy book
of life, of hope, of trust:
That for their names they never look
in number of the just.

The fourth part.

29 Though I, O Lord, with wo and grief
have been full sore oppress:
Thy help shall give me such relief,
that all shall be redress.
30 That I may give thy name the praise,
and shew it with a song:
I will extoll the same alwayes
with hearty thanks among.

31 Which is more pleasant unto thee,
(such mind thy grace hath born)
Then either ox or calf can be,
that hath both hoof and horn.
32 When simple folk do this behold,
it shall rejoyce them sure:
All ye that seek the Lord, behold,
your life for aye shall dure.

33 For why? the Lord of hosts doth hear
the poor when they complain:
His prisoners are to him full dear,
he doth them not disdain.
34 Wherefore the skie and earth below,
the sea, with flood and stream;
His praise they shall declare and show,
with all that live in them.

35 For sure our God will Sion save,
and Juda's cities build:
Much folk possession there shall have,
her streets shall all be fill'd.
36 His servants seed shall keep the same
all ages out of minde:
And there all they that love his name,
a dwelling place shall finde.

Deus in adjutorium. Psal. lxx. J. H.

O God to me take heed,
of help I thee require:
O Lord of hosts, with haste and speed
help, help, I thee desire.
2 With shame confound them all
that seek my soul to spill:
Rebuke them back with blame to fall
that think and wish me ill.

3 Confound them that apply
and seek to work me shame:
And at my harm do laugh, and cry,
so, so, there goes the game?
4 But let them joyfull be
in thee with joy and wealth,
Which onely trust and seek to thee,
and to thy saving health.

That they may say alwayes
in mirth and one accord,
All glorie, honour, laud and praise,
be given to thee, O Lord.
5 But I am weak and poor,
come Lord, thine aid I lack:
Thou art my stay and help, therefore
make speed and be not slack.

In

In te Domine. Psal. lxxj. I. H.

MY Lord my God, in all distresse
my hope is whole in thee:
Then let no shame my soul oppresse,
nor once take hold on me.
2 As thou art just, defend me Lord,
and rid me out of dread:
Give ear and to my suit accord,
and send me help at need.

3 Be thou my rock, to whom I may
for aid all times resort:
Thy promise is to help alway,
thou art my fence and sort.
4 Save me, my God, from wicked men,
and from their strength and power:
From folk unjust, and eke from them
that cruelly devour.

5 Thou art the stay wherein I trust,
thou Lord of hosts art he:
Yea from my youth I had a lust
still to depend on thee.
6 Thou hast me kept even from my birth,
and I through thee was born:
Wherefore I will thee praise with mirth,
both evening and at morn.

7 As to a monster seldom seen,
much folk about me throng:
But thou art now, and still hast been
my fence and aid so strong.
8 Wherefore my mouth no time shall lack
thy glory and thy praise:
And eke my tongue shall not be slack
to honour thee alwayes.

9 Refuse me not, O Lord, I say,
when age my limbs doth take:
And when my strength doth waste away,
do not my soul forsake
10 Among themselves my foes enquire
to take me through deceit:
And they against me do conspire,
that for my soul laid wait.

The second part.

11 Lay hand and take him now, they said,
for God from him is gone:
Dispatch him quite, for to his aid
(I wis) there cometh none.
12 Do not absent thy self away,
O Lord, when need shall be:
But that in time of grief thou may
in haste give help to me.

13 With shame confound and overthrow
all those that seek my life:
Oppresse them with rebuke also,
that fain would work me strife.
14 But I will patiently abide
thy help at all assayes:
Still more and more, each time and tide,
I will set forth thy praise.

15 My mouth thy justice shall record,
that daily help doth send:
But of thy benefits, O Lord,
I know no count nor end.
16 Yet will I go and seek forth one,
with thy good help, O God,
The saving health of thee alone
to shew and set abroad.

17 For of my youth thou tookst the care,
and dost instruct me still:
Therefore thy wonders to declare
I have great mind and will.
18 And as in youth from wanton rage
thou didst me keep and stay:
Forsake me not unto mine age,
and till my head be gray.

The third part.

That I thy strength and might may show
to them that now be here:
And that our seed thy power may know
hereafter many a yeer.
19 O Lord thy justice doth exceed
thy doings all may see:
Thy works are wonderfull indeed,
oh who is like to thee!

20 Thou mad'st me feel affliction sore,
and yet thou didst me save:
Yea thou didst help and me restore,
and tookst me from the grave.
21 And thou mine honour dost increase,
my dignity maintain:
Yea thou dost make all grief to cease,
and comfort'st me again.

22 Therefore thy faithfulnesse to praise
I will with viol sing:
My harp shall sound thy praise alwayes,
O Israels holy King.
23 My mouth will joy with pleasant voyce
when I shall sing to thee:
And eke my soul will much rejoyce,
for thou hast made me free.

24 My tongue thy uprightnesse shall sound,
and speak it daily still:
For grief and shame do them confound
that seek to work me ill.

Deus judicium. Psal. lxxij. I. H.

LOrd give thy judgements to the king,
therein instruct him well:
And with his son that princely thing,
Lord let thy justice dwell.
2 That he may govern uprightly
and rule thy folk aright:
And so defend through equity
the poor that have no might.

3 And let the mountains that are high
unto thy folk give peace:
And eke let little hills apply,
in justice to increase.
4 That he may help the weak and poor
with aid, and make them strong:
And eke destroy for evermore
all those that do them wrong.

5 And then from age to age shall they
regard and fear thy might:
So long as sun doth shine by day,
or else the moon by night.
6 Lord make the king unto the just
like rain to fields new mown:
And like to drops that lay the dust,
and fresh the land new sown.

7 The just shall flourish in his time,
and all shall be at peace,
Untill the moon shall leave to prime,
waste, change, and to increase.

8 He shall be Lord of sea and land,
from shore to shore throughout:
And from the floods within the land,
through all the earth about.

9 The people that in deserts dwell
shall kneel to him full thick:
And all his enemies that rebell
the earth and dust shall lick.
10 The lords of all the isles thereby
great gifts to him shall bring:
The kings of Saba and Arabie
give many a costly thing.

The second part.

11 All kings shall seek with one accord
in his good grace to stand:
And all the people of the world
shall serve him at his hand.
12 For he the needy sort doth save
that unto him do call:
And eke the simple folk that have
no help of man at all.

13 He taketh pitie on the poor
that are with need oppress:
He doth preserve them evermore,
and bring their souls to rest.
14 He shall redeem their lives from dread,
from fraud, from wrong, from might:
And eke the blood that they shall bleed
is precious in his sight.

15 But he shall live, and they shall bring
to him of Saba's gold:
He shall be honoured as a King,
and daily be extold.
16 The mighty mountains of his land
of corn shall bear such throng,
That it like cedar-trees shall stand
in Libanus full long.

17 Their cities eke full well shall speed,
the fruits thereof shall passe:
In plentie it shall far exceed,
and spring as green as grasse.
18 For ever they shall praise his name,
while that the sun is light:
And think them happy through the same,
all folk shall blesse his might.

19 Praise ye the Lord of hosts, and sing
to Israels God each one:
For he doth every wondrous thing,
yea he himself alone.
20 And blessed he his holy name
all times eternally:
That all the earth may praise the same,
Amen, Amen, say I.

Quam bonus Deus. Psal. lxxiij. T.S.

HOw ever it be, yet God is good
and kind to Israel:
And to all such as safely keep
their conscience pure and well.
2 Yet like a fool I almost slipt,
my feet began to slide:
And ere I wist even at a pinch
my steps awry gan glide.

3 For when I saw such foolish men,
I grudg'd and did disdain
That wicked men all things should have
without turmoil or pain.
4 They never suffer pang nor grief,
as if death should them smite:
Their bodies are both stout and strong,
and ever in good plight.

5 And free from all adversitie
when other men be shent:
And with the rest they take no part
of plague or punishment.
6 Therefore presumption doth embrace
their necks as doth a chain:
And are even wrapt as in a robe,
with rapine and disdain.

7 They are so fed that even for fat
their eyes oft-times out start,
And as for worldly goods, they have
more then can wish their heart.
8 Their life is most licentious,
boasting much of the wrong
Which they have done to simple men,
and ever pride among.

9 The heavens and the living Lord
they spare not to blaspheme:
And prate they do of worldly things,
no wight they do esteem.
10 The people of God oft-times turn back
to see their prosperous state:
And almost drink the self-same cup,
and follow the same rate.

The second part.

11 How can it be that God, say they,
should know or understand
These worldly things, sith wicked men
be lords of sea and land?
12 For we may see how wicked men
in riches still increase,
Rewarded well with worldly goods,
and live in rest and peace.

13 Then why do I from wickedne sse
my fantasie refrain,
And wash my hands with innocents,
and cleanse my heart in vain?
14 And suffer scourges every day,
as subject to all blame:
And every morning from my youth
sustain rebuke and shame?

15 And I had almost said as they,
misliking mine estate:
But that I should thy children judge
as folk unfortunate.
16 Then I bethought me how I might
this matter understand:
But yet the labour was too great
for me to take in hand:

17 Untill the time I went into
thine holy place, and then
I understood right perfectly
the end of all these men.
18 And namely, how thou settest them
upon a slipperie place:
And at thy pleasure and thy will
thou dost them all deface.

19 Then

19 Then all men muſe at that ſtrange ſight,
to ſee how ſuddenly
They are deſtroyd, diſpatcht, conſum'd,
and dead ſo horribly.
20 Much like a dream when one awakes,
ſo ſhall their wealth decay:
Their famous names in all mens ſight
ſhall ebbe and paſſe away.

The third part.

21 Yet thus my heart was grieved then,
my minde was much oppreſt:
22 So fond was I and ignorant,
and in this point a beaſt.
23 Yet nevertheleſſe by my right hand
thou hold'ſt me alwayes faſt:
24 And with thy counſel doſt me guide
to glory at the laſt.

25 What thing is there that I can wiſh
but thee in heaven above?
And in the earth there is nothing
like thee that I can love.
26 My fleſh and eke my heart doth fail
but God doth fail me never:
For of my health God is the ſtrength,
my portion eke for ever.

27 And lo, all ſuch as thee forſake
thou ſhalt deſtroy each one:
And thoſe that truſt in any thing
ſaving in thee alone.
28 Therefore will I draw neer to God,
and ever with him dwell:
In God alone I put my truſt,
thy wonders I will tell.

Vt quid Deus. Pſal. lxxiiij. J. H.

WHy art thou, Lord, ſo long from us
in all this danger deep?
Why doth thine anger kindle thus
at thine own paſture ſheep?
2 Lord call the people to thy thought
which have been thine ſo long,
The which thou haſt redeem'd and brought
from bondage ſore and ſtrong.

Have mind therefore and think upon,
remember it full well,
Thy pleaſant place, thy mount Sion,
where thou waſt wont to dwell.
3 Lift up thy feet and come in haſte,
and all thy foes deface:
Which now at pleaſure rob and waſte
within thy holy place.

4 Amid thy congregations all,
thine enemies roar, O God:
They ſet as ſignes on every wall
their banners ſplaid abroad.
5 As men with axes hew down trees
that on the hills do grow:
So ſhine the bills and ſwords of theſe
within thy temple now.

6 The cieling ſaw'd, the carved boards,
the goodly graven ſtones,
With axes, hammers, bills, and ſwords
they beat them down at once.
7 Thy places they conſume with flame,
and eke in all this toil
The houſe appointed to thy name
they raze down to the ſoil.

8 And thus they ſay within their heart,
diſpatch them out of hand:
Then burnt they up in every part
Gods houſes through the land.
9 Yet thou no ſigne of help doſt ſend,
our prophets all are gone:
To tell when this our plague ſhall end
among us there is none.

10 When wilt thou, Lord, once end this ſhame
and ceaſe thine enemies ſtrong?
Shall they alwayes blaſpheme thy name,
and rail on thee ſo long?
11 Why doſt thou draw thy hand aback,
and hide it in thy lap?
Oh pluck it out, and be not ſlack
to give thy foes a rap.

The ſecond part.

12 O God, thou art our King and Lord,
and evermore haſt been:
Yea, thy good grace throughout the world
for our good help hath ſeen.
13 The ſeas that are ſo deep and dead,
thy might did make them drie:
And thou didſt break the ſerpents head,
that he therein did die.

14 Yea, thou didſt break the heads ſo great
of whales that are ſo fell:
And gav'ſt them to the folk to eat
that in the deſerts dwell.
15 Thou mad'ſt a ſpring with ſtreams to riſe
from rock both hard and high:
And eke thy hand hath made likewiſe
deep rivers to be drie.

16 Both day and eke the night are thine,
by thee they were begun:
Thou ſetſt to ſerve us with their ſhine,
the light, and eke the ſun.
17 Thou didſt appoint the ends and coaſts
of all the earth about:
Both ſummer-heats, and winter froſts,
thy hand hath found them out.

18 Think on, O Lord, no time forget
thy foes that thee deſame:
And how the fooliſh folk are ſet
to rail upon thy name.
19 O let no cruel beaſts devour
the turtle that is true:
Forget not alwayes in thy power
the poor that much do rue.

20 Regard thy covenant and behold,
thy foes poſſeſſe the land:
All ſad and dark, forworn and old
our realm as now doth ſtand.
21 Let not the ſimple go away,
nor yet return with ſhame:
But let the poor and needy aye
give praiſe unto thy name.

22 Riſe, Lord, let be by thee maintain'd
the cauſe that is thine own:
Remember how that thou blaſphem'd
art by the fooliſh one.
23 The voyce forget not of thy foes,
for the preſumption high
Is more and more increaſt of thoſe
that hate thee ſpiteſully.

Confitebimur tibi. Pſal. lxxv. J. H.

UNto thee, God, will we give thanks,
we will give thanks to thee:
Sith thy name is ſo near, declare
thy wonderous works will we.
2 I will uprightly judge when get
convenient time I may:
The earth is weak and all therein
but I her pillars ſtay.

3 I did to the mad people ſay,
deal not ſo furiouſly:
And unto the ungodly ones,
ſet not your horns on high.
4 I ſaid unto them, ſet not up
your raiſed horns on high:
And ſee that you do with ſtiff neck
not ſpeak preſumptuouſly.

5 For neither from the eaſtern parts,
nor from the weſtern ſide,
Nor from forſaken wilderneſſe,
promotion doth proceed.
6 For why? the Lord our God he is
the righteous judge alone:
He putteth down the one, and ſets
another in the throne.

7 For why? a cup of mighty wine
is in the hand of God:
And all the mighty wine therein
himſelf doth pour abroad.
8 As for the lees and filthy dregs
that do remain of it,
The wicked of the earth ſhall drink
and ſuck them every whit.

9 But I will talk of God I ſay,
of Jacobs God therefore:
And will not ceaſe to celebrate
his praiſe for evermore.
10 In ſunder break the horns of all
ungodly men will I:
But then the horns of righteous men
ſhall be exalted high.

Gloria Patri.

To Father, Son, and holy Ghoſt,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and ſhall be evermore.

In Iudaea. Pſal. lxxvj. J. H.

TO all that now in Jurie dwell
the Lord is clearly known:
His name is great in Iſrael,
a people of his own.
2 At Salem he his tents hath pight,
to tarry there a ſpace:
In Sion eke he hath delight
to make his dwelling-place.

3 And there he brake both ſhaft and bow,
the ſword, the ſpear, and ſhield:
And brake the ray to overthrow
in battle on the field.
4 Thou art more worthy honour Lord,
more might in thee doth lie,
Then in the ſtrongeſt of the world,
that rob on mountains high.

5 But now the proud are ſpoil'd through (thee,
and they are faln on ſleep:
Through men of war no help can be,
themſelves they could not keep.
6 At thy rebuke, O Jacobs God,
when thou didſt them reprove:
As half on ſleep their chariots ſtood,
no horſmen once did move.

7 For thou art dreadfull, Lord, indeed,
what man the courage hath
To bide thy ſight, and doth not dread
when thou art in thy wrath? (heard
8 When thou doſt make thy judgements
from heaven through the ground:
Then all the earth full ſore afraid,
in ſilence ſhall be found.

9 And that when thou, O God, doſt ſtand
in judgement for to ſpeak,
To ſave th'afflicted of the land,
on earth that are full weak.
10 The fury that in man doth reign
ſhall turn unto thy praiſe:
Hereafter, Lord, do thou reſtrain
their wrath and threats alwayes.

11 Make vows and pay them to our God,
ye folk that nigh him be:
Bring gifts all ye that dwell abroad,
for dreadfull ſure is he.
12 For he doth take both life and might
from princes great of birth:
And full of terrour is his ſight
to all the kings on earth.

Voce mea. Pſal. lxxvij. J. H.

I With my voyce to God do crie,
with heart and hearty chear:
My voice to God I lift on high,
and he my ſuit doth hear.
2 In time of grief I ſought to God,
by night no reſt I took:
But ſtretcht my hands to him abroad,
my ſoul comfort forſook.

3 When I to think on God intend,
my trouble then is more:
I ſpake, but could not make an end,
my breath was ſtopt ſo ſore.
4 Thou holdſt mine eyes alwayes from reſt,
that I alwayes awake:
With fear I am ſo ſore oppreſt,
my ſpeech doth me forſake.

5 The dayes of old in minde I caſt,
and oft did think upon
The times and ages that are paſt
full many yeers agone.
6 By night my ſongs I call to mind,
once made thy praiſe to ſhow:
And with my heart much talk I find,
my ſpirits do ſearch to know:

7 Will God, ſaid I, at once for all,
caſt off his people thus,
So that henceforth no time he ſhall
be friendly unto us?
8 What? is his goodneſſe clean decaid
for ever and a day?
Or is his promiſe now delaid,
and doth his truth decay?

9 And

9 And will the Lord our God forget
his mercies manifold?
Or shall his wrath increase so hot,
his mercies to withhold?
10 At last I said, My weakness is
the cause of this mistrust:
Gods mighty hand can help all this,
and change it when he lust.

The second part.

11 I will regard and think upon
the working of the Lord:
Of all his wonders past and gone
I gladly will record.
12 Yea all his works I will declare,
and what he did devise:
To tell his facts I will not spare,
and eke his counsel wise.

13 Thy works, O Lord, are all upright,
and holy all abroad:
What one hath strength to match the might
of thee O Lord our God?
14 Thou art a God that dost forth show
thy wonders every hour:
And so dost make the people know
thy vertue and thy power.

15 And thine own folk thou dost defend
with strength and stretched arm:
The sons of Jacob that descend,
and Josephs seed from harm.
16 The waters Lord perceived thee,
the waters saw thee well:
And they for fear away did flee,
the depths on trembling fell.

17 The clouds that were both thick and black
did rain full plenteously:
The thunder in the air did crack,
thy shafts abroad did flie.
18 Thy thunder in the air was heard,
thy lightnings from above
With flashes great made men afraid,
the earth did quake and move.

19 Thy wayes within the sea doe lie,
thy paths in waters deep:
Yet none can there thy steps espie,
nor know thy paths to keep.
20 Thou ledst thy folk upon the land
as sheep on every side:
Through Moses and through Aarons hand
thou didst them safely guid.

Attendite populi. Psal. lxxviij. J. H.

ATtend my people to my law,
and to my words encline:
2 My mouth shall speak strange parables,
and sentences divine.
3 Which we our selves have heard and learnd
even of our fathers old;
And which for our instruction
our fathers have us told.

4 Because we should not keep it close
from them that should come after:
Who should Gods power to their race praise,
and all his works of wonder.
5 To Jacob he commandment gave
how Israel should live,
Willing our fathers should the same
unto their children give.

6 That they and their posterity
that were not sprung up tho,
Should have the knowledge of the law,
and teach their seed also.
7 That they might have the better hope
in God that is above:
And not forget to keep his laws
and his precepts in love.

8 Not being as their fathers were,
rebelling in Gods sight:
And would not frame their wicked hearts
to know their God aright.
9 How went the people of Ephraim
their neighbours for to spoil:
Shooting their darts the day of war,
and yet they took the foil?

10 For why? they did not keep with God
the covenant that was made,
Nor yet would walk or lead their lives
according to his trade:
11 But put into oblivion
his counsel and his will,
And all his works most magnifick,
which he declared still.

The second part.

12 What wonders to our forefathers
did he himself disclose
In Egypt land within the field
that call'd is Thaneos?
13 He did divide and cut the sea,
that they might passe at once:
And made the waters stand as still
as doth an heap of stones.

14 He led them secret in a cloud
by day when it was bright:
And in the night when dark it was,
with fire he gave them light.
15 He brake the rocks in wilderness,
and gave the people drink:
As plentifull as when the deeps
do flow up to the brink.

16 He drew out rivers out of rocks
that were both drie and hard,
Of such abundance, that no floods
to them might be compar'd.
17 Yet for all this against the Lord
their sin they did increase:
And stirred him that is most high
to wrath in wilderness.

18 They tempted God within their hearts,
like people of mistrust:
Requiring such a kind of meat
as served to their lust.
19 Saying with murmuration
in their unfaithfulness,
What? can this God prepare for us
a feast in wilderness?

20 Behold, he strake the stony rock,
and floods forthwith did flow:
But can he now give to his folk
both bread and flesh also?
21 When God heard this, he waxed wroth
with Jacob and his seed:
So did his indignation
on Israel proceed.

The

22 Becauſe they did not faithfully
beleeve, and hope that he
Could always help and ſuccour them
in their neceſſitie.
23 Wherefore he did command the clouds
forthwith they brake in ſunder.
24 And rain'd down manna for them to eat,
a food of mickle wonder.

25 When earthly men with angels food
where fed at their requeſt,
26 He bade the eaſt winde blow away,
and brought in the ſouth weſt.
27 He rain'd down fleſh as thick as duſt,
and fowl as thick as ſand,
28 Which he did caſt amid the place
where all their tents did ſtand.

29 Then did they eat exceedingly,
and all men had their fils:
Yet more and more they did deſire
to ſerve their luſts and wils.
30 But as the meat was in their mouths,
his wrath upon them fell,
31 And ſlue the flower of all their youth,
and choice of Iſrael.

32 Yet fell they to their wonted ſin,
and ſtill they did him grieve:
For all the wonders that he wrought,
they would him not beleeve.
33 Their dayes therefore he ſhortened,
and made their honour vain:
Their years did waſte and paſſe away
with terrour and with pain.

34 But ever when he plagued them,
they ſought him by and by,
35 Remembring that he was their ſtrength,
their help and God moſt high.
36 Though in their mouths they did but gloſe
and flatter with the Lord:
And with their tongues and in their hearts
diſſembled every word.

The fourth part.

37 For why? their hearts were nothing bent
to him nor to his trade:
Nor yet to keep or to perform
the covenant that was made.
38 Yet was he ſtill ſo mercifull,
when they deſerv'd to die,
That he forgave them their miſdeeds,
and would not them deſtroy.

Yea, many a time he turn'd his wrath,
and did himſelf adviſe:
And would not ſuffer all his whole
diſpleaſure to ariſe.
39 Conſidering that they were but fleſh,
and even as a winde
That paſſeth away, and cannot well
return by his own kind.

40 How oftentimes in wilderneſſe
did they the Lord provoke!
How did they move and ſtir the Lord
to plague them with his ſtroke!
41 Yet did they turn again to ſin,
and tempted God eſt-ſoon,
Preſcribing to the holy Lord
what things they would have done.

42 Not thinking of his hand and power,
nor of the day when he
Delivered them out of the hands
of the fierce enemie.
43 Nor how he wrought his miracles
(as they themſelves beheld)
In Egypt, and the wonders that
he did in Zoanſield.

44 Nor how he turned by his power
their waters into blood:
That no man might receive his drink
at river nor at flood.
45 Nor how he ſent them ſwarms of flies,
which did them ſore annoy:
And fill'd their countrey full of frogs,
which did their land deſtroy.

The fifth part.

46 Nor how he did commit their fruits
unto the caterpillar:
And all the labour of their hands
he gave to the graſhopper.
47 With hail-ſtones he deſtroyd their vines,
ſo that they were all loſt:
And not ſo much as wilde fig-trees,
but he conſum'd with froſt.

48 And yet with hail-ſtones once again
the Lord their cattel ſmote,
And all their flocks and herds likewiſe
with thunder-bolts full hot.
49 He caſt upon them in his ire
and in his fury ſtrong,
Diſpleaſure, wrath, and evil ſpirits,
to trouble them among.

50 Then to his wrath he made a way,
and ſpared not the leaſt:
But gave unto the peſtilence
the man and eke the beaſt.
51 He ſtrake alſo the firſt-born all
that up in Egypt came:
And all the chief of men and beaſts
within the tents of Ham.

52 But as for all his own dear folk,
he did preſerve and keep:
And carried them through wilderneſſe,
even like a flock of ſheep.
53 Without all fear both faſe and ſound
he brought them out of thrall:
Whereas their foes with rage of ſeas
were overwhelmed all

54 And brought them out into the coaſts
of his own holy land,
Even to the mount which he had got,
by his ſtrong arm and hand.
55 And there caſt out the heathen folk,
and did their land divide:
And in their tents he ſet the tribes
of Iſrael to abide.

56 Yet for all this, their God moſt high
they ſtirr'd and tempted ſtill,
And would not keep his teſtament,
nor yet obey his will.
57 But as their fathers turned back,
even ſo they went aſtray,
Much like a bow that would not bend,
but ſlip and ſtart away.

The sixth part.

58 And griev'd him with their hill-altars,
with offerings and with fire:
And with their idols vehemently
provoked him to ire.
59 Therewith his wrath began again
to kindle in his breast:
The naughtinesse of Israel
he did so much detest.

60 Then he forsook the tabernacle
of Silo, where he was.
Right conversant with earthly men,
even as his dwelling place.
61 Then suffered he his might and power
in bondage for to stand,
And gave the honour of his ark
into his enemies hand.

62 And did commit them to the sword,
wroth with his heritage:
63 Their young men were devour'd with fire,
maids had no marriage.
64 And with the sword the priests also
did perish every one:
And not a widow left alive
their death for to bemone.

65 And then the Lord began to wake
like one that slept a time,
And like a valiant man of war
refreshed after wine.
66 With emerods in the hinder parts
he strake his enemies all:
And put them then unto a shame
that was perpetuall.

67 Then he the tent and tabernacle
of Joseph did refuse:
As for the tribe of Ephraim,
he would in no wise choose:
68 But chose the tribe of Jehuda,
whereas he thought do dwell:
Even the noble mount Sion,
which he did love so well.

69 Whereas he did his temple build
both sumptuously and sure,
Like as the earth which he hath made
for ever to endure.
70 Then chose he David him to serve,
his people for to keep;
Whom he took up and brought away
even from the folds of sheep.

71 As he did follow th'ews with young,
the Lord did him advance,
To feed his people Israel
and his inheritance.
72 Thus David with a faithfull heart
his flock and charge did feed,
And prudently with all his power
did govern them indeed.

Deus, venerunt. Psal. lxxix. J. H.

O God the Gentiles do invade
thine heritage to spoil:
Jerusalem an heap is made,
thy temple they defile.
2 The bodies of thy saints most dear
abroad to birds they cast:
The flesh of them that do thee fear
the beasts devour and waste.

3 Their blood throughout Jerusalem
as water spilt they have:
So that there is not one of them
to lay their dead in grave.
4 Thus are we made a laughing stock
almost the world throughout:
The enemies at us jest and mock
which dwell our coasts about.

5 Wilt thou, O Lord, thus in thine ire
against us ever fume,
And shew thy wrath as hot as fire,
thy folk for to consume?
6 Upon those people pour the same
which did thee never know:
All realms which call not on thy name
consume and overthrow.

7 For they have got the upper hand,
and Jacobs seed destroy'd:
His habitation and his land
they have left waste and void.
8 Bear not in mind our former faults,
with speed some pitie show:
And aid us, Lord, in all assaults,
for we are weak and low.

The second part.

9 O God that giv'st all health and grace,
on us declare the same:
Weigh not our works, our sins deface
for honour of thy name.
10 Why shall the wicked still alway,
to us as people dumbe,
In thy reproch rejoyce, and say,
where is their God become?

Require, O Lord, as thou seest good,
before our eyes in sight,
Of all these folk thy servants blood
which they spilt in despight.
11 Receive into thy sight in haste
the clamours, grief, and wrong
Of such as are in prison cast,
sustaining irons strong.

Thy force and strength to celebrate,
Lord set them out of band
Which unto death are destinate,
and in their enemies hand.
12 The nations which have been so bold
as thou blaspheme thy name,
Into their laps with seven-fold
repay again the same.

13 So we thy flock and pasture sheep
will praise thee evermore,
And teach all ages for to keep
for thee like praise in store.

Qui regis Israel. Psal. lxxx. J. H.

THou Herd that Israel dost keep,
give ear and take good heed:
Which leadest Joseph like a sheep,
and dost him watch and feed,
2 Thou Lord, I say, whose seat is set
on cherubims most bright,
Shew forth thy self and do not let,
send down thy beams of light.

3 Before Ephraim and Benjamin,
Manasses eke likewise,
To shew thy power do thou begin;
come help us Lord, arise.

4 Direct our hearts unto thy grace,
convert us, Lord, to thee:
Shew us the brightneſſe of thy face,
and then full ſafe are we.

5 Lord God of hoſts of Iſrael,
how long wilt thou (I ſay)
Againſt thy folk in anger ſwell,
and wilt not hear them pray?
6 Thou doſt them feed with ſorrows deep,
their bread with tears they eat,
And drink the tears that they do weep,
in meaſure full and great.

7 Thou haſt us made a very ſtrife
to thoſe that dwell about:
And that our foes do love alife,
they laugh and jeſt it out.
8 O take us Lord unto thy grace,
convert our hearts to thee:
Shew forth to us thy joyfull face,
and we full ſafe ſhall be.

9 From Egypt where it grew not well
thou brought'ſt a vine full dear:
The heathen folk thou didſt expell,
and thou didſt plant it there.
10 Thou didſt prepare for it a place,
and ſet her roots full faſt:
That it did grow and ſpring apace
and fill'd the land at laſt.

The ſecond part.

11 The hils were covered round about
with ſhade that from it came,
And eke the cedars ſtrong and ſtout,
with branches of the ſame.
12 Why then didſt thou her wals deſtroy?
her hedge pluckt up thou haſt:
That all the folk that paſſe thereby
thy vine may ſpoil and waſte.

13 The boar out of the wood ſo wilde
doth dig and root it out:
The furious beaſts out of the field
devour it all about.
14 O Lord of hoſts return again,
from heaven look betime:
Behold, and with thy help ſuſtain
this poor vineyard of thine.

15 Thy plant, I ſay, thine Iſrael,
whom thy right hand hath ſet:
The ſame which thou didſt love ſo well,
O Lord, do not forget.
16 They lop and cut it down apace,
they burn it eke with fire:
And through the frowning of thy face
we periſh in thine ire.

17 Let thy right hand be with them now
whom thou haſt kept ſo long:
And with the ſon of man whom thou
to thee haſt made ſo ſtrong.
18 And ſo when thou haſt ſet us free,
and ſaved us from ſhame:
Then will we never fall from thee,
but call upon thy name.

19 O Lord of hoſts, through thy good grace
convert us unto thee:
Behold us with a pleaſant face,
and then full ſafe are we.

Deo exultate. Pſal. lxxxj. I. H.

BE light and glad, in God rejoyce,
which is our ſtrength and ſtay:
Be joyfull and lift up your voice
to Jacobs God, I ſay.
2 Prepare your inſtruments moſt meet,
ſome joyfull pſalm to ſing:
Strike up with harp and lute ſo ſweet,
on every pleaſant ſtring.

3 Blow as it were in the new moon,
with trumpets of the beſt:
As it is uſed to be done
at any ſolemn feaſt.
4 For this is unto Iſrael
a ſtatute and a trade:
A law that muſt be kept full well,
which Jacobs God hath made.

5 This clauſe with Joſeph was decreed
when he from Egypt came,
That as a witneſſe all his ſeed
ſhould ſtill obſerve the ſame.
When God I ſay had ſo prepar'd
to bring him from that land:
Whereas the ſpeech which he had heard
he did not underſtand.

6 I from his ſhoulders took (ſaith he)
the burden clean away:
And from the furnace quit him free
from burning brick of clay.
7 When thou in grief didſt cry and call,
I holp thee by and by:
And I did anſwer thee withall
in thunder ſecretly.

Yea at the waters of diſcord
I did thee tempt and prove:
Whereas the goodneſſe of the Lord
with muttering thou didſt move.
8 Hear O my folk, O Iſrael,
and I aſſure it thee:
Regard and mark my words full well,
if thou wilt cleave to me.

The ſecond part.

9 Thou ſhalt no God in thee reſerve
of any land abroad:
Nor in no wiſe to bowe or ſerve
a ſtrange or forreign god.
10 I am the Lord thy God, and I
from Egypt ſet thee free:
Then aſk of me abundantly,
and I will give it thee.

11 And yet my people would not hear
my voyce when that I ſpake:
Nor Iſrael would not obey,
but did me quite forſake.
12 Then did I leave them to their will,
in hardneſſe of their heart:
To walk in their own counſels ſtill,
themſelves they might pervert.

13 O that my people would have heard
the words that I did ſay:
And eke that Iſrael would regard
to walk within my way!
14 How ſoon would I confound their foes
and bring them down full low:
And turn my hand upon all thoſe
that would them overthrow?

15 And they that at the Lord do rage,
as slaves should seek him till:
But off his folk the time and age
shall flourish ever still.
16 I would have fed them with the crop
and finest of the wheat:
And make the rock with honey drop,
that they their fills should eat.

Deus stetit. Psal. lxxxij. J. H.

AMid the presse with men of might
the Lord himself doth stand,
To plead the cause of truth and right
with judges of the land.
2 How long (said he) will you proceed
false judgement to award,
And have respect for love of meed
the wicked to regard?

3 Whereas of due you should defend
the fatherlesse and weak,
And when the poor man doth contend,
in judgement justly speak.
4 If ye be wise, defend the cause
of poor men in their right:
And rid the needy from the claws
of tyrants force and might.

5 But nothing will they know or learn,
in vain to them I talk:
They will not see or ought discern,
but still in darknesse walk.
6 For lo even now the time is come
that all things fall to nought:
And likewise laws both all and some
for gain are sold and bought.

I had decreed it in my sight
as gods to take you all:
And children to the most of might
for love I did you call.
7 But notwithstanding ye shall die
as men, and so decay:
O tyrants, I shall you destroy,
and pluck you quite away.

8 Up Lord, and let thy strength be known,
and judge the world with might:
For why? all nations are thine own
to take them as thy right.

Deus quid. Psal. lxxxiij. J. H.

DO not, O God, refrain thy tongue,
in silence do not stay:
Withhold not Lord thy selfe so long,
and make no more delay.
2 For why? behold thy foes and see
how they do rage and cry:
And those that bear an hate to thee
hold up their heads on high.

3 Against thy folk they use deceit,
and craftly they enquire:
For thine elect to lie in wait
their counsel doth conspire.
4 Come on, say they, let us expell
and pluck these folk away:
So that the name of Israel
may utterly decay.

5 They all conspire within their heart
how they may thee withstand:
Against the Lord to take apart
they are in league and band.
6 The tents of all the Edomites,
the Ismaelites also:
The Hagarens and Moabites,
with divers other mo.

7 Gebal with Ammon, and likewise
doth Amalek conspire:
The Philistines against thee rise,
with them that dwell at Tyre.
8 And Ashur eke is well appaid
with them in league to be:
And doth become a fence and aid
to Lots posteritie.

9 As thou didst to the Midianites,
so serve them Lord each one:
As to Siser, and to Jabin,
beside the brook Kison.
10 Whom thou in Endor didst destroy,
and waste them through thy might:
That they like dung on earth did lie,
and that in open sight.

The second part.

11 Make them now and their Lords appear
like Zeb and Oreb than:
As Zeba and Zalmana were,
the kings of Midian.
12 Which said, Let us throughout the land
in all the coasts abroad,
Possesse and take into our hand
the fair houses of God.

13 Turn them, O God, with storms as fast
as wheels that have no stay:
Or like the chaff which men do cast,
with windes to flie away.
14 Like as the fire with rage and fume
the mightie forrests spills:
And as the flame doth quite consume
the mountains and the hills:

15 So let the tempest of thy wrath
upon their necks be laid:
And of thy storm y winde and shower
Lord make them all afraid.
16 Lord bring them all, I thee desire,
to such rebuke and shame,
That it may cause them to enquire,
and learn to seek thy name.

17 And let them evermore daily
to shame and slander fall:
And in rebuke and obloquie
to perish eke withall.
18 That they may know and feel full well
that thou art called Lord:
And that alone thou dost excell,
and raign throughout the world.

Quam dilecta. Psal. lxxxiiij. I. H.

HOw pleasant is thy dwelling place,
O Lord of hosts to me!
The tabernacles of thy grace
how pleasant, Lord, they be!
2 My soul doth long full sore to go
into thy courts abroad:
My heart doth lust, my flesh also,
in thee the living God.

3 The sparrows find a room to rest
and save themselves from wrong,
And eke the swallow hath a nest
wherein to keep her young.
4 These birds full nigh thine altar may
have place to sit and sing:
O Lord of hosts thou art, I say,
my God and eke my King.

5 O they be blessed that may dwell
within thy house alwayes:
For they all times thy facts do tell,
and ever give thee praise.
6 Yea, happy sure likewise are they,
whose stay and strength thou art:
Which to thy house do minde the way,
and seek it in their heart.

As they go through the vail of tears,
they dig up fountains still:
That as a spring it all appears,
and thou their pits dost fill.
7 From strength to strength they walk full fast,
no faintnesse there shall be:
And so the God of gods at last
in Sion they do see.

8 O Lord of hosts to me give heed,
and hear when I do pray:
And let it through thine ears proceed,
O Jacobs God, I say.
9 O Lord our shield, of thy good grace
regard, and so draw neer:
Regard, I say, behold the face
of thine anointed dear.

10 For why? within thy courts one day
is better to abide,
Then other where to keep or stay
a thousand dayes beside.
Much rather would I keep a door
within the house of God,
Then in the tents of wickednesse
to settle mine abode.

11 For God the Lord, light and defence,
will grace and worship give:
And no good thing will he withhold
from them that purely live.
12 O Lord of hosts, that man is blest
and happy sure is he,
That is perswaded in his breast
to trust all times in thee.

Benedixisti. Psal lxxxv. J. H.

THou hast been mercifull indeed,
O Lord, unto thy land:
For thou restoredst Jacobs seed
from thraldome out of band.
2 The wicked wayes that they were in,
thou didst them clean remit:
And thou didst hide thy peoples sin,
full close thou coveredst it.

3 Thine anger eke thou didst asswage,
that all thy wrath was gone:
And so didst turn thee from thy rage,
with them to be at one.
4 O God our health, do now convert
thy people unto thee:
Put all thy wrath from us apart,
and angrie cease to be.

5 Why, shall thine anger never end,
but still proceed on us?
And shall thy wrath it self extend
upon all ages thus?
6 Wilt thou not rather turn therefore
and quicken us, that we
And all thy folk may evermore
be glad and joy in thee?

7 O Lord on us do thou declare
thy goodnesse to our wealth:
Shew forth to us, and do not spare,
thine aid and saving health.
8 I will heark what God saith, for he
speaks to his people peace,
And to his saints, that never they
return to foolishnesse.

9 For why? his help is still at hand
to such as do him fear:
Whereby great glorie in our land
shall dwell and flourish there.
10 For truth and mercy there shall meet,
in one to take their place:
And peace shall justice with kisse greet,
and there they shall embrace.

11 As truth from earth shall spring apace,
and flourish pleasantly:
So righteousnesse shall shew her face,
and look from heaven high.
12 Yea, God himself doth take in hand
to give us each good thing:
And through the coasts of all the land
the earth her fruits shall bring.

13 Before his face shall justice go
much like a guide or stay:
He shall direct his steps also,
and keep them in the way.

Inclina Domine. Psal. lxxxvj. I. H.

LOrd bowe thine ear to my request,
and hear me by and by:
With grievous pain and grief oppresst,
full poor and weak am I.
2 Preserve my soul, because my wayes
and doings holy be:
And save thy servant, O my Lord,
that puts his trust in thee.

3 Thy mercie, Lord, on me expresse,
defend me eke withall:
For through the day I do not cease
on thee to crie and call.
4 Comfort, O Lord, thy servants soul
that now with pain is pin'd:
For unto thee, Lord, I extoll
and lift my soul and mind.

5 For thou art good and bountifull,
thy gifts of grace are free:
And eke thy mercy plentifull
to all that call on thee.
6 O Lord likewise when I do pray,
regard and give an ear:
Mark well the words that I do say,
and all my prayers hear.

7 In time when trouble doth me move,
to thee I do complain:
For why? I know and well do prove
thou answerest me again.

8 Among the gods, O Lord, is none
with thee to be compar'd:
And none can do as thou alone,
the like hath not been heard.

The second part.

9 The Gentiles and the people all
which thou didst make and frame,
Before thy face on knees shall fall
and glorifie thy name.
10 For why? thou art so much of might,
all power is thine own:
Thou workest wonders still in sight,
for thou art God alone.

11 O teach me (Lord) thy way, and I
shall in thy truth proceed:
O joyn my heart to thee so nigh
that I thy name may dread.
12 To thee my God will I give praise
with all my heart, O Lord:
And glorifie thy name alwayes
for ever through the world.

13 For why? thy mercies shew'd to me
is great and doth excell:
Thou setst my soul at libertie
out from the lower hell.
14 O Lord, the proud against me rise,
and heaps of men of might:
They seek my soul, and in no wise
will have thee in their sight.

15 Thou Lord art mercifull and meek,
full slack and slow to wrath:
Thy goodnesse is full great, and eke
thy truth no measure hath.
16 O turn to me, and mercie grant,
thy strength to me apply:
O help and save thine own servant,
thy handmaids son am I.

17 On me some signe of favour show,
that all my foes may see
And be asham'd, because (Lord) thou
dost help and comfort me.

Fundamenta. Psal lxxxvij. J. H.

THat citie shall full well endure,
her ground-work still doth stay
Upon the holy hills full sure,
it can no time decay
2 God loves the gates of Sion best,
his grace doth there abide:
He loves them more then all the rest
of Jacobs tents beside.

3 Full glorious things reported be
in Sion, and abroad:
Great things, I say, are said of thee
thou citie of our God.
4 On Rahab I will cast an eye,
and bear in minde the same:
And Babylon shall eke apply
and learn to know my name.

Lo, Palestine and Tyre also,
with Ethiope likewise,
A people old, full long ago
were born and there did rise.
5 Of Sion they shall say abroad,
that divers men of fame
Have there sprung up, and the high God
hath founded fast the same.

6 In their records to them it shall
through Gods device appear,
Of Sion that the chief of all
had his beginning there.
7 The trumpeters with such as sing,
there in great plentie be:
My fountains and my pleasant springs
are compast all in thee.

Domine Deus. Psal. lxxxviij. J. H.

LOrd God of health, the hope and stay
thou art alone to me:
I call and cry throughout the day
and all the night to thee.
2 O let my prayer soon ascend
unto thy sight on high:
Encline thine eare, O Lord, attend
and hearken to my crie.

3 For why? with wo my heart is fill'd,
and doth in trouble dwell:
My life and breath almost doth yeeld,
and draweth nigh to hell.
4 I am esteemed as one of them
that in the pit do fall:
And made as one among those men
that have no strength at all.

5 As one among the dead, and free
from things that here remain:
It were more ease for me to be
with them the which are slain.
As those that lie in grave, I say,
whom thou hast clean forgot:
The which thy hand hath cut away,
and thou regardst them not.

6 Yea, like to one shut up full sure
within the lower pit,
In places dark and all obscure,
and in the depth of it.
7 Thine anger and thy wrath likewise
full sore on me doth lie:
And all thy storms against me rise,
my soul to vex and trie.

8 Thou putst my friends far off from me,
and mak'st them hate me sore:
I am shut up in prison fast,
and can come forth no more.
9 My sight doth fail through grief and wo,
I call to thee, O God:
Throughout the day my hands also
to thee I stretch abroad.

The second part,

10 Dost thou unto the dead declare
thy wonderous works of fame?
Shall dead to life again repair,
and praise thee for the same?
11 Or shall thy loving kindnesse, Lord,
be preached in the grave?
Or shall with them that are destroyd
thy truth her honour have?

12 Shall they that lie in dark full low
of all thy wonders wot?
Or there shall they thy justice know
where all things are forgot?
13 But I, O Lord, to thee alwayes
do crie and call apace:
My prayer eke ere it be day
shall come before thy face.

14 Why

14 Why dost thou, Lord, abhor my soul,
in grief that seeketh thee?
And now O Lord, why dost thou hide
thy face away from me?
15 I am afflict as dying still
from youth this many a yeer:
The terrours which do vex me ill
with troubled minde I bear.

16 The furies of thy wrathfull rage
full sore upon me fall:
Thy terrours eke do not asswage,
but me oppresse withall.
17 All day they compasse me about,
as water at the tide:
And all at once with streams full stout
beset me on each side.

18 Thou setteſt far from me my friends
and lovers every one:
Yea, and mine old acquaintance all
out of my sight are gone.

Misericordias. Psal. lxxxix. J. H.

TO sing the mercies of the Lord
my tongue shall never spare:
And with my mouth from age to age
thy truth I will declare.
2 For I have said, that mercie shall
for ever more remain:
In that thou dost the heavens stay,
thy truth appeareth plain.

3 To mine elect, saith God, I made
a covenant and beheſt:
My servant David to perswade,
I swore and did protest:
4 Thy seed for ever I will stay,
and stablish it full fast:
And still uphold thy throne alway
from age to age to last.

5 The heavens shew with joy and mirth
thy wondrous works, O Lord:
Thy saints within thy church on earth
thy faith and truth record.
6 Who with the Lord is equall then
in all the clouds abroad?
Among the sons of all the gods,
what one is like our God?

7 God in assembly of the saints
is greatly to be dread;
And over all that dwell about
in terrour to be had.
8 Lord God of hosts, in all the world
what one is like to thee?
On every side, most mightie Lord,
thy truth is seen to be.

9 The raging sea by thine advice
thou ruleſt at thy will:
And when the waves thereof arise,
thou makſt them calm and still.
10 And Egypt, Lord, thou hast subdu'd,
and thou hast it destroy'd:
Yea, thou thy foes with mighty arm
hast scattered all abroad.

The second part.

11 The heavens are thine and still have been,
likewise the earth and land:
The world and all that is therein
thou foundedst with thy hand.
12 Both north and south, with east and west
thy self didst make and frame:
Both Tabor mount, and eke Hermon,
rejoyce and praise thy name.

13 Thine arm is strong and full of power,
all might therein doth lie:
The strength of thy right hand each hour
thou liftest up on high.
14 In righteousnesse and equitie
thou hast thy seat and place:
Mercie and truth are still with thee,
and go before thy face.

15 That folk is blest that knows aright
thy present power, O God:
For in the favour of thy sight
they walk full safe abroad.
16 For in thy name throughout the day
they joy and much rejoyce:
And through thy righteousnesse have they
a pleasant fame and noise.

17 For why? their glory, strength, and aid,
in thee alone doth lie:
Thy goodnesse eke that hath us staid,
shall lift our horn on high.
18 Our strength that doth defend us well
the Lord to us doth bring:
The holy One of Israel
he is our guid and King.

19 Sometimes they will unto thy saints
in visions thou didst show:
And thus then didst thou say to them,
thy minde to make them know:
A man of might I have erect
your King and guid to be:
And set him up whom I elect
among the folk to me.

The third part.

20 My servant David I appoint,
whom I have searched out:
And with mine holy oil anoint
him king of all the rout.
21 For why? my hand is ready still
with him for to remain:
And with mine arm also I will
him strengthen and sustain.

22 The enemies shall not him oppresse,
they shall him not devour:
Ne yet the sons of wickednesse
on him shall have no power:
23 His foes likewise I will destroy
before his face in sight:
And those that hate him I will plague,
and strike them with my might.

24 My truth and mercie eke withall
shall still upon him lie:
And in my name his horn eke shall
be lifted up on high.
25 His kingdom I will set to be
upon the sea and land:
And eke the running floods shall he
embrace with his right hand.

26 He shall depend with all his heart
on me, and thus shall say,
My Father and my God thou art,
my rock of health and stay.

27 As my first-born I will him take
of all on earth that springs:
His might and honour I will make
above all earthly kings.

28 My mercie shall be with him still,
as I my self have told:
My faithfull covenant to fulfill
my mercie I will hold.
29 And eke his seed I will sustain
for ever strong and sure:
So that his seed shall still remain
while heaven doth endure.

The fourth part.

30 If that his sons forsake my law,
and so begin to swerve:
And of my judgements have none awe,
nor will not them observe:
31 Or if they do not use aright
my statutes to them made,
And set all my commandments light,
and will not keep my trade:

32 Then with the rod will I begin
their doings to amend:
And so with scourging for their sin,
if that they do offend.
33 My mercie yet and my goodnesse
I will not take him fro:
Nor handle him with craftinesse,
and so my truth forgo.

34 But sure my covenant I will hold,
with all that I have spoke:
No word the which my lips have told
shall alter or be broke.
35 Once sware I by my holinesse,
and that perform will I:
With David I shall keep promise,
to him I will not lie.

36 His seed for evermore shall raign,
and eke his throne of might:
As doth the sun, it shall remain
for ever in my sight.
37 And as the moon within the skie
for ever standeth fast
A faithfull witnesse from on high,
so shall his kingdome last.

38 But now, O Lord thou dost reject,
and now thou changest chear:
Yea, thou art wroth with thine elect,
thine own anointed dear.
39 The covenant with thy servant made,
Lord, thou hast quite undone:
And down upon the ground also
hast cast his royall crown.

The fifth part.

40 Thou pluckst his hedges up with might,
his walls thou dost confound:
Thou beatest eke his bulwarks down,
and brak'st them to the ground.
41 That he is sore destroyed and torn
of comers by throughout:
And so is made a mock and scorn
to all that dwell about.

42 Thou their right hand hast lifted up
that him so sore annoy:
And all his foes that him devour
so thou hast made to joy.

43 His swords edge thou dost take away,
that should his foes withstand:
To him in war no victory
thou giv'st, nor upper hand.

44 His glory thou dost also waste,
his throne, his joy, his mirth,
By thee is overthrown, and cast
full low upon the earth.
45 Thou hast cut off and made full short
his youth and lusty dayes:
And rais'd of him an ill report
with shame and great dispraise.

46 How long away from me, O Lord,
for ever wilt thou turn?
And shall thine anger still alway
as fire consume and burn?
47 O call to minde, remember then,
my time consumeth fast:
Why hast thou made the sons of men
as things in vain to waste?

48 What man is he that liveth here,
and death shall never see?
Or from the hand of hell his soul
shall he deliver free?
49 Where is, O Lord, thine own goodnesse
so oft declar'd beforn,
Which by thy truth and uprightnesse
to David thou hast sworn?

50 The great rebukes to minde I call
that on thy servants lie:
The railings of the people all
born in my breast have I,
51 Wherewith, O Lord, thine enemies
blasphemed have thy name:
The steps of thine anointed one
they cease not to defame.

52 All praise to thee, O Lord of hosts,
both now and eke for aye:
Through skie and earth, and all the coasts,
Amen, amen, I say.

Domine refugium. Psal. xc. J. H.

THou Lord hast been our sure defence,
our place of ease and rest:
In all times past, yea so long since
as cannot be expresst.
2 Ere there was made mountain or hill,
the earth and world abroad:
From age to age and alwayes still
for ever thou art God.

3 Thou grindest man through grief and pain
to dust or clay, and then,
And then thou saist again, return
again ye sons of men.
4 The lasting of a thousand years,
what is it in thy sight?
As yesterday it doth appear,
or as a watch by night.

5 So soon as thou doest scatter them,
then is their life and trade
All as a sleep, and like the grasse
whose beauty soon doth fade.
6 Which in the morning shines full bright,
but fadeth by and by:
And is cut down ear it be night,
all withered, dead, and drie.

7 For

7 For through thine anger we consume,
our might is much decaid:
And of thy fervent wrath and fume
we are full sore afraid.
8 The wicked works that we have wrought
thou setst before thine eye:
Our privie faults, yea eke our thoughts
thy countenance doth spie.

9 For through thy wrath our dayes do waste,
thereof doth nought remain:
Our years consume as words or blasts,
and are not call'd again.
10 Our time is threescore yeers and ten
that we do live on mold:
If one see fourscore, surely then
we count him wondrous old.

The second part.

Yet of this time the strength and chief
the which we count upon,
Is nothing else but painfull grief,
and we as blasts are gone.
11 Who once doth know what strength is (there,
what might thine anger hath?
Or in his heart who doth thee fear
according to thy wrath?

12 Instruct us, Lord, to know and try
how long our dayes remain:
That then we may our hearts apply
true wisdom to attain.
13 Return, O Lord, how long wilt thou
forth on in wrath proceed?
Shew favour to thy servants now,
and help them at their need,

14 Refresh us with thy mercie soon,
and then our joy shall be
All times so long as life doth last,
in heart rejoice will we.
15 As thou hast plagued us before,
now also make us glad:
And for the yeers wherein full sore
affliction we have had.

16 O let thy work and power appear,
and on thy servants light:
And shew unto thy children dear
thy glorie and thy might.
17 Lord let thy grace and glorie stand
on us thy servants thus:
Confirm the works we take in hand,
Lord, prosper them to us.

Qui habitat. Psal. xcj. J. H.

HE that within the secret place
of God most high doth dwell:
In shadow of the mightie st grace
at rest shall keep him well.
2 Thou art my hope and my strong hold,
I to the Lord will say,
My God is he, in him will I
my whole affiance stay.

3 He shall defend thee from the snare
the which the hunter laid:
And from the deadly plague and care
whereof thou art afraid.
4 And with his wings shall cover thee
and keep thee safely there:
His faith and truth thy fence shall be,
as sure as shield and spear.

5 So that thou shalt not need, I say,
to fear or be affright
Of all the shafts that flie by day,
nor terrours of the night.
6 Nor of the plague that privily
doth walk in dark so fast:
Nor yet of that which doth destroy,
and at noon-day doth waste.

7 Yea, at thy side as thou dost stand
a thousand dead shall be:
Ten thousand eke at thy right hand,
and yet shalt thou be free.
8 But thou shalt see it for thy part,
thine eyes shall well regard,
That even like to their deserts
the wicked have reward.

9 For why? O Lord, I onely lust
to stay my hope on thee:
And in the Highest I put my trust:
my sure defence is he.
10 Thou shalt not need none ill to fear,
with thee it shall not mell:
Nor yet the plague shall once come near
the house where thou dost dwell.

11 For why? unto his angels all
with charge commanded he,
That still in all thy wayes they shall
preserve and prosper thee.
12 And in their hands shall bear thee up,
still waiting thee upon,
So that thy foot shall never chance
to spurn at any stone.

13 Upon the lions thou shalt go,
the adder fell and long:
And tread upon the lions young,
with dragons stout and strong.
14 For he that trusteth unto me
I will dispatch him quite:
And him defend, because that he
doth know my name aright.

15 When he for help on me doth crie
an answer I will give:
And from his grief take him will I
in glorie for to live.
16 With length of years and dayes of weal
I will fulfill his time:
The goodnesse of my saving health
I will declare to him.

Bonum est. Psal. xcij. J. H.

IT is a thing both good and meet
to praise the highest Lord:
And to thy name, O thou most High,
to sing with one accord:
2 To shew the kindnesse of the Lord,
betime ere day be light;
And eke declare his truth abroad
when it doth draw to night.

3 Upon ten stringed instruments,
on lute and harp so sweet:
With all the mirth you can invent
of instruments most meet.
4 For thou hast made me to rejoyce
in things so wrought by thee:
And I have joy in heart and voice
thy handy works to see.

5 O Lord how glorious and how great
are all thy works so stout!
So deeply are thy counsels set
that none can trie them out.
6 The man unwise hath not the wit
this gear to passe to bring:
And all such fools are nothing fit
to understand this thing.

7 When so the wicked at their will
as grasse do spring full fast,
They when they flourish in their ill
for ever shall be waste.
8 But thou art mightie, Lord most high,
yea thou dost reign therefore
In every time eternally
both now and evermore.

9 For why? O Lord, behold and see,
behold thy foes, I say,
How all that work iniquitie
shall perish and decay.
10 But thou, like as an unicorn,
shalt lift mine horn on high:
With fresh and new prepared oil
thine ointed king am I:

11 And of my foes before mine eyes
shall see the fall and shame:
Of all that up against me rise,
mine ears shall hear the same.
12 The just shall flourish up on high
as date-trees bud and blow:
And as the cedars multiply
in Libanus that grow.

13 For they are planted in the place
and dwelling of our God:
Within his courts they spring apace,
and flourish all abroad.
14 And in their age much fruit shall bring
both fat and well beseen:
And pleasantly both bud and spring
with boughs and branches green.

15 To shew that God is good and just,
and upright in his will:
He is my rock, my hope, and trust,
in him there is none ill.

Dominus regnavit. Psal. xciij. J. H.

THe Lord as king aloft doth reign,
with glorie goodly dight:
And he to shew his strength and main,
hath gird himself with might.
The Lord likewise the earth hath made
and shaped it so sure,
No might can make it move or fade,
at stay it doth endure.

2 Ere that the world was made or wrought,
thy seat was set before:
Beyond all time that can be thought,
thou hast been evermore.
3 The floods, O Lord, the floods do rise,
they roar and make a noise:
The floods (I say) did enterprise,
and lifted up their voice.

4 Yea though the storms arise in sight,
though seas do rage and swell:
The Lord is strong and more of might,
for he on high doth dwell.

5 And look what promise he doth make
his household to defend:
For just and true they shall it take,
all times without an end.

Deus ultionum. Psal. xciiij. J. H.

O Lord thou dost revenge all wrong,
that office longs to thee:
Sith vengeance doth to thee belong,
declare that all may see.
2 Set forth thy self, for thou of right
the earth dost judge and guid:
Reward the proud and men of might
according to their pride.

3 How long shall wicked men bear sway
with lifting up their voice?
How long shall wicked men, I say,
thus triumph and rejoyce?
4 How long shall they with brags burst out
and proudly prate their fill?
Shall they rejoyce that be so stout,
whose works are ever ill?

5 Thy flock, O Lord, thine heritage
they spoil and vex full sore:
Against thy people they do rage
still daily more and more.
6 The widows which are comfortlesse,
and strangers they destroy:
They slay the children fatherlesse,
and none doth put them by.

7 And when they take these things in hand,
this talk they have of thee,
Can Jacobs God this understand?
tush no, he cannot see.
8 O folk unwise and people rude,
some knowledge now discern:
Ye fools among the multitude,
at length begin to learn.

9 The Lord which made the ear of man
he needs of right must hear:
He made the eye, all things must than
before his sight appear.
10 The Lord doth all the world correct
and make them understand:
Shall he not then your deeds detect?
how can ye scape his hand?

The second part.

11 The Lord doth know the thoughts of man,
his heart he seeth full plain:
The Lord (I say) mans thoughts doth scan
and findeth them but vain.
12 But Lord, that man is happie sure
whom thou dost keep in aw,
And through correction dost procure
to teach him in thy law.

13 Whereby he shall in quiet rest
in time of trouble sit:
When wicked men shall be suppress,
and fall into the pit.
14 For sure the Lord will not refuse
his people for to take:
His heritage whom he did choose
he will no time forsake.

15 Untill that judgement be decreed
to justice to convert:
That all may follow her with speed
that are of upright heart.

16 But

16 But who upon my part shall stand
against the cursed train?
Or who shall rid me from their hand
that wicked works maintain?

17 Except the Lord had been mine aid,
mine enemies to repell:
My soul and life had now been laid
almost as low as hell.
18 When I did say, my foot did slide,
I now am like to fall:
Thy goodnesse, Lord, did so provide
to stay me up withall.

19 When with my self I mused much,
and could no comfort finde:
Then Lord thy goodnesse did me touch,
and that did ease my minde.
20 Wilt thou inhaunt thy self and draw
with wicked men to sit:
Which with pretence in stead of law
much mischief do commit?

21 For they consult against the life
of righteous men and good:
And in their counsels they are rife
to shed the guiltlesse blood.
22 But yet the Lord he is to me
a strong defence, or lock:
He is my God, to him I flee,
he is my strength and rock.

23 And he shall cause their mischiefs all
themselves for to annoy:
And in their malice they shall fall,
our God shall them destroy.

Venite exultemus. Psal. xcv. J. H.

O Come let us lift up our voyce
and sing unto the Lord:
In him our rock of health rejoice
let us with one accord.
2 Yea, let us come before his face
to give him thanks and praise:
In singing psalms unto his grace
let us be glad alwayes.

3 For why? the Lord he is no doubt
a great and mighty God,
A king above all gods throughout,
in all the world abroad.
4 The secrets of the earth so deep,
and corners of the land,
The tops of hills that are so steep,
he hath them in his hand.

5 The sea and waters all are his,
for he the same hath wrought:
The earth and all that therein is
his hand hath made of nought.
6 Come let us bowe and praise the Lord,
before him let us fall:
And kneel to him with one accord
the which hath made us all.

7 For why? he is the Lord our God,
for us he doth provide:
We are his flock, he doth us feed;
his sheep, and he our guid.
8 To day if ye his voice will hear,
then harden not your heart:
As ye with grudging many a yeer
provoke me in desart.

9 Whereas your fathers tempted me,
my power for to prove:
My wondrous works when they did see,
yet still they would me move.
10 Twice twenty years they did me grieve,
and I to them did say,
They erre in heart, and not beleeve,
they have not known my way.

11 Wherefore I sware when that my wrath
was kindled in my breast,
That they should never tread the path
to enter in my rest.

Cantate Domino. Psal. xcvj. J. H.

SIng ye with praise unto the Lord
new songs with joy and mirth:
Sing unto him with one accord,
all people on the earth.
2 Yea, sing unto the Lord, I say,
praise ye his holy name:
Declare and shew from day to day
salvation by the same.

3 Among the heathen eke declare
his honour round about:
To shew his wonders do not spare
in all the world throughout.
4 For why? the Lord is much of might,
and worthy praise alway:
And he is to be dread of right
above all gods, I say.

5 For all the gods of heathen folk
are idols that will fade:
But yet our God he is the Lord
that hath the heavens made.
6 All praise and honour eke do dwell
for aye before his face:
Both power and might likewise excell
within his holy place.

7 Ascribe unto the Lord alway,
ye people of the world,
All might and worship eke, I say,
ascribe unto the Lord.
8 Ascribe unto the Lord also
the glory of his name:
And eke unto his courts do go
with gifts unto the same.

The second part.

9 Fall down and worship ye the Lord
within his temple bright:
Let all the people of the world
be fearfull at his sight.
10 Tell all the world, be not agast,
the Lord doth raign above:
Yea, he hath set the earth so fast,
that it can never move.

And that it is the Lord alone
that rules with princely might,
To judge the nations every one
with equitie and right.
11 The heavens shall great joy begin,
the earth eke shall rejoyce:
The sea with all that is therein
shall shout and make a noise.

12 The field shall joy, and every thing
that springeth on the earth:
The wood and every tree shall sing
with gladnesse and with mirth,

13 Before the preſence of the Lord,
and coming of his might:
When he ſhall juſtly judge the world,
and rule his folk with right.

Dominus regnavit. Pſal xcvij. I. H.

THe Lord doth raign, whereat the earth
may joy with pleaſant voyce:
And eke the iſles with joyfull mirth
may triumph and rejoyce.
2 Both clouds and darkneſſe eke do ſwell,
and round about him bear:
Yea, right and juſtice ever dwell
and bide about his ſeat.

3 Yea, fire and heat at once do run,
and go before his face
Which ſhall his foes and enemies burn
abroad in every place
4 His lightnings eke full bright did blaze,
and to the world appear:
Whereat the earth did look and gaze
with dread and deadly fear.

5 The hills like wax did melt in ſight
and preſence of the Lord:
They fled before the rulers might,
which guideth all the world.
6 The heavens eke declare and ſhow
his juſtice forth abroad,
That all the world may ſee and know
the glory of our God.

7 Confuſion ſure ſhall come to ſuch
as worſhip idols vain:
And eke to thoſe that glorie much
dumb pictures to maintain.
For all the idols of the world,
which they as Gods do call,
Shall feel the power of the Lord,
and down to him ſhall fall.

8 With joy ſhall Sion hear this thing,
and Judah ſhall rejoyce:
For at thy judgements they ſhall ſing,
and make a pleaſant noiſe
9 That thou O Lord art ſet on high
in all the earth abroad:
And art exalted wondrouſly
above each other god.

10 All ye that love the lord do this,
hate all things that are ill:
For he doth keep the ſouls of his
from ſuch as would them ſpill.
11 And light doth ſpring up to the juſt,
with pleaſure for his part:
Great joy with gladneſſe, mirth and luſt,
to them of upright heart.

12 Ye righteous in the Lord rejoyce,
his holineſſe proclaim:
Be thankfull eke with heart and voice,
and mindefull of the ſame.

Cantate Domino. Pſal xcviij. J. H.

O Sing ye now unto the Lord
a new and pleaſant ſong:
For he hath wrought throughout the world
his wonders great and ſtrong.
2 With his right hand full worthily
he doth his foes devour,
And get himſelf the victory
with his own arm and power.

3 The Lord doth make the people know
his ſaving health and might:
The Lord doth eke his juſtice ſhow
in all the heathens ſight.
4 His grace and truth to Iſrael
in mind he doth record:
That all the earth hath ſeen right well
the goodneſſe of the Lord.

5 Be glad in him with joyfull voice,
all people of the earth:
Give thanks to God, ſing and rejoyce
to him with joy and mirth.
6 Upon the harp unto him ſing,
give thanks to him with pſalms:
Rejoyce before the Lord our King
with trumpets and with ſhalms.

7 Yea, let the ſea with all therein
for joy doth roar and ſwell:
The earth likewiſe let it begin,
withall that therein dwell.
8 And let the floods rejoyce their fills,
and clap their hands apace:
And eke the mountains and the hills,
before the Lord his face.

9 For he ſhall come to judge and trie
the world and every wight:
And rule the people mightily
with juſtice and with right.

Dominus regnavit. Pſal. xcix. J. H.

THe Lord doth raign, although at it
the people rage full ſore:
Yea, he on cherubins doth ſit,
though all the world do rore.
2 The Lord that doth in Sion dwell
is high and wondrous great:
Above all folk he doth excell,
and he aloft is ſet.

3 Let all men praiſe thy mighty name,
for it is fearfull ſure:
And let them magnifie the ſame,
that holy is and pure.
4 The princely power of our King
doth love judgement and right:
Thou rightly ruleſt every thing
in Jacob, through thy might.

5 To praiſe the Lord our God deviſe,
all honour to him do:
Before his foot-ſtool worſhip him,
for he is holy too.
6 Moſes, Aaron, and Samuel,
as prieſts on him did call:
When they did pray he heard them well,
and gave them anſwer all.

7 Within the cloud to them he ſpake,
then did they labour ſtill
To keep ſuch laws as he did make,
and pointed them untill.
8 O Lord our God, thou didſt them hear,
and anſweredſt them again:
Thy mercy did on them appear,
their deeds didſt not maintain.

9 O laud and praiſe our God and Lord
within his holy hill:
For why? our God throughout the world
is holy ever ſtill.

Iubilate Deo. Pſal. c. J. H.

ALl people that on earth do dwell,
ſing to the Lord with cheerfull voyce:
2 Him ſerve with fear, his praiſe forth tell:
come ye before him and rejoyce.

3 The Lord ye know is God indeed,
without our aid he did us make:
We are his flock, he doth us feed;
and for his ſheep he doth us take.

4 O enter then his gates with praiſe,
approach with joy his courts unto:
Praiſe, laud, and bleſſe his name alwayes;
for it is ſeemly ſo to do.

5 For why? the Lord our God is good,
his mercy is for ever ſure:
His truth at all times firmly ſtood,
and ſhall from age to age endure.

Another of the ſame, by J. H.

IN God the Lord be glad and light,
praiſe him throughout the earth,
2 Serve him, and come before his ſight
with ſinging and with mirth.
3 Know that the Lord our God he is,
he did us make and keep,
Not we our ſelves: for we are his
own flock and paſture ſheep.

4 O go into his gates alwayes,
give thanks within the ſame:
Within his courts ſet forth his praiſe,
and laud his holy name.
5 For why? the goodneſſe of the Lord
for evermore doth raign:
From age to age throughout the world
his truth doth ſtill remain.

Miſericordiam. Pſal. cj. N.

I Mercy will and judgement ſing,
O Lord God, unto thee:
2 And wiſely do in perfect way
untill thou come to me.
And in the midſt of my houſe walk
in pureneſſe of my ſprite:
3 And I no kinde of wicked thing
will ſet before my ſight.

I hate their works that fall away,
it ſhall not cleave to me:
4 From me ſhall part the froward heart,
none evil will I ſee.
5 Him will I ſtroy that ſlandereth
his neighbour privily:
The loftie heart I cannot bear,
nor him that looketh high.

6 Mine eyes ſhall be on them, within
the land that faithfull be:
In perfect way who walketh, ſhall
be ſervant unto me.
7 I will no guilfull perſon have
within my houſe to dwell:
And in my preſence he ſhall not
remain that lies doth tell.

8 Betimes I will deſtroy even all
the wicked of the land:
That I may from Gods cities cut
the wicked workers hand.

Domine exaudi. Pſal. cij. N.

Ô Hear my prayer, Lord, and let
my crie come unto thee:
2 In time of trouble do not hide
thy face away from me.
3 Encline thine ear to me, make haſte
to hear me when I call:
For as the ſmoke doth fade, ſo do
my dayes conſume and fall.

4 And as an harth my bones are burnt,
my heart is ſmitten dead,
And withers like the graſſe, that I
forget to eat my bread.
5 By reaſon of my groaning voice
my bones cleave to my skin:
6 As pelican in wilderneſſe,
ſuch caſe now am I in.

And as an owl in deſert is,
lo I am ſuch an one:
7 I watch, and as a ſparrow on
the houſe top am alone.
8 Lo, daily in reprochfull wiſe
mine enemies do me ſcorn:
And they that do againſt me rage,
againſt me they have ſworn.

9 Surely with aſhes as with bread,
my hunger I have fill'd:
And mingled have my drink with teares
that from mine eyes have ſtill'd.
10 Becauſe of thy diſpleaſure, Lord,
thy wrath and thy diſdain:
For thou haſt lifted me aloft,
and caſt me down again.

11 The dayes wherein I paſſe my life,
are like the fleeting ſhade:
And I am withered like the graſſe
that ſoon away doth fade.
12 But thou, O Lord, for ever doſt
remain in ſteady place:
And thy remembrance ever doth
abide from race to race.

The ſecond part.

13 Thou wilt ariſe, and mercy thou
to Sion wilt extend:
The time of mercie, now the time
foreſet is come to end.
14 For even in the ſtones thereof
thy ſervants do delight:
And on the duſt thereof they have
compaſſion in their ſprite.

15 Then ſhall the heathen people fear
the Lords moſt holy name:
And all the kings on earth ſhall dread
thy glory and thy fame.
16 Then when the Lord the mightie God
again ſhall Sion rear:
And then when he moſt nobly in
his glory ſhall appear.

17 To prayer of the deſolate
when he himſelf ſhall bend:
When he ſhall not diſdain unto
their prayers to attend.

18 This shall be written for the age
that after shall succeed:
The people yet uncreated
the Lords renown shall spread.

19 For he from his high sanctuary
hath looked down below:
And out of heaven hath the Lord
beheld the earth also.
20 That of the mourning captive he
might hear the wofull crie:
And that he might deliver those
that damned are to die.

21 That they in Sion may declare
the Lords most holy name:
And in Jerusalem set forth
the praises of the same:
22 Then when the people of the land
and kingdoms with accord
Shall be assembled for to do
their servive to the Lord.

The third part.

23 My former force of strength he hath
abated in the way:
And shorter he did cut my dayes,
thus I therefore did say,
24 My God, in midst of all my dayes
now take me not away:
Thy yeers endure eternally,
from age to age for aye.

25 Thou the foundations of the earth
before all times hast laid:
And Lord, the heavens are the work
which thine own hands have made.
26 Yea, they shall perish and decay,
but thou shalt tarry still:
And they shall all in time wax old
even as a garment will.

27 Thou as a garment shalt them change,
and changed shall they be:
But thou dost still abide the same,
thy yeers do never flee.
28 The children of thy servants shall
continually endure:
And in thy sight their happy seed
for ever shall stand sure.

Benedic anima. Psal. ciij. T.S.

MY soul give laud unto the Lord,
my spirit shall do the same:
And all the secrets of my heart,
praise ye his holy name.
2 Give thanks to God for all his gifts,
shew not thy self unkind:
And suffer not his benefits
to slip out of thy mind.

3 That gave thee pardon for thy faults,
and thee restor'd again,
For all thy weak and frail disease,
and heal'd thee of thy pain,
4 That did redeem thy life from death,
from which thou couldst not flee:
His mercie and compassion both
he did extend to thee.

5 That fill'd with goodnesse thy desire,
and did prolong thy youth:
Like as the eagle casts her bill,
whereby her age renew'th.

6 The Lord with justice doth repay
all such as be oppress:
So that their sufferings and their wrongs
are turned to the best.

7 His wayes and his commandements
to Moses he did show:
His counsels and his valiant acts
the Israelites did know.
8 The Lord is kind and mercifull
when sinners do him grieve:
The slowest to conceive a wrath,
and readiest to forgive.

9 He chides not us continually,
though we be full of strife:
Nor keeps our faults in memorie,
for all our sinfull life.
10 Nor yet according to our sins
the Lord doth us regard:
Nor after our iniquities
he doth us not reward.

11 But as the space is wondrous great
'twixt earth and heaven above:
So is his goodnesse much more large
to them that do him love.
12 God doth remove our sins from us,
and our offences all,
As far as is the sun-rising
full distant from his fall.

The second part.

13 And look what pitie parents dear
unto their children bear:
Like pitie beareth God to such
as worship him in fear.
14 The Lord that made us knows our shape,
our mould and fashion just:
How weak and frail our nature is,
and how we be but dust.

15 And how the time of mortall men
is like the withering hay:
Or like the flowr right fair in field,
that fades full soon away.
16 Whose glosse and beauty stormy windes
do utterly disgrace:
And make that after their assaults
such blossoms have no place.

17 But yet the goodnesse of the Lord
with his shall ever stand:
Their childrens children do receive
his righteousnesse at hand.
18 I mean, which keep his covenant
with all their whole desire:
And not forget to do the thing
that he doth them require.

19 The heavens high are made the seat
and foot-stool of the Lord:
And by his power imperiall
he governs all the world.
20 Ye angels which are great in power,
praise ye and blesse the Lord:
Which to obey and to his will
immediately accord.

21 Ye noble hosts and ministers,
cease not to laud him still:
Which ready are to execute
his pleasure and his will,

22 Yea,

21 Yea, all his works in every place,
praise ye his holy name:
My heart, my minde, and eke my soul,
praise ye also the same.

Benedic anima. Psal. ciiij. W. K.

MY soul praise the Lord,
speak good of his name:
O Lord our great God,
how dost thou appear?
So passing in glorie,
that great is thy fame.
Honour and majesty
in thee shine most clear.

2 With light, as a robe,
thou hast thee beclad,
Whereby all the earth
thy greatnesse may see:
The heavens in such sort
thou also hast spread,
That it to a curtain
compared may be.

3 His chamber-beams lie
in the clouds full sure,
Which as his chariots,
are made him to bear:
And there with much swiftnesse
his course doth endure,
Upon the wings riding
of windes in the air.

4 He maketh his spirits
as heralds to go:
And lightnings to serve
we see also prest:
His will to accomplish
they run to and fro,
To save or consume things,
as seemeth him best.

5 He groundeth the earth
so firmly and fast,
That it once to move
none shall have such power.
6 The deep a fair covering
for it made thou hast:
Which by his own nature
the hills would devour.

7 But at thy rebuke
the waters do flee:
And so give due place
thy word to obey.
At thy voice of thunder
so fearfull they be,
That in their great raging
they haste soon away.

8 The mountains full high
they then up ascend:
If thou do but speak,
thy word they fulfill.
So likewise the valleys
most quickly descend,
Where thou them appointest,
remain they do still.

9 Their bounds thou hast set
how far they shall run:
So that in their rage
not that passe they can a

For God hath appointed
they shall not return
The earth to destroy more,
which made was for man.

The second part.

10 He sendeth the springs
to strong streams or lakes,
Which run do full swift
among the huge hills.
11 Where both the wilde asses
their thirst oft-times slakes,
And beasts of the mountains
thereof drink their fills.

12 By these pleasant springs
of fountains full fair,
The fowls of the air
abide shall and dwell:
Who moved by nature
to hop here and there,
Among the green branches
their songs shall excell.

13 The mountains to moist,
the clouds he doth use:
The earth with his works
is wholy repleat.
14 So as the bruit cattel
he doth not refuse:
But grasse doth provide them,
and herb for mans meat.

15 Yea, bread, wine, and oil,
he made for mans sake,
His face to refresh
and heart to make strong.
16 The cedars of Liban
this great Lord did make:
Which trees he doth nourish
that grow up so long:

17 In these may birds build
and make there their nests:
In fir-trees the storks
remain and abide.
18 The high hills are succours
for wilde goats to rest:
And eke the rocks stony
for conies to hide.

19 The moon then is set
her seasons to run:
The dayes from the nights
thereby to discern.
And by the descending
also of the sun,
The cold from heat alway
thereby we do learn.

20 When darknesse doth come
by Gods will and power,
Then creep forth do all
the beasts of the wood.
21 The lions range roaring
their prey to devour:
But yet it is thou, Lord,
which givest them food.

22 As soon as the sun
is up, they retire:
To couch in their dens
then are they full fain:

23 That man to his work may,
as right doth require,
Till night come and call him
to take rest again.

The third part.

24 How sundry, O Lord,
are all thy works found!
With wisdom full great
they are indeed wrought:
So that the whole world
of thy praise doth sound:
And as for thy riches,
they passe all mens thought.

25 So is the great sea
which large is and broad,
Where things that creep swarm,
and beasts of each sort.
26 There both mighty ships sail,
and some lie at road:
The whale huge and monstrous
there also doth sport.

27 All things on thee wait,
thou dost them relieve:
And thou in due time
full well dost them feed.
28 Now when it doth please thee
the same for to give:
They gather full gladly
those things which they need.

Thou openest thy hand,
and they finde such grace,
That they with good things
are filled we see.
29 But sore are they troubled
if thou turn thy face:
For if thou their breath take,
vile dust then they be.

30 Again, when thy Spirit
from thee doth proceed
All things to appoint,
and what shall ensue:
Then are they created
as thou hast decreed:
And dost by thy goodnesse
the dry earth renew.

31 The praise of the Lord
for ever shall last,
Who may in his works
by right well rejoyce.
32 His look can the earth make
to tremble full fast,
And likewise the mountains
to smoak at his voice.

33 To this Lord and God
sing will I alwayes:
So long as I live,
my God praise will I.
34 Then am I most certain
my words shall him please:
I will rejoyce in him,
to him will I crie.

35 The sinners, O Lord,
consume in thine ire:
And eke the perverse
them root out with shame:
But as for my soul now
let it still desire,
And say with the faithfull,
praise ye the Lords name.

Confitemini Dom. Psal. cv. N.

GIve praises unto God the Lord,
and call upon his name:
Among the people eke declare
his works to spread his fame.
2 Sing ye unto the Lord, I say,
and sing unto him praise:
And talk of all his wondrous works
that he hath wrought always.

3 In honour of his holy name
rejoyce with one accord:
And let the heart also rejoyce
of them that seek the Lord.
4 Seek ye the Lord, and seek the strength
of his eternall might:
And seek his face continually,
and presence of his sight.

5 The wondrous works which he hath done
keep still in mindfull heart:
Ne let the judgements of his mouth
out of your minde depart.
6 Ye that of faithfull Abraham
his servant are the seed:
Ye his elect the children that
of Jacob do proceed.

7 For he, he onely is, I say,
the mighty Lord our God,
And his most rightfull judgements are
through all the earth abroad.
8 His promise and his covenant
which he hath made to his,
He hath remembred evermore
to thousands of degrees.

The second part.

9 The covenant which he hath made
with Abraham long ago,
And faithfull oath which he hath sworn
to Isaac also.
10 And did confirm the same for law,
that Jacob should obey:
And for eternall covenant
to Israel for aye.

11 When thus he said, lo, I to you
all Canaan land will give,
The lot of your inheritance,
wherein your seed shall live.
12 Although the number at that time
did very small appear:
Yea, very small, and in the land
they then but strangers were.

13 While yet they walkt from land to land
without a sure abode:
And while from sundrie kingdoms they
did wander all abroad.
14 And wrong at no oppressours hands
he suffered them to take:
But even the great and mighty kings
reproved for their sake.

15 And thus he said, Touch ye not those
that mine anointed be:
Ne do the prophets any harm
that do pertain to me.

16 He

16 He call'd a dearth upon the land,
of bread he ſpoild the ſtore:
But he againſt the time of need
had ſent a man before:

The third part.

17 Even Joſeph which had once been ſold
to live a ſlave in wo:
Whoſe feet they hurt in ſtocks, whoſe ſoul
the irons pierc'd alſo.
18 Untill the time came when his cauſe
was known apparently,
The mighty word of God the Lord
his faultleſſe truth did trie.

19 The king ſent and delivered him
from priſon where he was:
20 The ruler of the people then
did freely let him paſſe.
21 And over all his houſe he made
him Lord to bear the ſway:
And of his ſubſtance made him have
the rule and all the ſtay.

22 That he might to his will inſtruct
the princes of the land:
And wiſdoms lore his ancient men
might cauſe to underſtand.
23 Then into the Egyptian land
came Iſrael alſo:
And Jacob in the land of Ham
did live a ſtranger tho.

24 His people exceedingly
in number made to flow:
And over all their enemies
in ſtrength he made them grow.
25 Whoſe heart he turn'd, that they with hate
his people did entreat:
And did his ſervants wrongfully
abuſe with falſe deceit.

The fourth part.

26 His faithfull ſervant Moſes then
and Aaron whom he choſe,
He did command to go to them,
his meſſage to diſcloſe.
27 The wondrous meſſage of his ſignes
among them he did ſhow:
And wonders in the land of Ham
then did they work alſo.

28 Darkneſſe he ſent and made it dark
in ſtead of brighter day:
And unto his commiſſion
they did not diſobey.
29 He turn'd their waters into blood,
he did their fiſhes ſlay:
30 Their land brought frogs even in the place
where their king Pharaoh lay.

31 He ſpake, and at his voice there came
great ſwarms of noiſome flies:
And all the quarters of the land
were fill'd with crawling lice.
32 He gave them cold and ſtony hail
in ſtead of milder rain:
And fierie flames within their land
he ſent unto their pain.

33 He ſmote their vines and all their trees
whereon their figs did grow:
And all the trees within their coaſts
down did he overthrow.

34 He ſpake, then caterpillars did,
and graſhoppers abound:
35 Which are the groſſe in all their land,
and fruit of all their ground.

The fifth part.

36 The firſt-begotten in their land
eke deadly did he ſmite:
Yea, the beginning and firſt-fruit
of all their ſtrength and might.
37 With gold and ſilver he them brought
from Egypt land to paſſe:
And in the number of their tribes
no feeble one there was.

38 Egypt was glad and joyfull then
when they did thence depart:
For terrour and the fear of them
was fall'n upon their heart.
39 To ſhroud them from the parching heat,
a cloud he did diſplay:
And fire he ſent to give them light
when night had hid the day.

40 They aſked and he cauſed quails
to rain at their requeſt:
And fully with the bread of heaven
their hunger he repreſt.
41 He opened the ſtony rock,
and waters guſhed out:
And eke the dry and parched ground
like rivers ran about.

42 For of his holy covenant
aye mindefull was he tho:
Which to his ſervant Abraham
he plighted long ago.
43 He brought his people forth with mirth,
and his elect with joy
Out of the cruell land where they
had liv'd in great annoy.

44 And of the heathen men he gave
to them the fruitfull lands:
The labours of the people alſo
they took into their hands.
45 That they his holy ſtatutes might
obſerve for evermore,
And faithfully obey his laws:
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. cvj. N.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
his mercy dures for aye:
2 Who can expreſſe his noble acts,
or all his praiſe diſplay?
3 They bleſſed are that judgement keep
and juſtly do alway:
With favour of the people, Lord,
remember me I pray.

4 And with thy ſaving health, O Lord,
vouchſafe to viſit me:
5 That I the great felicity
of thine elect may ſee:
And with thy peoples joy I may
a joyfull minde poſſeſſe:
And may with thine inheritance
a glorying heart expreſſe.

6 Both we and eke our fathers all
have ſinned every one:
We have committed wickedneſſe,
and lewdly we have done.

7 The wonders great which thou, O Lord,
hast done in Egypt land,
Our fathers though they saw them all,
yet did not understand.

Nor they thy mercies multitude
did keep in thankfull minde:
But at the sea, yea the Red sea,
rebelled most unkinde.
8 Nevertheless he saved them
for honour of his name:
That he might make his power known,
and spread abroad his fame.

9 The Red sea he did then rebuke,
and forthwith it was dri'd:
And as in wilderness, so through
the deep he did them guid.
10 He sav'd them from the cruel hand
of their despitefull foe,
And from the enemies hand he did
deliver them also.

The second part.

11 The waters their oppressours whelmd,
not one was left alive:
12 Then they beleev'd his word, and praise
in song they did him give.
13 But by and by unthankfully
his works they clean forgat:
And for his counsel and his will
they did neglect to wait.

14 But lusted in the wilderness
with fond and greedy lust:
And in the desart tempted God,
the stay of all their trust.
15 And then their wanton mindes desire
he suffered them to have:
But wasting leanness there withall
into their souls he gave.

16 Then when they lodged in their tents,
at Moses they did grutch:
Aaron the holy of the Lord
so did they envie much.
17 Therefore the earth did open wide,
and Dathan did devour:
And all Abirams company
did cover in that hour.

18 In their assembly kindled was
the hot consuming fire:
And wasting flame did then burn up
the wicked in his ire.
19 Upon the hill of Horeb they
an idol calf did frame:
And there the molten image they
did worship of the same.

20 Into the likeness of a calf
which feedeth on the grasse:
Thus they their glory turn'd, and all
their honour did deface.
21 And God their only Saviour
unkindly they forgot;
Which many great and mighty things
in Egypt land had wrought.

The third part.

22 And in the land of Ham for them
most wondrous works had done:
And by the Red sea dreadfull things
performed long agone.

23 Therefore for their so shewing them
forgetfull and unkinde,
To bring destruction on them all
he purpos'd in his minde:

Had not his chosen Moses stood
before him in the break,
To turn his wrath, lest he on them
with slaughter should him wreak.
24 They did despise the pleasant land
that he behight to give:
Yea, and the words that he had spoke
they did no whit beleeve.

25 But in their tents with grudging heart
they wickedly repin'd,
Nor to the voyce of God the Lord
they gave an hearkning minde.
26 Therefore against them lifted he
his strong revenging hand,
Them to destroy in wilderness
ere they should see the land.

27 And to destroy their seed among
the nations with his rod:
And through the countreys of the world
to scatter them abroad.
28 To Baal Peor then they did
adjoyn themselves also:
And ate the offerings of the dead,
so they forsook him tho.

29 Thus with their own inventions
his wrath they did provoke:
And in his sore enkindled wrath
the plague upon them broke.
30 But Phinehas stood up with zeal
the sinners vile to slay:
And judgement he did execute,
and then the plague did stay.

The fourth part.

31 It was imputed unto him
for righteousness that day:
And from thenceforth so counted is
from race to race, I say.
32 At waters eke of Meribah
they did him angrie make:
Yea, so far forth that Moses was
then punisht for their sake:

33 Because they vext his spirit so sore,
that in impatient heat
His lips spake unadvisedly,
his fervour was so great.
34 Nor as the Lord commanded them
they slew the people tho:
35 But were among the heathen mixt,
and learn'd their works also.

36 And did their idols serve, which were
their ruin and decay:
37 To fiends their sons and daughters they
did offer up and slay.
38 Yea, with unkindly murdering knife
the guiltless blood they spilt:
Yea, their own sons and daughters blood
without all cause of guilt.

Whom they to Canaan idols then
offered with wicked hand:
And so with blond of innocents
defiled was the land.

39 Thus

39 Thus were they ſtained with the works
of their own filthy way:
And with their own inventions
awhoring they did ſtray.

40 Therefore againſt his people was
the Lords wrath kindled ſore:
And even his own inheritance
therefore he did abhor.
41 Into the hands of heathen men
he gave them for a prey,
And made their foes their lords, whom they
were forced to obey.

The fifth part.

42 Yea, and their hatefull enemies
oppreſſe them in the land:
And they were humbly made to ſtoop
as ſubjects to their hand.
43 Full oftentimes from thrall had he
delivered them before:
But with their counſels they to wrath
provokt him evermore.

Therefore they by their wickedneſſe
were brought full low to lie:
44 Yet when he ſaw them in diſtreſſe,
he hearkened to their crie.
45 He call'd to minde his covenant
which he to them had ſwore:
And by his mercies multitude
repented him therefore.

46 And favour he them made to finde
before the ſight of thoſe
That led them captive from their land,
when erſt they were their foes.
47 Save us, O Lord, that art our God,
ſave us, O Lord, we pray:
And from among the heathen folk
Lord gather us away.

That we may ſpread the noble praiſe
of thy moſt holy name:
That we may glory in thy praiſe
and ſounding of thy fame.
48 The Lord the God of Iſrael
be bleſt for evermore:
Let all the people ſay, Amen,
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. cvij. W. K.

GIve thanks unto the Lord our God,
for gracious is he:
And that his mercy hath no end
all mortall men may ſee.
2 Such as the Lord redeemed hath
with thanks ſhall praiſe his name:
And ſhew how they from foes were freed,
and how he wrought the ſame.

3 He gathered them forth of the lands
that lay ſo far about:
From eaſt to weſt, from north to ſouth
his hand did finde them out.
4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe
and ſtrayed from the way:
And found no city where to dwell,
that ſerve might for their ſtay.

5 Whoſe thirſt and hunger was ſo great
in theſe deſarts ſo void:
That faintneſſe did them ſore aſſault,
and eke their ſouls annoid.

6 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.

7 And by that way which was moſt right
he led them like a guid:
That they might to a city go,
and there alſo abide.
8 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his goodneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſons of men.

9 For he the empty ſoul ſuſtain'd,
whom thirſt had made to faint:
The hungrie ſoul with goodneſſe fed,
and did them eke acquaint
10 Such as do dwell in darkneſſe deep,
where they on death do wait:
Faſt bound to taſte ſuch troublous ſtorms:
as iron chains do threat.

The ſecond part.

11 For that againſt the Lords own words
they ſought ſo to rebell:
Eſteeming light his counſels high,
which do ſo far excell.
12 But when he humbled them full low,
they then fell down with grief:
And none was found ſo much to help,
whereby to get relief.

13 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.
14 For he from darknes out them brought,
and from deaths dreadfull ſhade:
Burſting with force the iron bands
which them before did lade.

15 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his kindneſſe then,
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſons of men.
16 For he threw down the gates of braſſe,
and brake them with ſtrong hand:
The iron bars he ſmote in two,
nothing could him withſtand.

17 The fooliſh folk great plagues do feel,
and cannot from them wend:
But heap on more to thoſe they have,
becauſe they do offend.
18 Their ſouls ſo much did loath all meat,
that none they could abide:
Whereby death had them almoſt caught,
as they full truly tride.

19 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.
20 For then he ſent to them his word,
which health did ſoon reſtore:
And brought them from thoſe dangers deep
wherein they were before.

The third part.

21 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſons of men.

22 And let them offer sacrifice
with thanks, and also fear:
And speak of all his wondrous works
with glad and joyfull chear.

23 Such as in ships and brittle barks
into the seas descend,
Their merchandise through fearfull floods
to compasse and to end:
24 Those men are forced to behold
the Lords works what they be:
And in the dangerous deep, the same
most marvellous they see.

25 For at his word the stormie winde
ariseth in a rage,
And stirreth up the surges so,
as nought can them asswage.
26 Then are they lifted up so high,
the clouds they seem to gain:
And plunging down the depth untill,
their souls consume with pain.

27 And like a drunkard, to and fro
now here now there they reel,
As men with fear of wit bereft,
or had offence no feel.
28 Then did they cry in their distresse
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous state,
according as they praid.

29 For with his word the Lord doth make
the sturdy storms to cease:
So that the great waves from their rage
are brought to rest and peace.
30 Then are men glad when rest is come,
which they so much did crave:
And are by him in haven brought,
which they so fain would have.

The fourth part.

31 Let men therefore before the Lord
confesse his kindnesse then:
And shew the wonders that he doth
before the sons of men.
32 Let them in presence of the folk
with praise extoll his name:
And where the elders do convent,
there let them do the same.

33 For running floods to drie deserts
he doth oft change and turn:
And drieth up as it were dust
the springing well and bourn.
34 A fruitfull land with pleasures deckt
full barren doth he make:
When on their sins that dwell therein
he doth just vengeance take.

35 Again the wilderneſſe full rude
he maketh fruit to bear:
With pleasant springs of waters clear,
though none before were there.
36 Wherein such hungrie souls are set
as he doth freely choose:
That they a city may them build
to dwell in for their use.

37 That they may sow their pleasant land,
and vineyards also plant,
To yeeld them fruits of such increase,
as none may seem to want.

38 They multiply exceedingly,
the Lord doth blesse them so:
Who doth also the bruit beasts make
by numbers great to grow.

39 But when the faithfull are low brought
by the oppressours stout,
And minish do through many plagues
that compasse them about:
40 Then doth he princes bring to shame
which did them sore oppresse,
And likewise caused them to erre
within the wilderneſſe.

41 But yet the poor he raiseth up
out of his troubles deep:
And oft times doth his train augment,
much like a flock of sheep.
42 The righteous shall behold this sight,
and also much rejoyce:
Whereas the wicked and perverse
with grief shall stop their voice.

43 But who is wise, that now full well
he may these things record?
For certainly such shall perceive
the kindnesse of the Lord.

Paratum cor. Psal. cviij. J. H.

O God my heart prepared is,
and eke my tongue is so:
I will advance my voice in song,
and giving praise also.
2 Awake my violl and my harp
sweet melody to make:
And in the morning I my self
right early will awake.

3 By me among the people, Lord,
still praised shalt thou be:
And I among the heathen folk
will sing, O Lord, to thee.
4 Because thy mercy Lord is great
above the heavens high:
And eke thy truth doth reach the clouds
within the lofty skie.

5 Above the starrie heavens high
exalt thy self, O God:
And, Lord, display upon the earth
thy glorie all abroad.
6 That thy dearly beloved may
be set at liberty:
Help, O my God, with thy right hand,
and hearken unto me.

7 God in his holinesse hath spoke,
wherefore my joyes abound:
Sichem I will divide, and mete
the vale of Succoth ground.
8 And Gilead shall be mine own,
Manasses mine shall be:
My head strength, Ephraim; and law
shall Judah give for me.

9 Moab my washpot, and my shoe
on Edom will I throw:
Upon the land of Palestine
in triumph will I go.
10 Who shall into the city strong
be guid to conduct me?
Or how, by whom to Edom land
conveyed shall I be?

11 Is it not thou, O Lord, which late
hadſt us forſaken quite?
And thou, O Lord, which with our hoſts
didſt not go forth to fight?
12 Give us, O Lord, thy ſaving aid
when troubles do aſſail:
For all the help of man is vain,
and can no whit avail.

13 Through God we ſhall do valiant acts
and worthy of renown,
He ſhall ſubdue our enemies,
yea, he ſhall tread them down.

Deus laudem tuam. Pſal. cix. N.

IN ſpeechleſſe ſilence do not hold,
O God, thy tongue alwayes:
O God, even thou, I ſay, that art
the God of all my praiſe.
2 The wicked and the guilfull mouth
on me diſcloſed be:
And they with falſe and lying tongues
have ſpoken unto me.

3 They did beſet me round about
with words of hatefull ſpight:
Without all cauſe of my deſert
againſt me they did fight.
4 For my good will they were my foes,
but then gan I to pray:
5 My good with ill, my friendlineſſe
with hate they did repay.

6 Set thou the wicked over him,
to have the upper hand:
At his right hand eke ſuffer thou
his hatefull foe to ſtand.
7 When he is judged, let him then
condemned be therein:
And let the prayer that he makes
be turned into ſin.

8 Few be his dayes, his charge alſo
let thou another take:
9 His children let be fatherleſſe,
his wife a widow make.
10 Let his offſpring be vagabonds,
to beg and ſeek their bread:
Wandring out of the waſted place
where erſt they have been fed.

11 Let covetous extortioners
catch all his goods and ſtore:
And let the ſtranger ſpoil the fruit
of all his toyl before.
12 Let there be none to pitie him,
let there be none at all
That on his children fatherleſſe
will let their mercie fall.

The ſecond part.

13 And ſo let his poſteritie
for ever be deſtroyed:
Their name out-blotted in the age
that after ſhall ſucceed.
14 Let not his fathers wickedneſſe
from Gods remembrance fall:
And let not thou his mothers ſin
be done away at all.

15 But in the preſence of the Lord
let them remain for aye:
That from the earth their memorie
he may cut clean away.

16 Sith mercy he forgot to ſhew,
but did purſue with ſpight
The troubled man, and ſought to ſlay
the wofull-hearted wight.

17 As he did curſing love, it ſhall
betide unto him ſo:
And as he did not bleſſing love,
it ſhall be far him fro.
18 As he with curſing clad himſelf,
ſo it like water ſhall
Into his bowels, and like oil
into his bones befall.

19 As garment let it be to him,
to cover him for ay:
And as a girdle wherewith he
ſhall girded be alway.
20 Lo, let the ſame be from the Lord
the guerdon of my foe:
Yea, and of thoſe that evil ſpeak
againſt my ſoul alſo.

21 But thou, O Lord, that art my God,
deal thou, I ſay, with me
After thy name, deliver me;
for good thy mercies be.
22 Becauſe in depth of great diſtreſſe
I needy am and poor:
And eke within my pained breaſt
my heart is wounded ſore.

The third part.

23 Even ſo do I depart away
as doth declining ſhade:
And as the graſhopper, ſo I
am ſhaken off and fade.
24 With faſting long from needfull food
enfeebled are my knees:
And all her fatneſſe hath my fleſh
enforced been to leeſe.

25 And I alſo a vile reproach
to them am made to be:
And they that did upon me look
did ſhake their heads at me.
26 But thou, O Lord, that art my God,
mine aid and ſuccour be:
According to thy mercie, Lord,
ſave and deliver me.

27 And they ſhall know thereby, that this
(Lord) is thy mightie hand:
And that thou, thou haſt done it Lord,
ſo ſhall they underſtand.
28 Although they curſe with ſpite, yet thou
ſhalt bleſſe with loving voyce:
They ſhall ariſe and come to ſhame,
thy ſervant ſhall rejoyce.

29 Let them be cloathed all with ſhame
that enemies are to me:
And with confuſion as a cloke
eke covered let them be.
30 But greatly I will with my mouth
give thanks unto the Lord:
And I among the multitude
his praiſes will record.

31 For he with help at his right hand
will ſtand the poor man by,
To ſave him from the man that would
condemn his ſoul to die.

Dixit Dominus. Pſal. cx. N.

THe Lord did ſay unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand
Till I have made thy foes a ſtool,
whereon thy feet ſhall ſtand.
2 The Lord ſhall out of Sion ſend
the ſcepter of thy might:
Amid thy mortall foes be thou
the ruler in their ſight.

3 And in the day on which they raign
and power they ſhall ſee:
Then hereby free will offerings ſhall
the people offer thee.
Yea, with an holy worſhipping
then ſhall they offer all:
Thy births dew is the dew that doth
from womb of morning fall.

4 The Lord hath ſworn, and never will
repent what he doth ſay:
By the order of Melchiſedech
thou art a prieſt for ay.
5 The Lord thy God, on thy right hand
that ſtandeth for thy ſtay,
Shall wound for thee the ſtately kings
upon his wrathfull day.

6 The heathen he ſhall judge, and fill
the place with bodies dead:
And over divers countries ſhall
in ſunder ſmite the head.
7 And he ſhall drink out of the brook
that runneth in the way:
Wherefore he ſhall lift up on high
his royall head that day.

Confiteber tibi. Pſal. cxj. N.

WIth heart I do accord
To praiſe and laud the Lord,
In preſence of the juſt.
2 For great his works are found,
To ſearch them ſuch are bound
As do him love and truſt.
3 His works are glorious,
Alſo his righteouſneſſe
It doth endure for ever.
4 His wondrous works he would
We ſtill remember ſhould,
His mercie faileth never.

5 Such as to him love bear,
A portion full fair
He hath up for them laid:
For this they ſhall well finde,
He will them have in minde,
And keep them as he ſaid.
6 For he did not diſdain
His works to ſhew them plain,
By lightning and by thunders:
When he the heathens land
Did give into their hand,
where they beheld his wonders.

7 Of all his works enſueth
Both judgement, right, and truth,
Whereto his ſtatutes tend:
8 They are decreed ſure
For ever to endure,
Which equity doth end.
Redemption he gave
His people for to ſave:
9 And hath alſo required,
His promiſe not to fail,
But alwayes to prevail:
His holy name be feared.

10 Whoſo with heart full fain
True wiſdom would attain,
The Lord fear and obey:
Such as his laws do keep
Shall knowledge have full deep,
His praiſe ſhall laſt for ay.

Beatus vir. Pſal. cxij. W. R.

THe man is bleſt that God doth fear,
And that his law doth love indeed:
2 His ſeed on earth God will uprear,
And bleſſe ſuch as from him proceed,
3 His houſe with good he will fulfill,
His righteouſneſſe endure ſhall ſtill.

4 Unto the righteous doth ariſe
In trouble joy, in darkneſſe light.
Compaſſion is in his eyes,
And mercie alwayes in his ſight.
5 Yea pitie moveth ſuch to lend,
He doth by judgement things expend.

6 And ſurely ſuch ſhall never fail,
For in remembrance had is he:
7 No tidings ill can make him quail
Who in the Lord ſure hope doth ſee.
8 His heart is firm, his fear is paſt,
For he ſhall ſee his foes down caſt.

9 He did well for the poor provide,
His righteouſneſſe ſhall ſtill remain:
And his eſtate with praiſe abide,
Though that the wicked man diſdain.
10 Yea, gnaſh his teeth there at ſhall he,
And ſo conſume his ſtate to ſee.

Laudate pueri. Pſal. cxiij. W. K.

YE children which do ſerve the Lord,
Praiſe ye his name with one accord:
2 Yea bleſſed be alwayes his name,
3 Who from the riſing of the ſun,
Till it return were it begun,
Is to be praiſed with great fame.
4 The Lord all people doth ſurmount,
As for his glory we may count,
Above the heavens high to be.
5 With God the Lord who may compare,
Whoſe dwellings in the heavens are?
Of ſuch great power and force is he.

6 He doth abaſe himſelf, we know,
Things to behold both here below,
and alſo in heaven above.
7 The needy out of duſt to draw,
And eke the poor which help none ſaw,
His onely mercy did him move.
8 And ſo him ſet in high degree
With princes of great dignitie,
That rule his people with great fame.
9 The barren he doth make to bear,
And with great joy her fruit to rear:
Therefore praiſe ye his holy name.

In exitu Iſrael. Pſal. cxiiij. W. W.

WHen Iſrael by Gods addreſſe
from Pharaohs land was bent:
And Jacobs houſe the ſtrangers left,
and in the ſame train went:
2 In Juda God his glory ſhew'd,
his holineſſe moſt bright:
So did the Iſraelites declare
his kingdom, power, and might.

3 The ſea it ſaw, and ſuddenly
as all amaz'd did flee:
The roaring ſtreams of Jordans flood
recoiled backwardly.
4 As rams afraid, the mountains skipt,
their ſtrength did them forſake:
And as the ſilly trembling lambs,
their topsdid beat and ſhake.

5 What ail'd thee ſea, as all amaz'd,
ſo ſuddenly to flee?
Ye rolling waves of jordans flood,
why ran ye backwardly?
6 Why ſhook ye hills as rams afraid?
why did your ſtrength ſo ſhake?
Why did your tops, as trembling lambs,
for fear quiver and quake?

7 O earth, confeſſe thy ſoveraign Lord,
and dread his mighty hand:
Before the face of Jacobs God
fear ye both ſea and land.
8 I mean the God, which from hard rocks
doth cauſe main floods appear:
And from the ſtony flint doth cauſe
guſh out the fountains clear.

Non nobis Domine. Pſal. cxv. N.

NOt unto us, Lord, not to us,
but to thy name give praiſe,
Both for thy mercy and thy truth
that are in thee alwayes.
2 Why ſhall the heathen ſcorners ſay,
where is their God become?
3 Our God in heaven is, and what
he will, that hath he done.

4 Their idols ſilver are and gold,
works of mens hands they be:
5 They have a mouth, and do not ſpeak;
and eyes, and do not ſee:
6 And they have ears join'd to their heads,
and do not hear at all:
And noſe eke they formed have,
and do not ſmell withall:

7 And hands they have, and handle not;
and feet, and do not go:
A throat they have, yet through the ſame
they make no ſound to blow.
8 Thoſe that make them are like to them,
and thoſe whoſe truſt they be:
9 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
their help and ſhield is he.

10 O Aarons houſe truſt in the Lord,
their help and ſhield is he:
11 Truſt ye the Lord that fear the Lord,
their help and ſhield is he.
12 The Lord hath mindefull been of us,
and will us bleſſe alſo:
On Iſrael and on Aarons houſe
his bleſſings he will ſhow.

13 Them that be fearers of the Lord,
the Lord will bleſſe them all;
Even he will bleſſe them every one,
the great and eke the ſmall.
14 To you (I ſay) the loving Lord
will multiply his grace:
To you and to the children that
ſhall follow of your race.

15 Ye are the bleſſed of the Lord,
even of the Lord I ſay:
Which both the heaven and the earth
hath made and ſet in ſtay.
16 The heavens, yea the heaven high
belong unto the Lord:
The earth unto the ſons of men
he gave of free accord.

17 They that be dead do not with praiſe
ſet forth the Lords renown;
Nor any that into the place
of ſilence do go down.
18 But we will praiſe the Lord our God
from henceforth and for aye:
Sound ye the praiſes of the Lord,
Praiſe ye the Lord I ſay.

Dilexi quoniam. Pſal. cxvj. N.

I Love the Lord, becauſe my voice
and prayer heard hath he:
2 When in my dayes I call'd on him,
he bowed his ear to me.
3 Even when the ſnares of cruel death
about beſet me round:
When pains of hell me caught, and when
I wo and ſorrow found.

4 Upon the name of God my Lord
then did I call, and ſay,
Deliver thou my ſoul, O Lord,
I do thee humbly pray.
5 The Lord is very mercifull,
and juſt he is alſo:
And in our God compaſſion
doth plentifully flow.

6 The Lord in ſafety doth preſerve
all thoſe that ſimple be:
I was in wofull miſery,
and he delivered me.
7 And now my ſoul, ſith thou art ſafe,
return unto thy reſt:
For largely, lo, the Lord to thee
his bounty hath expreſt.

8 Becauſe thou haſt delivered
my ſoul from deadly thrall:
My moiſtned eyes from mournfull tears,
my ſliding feet from fall.
9 Before the Lord I in the land
of life will walk therefore:
10 I did beleeve, therefore I ſpake,
for I was troubled ſore.

The ſecond part.

11 I ſaid in my diſtreſſe and fear,
that all men lyars be:
12 What ſhall I pay the Lord for all
his benefits to me?
13 The wholeſome cup of ſaving health
I thankfully will take:
And on the Lords name I will call
when I my prayer make.

14 I to the Lord will pay the vows
that I to him behight:
Yea, even at this present time
in all his peoples sight.
15 Right dear and precious in his sight
the Lord doth aye esteem
The death of all his holy ones,
what ever men do deem.

16 Thy servant, Lord, thy servant, lo,
I do my self confesse,
Son of thine handmaid: thou hast broke
the bonds of my distresse.
17 And I will offer up to thee
a sacrifice of praise:
And I will call upon the name
of God the Lord alwayes.

18 I to the Lord will pay the vows
that I have him behight,
Yea even at this present time
in all his peoples sight.
19 Yea in the courts of Gods own house,
and in the midst of thee
O thou Jerusalem, I say,
wherefore the Lord praise ye.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. cxvij. N.

O All ye nations of the world,
praise ye the Lord alwayes:
And all ye people every where
set forth his noble praise.
2 For great his kindnesse is to us,
his truth endures for aye:
Wherefore praise ye the Lord our God,
praise ye the Lord, I say.

Confitemini. Psal. cxviij. N.

O Give ye thanks unto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Because his mercy doth endure
for ever towards thee.
2 Let Israel confesse and say,
his mercy dures for aye:
3 Now let the house of Aaron say,
his mercy dures for aye.

4 Let all that fear the Lord our God
even now confesse and say,
The mercy of the Lord our God
endureth still for ay.
5 In trouble and in heavinesse
unto the Lord I cry'd:
Which lovingly heard me at large,
my suit was not deny'd.

6 The Lord himself is on my side,
I will not stand in doubt,
Nor fear what man can do to me,
when God stands me about.
7 The Lord doth take my part with them
that help to succour me:
Therefore I shall see my desire
upon mine enemie.

8 Better it is to trust in God
then in mans mortall seed:
9 Or to put confidence in kings
or princes in our need.
10 All nations have enclosed me,
and compassed me round:
But in the name of God shall I
mine enemies confound.

11 They kept me in on every side,
they kept me in, I say:
But in the Lords most mighty name
I shall work their decay.
12 They came about me all like bees,
but yet in the Lords name
I quench their thorns that were on fire,
and will destroy the same.

The second part.

13 Thou hast with force thrust sore at me
that I indeed might fall:
But through the Lord I found such help
that they were vanquisht all.
14 The Lord is my defence and strength,
my joy, my mirth, my song:
He is become for me indeed
a Saviour most strong.

15 The right hand of the Lord our God
doth bring to passe great things:
He causeth voice of joy and health
in righteous mens dwellings
16 The right hand of the Lord doth bring
most mighty things to passe:
His hand hath the preeminence,
his force is as it was.

17 I shall not die, but ever live
to utter and declare
The Lord his might and wondrous power,
his works, and what they are.
18 The Lord himself hath chastened
and hath corrected me:
But hath not given me over yet
to death, as ye may see.

19 Set open unto me the gates
of truth and righteousnesse:
That I may enter into them
the Lords praise to expresse.
20 This is the gate even of the Lord,
which shall not to be shut,
But good and righteous men alway
shall enter into it.

The third part.

21 I will give thanks to thee, O Lord,
because thou hast heard me,
And art become most lovingly
a Saviour unto me.
22 The stone which ere this time among
the builders was refused,
Is now become the corner-stone,
and chiefly to be used.

23 This was the mighty work of God,
this was the Lords own fact:
And it is marvellous to behold
with eyes that noble act.
24 This is the joyfull day indeed
which God himself hath wrought:
Let us be glad and joy therein
in heart, in minde, in thought.

25 Now help us, Lord, and prosper us
we wish with one accord:
26 Blessed is he that comes to us
in the name of the Lord.
27 God is the Lord that shews us light,
binde ye therefore with cord
Your sacrifice to the altar,
and give thanks to the Lord.

28 Thou art my God, I will confesse,
and render thanks to thee:
Thou art my God, and I will praise
thy mercy towards me.
29 O give ye thanks unto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Because his mercy doth endure
for ever towards me.

Beati immaculati. Psal. cxix. W. W.

ALEPH.

BLessed are they that perfect are,
and pure in minde and heart:
Whose lives and conversations
from Gods laws never start.
2 Blessed are they that give themselves
his statutes to observe:
Seeking the Lord with all their heart,
and never from him swerve.

3 Doubtlesse such men go not astray
nor do no wicked thing,
Which stedfastly walk in his way
without any wandring.
4 It is thy will and commandment,
that with attentive heed
Thy noble and divine precepts
we learn and keep indeed.

5 O would to God it might thee please
my wayes so to addresse,
That I might both in heart and voyce
thy laws keep and confesse!
6 So should no shame my life attaint,
whil'st I thus set mine eyes,
And bend my minde alwayes to muse
on thy sacred degrees.

7 Then will I praise with upright heart,
and magnifie thy name,
When I shall learn thy judgements just,
and likewise prove the same.
8 And wholly will I give my self
to keep thy laws most right:
Forsake me not for ever, Lord,
but shew thy grace and might.

BETH. *The second part.*

9 By what means may a young man best
his life learn to amend:
If that he mark and keep thy word,
and therein his time spend.
10 Unfeignedly I have thee sought,
and thus seeking abide:
O never suffer me, O Lord,
from thy precepts to slide.

11 Within my heart and secret thoughts
thy words I have hid still:
That I might not at any time
offend thy godly will.
12 We magnifie thy name, O Lord,
and praise thee evermore:
Thy statutes of most worthy fame
O Lord teach me therefore.

13 My lips have never ceas'd to preach
and publish day and night
The judgements all which did proceed
from thy mouth full of might.
14 Thy testimonies and thy wayes
please me no lesse indeed
Then all the treasures of the earth,
which worldlings make their meed.

15 Of thy precepts I will still muse,
and thereto frame my talk:
As at a mark, so will I aim
thy wayes how I may walk.
16 My onely joy shall be so fixt,
and on thy laws so set:
That nothing can me so far blinde,
that I thy words forget.

GIMEL. *The third part.*

17 Grant to thy servant now such grace
as may my life prolong:
Thy holy word then will I keep
both in my heart and tongue.
18 Mine eyes which were dim and shut up
so open and make bright:
That of thy law and marvellous works
I may have the clear sight.

19 I am a stranger in this earth,
wandring now here now there:
Thy word therefore to me disclose
my footsteps for to clear.
20 My soul is ravisht with desire,
and never is at rest:
But seeks to know thy judgements high,
and what may please thee best.

21 The proud men and malicious
thou hast destroid each one:
And cursed are such as do not
thy hests attend upon.
22 Lord turn from me rebuke and shame
which wicked men conspire:
For I have kept thy covenants
with zeal as hot as fire.

23 The princes great in counsel sat,
and did against me speak:
But then thy servant thought how he
thy statutes might not break.
24 For why? thy covenants are my joy,
and my hearts great solace:
They serve in stead of counsellers,
my matters for to passe.

DALETH. *The fourth part.*

25 I am, alas, as brought to grave,
and almost turn'd to dust:
Restore therefore my life again,
as thy promise is just.
26 My wayes when I acknowledged,
with mercy thou didst hear:
Hear now eft-soon, and me instruct
thy laws to love and fear.

27 Teach me once throughly for to know
thy precepts and thy lore:
Thy works then will I meditate,
and lay them up in store.
28 My soul I feel so sore oppreſt,
that it melteth for grief:
According to thy word therefore
haste Lord to send relief.

29 From lying and deceitfull lips
let thy grace me defend:
And that I may learn thee to love,
thy holy law me send.
30 The way of truth both straight and sure
I have chosen and found:
I set thy judgements me before,
which keep me safe and sound.

31 Sincethen, O Lord, I forc'd my ſelf
thy covenants to embrace:
Let me therefore have no rebuke
nor check in any caſe.
32 Then will I run with joyfull chear
where thy word doth me call:
When thou haſt ſet my heart at large,
and rid me out of thrall.

HE. *The fifth part.*

33 Inſtruct me, Lord, in the right trade
of thy ſtatutes divine:
And it to keep even to the end
my heart will I encline.
34 Grant me the knowledge of thy law,
and I ſhall it obey:
With heart and minde and all my might
I will it keep, I ſay.

35 In the right pathes of thy precepts
guid me, Lord, I requir:
None other pleaſure do I wiſh,
nor greater thing deſire
36 Encline my heart thy laws to keep,
and covenants to embrace:
And from all filthy avarice
Lord ſhield me with thy grace.

37 From vain deſires and worldly luſts
turn back mine eyes and ſight:
Give me the ſpirit of life and power
to walk thy wayes aright.
38 Confirm thy gracious promiſe, Lord,
which thou haſt made to me,
Which am thy ſervant and do love
and fear nothing but thee.

39 Reproach and ſhame which I ſo fear,
from me, O Lord, expell:
For thou doſt judge with equity,
and therein doſt excell.
40 Behold, my hearts deſire is bent
thy laws to keep for ay:
Lord ſtrengthen me ſo with thy grace
that it perform I may.

VAV. *The ſixth part.*

41 Thy mercies great and manifold
let me obtain, O Lord:
Thy ſaving health let me enjoy,
according to thy word.
42 So ſhall I ſtop the ſlandrous mouthes
of lewd men and unjuſt:
For in thy faithfull promiſes
ſtands my comfort and truſt.

43 The word of truth within my mouth
let ever ſtill be preſt:
For in thy judgements wonderfull
my hope doth ſtand and reſt.
44 And whil'ſt that breath within my breaſt
doth naturall life preſerve:
Yea, till this world ſhall be diſſolv'd,
thy law will I obſerve.

45 So walk will I as ſet at large,
and made free from all dread:
Becauſe I ſought how for to keep
thy preceptsand thy read.
46 Thy noble acts I will deſcribe,
as things of moſt great fame:
Even before kings I will them blaze,
and ſhrink no whit for ſhame.

47 I will rejoyce then to obey
thy worthy heſts and will:
Which evermore I have lov'd beſt,
and ſo will love them ſtill.
48 My hands I will lift to thy laws
which I have dearly ſought:
And practiſe thy commandements
in will, in deed, in thought.

ZAIN. *The ſeventh part.*

49 Thy promiſe which thou mad'ſt to me
thy ſervant, Lord, remember:
For therein have I put my truſt
and confidence for ever.
50 It is my comfort and my joy
when troubles me aſſail:
For were my life not by thy word,
my life would ſoon me fail.

51 The proud and ſuch as God contemn
ſtill made of me a ſcorn:
Yet would I not thy law forſake,
as he that were forlorn.
52 But call'd to minde, Lord, thy great works
ſhewed to our fathers old:
Whereby I felt the joy ſurmount
my griefs an hundred fold.

53 But yet alas for fear I quake,
ſeeing how wicked men
Thy law forſook, and did procure
thy judgements who knows when?
54 And as for me, I fram'd my ſongs
thy ſtatutes to exalt,
When I among the ſtrangers dwelt,
and thoughts gan me aſſault.

55 I thought upon thy name, O Lord,
by night when others ſleep:
As for thy law alſo I kept,
and ever will it keep.
56 This grace I did obtain, becauſe
thy covenants ſweet and dear
I did embrace, and alſo keep
with reverence and with fear.

HETH. *The eighth part.*

57 O God which art my part and lot,
my comfort and my ſtay,
I have decreed and promiſed
thy laws to keep alway.
58 Mine earneſt heart did humbly ſue
in preſence of thy face:
As thou therefore haſt promiſed,
Lord grant me of thy grace.

59 My life I have examined,
and try'd my ſecret heart:
Which to thy ſtatutes cauſed me
my feet ſtraight to convert.
60 I did not ſtay nor linger long,
as they that ſlothfull are:
But haſtily thy laws to keep
I did my ſelf prepare.

61 The cruell bands of wicked men
have made of me their prey:
Yet would I not thy law forget,
nor from thee go aſtray.
62 Thy righteous judgements towards me
ſo great are and ſo high:
That even at midnight will I riſe
thy name to magnifie.

63 Companion am I to all them
which fear thee in their heart:
And never will for love nor dread
from thy commandments ſtart.

64 Thy mercies, Lord, moſt plenteouſly
do all the worldful fill:
O teach me how I may obey
thy ſtatutes and thy will.

TETH. The ninth part.

65 According to thy promiſe, Lord,
ſo haſt thou with me dealt:
For of thy grace in ſundry ſorts
have I thy ſervant felt.
66 Teach me to judge alwayes aright,
and give me knowledge ſure:
For certainly beleeve I do
that thy precepts are pure.

67 Ere thou didſt touch me with thy rod,
I err'd and went aſtray:
But now I keep thy holy word,
and make it all my ſtay.
68 Thou art both good and gracious,
and giv'ſt moſt liberally:
Thy ordinances how to keep,
therefore O Lord teach me.

69 The proud and wicked men have forg'd
againſt me many a lie:
Yet thy commandments ſtill obſerve
with all my heart will I.
70 Their hearts are ſwoln with wordly
as greaſe ſo are they fat: (wealth,
But in thy law do I delight,
and nothing ſeek but that.

71 O happy time, may I well ſay,
when thou didſt me correct:
For as a guid to learn thy laws
thy rod did me direct.
72 So that to me thy word and law
is dearer manifold
Then thouſands great of ſilver and gold,
or ought that can be told.

IOD. The tenth part.

73 Seeing thy hands have made me, Lord,
to be thy creature:
Grant knowledge likewiſe how to learn
to put thy laws in ure:
74 So they that fear thee ſhall rejoice
when ever they me ſee:
Becauſe I have learn'd by thy word
to put my truſt in thee.

75 When with thy rods the world is plagu'd,
I know the cauſe is juſt:
So when thou doſt correct me, Lord,
the cauſe juſt needs be muſt.
76 Now of thy goodneſſe I thee pray
ſome comfort to me ſend:
As thou to me thy ſervant hetſt,
ſo from all ill me ſhend:

77 Thy tender mercies pour on me,
and I ſhall ſurely live:
For joy and conſolation both
thy law to me doth give.
78 Confound the proud whoſe falſe pretence
is me for to deſtroy:
But as for me, thy heſts to know
I will my ſelf employ.

79 Whoſo with reverence do thee fear,
to me let them retire:
And ſuch as do thy covenants know,
and them alone deſire.
80 My heart without all wavering
let on thy laws be bent:
That no confuſion come to me,
whereby I ſhould be ſhent.

CAPH. The eleventh part.

81 My ſoul doth faint and ceaſeth not
thy ſaving health to crave:
And for thy words ſake ſtill I truſt
my hearts deſire to have.
82 Mine eyes do fail with looking for
thy word, and thus I ſay,
Oh when wilt thou me comfort, Lord?
why doſt thou thus delay?

83 As a skin-bottle in the ſmoke,
ſo am I parcht and dride:
Yet will I not out of my heart
let thy commandments ſlide.
84 Alas how long ſhall I yet live
before I ſee the hour,
That on my foes which me torment,
thy vengeance thou wilt pour?

85 Preſumptuous men have digged pits,
thinking to make me ſure:
Thus contrarie againſt thy law,
my hurt they do procure.
86 But thy commandments are all true,
and cauſleſſe they me grieve:
To thee therefore I do complain,
that thou might'ſt me relieve.

87 Almoſt they had me clean deſtroid,
and brought me quite to ground:
Yet by thy ſtatutes I abode,
and therein ſuccour found.
88 Reſtore me Lord again to life,
for thy mercies excell:
And ſo ſhall I thy covenants keep
till death my life expell.

LAMED. The twelfth part.

89 In heaven Lord, where thou doſt dwell,
thy word is ſtabliſht ſure:
And ſhall for all eternity
faſt graven there endure.
90 From age to age thy truth abides,
as doth the earth witneſſe:
Whoſe ground-work thou haſt laid ſo ſure
as no tongue can expreſſe.

91 Even to this day we may well ſee
how all things perſevere
According to thine ordinance,
for all things thee revere.
92 Had it not been that in thy law
my ſoul had comfort ſought,
Long time ere now in my diſtreſſe
I had been brought to nought.

93 Therefore will I thy precepts aye
in memory keep faſt:
By them thou haſt my life reſtor'd
when I was at laſt caſt.
94 No wight to me can title make,
for I am onely thine:
Save me therefore, for to thy laws
mine ears and heart encline.

95 The wicked men do ſeek my bane,
and thereto lie in wait:
But I the while conſidered
thy noble works and great.
96 I ſee nothing in this wide world
at length which hath not end:
But thy commandments and thy word
beyond all end extend.

MEM.

M E M. *The thirteenth part.*

97 What great desire and fervent love
do I bear to thy law!
All the day long my whole device
is onely on thy saw.
98 Thy word hath taught me far to passe
my foes in policy:
For still I hold it as a thing
of most excellency.
99 My teachers which did me instruct,
in knowledge I excell:
Because I do thy covenants keep,
and them to others tell.
100 In wisdom I do passe also
the ancient men indeed:
And all because to keep thy laws
I held it aye best reed.
101 My feet I have refrained eke
from every evil way,
Because that I continually
thy word might keep, I say.
102 I have not swerv'd from thy judgements,
nor yet shrunk any dell:
For why? thou hast me taught thereby
to live godly and well.
103 O Lord, how sweet unto my taste
finde I thy words alway!
Doubtlesse no hony in my mouth
so ought so sweet I may.
104 Thy laws have me such wisdom learn'd,
that utterly I hate
All wicked and ungodly wayes,
in every kinde or rate.

N V N. *The fourteenth part.*

105 Even as a lantern to my feet,
so doth thy word shine bright:
And to my paths where ever I go
it is a flaming light.
106 I have both sworn and will perform
most certainly doubtlesse
That I will keep thy judgements just,
and them in life expresse.
107 Affliction hath me sore oppress,
and brought me to deaths door:
O Lord, as thou hast promised,
so me to life restore.
108 The offerings which with heart and voice
most frankly I thee give
Accept, and teach me how I may
after thy judgements live.
109 My soul is ay so in my hand,
that dangers me assail:
Yet do I not thy law forget,
nor it to keep will fail.
110 Although the wicked laid their nets
to catch me at a bay,
Yet did I not from thy precepts
once swerve or go astray.
111 Thy law I have so claim'd alway
as mine own heritage:
And why? for therein I delight,
and set my whole courage.
112 For evermore I have been bent
thy statutes to fulfill:
Even so likewise unto the end
I will continue still.

S A M E C H. *The fifteenth part.*

113 The crafty thoughts and double hearts
I do alwayes detest:
But as for thy law and precepts,
I love them ever best.
114 Thou art my hid and secret place,
my shield of strong defence:
Therefore have I thy promises
lookt for with patience.
115 Go to therefore ye wicked men,
depart from me anon:
For the commandments will I keep
of God my Lord alone.
116 As thou hast promis'd so perform,
that death me not assail:
Nor let my hope abuse me so,
that through distrust I quail.
117 Uphold me, and I shall be safe
for ought they do or say:
And in thy statutes pleasure take
will I both night and day.
118 Thou hast trod such under thy feet
as do thy statutes break:
For nought avails their subtilty,
their counsel is but weak.
119 Like drosse thou casts the wicked out
whereere they go or dwell:
Therefore can I as thy statutes
love nothing half so well.
120 My flesh (alas) is taken with fear,
as though it were benumm'd:
For when I see thy judgements, straight
I am as one aston'd.

A I N. *The sixteenth part.*

121 I do the thing that lawfull is,
and give to all men right:
Resigne me not to them that would
oppresse me with their might.
122 But for thy servant suretie be
in that thing that is good:
That proud men give me not the foil,
which rage as they were wood.
123 Mine eyes with waiting are now blinde,
thy health so much I crave:
And eke thy righteous promise, Lord,
whereby thou wilt me save.
124 Entreat thy servant lovingly,
and favour to him show:
Thy statutes of most excellencie
teach me also to know.
125 Thy humble servant, Lord, I am,
grant me to understand
How by thy statutes I may know
best what to take in hand.
126 It is now time, Lord, to begin,
for truth is quite decaid:
Thy law likewise they have transgrest,
and none against them said.
127 This is the cause wherefore I love
thy laws better then gold,
Or jewels fine which are esteem'd
most costly to be sold.
128 I thought thy precepts all most just,
and so them laid in store:
All crastie and malicious wayes
I do abhorre therefore.

P E. *The seventeenth part.*

129 Thy covenants are most wonderfull,
and full of things profound:
My soul therefore doth keep them sure,
when they are tride and found.

130 When men first enter into thy word
they finde a light most clear:
And very idiots understand
when they it read or hear.

131 For joy I have both gap'd and breath'd
to know thy commandment:
That I might guid my selfthereby
I sought what thing it meant.
132 With mercie and compassion, Lord,
behold me from above,
As thou art wont to behold such
as thy name fear and love.

133 Direct my foorsteps by thy word,
that I thy will may know:
And never let iniquity
thy servant overthrow. (harms
134 From slandrous tongues and deadly
preserve and keep me sure:
Thy precepts then will I observe,
and put them eke in ure.

135 Thy countenance which doth surmount
the sun in his bright hue,
Let shine on me, and by thy law
teach me what to eschew.
136 Out of mine eyes great floods gush out
of dreary tears and fell,
When I behold how wicked men
thy laws keep never a deal.

ZADE. The eighteenth part.

137 In every point, Lord, thou art just,
the wicked though they grudge:
And when thou dost sentence pronounce,
thou art a righteous Judge.
138 To render right, and flee from guil,
are two chief points most high:
And such as thou hast in thy law
commanded us straightly.

139 With zeal and wrath I am consum'd
and even pined away.
To see my foes thy word forget,
for ought that I do may.
140 So pure and perfect is thy word,
as any heart can deem:
And I thy servant nothing more
do love or yet esteem.

141 And though I be nothing set by,
as one of base degree:
Yet do I not thy laws forget,
nor shrink away from thee.
142 Thy righteousnesse, Lord, is most just,
for ever to endure:
Also thy law is truth itself,
most constant and most pure.

143 Trouble and grief have seiz'd on me,
and brought me wondrous low:
Yet do I still of thy precepts
delight to hear and know.
144 Thy righteousnesse of thy judgements
doth last for evermore:
Then teach them me, for even in them
my life lies up in store.

KOPH. The nineteenth part.

145 With fervent heart I call'd and cri'd,
now answer me, O Lord:
That thy commandments to observe
I may fully accord.
146 To thee my God I make my suit
with most humble request:
Save me therefore and I will keep
thy precepts and thy hests.

147 To thee I crie even in the morn
before the day wax light:
Because that I have in thy word
my confidence whole plight.
148 Mine eyes prevent the watch by night,
and ere they call I wake:
That by devising on thy word
I might some comfort take.

149 Encline thine ears to hear my voyce,
and pitie on me take:
As thou wast wont, so judge me Lord,
lest life should me forsake.
150 My foes draw neer, and do procure
my death maliciously,
Which from thy law are far gone back,
and straid from it lewdly.

151 Therefore O Lord approch thou neer,
for need doth so require:
For all thy precepts true they are,
then help I thee desire.
152 But thy commandments have I learnd
not now but long ago,
That they remain for evermore,
thou hast them grounded so.

RESH. The twentieth part.

153 My trouble and affliction
consider and behold:
Deliver me, for of thy law
I ever take fast hold.
154 Defend my good and righteous cause,
with speed some succour send:
From death, as thou hast promised,
Lord keep me and defend.

155 As for the wicked, far they are
from having health and grace:
Whereby they might thy statutes know
they enter not the trace.
156 Great are thy mercies Lord I grant,
what tongue can them attain?
And as thou hast me judg'd ere now,
so let me life obtain.

157 Though many men did trouble me,
and persecute me sore:
Yet from thy laws I never shrunk,
nor went awrie therefore.
158 And truth it is, for grief I die
when I these traitours see:
Because they keep no whit thy word,
nor yet seek to know thee.

159 Behold, for I do love thy laws
with heart most glad and fain:
As thou art good and gracious, Lord,
restore my life again.
160 What thy word doth decree must be,
and so it hath been ever:
Thy righteous judgements are also
most true and decay never.

SCHIN. The xxi. part.

161 Princes have sought by cruelty
causlesse to make me crouch:
But all in vain, for of thy word
the fear did my heart touch.
162 And certainly even of thy word
I was more merry and glad,
Then he that of rich spoils and prey
great store and plenty had.

163 As for all lies and falsities,
I hate most and detest:
For why? thy holy law do I
above all things love best.
164 Seven times a day I praise the Lord,
singing with heart and voice:
Thy righteous acts and wonderfull
so cause me to rejoyce.

165 Great peace and rest shall all such have
as do thy statutes love:
No danger shall their quiet state
empair, or once remove.
166 My onely health and comfort, Lord,
I look for at thy hand:
And therefore have I done those things
which thou didst me command.

167 Thy laws have been mine exercise,
which my soul most desired:
So much to them my love was bent,
that nought else I required.
168 Thy statutes and commandements
I kept (thou knowst) aright:
For all the things that I have done
are present in thy sight.

TAV. *The xxii. part.*

169 O Lord, let my complaint and cry
before thy face appear:
And as thou hast me promise made,
so teach me thee to fear.
170 Mine humble supplication
toward thee let finde accesse:
And grant me, Lord, deliverance,
for so is thy promise.

171 Then shall my lips thy praises speak
after most ample sort:
When thou thy statutes hast me taught,
wherein stands my comfort.
172 My tongue shall sing & preach thy word
and on this wise say shall,
Gods famous acts and noble laws
are just and perfect all.

173 Stretch out thy hand I thee beseech,
and speedily me save:
For thy commandments to observe
chosen, O Lord, I have.
174 Of thee alone, Lord, I crave health,
for other I know none:
And in thy law and nothing else
I do delight alone.

175 Grant me therefore long dayes to live
thy name to magnifie:
And of thy judgements mercifull
let me the favour trie.
176 For I was lost and went astray
much like a wandring sheep:
Oh seek me, for I have not fail'd
thy commandments to keep.

Ad Dominum. Psal. cxx. T. S.

IN trouble and in thrall
Unto the Lord I call,
And he doth me comfort.
2 Deliver me, I say,
From lyars lips alway,
And tongues of false report.

3 What vantage, or what thing
Getst thou thus for to sting,
Thou false and flattring liar?
4 Thy tongue doth hurt I ween,
No lesse then arrows keen,
Or hot consuming fire.

5 Alas, too long I slack
Within these tents so black,
Which Kedars are by name,
By whom the flock elect
And all of Isaacs sect
Are put to open shame.

6 With them that peace did hate
I came a peace to make
And set a quiet life:
7 But when my tale was told,
Causelesse I was controld
By them that would have strife.

Levavi oculos. Psal. cxxj. W. W.

I Lift mine eyes to Sion hill,
From whence I do attend
That succour God me send.
2 The mighty God me succour will,
Which heaven and earth framed,
And all things therein named.

3 Thy foot from slip he will preserve,
And will thee safely keep,
For he will never sleep.
4 Lo he that doth Israel conserve
No sleep at all can him catch,
But his eyes shall ever watch.

5 The Lord is thy warrant alway,
The Lord eke doth thee cover
As at thy right hand ever:
6 The sun shall not thee parch by day,
Nor the moon not half so bright
Shall with cold thee hurt by night.

7 The Lord will keep thee from distresse,
And will thy life sure save:
And thou shalt also have
8 In all thy businesse good successe.
Where ever thou goest in or out,
God will thy things bring about.

Laetatus sum. Psal. cxxij. W. K.

I Did in heart rejoyce
To hear the peoples voice,
In offering so willingly:
2 For let us up say they,
And in the Lords house pray:
Thus spake the folk full lovingly.

3 Our feet that wandred wide
Shall in thy gates abide,
O thou Jerusalem full fair,
Which art so seemly set,
Much like a citie neat,
The like whereof is not else where.

4 The tribes with one accord,
The tribes of God the Lord
Are thither bent their way to take:
So God before did tell
That there his Israel
Their prayers should together make.

5 For there are thrones erect,
And that for this respect,
To set forth justice orderly:
Which thrones right to maintain
To Davids house pertain,
His folk to judge accordingly.

6 To pray let us not ceaſe
For Jeruſalems peace,
Thy friends God proſper mightily:
7 Peace be thy wals about,
And proſper thee throughout
Thy pallaces continually.

8 I wiſh thy proſperous ſtate
For my poor brethrens ſake,
That comfort have by means of thee.
9 Gods houſe doth me allure
Thy wealth for to procure
So much alwayes as lies in me.

Ad te levavi. Pſal. cxxiij. T. S.

O Lord that heaven doſt poſſeſſe,
I lift mine eyes to thee:
Even as the ſervant lifteth his,
his maſters hands to ſee.
2 As handmaids watch their miſtris hand
ſome grace for to atchieve:
So we behold the Lord our God,
till he do us forgive.

3 Lord grant us thy compaſſion,
and mercy in thy ſight:
For we are fill'd and overcome
with hatred and deſpight.
4 Our minds be ſtuft with great rebuke,
the rich and worldly-wiſe
Do make of us their mocking ſtocks,
the proud do us deſpiſe.

Niſi quia Dom. Pſal. cxxiiij. W. W.

NOw Iſrael
may ſay and that truly,
If that the Lord
had not our cauſe maintaind:
2 If that the Lord
had not our right ſuſtaind,
When all the world
againſt us furiouſly
Made their uproars,
and ſaid we ſhould all die:

3 Now long ago
they had devourd us all,
And ſwallowd quick,
for ought that we could deem:
Such was their rage,
as we might well eſteem.
4 And as the floods
with mightie force do fall:
So had they now
our lives even brought to thrall.

5 The raging ſtreams,
moſt proud in roaring noiſe,
Had long ago
overwhelmd us in the deep:
6 But loved be God
which doth us ſafely keep
From bloody teeth,
and their moſt cruel voice,
Which as a prey,
to eat us would rejoyce.

7 Even as a bird
out of the fowlers grin
Eſcapes away,
right ſo it fares with us:
Broke are their nets,
and we have ſcaped thus.
8 God that made heaven
and earth is our help then:
His name hath ſaved
us from theſe wicked men.

Qui confidunt. Pſal. cxxv. W. K.

SUch as in God the Lord do truſt,
As mount Sion ſhall firmly ſtand,
And be removed at no hand.
The Lord will count them right and juſt:
So that they ſhall be ſure
For ever to endure.

2 As mighty mountains huge and great
Jeruſalem about do cloſe:
So will the Lord do unto thoſe
Who on his godly will do wait:
Such are to him ſo dear,
They never need to fear.

3 For though the righteous trie doth he
By making wicked men his rod:
Leſt they through grief forſake their God,
It ſhall not as their lot ſtill be.
4 Give Lord to us thy light,
Whoſe hearts are true and right.

5 But as for ſuch as turn aſide
By crooked wayes which they out ſought,
The Lord will ſurely bring to nought:
With workers vile they ſhall abide:
But peace with Iſrael
For evermore ſhall dwell.

Another of the ſame, by R. W.

THoſe that do put their confidence
Upon the Lord our God onely,
And flee to him for their defence
In all their need and miſery:
Their faith is ſure ſtill to endure,
Grounded on Chriſt the corner-ſtone,
Mov'd with none ill, but ſtandeth ſtill
Stedfaſt like to the mount Sion.

And as about Jeruſalem
The mightie hils do it compaſſe,
So that no enemies come to them
To hurt that town in any caſe:
So God indeed in every need
His faithfull people doth defend,
Standing them by aſſuredly
From this time forth world without end.

Right wiſe and good is our Lord God,
And will not ſuffer certainly
The ſinners and ungodlies rod
To tarry upon his family:
Leſt they alſo from God ſhould go,
Falling to ſin and wickedneſſe.
O Lord defend world without end
Thy Chriſtian flock through thy goodnes.

O Lord do good to Chriſtians all
That ſtedfaſt in thy word abide:
Such as willingly from God fall,
And to falſe doctrine daily ſlide,
Such will the Lord ſcatter abroad
With hypocrites thrown down to hell,
God will them ſend pains without end:
But Lord grant peace to Iſrael.

Glorie to God the Father of might,
And to the Son our Saviour,
And to the holy Ghoſt, whoſe light
Shine in our hearts, and us ſuccour:
That the right way from day to day
We may walk and him glorifie:
With hearts deſire all that are here
Worſhip the Lord, and ſay, Amen.

In convertendo. Psal. cxxvj. W. W.

WHen that the Lord
again his Sion had forth brought
From bondage great,
and also servitude extream:
His work was such
as did surmount mans heart & thought:
So that we were
much like to them that use to dream.
Our mouthes were
with laughter filled then,
And eke our tongues
did shew us joyfull men.

2 The heathen folk
were forced then this to confesse,
How that the Lord
for them also great things had done.
3 But much more we,
and therefore can confesse no lesse:
Wherefore to joy
we have good cause as we begun.
4 O Lord go forth,
thou canst our bondage end:
As to deserts
the flowing rivers send.

5 Full true it is
that they which sow in tears indeed,
A time will come
when they shall reap in mirth and joy.
6 They went and wept
in bearing of their precious seed:
For that their foes
full oftentimes did them annoy:
But their return
with joy they shall sure see,
Their sheaves home bring,
and not empaired be.

Nisi Dom. Psal. cxxvij. W. W.

EXcept the Lord the house doth make,
And thereunto doth set his hand:
What men do build it cannot stand.
Likewise in vain men undertake
Cities and holds to watch and ward,
Except the Lord be their safegard.

2 Though ye rise early in the morn
And so at night go late to bed,
Feeding full hardly with brown bread,
Yet were your labour lost and worn:
But they whom God doth love and keep
Receive all things with quiet sleep.

3 Therefore mark well when ever ye see
That men have heirs to enjoy their land,
It is the gift of Gods own hand.
For God himself doth multiply
Of his great liberality
The blessing of posterity.

4 And when the children come to age
They grow in strength and activenesse,
In person and in comelinesse:
So that a shaft shot with courage
Of one that hath a most strong arm,
Flies not so swift, nor doth like harm.

5 O well is he that hath his quiver
Furnisht with such artillerie:
For when in perill he shall be
Such one shall never shake nor shiver,
When that he pleads before the judge
Against his foes that bear him grudge.

Beati omnes. Psal. cxxviij. T. S.

BLessed art thou that fearest God
and walkest in his way:
2 For of thy labour thou shalt eat,
happy art thou I say.
3 Like fruitfull vines on thy house side
so doth thy wife spring out:
Thy children stand like olive plants
thy table round about.

4 Thus art thou blest that fearest God,
and he shall let thee see
5 The promised Jerusalem
and her felicitie.
6 Thou shalt thy childrens children see,
to thy great joyes increase:
And likewise grace on Israel,
prosperity and peace.

Saepe expugnaverunt. Psal. cxxix. N.

OFt they (now Israel may say)
me from my youth assail'd:
2 Oft they assail'd me from my youth,
yet never they prevail'd.
3 Upon my back the plowers plow'd,
and furrows long did cast:
4 The righteous Lord hath cut the cords
of wicked foes at last.

5 They that hate me shall be asham'd,
and turned back also:
6 And made as grasse upon the house
which withereth ere it grow:
7 Whereof the mower cannot finde
enough to fill his hand:
Nor can he fill his lap, that goeth
to glean upon the land.

8 Nor passers by pray God on them
to let his blessing fall:
Nor say, we blesse you in the name
of God the Lord at all.

De profundis. Psal. cxxx. W. W.

LOrd to thee I make my moan
when dangers me oppresse:
I call, I sigh, plain and groan,
trusting to find release.
2 Hear now, O Lord, my request,
for it is full due time:
And let thine ears aye be prest
unto this prayer mine.

3 O Lord our God, if thou weigh
our sins and them peruse:
Who shall then escape, and say,
I can my self excuse?
4 But, Lord, thou art mercifull,
and turn'st to us thy grace,
That we with hearts most carefull
should fear before thy face.

5 In God I put my whole trust,
my soul waits on his will:
For his promise is most just,
and I hope therein still.
6 My soul to God hath regard,
wishing for him alway
More then they that watch and ward
to see the dawning day.

7 Let Israel then boldly
in the Lord put his trust:
He is that God of mercie
that his deliver must.

8 For he it is that must save
Israel from his sin.
And all such as surely have
their confidence in him.

Domine non est. Psal. cxxxj. M.

O Lord I am not puft in mind,
I have no scornfull eye:
I do not exercise my self
in things that be too high.
2 But as the child that weaned is
even from his mothers breast:
So have I, Lord, behav'd my self
in silence and in rest

3 O Israel trust in the Lord,
let him be all thy stay
From this time forth for evermore,
from age to age, I say.

Memento Dom. Psal. cxxxij. M.

REmember Davids troubles, Lord,
2 How to the Lord he swore,
And vowed a vow to Jacobs God,
to keep for evermore:
3 I will not come within my house,
nor climb up to my bed,
4 Nor let my temples take their rest,
nor the eyes in my head,

5 Till I have found out for the Lord
a place to sit thereon:
An house for Jacobs God to be
an habitation.
6 We heard of it at Ephrata,
there did we hear this sound:
And in the fields and forrests there
these voices first were found.

7 We will assay, and go in now
his tabernacle there,
Before his footstool to fall down,
and worship him in fear.
8 Arise, O Lord, arise I say,
into thy resting-place:
Both thou and the ark of thy strength,
the presence of thy grace.

9 Let all thy priests be clothed, Lord,
with truth and righteousnesse:
Let all thy saints and holy men
sing all with joyfulnesse.
10 And for thy servant Davids sake,
refuse not, Lord, I say,
The face of thine anointed, Lord,
nor turn thy face away.

The second part.

11 The Lord to David swore in truth,
and will not shrink from it,
Saying, the fruit of thy body
upon thy seat shall sit.
12 And if thy sons my covenant keep
that I shall learn each one:
Then shall their sons for ever sit
upon thy princely throne.

13 The Lord himself hath chose Sion,
and loves therein to dwell,
14 Saying, this is my resting-place,
I love and like it well
15 And I will blesse with great increase
her victuals every where:
And I will satisfie with bread
the needy that be there.

16 Yea, I will deck and cloathe her priests
with my salvation:
And all her saints shall sing for joy
of my protection.
17 There will I surely make the horn
of David for to bud:
For there I have ordain'd for mine
a lantern bright and good.

18 As for his enemies, I will clothe
with shame for evermore:
But I will cause his crown to shine
more fresh then heretofore.

Ecce quam. Psal. cxxxiij. W. W.

O How happy a thing it is,
and joyfull for to see,
Brethren together fast to hold
the band of amity!
2 It calls to minde that sweet perfume,
and that costly ointment
Which on the sacrificers head
by Gods precept was spent.

It wet not Aarons head alone,
but drench'd his beard throughout,
And finally it did run down
his rich attire about.
3 And as the lower ground doth drink
the dew of Hermon hill,
And Sion with his silver drops
the fields with fruit doth fill:

Even so the Lord doth powre on them
his blessings manifold,
Whose hearts and minds without all guil
this knot do keep and hold.

Ecce nunc. Psal. cxxxiiij. W. W.

BEhold and have regard,
ye servants of the Lord,
Which in his house by night do watch:
praise him with one accord.
2 Lift up your hands on high
unto his holy place,
And give the Lord his praises due,
his benefits embrace.

3 For why? the Lord who did
both earth and heaven frame,
Doth Sion blesse and will conserve
for evermore the same.

Laudate nomen. Psal. cxxxv. N.

O Praise the Lord, praise him, praise him,
praise him with one accord:
O praise him still all ye that be
the servants of the Lord:
2 O praise him ye that stand and be
in the house of the Lord:
Ye of his court, and of his house,
praise him with one accord.

3 Praise ye the Lord for he is good,
sing praises to his name:
It is a comely and good thing
alwayes to do the same.
4 For why? the Lord hath chose Jacob
his very own ye see:
So hath he chosen Israel
his treasure for to be.

5 For this I know and am right sure
the Lord is very great:
He is indeed above all gods
most excellent in estate.

6 For whatsoever pleased him
all that full well he wrought:
In heaven, in earth, and in the sea,
which he hath made of nought.

7 He lifts up clouds even from the earth,
he makes lightnings and rain,
He bringeth forth the winds also,
he made nothing in vain.
8 He smote the first-born of each thing
in Egypt that took rest:
He spared there no living thing,
the man nor yet the beast.

9 He hath in thee shew'd wonders great,
O Egypt void of vaunts,
On Pharaoh thy cursed king,
and his severe servants.
10 He smote then many nations,
and did great acts and things:
He slew the great and mightiest,
and chiefest of their kings.

11 Sehon king of the Amorites,
and Og king of Basan:
He slew also the kingdoms all
that were of Canaan:
12 And gave their land to Israel,
an heritage we see,
To Israel his own people,
an heritage to be.

The second part.

13 Thy name, O Lord, shall still endure
and thy memorial
Throughout all generations
that are or ever shall.
14 The Lord will surely now avenge
his people all indeed:
And to his servants he will shew
favour in time of need.

15 The idols of the heathen are made
in all the coasts and lands;
Of silver and of gold they be,
the work even of mens hands.
16 They have their mouths, and cannot speak,
and eyes that have no sight:
17 They have eke ears, and hear nothing,
their mouths be breathless quite.

18 Wherefore all they are like to them
that so do set them forth:
And likewise those that trust in them,
or think they be ought worth.
19 O all ye house of Israel,
see that ye praise the Lord:
And ye that be of Aarons house,
praise him with one accord.

20 And ye that be of Levies house,
praise ye likewise the Lord:
And ye that stand in aw of him,
praise him with one accord.
21 And out of Sion sound his praise,
the great praise of the Lord
Which dwelleth in Jerusalem:
praise him with one accord.

Confitemini Dom. Psal. cxxxvj. N.

PRaise ye the Lord, for he is good,
for his mercy endureth for ever.
2 Give praise unto the God of gods,
for his mercy endureth for ever.
3 Give praise unto the Lord of lords,
for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Which only doth great wondrous works,
for his mercie, &c.

5 Which by his wisdome made the heavens,
for his mercie, &c.
6 Which on the waters stretcht the earth,
for his mercie, &c.
7 Which made great lights to shine abroad,
for his mercie, &c.
8 As sun to rule the lightsome day,
for his mercie, &c.

9 The moon and stars to guid the night,
for his mercie, &c.
10 Which smote Egypt with their first-born,
for his mercie, &c.
11 And Israel brought out from thence,
for his mercie, &c.
12 With mighty hand and stretched arm,
for his mercie, &c.

13 Which cut the red sea in two parts,
for his mercie, &c.
14 And Israel made passe there through,
for his mercie, &c.
15 And drowned Pharaoh and his host,
for his mercie, &c.
16 Through wilderneſse his people led,
from his mercie, &c.

17 He which did smite great noble kings,
for his mercie, &c.
18 And which hath slain the mighty kings,
for his mercie, &c.
19 As Sehon king of Amorites,
for his mercie, &c.
20 And Og the king of Basan land,
for his mercie, &c.

21 And gave their land for heritage,
for his mercie, &c.
22 Even to his servant Israel,
for his mercie, &c.
23 Remembring us in base estate,
for his mercie, &c.
24 And from oppressours rescued us,
for his mercie, &c.

25 Which giveth food unto all flesh,
for his mercie, &c.
26 Praise ye the Lord of heaven above,
for his mercie, &c.
Give thanks unto the Lord of lords,
for his mercie, &c.

Another of the same, by T. C.

O Laud the Lord benigne,
Whose mercies last for ay:
Give thanks and praises sing
To God of gods I say.
2 For certainly
His mercies dure
Both firm and sure
Eternally.

3 The Lord of lords praise ye,
Whose mercies ay do dure:
4 Great wonders onely he
Doth work by his great power.
For certainly
His mercies dure
Both firm and sure
Eternally.

5 Which God omnipotent
By his great wisdom high

The

The heavenly firmament
Did frame as we may see.
For certainly, &c.

6 Yea, he the heavie charge
Of all the earth did stretch:
And on the waters large
The same he did out-reach.
For certainly, &c.

7 Great lights he made to be;
For why? his love is ay:
8 Such as the sun we see,
To rule the lightsome day.
For certainly, &c.

9 And eke the moon so clear
Which shineth in our sight,
And stars that do appear,
To guid the darksome night.
For certainly, &c.

10 With grievous plagues and sores
All Egypt smote he than:
Their first-born lesse and more
He slew of beast and man.
For certainly, &c.

11 And from amidst their land
His Israel forth brought:
12 Which he with mighty hand
And stretched arm hath wrought.
For certainly, &c.

13 The sea he cut in two
Which stood up like a wall:
14 And made through it to go
His chosen children all.
For certainly, &c.

15 But there he whelmed then
The proud king Pharaoh
With his huge host of men,
And chariots eke also.
For certainly, &c.

16 Who led through wilderneſſe
His people save and sound:
And for his love endleſſe
17 Great kings he brought to ground.
For certainly, &c.

18 And slew with puisant hand
Kings mighty and of fame,
19 As of Amorites land
Sihon the king by name.
For certainly, &c.

20 And Og (the giant large)
Of Basan king also:
21 Whose land for heritage
He gave his people tho.
For certainly, &c.

22 Even unto Israel
His servant dear, I say,
He gave the same to dwell,
And there abide for ay.
For certainly, &c.

23 To mind he did us call
In our most base degree:
24 And from oppressours all
In safety set us free.
For certainly, &c.

25 All flesh in earth abroad
With food he doth fulfill:
26 Wherefore of heaven the God
To laud be it your will.
For certainly, &c.

Super flumina. Psal. cxxxvij. W. W.

WHen as we sat in Babylon
the rivers round about,
And in remembrance of Sion
the tears for grief burst out:
2 We hang'd our harps and instruments
the willow trees upon:
For in that place men for their use
had planted many a one.

3 Then they to whom we prisoners were,
said to us tauntingly:
Now let us hear your Hebrew songs,
and pleasant melody.
4 Alas! said we, who can once frame
his sorrowfull heart to sing
The praises of our loving God,
thus under a strange king?

5 But yet if I Jerusalem
out of my heart let slide:
Then let my fingers quite forget
the warbling harp to guid.
6 And let my tongue within my mouth
be tied for ever fast,
If that I joy before I see
thy full deliverance past.

7 Therefore, O Lord, remember now
the cursed noise and cry
That Edoms sons against us made,
when they raz'd our city.
Remember Lord their cruel words,
when as with one accord
They cry'd, On, sack, and raze their wals,
in despight of their Lord.

8 Even so shalt thou, O Babylon,
at length to dust be brought:
And happy shall that man be call'd,
that our revenge hath wrought.
9 Yea blessed shall that man be call'd,
that takes thy children young
To dash their bones against hard stones
that lie the streets among.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. cxxxviij. N.

THee will I praise with my whole heart,
my Lord my God alwayes:
Even in the presence of the gods
I will advance thy praise.
2 Toward thy holy temple I
will look and worship thee:
And praised in my thankfull mouth
thy holy name shall be.

Even for thy loving kindneſſe sake,
and for thy truth withall:
For thou thy name hast by thy word
advanced over all.
3 When I did call thou heardest me,
and thou hast made also
The power of increased strength
within my soul to grow.

4 Yea all the kings on earth they shall
give praise to thee, O Lord:
For they of thy most holy mouth
have heard the mighty word.
5 They of the wayes of God the Lord
in singing shall entreat:
Because the glory of the Lord
it is exceeding great.

6 The Lord is high and yet he doth
behold the lowly ſprite:
But he (contemning) knows afar
the proud and lofty wight.
7 Although in midſt of trouble I
do walk, yet ſhall I ſtand
Renewed by thee: O my Lord,
thou wilt ſtretch out thy hand

Upon the wrath of all my foes,
and ſaved ſhall I be
By thy right hand: the Lord God will
perform his work to me.
8 Thy mercie Lord endures for ay,
Lord do me not forſake:
Forſake me not that am the work
which thine own hand did make.

Domine probaſti. Pſal. cxxxix. N.

O Lord thou haſt mark'd and known,
my ſitting thou doſt know
2 And riſing eke, my thoughts afar,
thou underſtand'ſt alſo.
3 My pathes, yea, and my lying down
thou compaſſeſt alwayes:
And by familiar cuſtom art
acquainted with my wayes.

4 No word is in my tongue, O Lord,
but known it is to thee:
5 Thou me behinde beſtſt and before,
thou layſt thine hand on me.
6 Too wonderfull above my reach,
Lord, is thy cunning ſkill:
It is ſo high, that I the ſame
cannot attain until.

7 From ſight of thy all-ſeeing Spirit
Lord whither ſhall I go?
Or whither ſhall I flie away
thy preſence to ſhape fro?
8 To heaven if I mount aloft,
lo thou art preſent there:
In hell if I lie down below,
even there thou doſt appeare.

9 Yea let me take the morning wings,
and let me go and bide
Even there where are the fartheſt parts,
where flowing ſea doth ſlide:
10 Yea even thither alſo ſhall
thy reaching hand me guid:
And thy right hand ſhall hold me faſt
and make me to abide.

11 Yea, if I ſay, the darkneſſe ſhall
yet ſhroud me from thy ſight:
Lo, even alſo the darkeſt night
about me ſhall be light.
12 Yea darkneſſe hideth not from thee,
but night doth ſhine as day:
To thee the darkneſſe and the light
are both alike alway.

The ſecond part.

13 For thou poſſeſſed haſt my reins,
and thou haſt covered me,
When I within my mothers womb
encloſed was by thee.
14 Thee will I praiſe, made fearfully
and wonderouſly I am:
Thy works are marvellous, right well
my ſoul doth know the ſame.

15 My bones they are not hid from thee,
although in ſecret place
I have been made, and in the earth
beneath I ſhaped was.
16 When I was formleſſe, then thine eye
ſaw me: for in thy book
Were written all, nought was before
that after faſhion took.

17 The thoughts therefore of thee, O God,
how dear are they to me!
And of them all how paſſing great
the endleſſe number be!
18 If I ſhould count them, lo their ſum
more then the ſand I ſee:
And whenſoever I awake
yet am I ſtill with thee.

19 The wicked and the bloody men
O that thou wouldeſt ſlay:
Even thoſe O God, to whom, depart,
depart from me, I ſay.
20 Even thoſe of thee, O Lord my God,
that ſpeak full wickedly:
Thoſe that are lifted up in vain,
being enemies to thee.

21 Hate I not them that hate thee, Lord,
and that in earneſt wiſe?
Contend I not againſt them all
againſt thee that ariſe?
22 I hate them with unfeigned hate,
even as my utter foes.
23 Try me, O God, and know my heart,
my thoughts prove and diſcloſe.

24 Conſider Lord if wickedneſſe
in me there any be:
And in thy way, O God my guid,
for ever lead thou me.

Eripe me. Pſal. cxl. N.

LOrd ſave me from the evil man,
and from the cruel wight:
And from all thoſe which evil do
imagine in their ſprite.
2 Which make on me continuall war,
their tongues ſo they have whet
3 Like ſerpents, underneath their lips
is adders poiſon fet.

4 Keep me, O Lord, from wicked hands,
preſerve me to abide
Free from the cruel man, that means
to cauſe my ſteps to ſlide.
5 The proud have laid a ſnare for me,
and they have ſpread a net
With cords in my path-way, and grins
for me eke have they ſet.

6 Therefore I ſaid unto the Lord,
thou art my God alone:
Hear me, O Lord, O hear the voyce
wherewith I pray and mone.
7 O Lord my God, thou onely art
the ſtrength that ſaveth me:
My head in day of battel hath
been covered ſtill by thee.

8 Let not, O Lord, the wicked have
the end of his deſire:
Perform not his ill thoughts, leſt he
with pride be ſet on fire.
9 Of them that compaſſe me about,
the chiefeſt of them all,
Lord let the miſchief of their lips
upon themſelves befall.

10 Let coals fall on them, let him cast
them in consuming flame,
And in deep pits, so as they may
not rise out of the same.
11 For no backbiter shall on earth
be set in stable plight:
And evil to destruction still
shall haunt the cruel wight.

12 I know the Lord th'afflicted will
revenge; and judge the poor:
13 The just shall praise thy name: just shall
dwell with thee evermore.

Domine clamavi. Psal. cxlj. N.

O Lord upon thee do I call,
Lord haste thee unto me:
And hearken Lord unto my voice
when I do cry to thee.
2 As incense, let my prayers be
directed in thine eyes:
And the uplifting of mine hands
as evening sacrifice.

3 My Lord, for guiding of my mouth
set thou a watch before:
And also of my moving lips
O Lord keep thou the door.
4 That I should wicked works commit
encline thou not my heart:
With ill men of their delicates:
Lord let me eat no part.

5 But let the righteous smite me, Lord,
for that is good for me:
Let him reprove me, and the same
a precious oil shall be.
Such smiting shall not break my head,
the time shall shortly fall
When I shall in their misery
make prayers for them all.

6 Then when in stony places down
their judges shall be cast:
Then shall they hear my words, for then
they have a pleasant taste.
7 Our bones about the graves mouth
lo scattered are they found:
As he that heweth wood, or he
that diggeth up the ground.

8 But, O my Lord, my God, mine eyes
do look up unto thee:
In thee is all my trust, let not
my soul forsaken be.
9 Which they have laid to catch me in
Lord keep me from the snare,
And from the subtill grins of them
that wicked workers are.

10 The wicked into their own nets
together let them fall
While I do by thy help escape
the danger of them all.

Voce mea. Psal. cxlij. N.

BEfore the Lord God with my voyce
I did send out my cry:
And with my strained voyce unto
the Lord God prayed I.
2 My meditation in his sight
to pour I did not spare:
And in the presence of the Lord
my trouble did declare.

3 Although perplexed was my spirit,
my path was known to thee:
In way where I did walk a snare
they slily laid for me.
4 I look't and view'd on my right hand,
but none there would me know:
All refuge failed me, and for
my soul none cared tho.

5 Then cry'd I, Lord, to thee, and said,
my hope thou onely art:
Thou in the land of living art
my portion and my part.
6 Heark to my cry, for I am brought
full low, deliver me
From them that do me persecute,
for me too strong they be.

7 That I may praise thy name, my soul
from prison, Lord, bring out:
When thou art good to me, the just
shall presse me round about.

Domine exaudi. Psal. cxliij. N.

LOrd hear my prayer, heark the plaint
that I do make to thee:
Lord in thy native truth and in
thy justice answer me.
2 In judgement with thy servant, Lord,
O enter not at all:
For justified be in thy sight
not one that liveth shall.

3 The enemy hath pursued my soul,
my life to ground hath thrown:
And laid me in the dark, like them
that dead are long agone.
4 Within me in perplexitie
was mine accombred sprite:
And in me was my troubled heart
amazed and affright.

5 Yet I record time past, in all
thy works I meditate:
Yea, in thy works I meditate
that thy hands have create.
6 To thee, O Lord my God, lo I
do stretch my craving hands:
My soul desireth after thee,
as do the thirstie lands.

7 Hear me with speed, my spirit doth fail,
hide not thy face me fro:
Else shall I be like them that down
into the pit do go.
8 Let me thy loving kindnesse in
the morning hear and know:
For in thee is my trust, shew me
the way where I shall go.

9 For I lift up my soul to thee,
O Lord, deliver me
From all mine enemies: for I
have hidden me with thee.
10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou,
thou art my God, I say,
Let thy good Spirit unto the land
of mercy me convay.

11 For thy names sake with quickning grace
alive do thou me make:
And out of trouble bring my soul
even for thy justice sake.
12 And for thy mercie slay my foes,
O Lord, destroy them all

That do oppresse my soul, for I
thy servant am and shall.

Benedictus Dom. Psal. cxliij. N.

BLest be the Lord my strength, that doth
instruct my hands to fight:
The Lord that doth my fingers frame
to battell by his might.
2 He is my goodnesse, fort, and tower,
deliverer and shield:
In him I trust; my people he
subdues to me to yeeld.

3 O Lord, what thing is man, that him
thou holdest so in price?
Or son of man, that upon him
thou thinkest in such wise?
4 Man is but like to vanity,
so passe his dayes to end
5 As fleeting shade. Bowe down, O Lord,
the heavens and descend.

6 The mountains touch, and they shall smoke,
cast forth thy lightning flame
And scatter them: thine arrows shoot,
consume them with the same.
7 Send down thine hand even from above,
O Lord deliver me:
Take me from waters great, from hand
of strangers make me free.

8 Whose subtill mouth of vanity
and sondnesse doth entreat:
And their right hand is a right hand
of falshood and deceit.
9 A new song will I sing, O God,
and singing will I be
On viol and on instrument
ten-stringed, unto thee,

10 Even he it is that onely gives
deliverance to kings:
Unto his servant David help
from hurtfull sword he brings.
11 From strangers hand me save and shield,
whose mouth talks vanity:
And their right hand is a right hand
of guil and subtilty.

12 That our sons may be as the plants
whom growing youth doth rear:
Our daughters as carved corner stones,
like to a pallace fair:
13 Our garners full, and plenty may
with sundry sorts be found:
Our sheep bring thousands, in our streets
ten thousands may abound.

14 Our oxen be to labour strong,
that none do us invade:
There be no goings out, nor cries
within our streets be made.
15 The people blessed are that with
such blessings are so stor'd:
Yea, blessed all the people are
whose God is God the Lord.

Exaltabo te. Psal. cxlv. N.

THee will I laud my God and King,
and blesse thy name for ay:
2 For ever will I praise thy name,
and blesse thee day by day.
3 Great is the Lord, most worthy praise,
his greatnesse none can reach:
4 From race to race they shall thy works
praise, and thy power preach.

5 I of thy glorious Majesty
the beauty will record:
And meditate upon thy works
most wonderfull, O Lord.
6 And they shall of thy power, and of
thy fearfull acts declare:
And I to publish all a broad
thy greatnesse will not spare.

7 And they into the mention shall
break of thy goodnesse great:
And I aloud thy righteousnesse
in singing shall repeat.
8 The Lord our God is gracious,
and mercifull also:
Of great abounding mercie, and
to anger he is slow.

9 Yea good to all, and all his works
his mercie doth exceed:
10 Lo, all thy works do praise thee, Lord,
and to thy honour spread.
11 Thy saints do blesse thee, and they do
thy kingdoms glorie show:
12 And blaze thy power, to cause the sons
of men thy power to know.

The second part.

13 And of his mighty kingdom eke
to spread the glorious praise:
Thy kingdom, Lord, a kingdom is
that doth endure always:
And thy dominion through each age
endures without decay.
14 The Lord upholdeth them that fall,
their sliding he doth stay.

15 The eyes of all do wait on thee:
thou dost them all relieve:
And thou to each sufficing food
in season thou dost give.
16 Thou openest thy plenteous hand,
and bounteously dost fill
All things whatsoever do live
with gifts of thy good will.

17 The Lord is just in all his wayes,
his works are holy all.
18 Near all he is that call on him,
in truth that on him call.
19 He the desires which they require
that fear him will fulfill:
And he will hear them when they cry,
and save them all he will.

20 The Lord preserves all those, to him
that bear a loving heart:
But he them all that wicked are
will utterly subvert.
21 My thankfull mouth shall gladly speak
the praises of the Lord:
All flesh to praise his holy name
for ever shall accord.

Lauda anima. Psal. cxlvj. J. H.

MY soul praise thou the Lord always,
my God I will confesse:
2 While breath and life prolong my dayes,
my tongue no time shall cease.
3 Trust not in worldly princes then,
though they abound in wealth:
Nor in the sons of mortall men,
in whom there is no health.

4 For why? their breath doth soon depart,
to earth anon they fall:
And then the counsels of their heart
decay and perish all.
5 O happy is that man, I say,
who Jacobs God doth aid,
And he whose hope doth not decay,
but on the Lord is staid.

6 Which made the earth and waters deep,
the heavens high withall:
Which doth his word and promise keep
in truth, and ever shall.
7 With right alwayes doth he proceed
for such as suffer wrong:
The poor and hungry he doth feed,
and loose the fetters strong.

8 The Lord doth send the blind their sight,
the lame to limbs restore:
The Lord, I say, doth love the right
and just man evermore.
9 He doth defend the fatherlesse,
and stranger sad in heart,
And quit the widow from d stresse,
and ill mens wayes subvert.

10 Thy Lord and God eternally
O Sion still shall raign,
In time of all posterity
for ever to remain.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. cxlvij. N.

PRaise ye the Lord, for it is good
unto our God to sing:
For it is pleasant, and to praise
it is a comely thing.
2 The Lord his own Jerusalem
he buildeth up alone:
And the disperst of Israel
doth gather into one.

3 He heals the broken in their heart,
their sores up doth he bind:
4 He counts the number of the stars,
and names them in their kind.
5 Great is the Lord, great is his power,
his wisdom infinite.
6 The Lord relieves the meek, and throws
to ground the wicked wight.

7 Sing unto God the Lord with praise,
unto the Lord rejoyce:
And to our God upon the harp
advance your singing voyce.
8 He covers heaven with clouds, and for
the earth prepareth rain:
And on the mountains he doth make
the grasse to grow again.

9 He gives to beasts their food, and to
young ravens when they crie.
10 His pleasure not in strength of horse
nor in mans legs doth lie:
11 But in all those that fear the Lord
the Lord hath his delight,
And such as do attend upon
his mercies shining light.

The second part.

12 O praise the Lord, Jerusalem,
thy God, O Sion, praise:
13 For he the bars hath forged strong,
wherewith thy gates he stayes.
14 Thy children he hath blest in thee,
and in thy borders he
Doth settle peace, and with the floure
of wheat he filleth thee.

15 And his commandement upon
the earth he sendeth out:
And eke his word with speedy course
doth swiftly run about
16 He giveth snow like wooll, hoar-frost
like ashes he doth spread:
17 Like morsels casts his ice, thereof
the cold who can abide?

18 He sendeth forth his mighty word,
and melteth them again:
His winde he makes to blow, and then
the waters flow amain.
19 The doctrin of his holy word
to Jacob he doth show:
His statutes and his judgements he
gives Israel to know.

20 With every nation hath he not
so dealt, nor have they known
His secret judgements, ye therefore
praise ye the Lord alone.

Laudate Dom. Psal. cxlviij. J. H.

GIve laud unto the Lord,
From heaven that is so hie:
Praise him in deed and word,
Above the starrie skie.
2 And also ye,
His angels all,
Armies royall,
praise him with glee.

3 Praise him both moon and sun,
Which are so clear and bright:
The same of you be done,
Ye glistring stars of light:
4 And eke no lesse,
Ye heavens fair
5 And clouds of the air,
His laud expresse.

6 For at his word they were
All formed as we see:
At his voyce did appear
All things in their degree,
Which he set fast:
To them he made
A law and trade
For ay to last.

7 Extoll and praise Gods name
On earth ye dragons fell:
All deeps do ye the same,
For it becomes you well.
8 Him magnifie,
Fire, hail, ice, snow,
And storms that blow
At his decree.

9 The hills and mountains all,
And trees that fruitfull are
The cedars great and tall
His worthy praise declare.
10 Beasts and cattel,
Yea birds flying,
And worms creeping,
That on earth dwell.

11 All kings both more and lesse
With all their pompous traine,
Princes and all judges
That in the world remain,
Exalt his name.
12 Young men and maids,
Old men and babes,
Do ye the same.

13 For his name shall we prove
To be most excellent,
Whose praise is far above
The earth and firmament.
14 For sure he shall
Exalt with blisse
The horn of his,
And help them all.

His saints all shall forth tell
His praise and worthinesse,
The children of Israel
Each one both more and lesse:
And also they
That with good will
His words fulfill,
And him obey.

Cantate Domino. Psal. cxlix. N.

SIng ye unto the Lord our God
a new rejoycing song:
And let the praise of him be heard
his holy saints among.
3 Let Israel rejoyce in him
that made him of nothing:
And let the seed of Sion eke
be joyfull in their King.

3 Let them sound praise with voice & flute
unto his holy name:
And with the timbrell and the harp
sing praises of the same.
4 For why? the Lord his pleasure all
hath in his people set:
And by deliverance he will raise
the meek to glory great.

5 With glory and with honour now
let all his saints rejoyce:
And now aloud upon their beds
advance their singing voice.
6 And in their mouths let be the acts
of God the mighty Lord:
And in their hands electe them bear
a double-edged sword:

7 To plague the heathen, and correct
the people with their hands:
8 To binde their stately kings in chains,
their lords in iron bands:
9 To execute on them the doom
that written is before.
This honour all his saints shall have:
praise ye the Lord therefore.

Laudate Dominum. Psal cl. N.

YEeld unto God the mighty Lord
praise in his sanctuary:
And praise him in the firmament,
that shews his power on high.
2 Advance his name, and praise him in
his mighty acts alwayes:
According to his excellencie
of greatnesse give him praise.

3 His praises with the princely noise
of sounding trumpets blow:
Praise him upon the viol and
upon the harp also.
4 Praise him with timbrell and with flute,
organs and virginals:
5 With sounding cymbals praise ye him,
praise him with loud cymbals.

6 What ever hath the benefit
of breathing, praise the Lord:
To praise the name of God the Lord
agree with one accord.

The end of the psalms.

A song

A song to be sung before morning prayer. T. B.

PRaise ye the Lord ye Gemiles all,
which hath brought you into his light:
O praise him all people mortall,
as it is most worthy and right.

For he is full determined
on us to pour out his mercie:
And the Lords truth be ye assured
abideth perpetually.

Glorie be to God the Father,
and to Jesus Christ his true Son,
With the holy Ghost in like maner
now and at every season.

A song to be sung before evening prayer.

BEhold now give heed, such as be
the Lords servants faithfull and true:
Come praise the Lord every degree,
with such songs as to him are due.

O ye that stand in the Lords house,
even in our own Gods mansion,
Praise ye the Lord so bounteous,
which worketh our salvation.

Lift up your hands in his holy place,
yea and that in the time of night:
Praise ye the Lord which gives all grace,
for he is a Lord of great might.

Then shall the Lord out of Sion,
which made heaven and earth by his
Give to you and your nation power,
his blessing mercy and favour.
Glorie be to God the Father, &c.

The ten commandements of God.

Exodus xx. W. W.

ATtend my people and give ear,
Offerly things I will thee tell:
See that my words in mind thou bear,
And to my precepts listen well.

1 I am thy soveraign Lord and God,
Which have thee brought from carefull thrall
And ekereclaim'd from Pharaohs rod:
Make thee no gods on them to call:

2 Nor fashioned form of any thing
In heaven or earth to worship it:
For I thy God by revenging
With grievous plagues this sin will smite.

3 Take not in vain his holy name,
Abuse it not after thy will:
For so thou mightst soon purchase blame,
And in his wrath he would thee spill.

4 The Lord from work the seventh day ceast,
And brought all things to perfect end:
So thou and thine that day take rest,
That to Gods hests ye may attend.

5 Unto thy parents honour give,
As Gods commandments do intend:
That thou long dayes and good mayst live
In earth where God a place doth lend.

6 Beware of murther and cruell hate.
7 All filthy fornication fear.
8 See thou steal not in any rate.
9 False witnesse against no man bear.

10 Thy neighbours house wish not to have,
His wife, or ought that he calls mine:
His field, his ox, his asse, his slave,
Or any thing which is not thine.

A prayer.

The spirit of grace grant us, O Lord,
To keep these laws our hearts restore:
And cause us all with one accord
To magnifie thy name therefore.

For of our selves no strength we have
To keep these laws after thy will:
Thy might therefore, O Christ, we crave,
That we in thee may them fulfill.

Lord, for thy names sake grant us this;
Thou art our strength, O Saviour Christ:
Of thee to speed how should we misse,
In whom our treasure doth consist?

To thee for evermore be praise,
With the Father in each respect,
And with the holy Spirit alwayes,
The comforter of thine elect.

The Lords prayer. D. Coxe.

OUr Father which in heaven art,
And mak'st us all one brotherhood,
To call upon thee with one heart,
Our heavenly Father and our God:
Grant we pray not with lips alone,
But with our hearts deep sigh and grone.

Thy blessed name be sanctified,
Thy holy word might us inflame,
In holy life for to abide
To magnifie thy holy name.
From all errours defend and keep
The little flock of thy poor sheep.

Thy kingdom come even at this hour,
And henceforth everlastingly:
Thine holy Ghost into us pour,
With all his gifts most plenteously.
From Sathans rage and filthy band
Defend us with thy mighty hand.

Thy will be done with diligence,
Like as in heaven in earth also:
In trouble grant us patience,
Thee to obey in wealth and wo.

Let not flesh, blood, or any ill,
Prevail against thy holy will.

Give us this day our daily bread,
And all other good gifts of thine:
Keep us from war, and from blood shed,
Also from sickness, dearth, and pine:
That we may live in quietness,
Without all greedy carefulness.

Forgive us our offences all,
Relieve our carefull conscience;
As we forgive both great and small
Which unto us have done offence.
Prepare us, Lord, for to serve thee
In perfect love and unity.

O Lord, into temptation
Lead us not; when the fiend doth rage,
To withstand his invasion
Give power and strength to every age.
Arm and make strong thy feeble host
With faith, and with the holy Ghost.

O Lord, from evil deliver us,
The dayes and times are dangerous:
From everlasting death save us,
And in our last need comfort us.
A blessed end to us bequeath,
Into thy hands our souls receive,

For thou, O Lord, art King of kings,
And thou hast power over all:
Thy glory shineth in all things,
In the wide world universall.
Amen, let it be done, O Lord,
That we have praid with one accord.

The twelve articles of the Christian Faith.

ALl my belief and confidence
is in the Lord of might;
The Father which all things hath made,
the day and eke the night:
The heavens and the firmament,
and also many a star:
The earth and all that is therein,
which passe mans reason far.

And in like manner I beleeve
in Christ our Lord his Son,
Coequall with the Deitie,
and man in flesh and bone:
Conceived by the holy Ghost,
his word doth me assure:
And of his mother Mary born,
yet she a virgin pure.

Because mankinde to Satan was
for sin in bond and thrall:
He came and offered up himself
to death, to save us all.
And suffering most grievous pain,
then Pilate being judge,
Was crucified on the crosse,
and thereat did not grudge.

And so he died in the flesh,
but quickned in the sprite:
His body then was buried,
as is our use and rite.

His soul did after this descend
into the lower parts:
A dread unto the wicked sprites,
but joy to faithfull hearts.

And in the third day of his death
he rose to life again,
To th'end he might be glorified,
out of all grief and pain.
Ascending to the heavens high,
to sit in glorie still
On Gods right hand his Father deer,
according to his will;

Untill the day of judgement come,
when he shall come again,
With angels power (yet of that day
we all be uncertain)
To judge all people righteously,
whom he hath dearly bought:
The living and the dead also
which he hath made of nought.

And in the holy Spirit of God
my faith to satisfie,
The third person in trinity
believe I stedfastly:
The holy and catholick church
that Gods word doth maintain,
And holy scripture doth allow,
which Satan doth disdain.

And also I do trust to have
by Jesus Christ his death
Release and pardon of my sins,
and that only by faith:
What time all flesh shall rise again
before the Lord of might;
And see him with their bodily eyes,
which now do give them light.

And then shall Christ our Saviour
the sheep and goats divide,
And give life everlastingly
to those whom he hath tride:
Within his realm celestiall
in glory for to rest,
With all his holy company
of saints and angels blest;

Which serve the Lord omnipotent
obediently each hour:
To whom be all dominion
and praise for evermore.

A prayer to the holy Ghost, to be sung before the sermon.

COme holy Spirit the God of might,
comforter of us all:
Teach us to know thy word aright,
that we do never fall.
O holy Ghost, visit our coast,
defend us with thy shield:
Against all sin and wickednesse
Lord help us win the field.

Lord keep our king and his counsel,
and give them will and might
To persevere in thy Gospel,
which can put sin to flight.

O Lord

O Lord that giveſt thy holy word,
ſend preachers plenteouſly:
That in the ſame we may accord,
and therein live and die.

O holy Spirit, direct aright
the preachers of thy word,
That thou by them maiſt cut down ſin
as it were with a ſword.
Depart not from thy paſtours pure,
but aid them at their need:
Which break to us the bread of life,
whereon our ſouls do feed.

O bleſſed Spirit of truth keep us
in peace and unity,
Keep us from ſects and errours all,
and from all papiſtry.
Convert all thoſe that are our foes,
and bring them to thy light:
That they and we may well agree,
and praiſe thee day and night.

O Lord increaſe our faith in us,
and love ſo to abound:
That man and wife be void of ſtriſe,
and neighbours about us round.
In our time give thy peace, O Lord,
to nations far and nigh:
And teach them all thy holy word,
that we may ſing to thee.

All glorie to the trinity
that is of mighties moſt:
The living Father, and the Son,
and eke the holy Ghoſt.
As it hath been in all the time
that hath been heretofore:
As it is now, and ſo ſhall be
henceforth for evermore.

Da pacem, Domine.

GIve peace in theſe our dayes, O Lord,
Great dangers are now at hand:
Thine enemies with one accord
Chriſts name in every land
Seek to deface,
Root out and race
Thy true right worſhip indeed.
Be thou the ſtay,
Lord, we thee pray,
Thou helpſt alone in all need.

Give us that peace that we do lack
Through miſbelief and ill life:
Thy word to offer thou doſt not ſlack,
Which we unkindly gain-ſtrive.
With fire and ſword
This healthfull word
Some perſecute and oppreſſe:
Some with the mouth
Confeſſe the truth
Without ſincere godlineſſe.

Give peace and us thy Spirit down ſend,
With grief and repentance true
Do pierce our hearts, our lives to amend,
And by faith in Chriſt renew.
That fear and dread,
War and blood-ſhed,

Through thy ſweet mercy and grace,
May from us ſlide:
Thy truth may bide,
And ſhine in every place.

The Lamentation.

O Lord, in thee is all my truſt,
give ear unto my wofull cry:
Refuſe me not that am unjuſt,
but bowing down thy heavenly eye,
Behold how I do ſtill lament
my ſins wherein I do offend:
O Lord for them ſhall I be ſhent,
ſith thee to pleaſe I do intend?

No, no; not ſo thy will is bent
to deal with ſinners in thine ire:
But when in heart they ſhall repent,
thou grant'ſt with ſpeed their juſt deſire.
To thee therefore ſtill ſhall I crie
to waſh away my ſinfull crime:
Thy blood, O Lord, is not yet drie
but that it may help me in time.

Haſte thee, O Lord, haſte thee, I ſay,
to pour on me thy gifts of grace,
That when this life ſhall fly away,
in heaven with thee I may have place:
Where thou doſt raign eternally
with God which once did down thee ſend,
Where angels ſing continually:
to thee be praiſe world without end.

A thankſgiving after the receiving of the Lords ſupper.

THe Lord be thanked for his gifts
and mercies evermore
That he doth ſhew unto his ſaints:
to him be laud therefore.
Our tongues cannot ſo praiſe the Lord
as he doth right deſerve:
Our hearts cannot of him ſo think
as he doth us preſerve.

His benefits they be ſo great
to us that be but ſin,
That at our hands for recompence
there is no hope to win.
O ſinfull fleſh, that thou ſhouldſt have
ſuch mercies of the Lord!
Thou doſt deſerve more worthily
of him to be abhord.

Nought elſe but ſin and wretchedneſſe
doth reſt within our hearts:
And ſtubbornly againſt the Lord
we daily play our parts.
The ſun above in firmament
that is to us a light,
Doth ſhew it ſelf more clear and pure
then we be in his ſight.

The heavens above and all therein
more holy are then we:
They ſerve the Lord in their eſtate,
each one in his degree.
They do not ſtrive for maſterſhip,
nor ſlack their office ſet:
But ſerve the Lord and do his will,
it is to them no let.

Also the earth and all therein
of God it is in aw;
It doth observe the Formers will,
by skilfull natures law.
The sea and all that is therein
doth bend when God doth beck:
The spirits beneath do tremble all,
and fear his wrathfull check.

But we (alas!) for whom all these
were made them for to rule,
Do not so know or love the Lord
as doth the ox or mule.
A law he gave for us to know,
what was his holy will:
He would us good, but we would not
avoid the thing is ill.

Not one of us that seeketh out
the Lord of life to please:
Nor doth the thing that might us lead
to Christ and quiet ease.
Thus are we all his enemies,
we can it not denie:
And he again of his good will
would not that we should die.

Therefore when remedy was none
to bring us unto life,
The Son of God our flesh he took
to end our mortall strife.
And all the law of God the Lord
he did it full obey:
And for our sins upon the crosse
his bloud our debts did pay.

And that we should not yet forget
what good he to us wrought,
A signe he left our eyes to tell
that he our bodies bought:
In bread and wine here visible
unto thine eyes and taste,
His mercies great thou mayest record
if that his Spirit thou hast.

As once the corn did live and grow,
and was cut down with sithe,
And threshed out with many stripes,
out from his husk to drive:
And as the mill with violence
did tear it out so small,
And made it like to earthly dust,
not sparing it at all:

And as the oven with fire hot
did close it up with heat,
And all this done that I have said,
that it should be our meat:
So was the Lord in his ripe age
cut down by cruell death:
His soul he gave in torments great,
and yeelded up his breath.

Because that he to us might be
an everlasting bread,
With much reproach and troubles great
on earth his life he led,
And as the grapes in pleasant time
are pressed very sore,
And plucked down when they be ripe,
and let to grow no more:

Because the juyce that in them is
as comfortable drink
We might receive, and joyfull be
when sorrows make us shrink:
So Christ his bloud out pressed was
with nails and eke with spear:
The juyce thereof doth save all those
that rightly do him fear.

And as the corns by unitie
into one loaf are knit;
So is the Lord and his whole church,
though he in heaven sit.
As many grapes make but one wine,
so should we be but one
In faith and love in Christ above,
and unto Christ alone:

Leading a life without all strife
in quiet rest and peace:
From envie and from malice both
our hearts and tongues to cease.
Which if we do, then shall we shew
that we his chosen be:
By faith in him to lead a life
as alwayes willed he.

And that we may so do indeed,
God send us all his grace:
Then after death we shall be sure
with him to have a place.

A prayer. R. W.

PReserve us Lord by thy dear words;
From Turk and Pope defend us Lord:
Which both would rust out of his throne
Our Lord Jesus Christ thy dear Son.

Lord Jesus Christ, shew forth thy might,
That thou art Lord of lords by right:
Thy poor afflicted flock defend,
That we may praise thee without end.

God holy Ghost our comforter,
Be our patron, help, and succour:
Give us one minde and perfect peace,
All gifts of grace in us increase.

Thou living God in persons three,
Thy name be praise in unitie:
In all our need so us defend,
That we may praise thee without end.

FINIS.

MORNING AND EVENING PRAYERS.

Morning prayer.

Almighty God, and most mercifull father, we do not presens our selves here before thy Majesty, trusting in our own merits or worthinesse, but in thy manifold mercies, which hast promised to hear our prayers and grant our requests which we shall make to thee in the name of thy beloved Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who hath also commanded us to assemble our selves together in his name, with full assurance that he will not onely be amongst us, but also be our Mediatour and Advocate towards thy Majestie, that we may obtain all things which shall seem expedient to thy blessed will, for our necessities. Therefore we beseech thee, most mercifull Father, to turn thy loving countenance towards us, and impute not unto us our manifold sins and offences, whereby we justly deserve thy wrath and sharp punishment: but rather receive us to thy mercy, for Jesus Christs sake, accepting his death and passion as a just recompence for all our offences, in whom onely thou art pleased, and through whom thou canst not be offended with us. And seeing that of thy great mercies we have quietly passed this night, grant, O heavenly Father, that we may bestow this day wholly in thy service, so that all our thoughts, words, and deeds may redound to the glorie of thy name, and good ensample to all men, who seeing our good works, may glorifie thee our heavenly Father. And forasmuch as of thy meer favour and love, thou hast not onely created us to thine own similitude and likenesse, but also hast chosen us to be heirs with thy dear Son Jesus Christ of that immortall kingdome, which thou preparedst for us before the beginning of the world: we beseech thee to increase our faith and knowledge, and to lighten our hearts with thine holy Spirit, that we may in the mean time live in godly conversation and integritie of life, knowing that idolaters, adulterers, covetous men, contentious persons, drunkards, gluttons, and such like, shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

And because, thou hast commanded us to pray one for another, we do not onely make request, O Lord, for our selves, and them that thou hast already called to the true understanding of thine heavenly will, but for all people and nations of the world: who as they know by thy wonderfull works that thou art God over all, so they may be instructed by thine holy Spirit to beleeve in thee their only Saviour and Redeemer. But forasmuch as they cannot beleeve except they hear, nor cannot hear but by preaching, and none can preach except they be sent: therefore, O Lord, raise up faithfull distributers of thy mysteries, who setting apart all worldly respects, may both in their life and doctrin onely seek thy glorie. Contrarily confound Sathan, antichrist, with all hirelings and papists, whom thou hast already cast off into a reprobate sense, that they may not by sects, schismes, heresies and errours, disquiet thy little flock. And because, O Lord, we be fallen into the latter dayes and dangerous times, wherein ignorance hath gotten the upper hand, and Sathan by his ministers seeks by all means to quench the light of thy Gospel, we beseech thee to maintain thy cause against those ravening wolves, and strengthen all thy servants whom they keep in prison and bondage. Let not thy long-sufferring be an occasion either to increase their tyrannie, or to discourage thy children, neither yet let our sinnes and wickednesse be an hinderance to thy mercies; but with speed, O Lord, consider their great misorie. For thy people Israel many times by their sins provoked thine anger, and thou punishedst them by thy just judgement; yet though their sins were never so grievous, if they once returned from their iniquitie, thou receivedst them to mercie. We therefore most wretched sinners bewail our manifold sins, and earnestly repent us for our former wickednesse and ungodly behaviour towards thee: and whereas we cannot of our selves purchase thy pardon, yet we humbly beseech thee: for Jesus Christs sake, to shew thy mercies upon us, and receive us again to thy favour. Grant us, dear Father, these our requests, and all other things necessarie for us and thy whole church, according to thy promise in Jesus Christ our Lord. In whose name we beseech thee, as he hath taught us, saying, *Our Father which art*, &c.

Evening prayer.

O Lord God, Father everlasting and full of pitie, we acknowledge and confesse that we be not worthy to lift up our eyes to heaven, much lesse to present our selves before thy Majestie, with confidence that thou wilt hear our prayers, and grant our requests, if we consider our own deservings. For our consciences do accuse us, and our sins do witnesse against us, and we know that thou art an upright Judge, which dost not justifie the sinners and wicked men, but punishest the faults of all such as transgresse thy commandement. Yet most mercifull Father, since it hath pleased thee to command us to call on thee in all our troubles and adversities, promising even then to help us when we feel our selves (as it were) swallowed up of death and desperation, we utterly renounce all worldly confidence, and flee to thy souveraign bountie as our onely stay and refuge: beseeching thee not to call to remembrance our manifold sins and wickednesse, whereby we continually provoke thy wrath and indignation against us: neither our negligence and unkindnesse, which have neither worthily esteemed,

esteemed, nor in our lives sufficiently expressed the sweet comfort of thy Gospel revealed unto us: but rather to accept the obedience and death of thy Son Jesus Christ, who by offering up his body in sacrifice once for all, hath made a sufficient recompence for all our sins. Have mercie therefore upon us, O Lord, and forgive us our offences. Teach us by thine holy Spirit, that we may rightly weigh them, and earnestly repent for the same: and so much the rather, O Lord, because that the reprobate and such as thou hast forsaken, cannot praise thee, nor call upon thy name; but the repenting heart, the sorrowfull minde, the conscience oppressed, hungring and thirsting for thy grace, shall ever set forth thy praise and glorie.

And albeit we be but worms and dust, yet thou art our Creatour, and we be the work of thine hands: yea thou art our Father, and we thy children: thou art our Shepherd, and we thy flock: thou art our Redeemer, and we the people whom thou hast bought: thou art our God, and we thine inheritance. Correct us not therefore in thine anger, O Lord, neither according to our deserts punish us, but mercifully chastise us with a fatherly affection, that all the world may know that at what time soever a sinner doth repent him of his sins from the bottom of his heart, thou wilt put away his wickednesse out of thy remembrance, as thou hast promised by thine holy Prophet.

Finally, forasmuch as it hath pleased thee to make the night for man to rest in, as thou hast ordained him the day to travell in, grant (dear Father) that we may so take our bodily rest, that our souls may continually watch for the time that our Lord Jesus Christ shall appear for our deliverance out of this mortall life: and in the mean season, that we not overcome by any fantasies, dreams, or other temptations, may fully set our mindes upon thee, love thee, fear thee, and rest in thee: furthermore, that our sleep be not excessive or overmuch, after the insatiable desires of our flesh: but onely sufficient to content our weak nature, that we may be the better disposed to live in all godly conversation, to the glorie of thine holy name, and profit of our brethren: So be it.

A godly prayer to be said at all times.

HOnour and praise be given to thee, O Lord God almightie, most dear Father of heaven, for all thy mercies and loving kindnesses shewed unto us, in that it hath pleased thy gracious goodnesse, freely and of thine own accord to elect and choose us to salvation before the beginning of the world: And even like continuall thanks be given to thee, for creating us after thine own image, for redeeming us with the precious bloud of thy dear Son, when we were utterly lost: for sanctifying us with thy holy Spirit in the revelation and knowledge of thy word: for helping and succouring us in all our needs and necessities, for saving us from all dangers of body and soul, for comforting us so fatherly in all our tribulations and persecutions, for sparing us so long, and giving us so large a time of repentance. These benefits, O most mercifull Father, like as we acknowledge to have received them of thy onely goodnesse, even so we beseech thee for thy dear Son Jesus Christs sake, grant us alwayes thy holy Spirit, whereby we may continually grow in thankfulnesse towards thee, to be led into all truth, and comforted in all adversities. O Lord strengthen our faith, kindle it more in ferventnesse and love towards thee, and our neighbours for thy sake: suffer us not (most dear Father) to receive thy word any more in vain: but grant us alwayes the assistance of thy grace and holy Spirit, that in heart, word, and deed, we may sanctifie and do worship to thy name, help to amplifie and increase thy kingdome, and whatsoever thou sendest, we may be heartily well content with thy good pleasure and will. Let us not lack the thing, O Father, without the which we cannot serve thee: but blesse thou so all the works of our hands, that we may have sufficient, and not be chargeable, but rather helpfull unto others. Be mercifull O Lord to our offences, and seeing our debt is great which thou hast forgiven in Jesus Christ, make us to love thee and our neighbours so much the more: be thou our Father, Captain, and defender in all temptations: hold thou us by thy mercifull hand, that we may be delivered from all inconveniences, and end our lives in the sanctifying and honouring of thy holy name, through Jesus Christ our Lord and onely Saviour.

Let thy mightie hand and out-stretched arm, O Lord, be still our defence, thy mercie and loving kindnesse in Jesus Christ thy dear Son our salvation, thy true and holy word our instruction, thy grace and holy Spirit our comfort and consolation unto the end and in the end. So be it.

O Lord increase our faith.

FINIS.

A Ta-

A Table for the number of the whole Psalmes, and also in what leaf you may finde every one of them.

Psalme		Fol.
	A	
30	All laud and praise	13
49	All people hearken	23
78	Attend my people	40
82	Amid the preasse	44
100	All people that	53
	B	
81	Be light and glad	43
119	Blessed are they	65
118	Blessed art thou	72
134	Behold and have	73
142	Before the Lord	77
144	Blest be the Lord	78
	D	
83	Do not, O God	44
	E	
5	Encline thine ears	2
127	Except the Lord	72
	G	
29	Give to the Lord	13
37	Grudge not to see	17
48	Great is the Lord,	23
54	God save me for	27
105	Give praises unto	56
107	Give thanks unto	59
148	Give laud unto	79
	H	
12	Help Lord, for	5
13	How long wilt	5
51	Have mercy on me	26
56	Have mercy, Lord	28
67	Have mercy on us	33
73	How ever it be	37
84	How pleasant is	44
91	He that within	49
	I	
11	I Trust in God	4
20	In trouble and	8
25	I lift my heart	11
34	I will give laud	15
39	I said I will	19
40	I waited long	19
43	Judge and revenge	21
77	I with my voyce	39
92	It is a thing	49
100	In God the Lord	53
101	I mercy will and	53
109	In speechlesse silence	61
116	I love the Lord	63
120	In trouble and	70
121	I lift mine eyes	71
122	I did in heart rejoyce	71
	L	
6	Lord in thy wrath	2
16	Lord keep me	6
26	Lord be my judge	11
35	Lord plead my	16
42	Like as the hart	20
68	Let God arise	33
72	Lord give thy	36
86	Lord bowe thine ear	45
88	Lord God of health	46
130	Lord to thee	72
140	Lord save me	76
143	Lord hear my	77
	M	
23	My shepherd is	10
45	My heart doth	22
62	My soul to God	31
71	My Lord my God	36
103	My soul give laud	54
104	My soul praise the	55
146	My soul praise thou	78
	N	
115	Not unto us	63
124	Now Israel	71
	O	
3	O Lord how are my	1
4	O God that art	1
7	O Lord my God	2
8	O God our Lord, how	3
15	O Lord within thy	5
17	O Lord give ear	6
18	O God my strength	6
21	O Lord how joyfull	9
22	O God my God	9
31	O Lord I put my	13
44	Our ears have heard	21
51	O Lord consider	26
55	O God give ear	28
60	O Lord thou didst	30
63	O God my God	31
64	O Lord unto	31
70	O God to me	35
79	O God the Gentiles	42
94	O Lord thou dost	50
95	O come let us	51
98	O sing ye now	52
102	O hear my prayer	53
108	O God my heart	60
117	O all ye nations	64
118	O give ye thanks	64
123	O Lord that heaven	71
129	Oft they now	72
131	O Lord I am not	73
133	O how happy a thing	73
135	O praise the Lord	73
136	O laud the Lord	74
139	O Lord thou hast	76
141	O Lord upon thee	77
	P	
38	Put me not	18
106	Praise ye the	57

Psalms	Fol.
136 Praise ye the Lord	74
147 Praise ye the Lord	79
R	
61 Regard, O Lord	30
132 Remember Davids	73
S	
59 Send aid and save	30
69 Save me, O God	34
98 Sing ye with praise	51
124 Such as in God	71
149 Sing ye unto	80
T	
1 The man is blest	1
14 There is no God	5
19 The heavens and	8
33 The Lord is only	10
24 The earth is	10
27 The Lord is both	12
28 Thou art, O Lord	12
32 The man is blest, whose	14
36 The wicked with	17
41 The man is blest that	20
46 The Lord is our	22
50 The mighty God	24
50 The God of gods	25
53 The foolish man	27
57 Take pitie for thy	29
65 Thy praise alone	32
76 To all that now	39
80 Thou Herd that Israel	42
85 Thou hast been	45
87 That city shall	46
89 To sing the mercies	47
90 Thou Lord hast been	48
93 The Lord as king	50
97 The Lord doth reign, whereat	52
99 The Lord doth reign although	52
110 The Lord did say	62
112 The man is blest that	62
125 Those that do put	71
138 Thee will I praise	75
145 Thee will I laud	78
U	
75 Unto thee God	39
W	
2 Why did the Gentiles	1
9 With heart and	3
10 What is the cause	4
52 Why dost thou tyrant	27
74 Why art thou, Lord	38
111 With heart I do	62
114 When Israel by	63
126 When that the Lord	72
137 When as we sat	75
Y	
33 Ye righteous in	14
47 Ye people all	23
58 Ye rulers that	29
66 Ye men on earth	32
113 Ye children which	62
150 Yeeld unto God	80

These ye shall have before the beginning of the Psalmes.

VEni creator Spiritus
The humble suit of a sinner
Venite exultemus
Te Deum laudamus
The song of the three children
Benedictus
Magnificat anima mea
Nunc dimittis
Quicunque vult
The lamentation of a sinner
The *Pater noster*
The ten commandements
The complaint of a sinner

These follow after the Psalmes.

PRaise ye the Lord ye Gentiles
Behold, now give
Attend my people
The Lords prayer
The creed
A prayer to the holy Ghost
Da pacem
O Lord, in thee is all
A thanksgiving
Preserve us Lord
Also certain godly prayers.

FINIS.